BIOGRAPHICAL

ENCYCLOPÆDIA

OF

MASSACHUSETTS

OF

THE NINETEENTH CENTURY.

VOLUME II.

BOSTON:
METROPOLITAN PUBLISHING AND ENGRAVING COMPANY.
1883.

REF
4340.52
SOC SCI
6/18/2003

Copyright, 1883,
By H. Clay Williams.

University Press:
John Wilson and Son, Cambridge.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Adams, Alvin	461
Adams, John	481
Agassiz, Louis John Rudolphe	47
Allen, Nathan, M.D.	326
Allen, Samuel Clesson	447
Ames, Oakes	66
Ames, Oliver	41
Amory, De Robert, M.D.	285
Andrew, John Forrester	241
Appleton, Nathan	428
Appleton, Thomas Gold	134
Baldwin, John Denison	407
Bodwell, Joseph Robinson	338
Bond, George William	250
Borden, Jefferson	165
Borden, Richard	89
Borden, Thomas James	
Bowker, Albert	
Brayton, David Anthony	
Bruce, George Anson	227
Bryant, Napoleon B.	370
Burlingame, Anson	142
Chickering, Henry	379
Choate, Charles Francis	150
Choate, Rufus	55
Cobb, General David	129
Coffin, Charles G.	265
Crocker, Alvah	136
Cutter, Leonard Richardson	306

Davis, Robert Thompson, M.D. 3
Dean, Benjamin 3
Devens, General Charles 1
Downer, Samuel 189
Eliot, Charles William, LL.D. 209
Farnsworth, Ezra 152
Fisk, George Clement 294
Fitch, Jonas 298
Gillett, Edward Bates 301
Gray, Orin T. 342
Guild, Curtis 434
Hale, Edward Everett 321
Hale, Ezekiel James Madison 242
Hale, George Silsbee 158
Hayes, Francis Brown 170
Hildreth, Milo 312
Holland, Josiah Gilbert, M.D. 181
Hooper, Foster, M.D. 199
Hosmer, Alfred, M.D. 352
Hyde, George Baxter, M.A. 366
Jewell, Harvey 83
Knapp, Chauncey Langdon 272
Long, John D. 37
Lyman, George Williams 318
Martin, Augustus P. 116
Merrick, Timothy . . . . . .
Merrill, Joshua
Miner, George Allen 382
Morse, Nathan 468
Murdock, Ephraim 316
Needham, Daniel 390
Nichols, James L., M.D. 197
Noyes, Charles Johnson 237
Otis, John Lord 411
Paine, Henry William 88
Parker, Charles Wallingford 334
Powers, Lewis J. 235
Presbrey, Silas Dean, M.D. 256
Pulsifer, Royal M. 216
Quincy, Josiah 85
Russell, William Augustus 203
Reed, William Lincoln 292

Sanger, George Partridge 477
Sawyer, Joseph 157
Sawyer, Timothy Thompson 288
Scott, Rev. George Robert White 263
Shaw, Lemuel 465
Sherman, Edgar Jay 160
Shove, Charles Osborne 219
Simonds, George Frederick 277
Smith, George Herbert, M.D. 224
Stevens, Ezra Allen 275
Story, Joseph, LL.D. 469
Sullivan, James 26
Talbot, Thomas 30
Taylor, William Oliver 147
Thayer, David, A.M., M.D. 244
Tower, William Augustus 207
Tucker, Joseph 336
Twichell, Ginery 344
Washburn, William Barrett 34
Wason, Thomas Whiteridge 212
Waterman, James Henry, M.D. 269
Webster, Daniel 9
Weld, William Fletcher 441
Wentworth, Tappan 400
Wilder, Charles W. 254
Williams, Lucien Bennett 358
Williams, Moses 230
Worthington, Roland 96

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2014

https://archive.org/details/biographicalency02unse

PREFACE.

BIOGRAPHY is a modern term, and one of comparatively recent introduction. As a "life-writing" it is the photograph of its subject. It reveals the circumstances of birth and education; lays open the interior forces of development, the conditions of growth, and the facts of accomplishment. As its aim is the improvement of the reader, it dwells with special emphasis on whatever was excellent and commendable, and proposes it for imitation so far as may be legitimate and desirable.

The reputation of historic individuals rests chiefly upon the labors of biographers. Judgments of moral character are based upon the authentic facts of life, and upon the revelations of selfhood in conversation, correspondence, and formal composition. It is only just that opportunity should be afforded for the correction of partial or unfair statements while the one whose career is delineated is yet living. Many distinguished individuals have sought to secure justice for themselves by the labors of autobiography; and if in the attempt they have not always succeeded, they have at least obtained the important advantage of making their own representations.

Biography is necessarily confined to a part of the human family, differentiated from the rest by superior abilities, acquirements, and accomplishments. The passing obituary is quite sufficient for the ordinary and commonplace; but for persons of genius, leaders of thought, creators of new phases of civilization, statesmen, and those who have conspicuously engaged in the conduct of any department of public affairs, considerably more is required. Society is curious and inquisitive about them. There are elements of character, sources of power, factors of beneficence in them, which it wishes to scrutinize and appropriate.

The biographies of the Hebrew Scriptures possess enduring interest and value for these reasons. The *Lives* of remarkable men, as portrayed by Plutarch, constitute one of the books of the ages. The actions and fortunes of the truly great are never mat-

ters of indifference to the multitude. Now, more than in any prior era, is there wide and urgent demand for knowledge of modern princes of science and kings of industrial art; of the monarchs of men whose thought and labor have raised the commonwealth to higher elevations of light and sweetness and material blessing. Modern civilization, in its loveliest aspects, is the gorgeous and magnificent flora that crowns the patient toil of long-forgotten or dimly remembered ancestors. The aspiration of all humanity is to rise above the waters into the clear and glorious sunlight of truth and justice, — an atmosphere in which alone that civilization can endure.

Biography scientifically presents the ancestry of its subjects for brief and interested examination. In no section of the world have family records been preserved with such painstaking care and accuracy as in the State of Massachusetts. It is matter of public congratulation that such is the case. Ralph Waldo Emerson affirmed that " man is what the mother makes him." Much of truth as there undoubtedly is in that *dictum*, it does not express the whole truth. Past generations as well as the beloved mother have been concerned in the building of the man. Physical peculiarities, psychical aptitudes, and mental tendencies have been transmitted to him by his ancestors. The faults or virtues of progenitors modify the moral responsibility of living descendants. This is often pleaded in extenuation of the wrong of habitual alcoholism. It is equally true of those in whom no such appetite exists. The noble and godly fathers of the New England colonies believed that in improving their own intellectual powers, and elevating their own moral nature by watchful self-discipline, they were not merely benefiting themselves, but that they were improving the mental and moral constitution which their children should inherit from them. That this sublime faith was founded in fact, the pages of this volume amply attest.

No biography has any claim to completeness which fails to exhibit the educational influences under which life development has proceeded. The world has other schools beside those of liberal culture and of special science. Invaluable as the latter are, the heroes of invention, of manufactures, and of commerce have oftenest been trained in that of hard experience, and through acquaintance with the needful and practicable. Both and all are requisite to society's advance, and to ultimate harmony with its environment. In these seminaries the individual acquires the definiteness of aim, the dominant passion, and the accepted guides whose reflex work makes him what he is, and explains eventual success or failure.

The biography of Bismarck is as much the history of the German Empire as that of Washington is of the constitutional republic of the United States of America. Biography and history are inseparably associated. The memoir of many an American includes a portion at least of the history of the art or science with which he was identified. But for him and his labors it would not have received its present expansion. Biography

Oliver Ames

makes history. History exhibits human principles and passions acting upon a large scale. Biography shows them as they move in a smaller circle, and enables us to trace them with greater precision. The great use of either is to acquaint us with the nature, capabilities, and performances of man. The history of the American people is, in great part, the narratives or notices of the acts of the individuals who compose it.

This, the second volume of the *Biographical Encyclopædia of Massachusetts* of the Nineteenth Century is to be followed at intervals of a few years by successors. Each is a valuable contribution to local and national history. Each is more than a monumental record of past achievement. "It is when we regard not merely the accumulation of knowledge, but the development of the thinking power of the race — the 'universal Human Reason' — as *progressive*, that we feel the strongest call to exert ourselves to foster and direct that development. For every man who leaves behind him the expressions of great Thoughts, the record of noble Deeds, or the creations of a lofty Imagination, not merely helps to educate each successive generation, as it comes, in the use and enjoyment of them, but contributes to *enlarge its capacity for such use and enjoyment, and this in an ever-increasing degree.*" Such records of life and work and success as this is — records whose contents can be verified by the living — supply the most inspiring and disinterested motives to the highest exertion of human powers in the present and in the future.

BOSTON, January 1, 1883.

BIOGRAPHICAL ENCYCLOPÆDIA

OF

MASSACHUSETTS.

WEBSTER, DANIEL, of Marshfield, Mass. Born in Salisbury, now Franklin, N. H., January 18, 1782. His father, Ebenezer Webster, was twice married, and by his second wife, *née* Abigail Eastman, had children, of whom Daniel was the second son.

The Webster family is of Anglo-Saxon blood, and is descended from Thomas Webster, a Scotchman, who settled at Hampton, N. H., in 1636.

Ebenezer Webster was born in Kingston, N. H., in 1739, and died in Salisbury (Franklin), in 1806. Like many of the colonists, he served under General Amherst in the Old French War, and rose to the rank of captain before its close. In 1761 he was one of the first settlers of the town of Salisbury, and in 1763 received the grant of an allotment of land on the upper course of the Merrimac. There, in 1764, he built his log cabin, when there was no other white man's habitation between it and the settlements at Montreal. He afterward built a frame house not far from his log cabin, on the Elms farm. He was an innkeeper as well as farmer, and led the Salisbury militia to Cambridge at the outbreak of the American Revolution. He bore a valiant part in the battles of White Plains and Bennington, was at West Point at the critical epoch of Benedict Arnold's treason, and shared in other campaigns until independence was achieved. He then retired, with the rank of colonel of militia. Subsequently he was a member, at different times, of both branches of the State Legislature. From 1791 until his death, he was Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Hillsborough County, N. H.

The elementary scholastic education of Daniel Webster was partly received in the very indifferent schools of what was then the frontier; but the best part of it

was derived from his father and mother. In the American homestead of one hundred and sixty acres, that "quarter section" so well known to the land laws of the United States, said Senator Thomas H. Bayard of Delaware, "he learned from a pious mother's lips the letters of the language that in later days, by speech and writing, he was destined to adorn. From that mother's teachings he imbibed in tender infancy those vital truths of religion and morality which give strength and permanence to the immortal part that survives. The profound principle of growth against difficulties and because of difficulties, of the reaction which is instigated by pressure, of the excellence that is developed in battling with the counter currents of life, was strikingly illustrated in this case."

In 1796 he became a student in the Phillips Exeter Academy, where he gave manifold promise of future distinction, but could not command sufficient courage to deliver a declamation. In February, 1797, he entered the family of the Rev. Samuel Wood, of Boscawen, and in the autumn of the same year matriculated at Dartmouth College. Thither he had expected to go from the day when, in early childhood, his father had told him, as they rode past the buildings, that he should there receive a collegiate education. The gifted and sensitive boy wept as he heard the announcement. Long years afterward, "when standing in the Supreme Court of the United States, in the prime of his intellectual manhood, to plead the cause of Dartmouth, after he had vindicated her claims and carried her cause in all the triumph of law and logic, before a wondering and captivated court, he paused for a moment, and once again mingled his tears with the name and memories of the 'little college,' with the words, 'But, sir, there are those who love it.' He was a true son of Dartmouth." While at college he contributed to his own support, and assisted his elder brother Ezekiel to prepare for college by teaching school in winter. He was a general reader. History and English literature especially attracted him. He acquired such knowledge of the ancient languages as enabled him to read the Latin classics with pleasurable ease to the end of his days. His addresses before the college societies were marked by such rare oratorical qualities that some of them were published. He also superintended the editing of the *Dartmouth Gazette.* First in his class, he easily retained the leadership until his graduation in 1801.

The rugged road he had hitherto travelled, and the pitiless storms to which he had bared his breast, had only braced his energies, and inspired the invincible determination to conquer all future difficulties. Immediately after graduation, he entered the office of Lawyer Thomas W. Thompson, his father's neighbor, and subsequently Congressman and United States Senator, in order to begin preparation for legal pursuits. But poverty obliged him to leave it for awhile. For the first nine months of the year 1802 he took charge of the Fryeburg Academy, in Maine, at an annual

Dean Hunter

salary of $350. This he supplemented by copying deeds for a pittance. Two folio volumes, filled with his handwriting, remain to attest his industry. Returning to his preceptor, Mr. Thompson, he studied with him till February, 1804, when he went to Boston. There, by means of a friend, he procured a school for his brother Ezekiel, who, from the income it afforded, in turn shared his funds with Daniel, and enabled the latter to prosecute his studies under the direction of Christopher Gore, who was afterward the Governor of Massachusetts, and also United States Senator. Remaining with him — though with intermissions — from July, 1804, to March, 1805, he made "a good stride onward." He examined and reported every decision made, while there, in the Supreme Court of Massachusetts and in the United States Circuit Court. He also cared for the school of Ezekiel while the latter was necessarily absent for graduation at Dartmouth. In the spring of 1805 he was admitted to the Bar of the Boston Court of Common Pleas.

Fairly launched on the sea of professional life, he had excellent prospects of profitable voyages. But few men, if any, have made more diligent preparations. None, certainly, have been more careful to be ready for every crisis, or prompt to seize every opportunity. Senator Bayard, in his *Commemorative Oration*, delivered at Dartmouth, June 28, 1882, said: —

"The just renown of Mr. Webster as a jurisconsult and advocate was based upon a study of history and of the laws as painstaking and thorough as is recorded of any man of high rank in the profession, whose distinction is confined solely to excellence in that profession. His labor in the preparation of his cases was remarkable. No one could describe this better than he did himself, in 1806: 'Study is the grand requisite for a lawyer. Men may be born poets, and leap from their cradles painters. Nature may have made them musicians, and called on them to exercise, and not to acquire, ability. But law is artificial. It is a human science to be learned, not inspired. Let there be a genius for whom nature has done as much as apparently to have left nothing for application, yet to make a lawyer application must do as much as if nature had done nothing.' Of his painstaking habits of study, he himself also tells us: 'In addition to books on the common and municipal law, I read Vattel for the third time, Ward's *Law of Nations*, Lord Bacon's *Elements*, Puffendorff's *Latin History of England*, Gifford's *Juvenal*, Boswell's *Tour to the Hebrides*, Moore's *Travels*, and many other miscellaneous things [Gibbon's *Life and Posthumous Works*, Paley's *Natural Theology*]. But my main study was the common law, especially the parts in it which relate to special pleading. Whatever was in Viner, Bacon, or other books then usually studied, I paid my respects to. Among other things, I went through Saunders' *Reports*, the old folio edition, and abstracted and put into English out of Norman French the pleadings of all his reports.' Had he never entered Congress, his eminence as a criminal lawyer, as a pleader, as a common lawyer, and master of commercial law, would have made him great among the greatest in the profession. He encountered the greatest lawyers of his day, and yet it may justly be said that even at the bar and among such he seldom met his equal, and never his superior. While his shrewdness and quick wit at times surprised even his associates, there was not the slightest trace of the dry, sharp lawyer, seeking to gain his case by fine points and 'case hunting.' His arguments were underlaid by a wide knowledge of the history of law, and illuminated and elevated by sound ethics and philosophy."

Mr. Webster "regarded the law as a science, and not as a trade, — as a liberal profession, and not a mere money-getting occupation." This remark was true of him from the day of entrance upon professional duty. Before his admission to the bar, he had been offered the clerkship of the Court of Common Pleas of Hillsborough County, N. H., the emoluments of which amounted to $1500 annually. That was a large sum at the time. His father, a member of the court, wished him to accept the post; but Mr. Gore, with true prevision of the future, advised him to decline it. Promotion might have ended there, and the splendid reputation he afterward realized have never been attained, had he acted under the influence of purely pecuniary motives.

Mr. Webster practised law for about twelve months at Boscawen, and in 1806 was admitted to the Superior Court of New Hampshire. He then established himself at Portsmouth, the capital of the State. There he entered upon full and lucrative practice at once. Eminent counsellors were his competitors; distinguished lawyers from Massachusetts were also in attendance; but he, intellectually, was like Saul among his brethren, — overtopping the whole.

Politically, Mr. Webster was a Federalist, as was also his father. Party spirit was strong and sometimes rampant. He advocated the principles of his party in public speeches and resolutions, but for some years abstained from more active participation in politics. The declaration of war with Great Britain in 1812 had long been foreseen and deprecated by the Federalists. It brought to the fore-front the best talent the country could furnish. Mr. Webster's high reputation commended him to the suffrages of his fellow-citizens, who, in 1812, elected him to Congress. Taking his seat in the special session of May, 1813, he was placed in the Committee on Foreign Affairs. Relations with foreign powers, and provision for the greatly increased expenditure of the government, were the principal topics of discussion in the House. Mr. Webster at once assumed a leading part. On June 10, 1813, he delivered his first speech in the House, on the Napoleonic repeal of the Berlin and Milan decrees. Coming from one who was almost a complete stranger in Washington, its eloquence and power created great surprise both among the members and in the country at large. He afterward advocated the increase of the navy, and the repeal of the embargo on trade with Great Britain, in addresses that placed him among the foremost of influential debaters. His friendliness to all parties, on both sides of the House, won the regard of those who were politically opposed to him.

Again elected to Congress in 1814, he opposed the bill for a new United States Bank that should not be obliged to redeem its notes in coin. His habit of completely mastering the history, principles, and applications of any subject on which he undertook to speak was apparent in this oration. It exhibited exhaustive knowledge of the difficult subjects of banking, finance, and currency. The bill was ultimately vetoed by President Madison. In the Fourteenth Congress he actively supported the charter of the

Bank of the United States, which was passed by the House in April, 1816. He also introduced a resolution requiring all payments to the treasury, after February 20, 1817, to be made in specie or its equivalent. This resolution prevailed, and restored the depreciated currency of the country.

After the close of the session of Congress in August, 1816, Mr. Webster decided on making Boston his permanent home. The reasons for this change of domicile were the conflagration of his house, library, and all the fruits of his professional labor at Portsmouth, in December, 1813, and the limited scope for his remarkable powers that so small a place afforded. For some time he hesitated between Albany and Boston, "doubting, we are told, whether that city would give him the scope for professional occupation and a much-needed income, or whether Albany would not be the better place for both. By his decision, then made, the great Empire State lost, and the Old Bay State gained, the honor of enrolling Webster among her adopted sons. From 1816 to 1822 he was, as much as Webster could be, in private life, sedulously devoted to his profession, naturally and without question walking into its foremost rank, until he stood confessedly at its very head." The best business of New England and of the United States, adjudicated at Washington, came into his hands. Soon after his settlement in Boston he was engaged in the celebrated Dartmouth College case. This litigation, in which he powerfully aided to establish the constitutional law applicable to all such cases, had its origin in the action of the New Hampshire Legislature, which, in 1816, enacted laws altering the charter of the college, increasing the number of trustees, reorganizing the corporation, and changing its title to Dartmouth University. The new authorities, created under these acts, assumed the charge of its affairs, and also its management. But the members of the old board, dissatisfied with the proceedings and doubting their legality, "brought an action against the treasurer of the new board for the record books, the original charter, the common seal, and other corporate property of the college. The case," continues the *American Cyclopædia*, "turned upon the points whether the acts of the Legislature were binding upon the old corporation without their assent, and not repugnant to the Constitution of the United States." The New Hampshire courts decided that the acts of the Legislature were constitutional and valid. The case was appealed to the Supreme Court of the United States. Mr. Webster appeared as one of the counsel for the plaintiffs. On March 10, 1818, he opened the case, and argued "that at common law, colleges under ordinary circumstances are private eleemosynary institutions, over which the State has no control except for acts in violation of their charters, and that within the meaning of the Constitution of the United States the charter of such an institution is a contract which the Legislature of a State cannot annul." The decision of the court was pronounced by Chief Justice Marshall, at the term for 1819, declaring the acts of the Legislature of New Hampshire unconstitutional, and reversing the decision of the court below. By this deci-

sion the law of the land in reference to collegiate charters was firmly fixed. This case established Mr. Webster's reputation at the Supreme Court of the United States, and he was thenceforward retained in almost every considerable cause argued at Washington. Among these were included the great steamer monopoly case of Gibbons and Ogden, the Ogden and Saunders case, involving State insolvent laws, the Alabama bank, validity of Stephen Girard's will, Rhode Island charter, and the great India-rubber case, argued by him before the United States Circuit Court of New Jersey in the last year of his life.

Mr. Webster's reputation as a criminal lawyer was unsurpassed. In the trial of Goodridge at Newburyport, and in the famous case of Knapp at Salem, his resources and skill were of a magnitude and character similar to those at his command in civil causes. All his vast erudition, and the close application by which it had been acquired, proved to be of the utmost service to himself and his clients.

In 1820, after the separation of Maine from Massachusetts, Mr. Webster was a member of the convention charged with the revision of the constitution of the latter State. Oaths of office, the basis of senatorial representation, and the independence of the judiciary were the themes to which he chiefly devoted himself. On December 22 of the same year, he delivered his celebrated oration at Plymouth, on the anniversary of the landing of the Pilgrim Fathers. This alone would have enrolled him among the princes of American oratory. It was followed by other addresses of the same class. Among them were: one delivered when the corner-stone of Bunker Hill Monument was laid, in June, 1825, and one at the completion of the structure, in June, 1843; the eulogy on Adams and Jefferson, in 1826; his famous speech on the Greek Revolution, in December, 1823; and his discourse on laying the corner-stone of the Capitol extension, in 1851.

Mr. Webster was again elected to Congress in 1822 by a very large majority. The tariff question was discussed at the following session, and he opposed too great an increase of protective duties. He was in favor of protecting domestic industry; but all domestic industry was not confined to manufactures. Agriculture, commerce, and navigation were all branches of the same domestic industry, and he did not favor such encouragement to particular manufactures as would involve injustice to other branches of industry. His view of the balance of trade differed from that of the prohibitory protectionists. He maintained that the difference between the value of the imports and exports consisted of the profits of commerce and the earnings of navigation. It was clear that if the value of the commodities imported in a given case did not exceed the value of the outward cargo with which they were purchased, the voyage was unprofitable. "As chairman of the Judiciary Committee, he reported and carried through the House a complete revision of the criminal law of the United States." In the second session of the Eighteenth Congress, in which the election of the President of the United States devolved

upon the House of Representatives, John Quincy Adams was selected by that body. Mr. Webster, so long as he remained a member of the House, was the leader of the party friendly to the Administration. In 1824 he was again re-elected to the House.

In 1827, there being a vacancy in the representation of Massachusetts in the Senate of the United States, Mr. Webster was elected to fill it, and by successive elections continued to fill that position until 1841. In the first session of the Twentieth Congress the principal topic of discussion was the revision of the tariff, with special reference to the protection of the woollen interest. Mr. Webster, always a moderate protectionist, "showed that a moderate protective system had now become the settled policy of the country, and that the capital invested in manufactures was far too considerable to be exposed to the caprices of the foreign market, fraudulent invoices, and the competition of foreign labor working on starvation wages." Mr. Webster, judging from the tone of all his speeches, was a free-trader in principle, and a moderate protectionist from motives of policy. "No one," says Senator Bayard, "who reads the speeches of Mr. Webster delivered in the House of Representatives in 1816 and 1824, and his speech in Faneuil Hall on October 2, 1820, can doubt that he believed and maintained that no objection ought ever to be made to taxes equally apportioned and imposed for the purpose of raising revenue necessary for the support of the government, but that taxes imposed on the people for the benefit of any one class of men are equally inconsistent with the principles of our Constitution and with sound policy; and that he did not believe that Congress possessed the power of turning the *incident* into the *principal*, and instead of leaving manufacturers to the protection of such laws as should be passed with a primary view to revenue, of enacting laws with the avowed object of giving preference to particular manufacturers, with an entire disregard to all considerations of revenue." Defending himself against the charge of inconsistency, in his second speech in the Senate, on Foote's resolution, in 1832, he remarked: "I said then [1816, 1820, and 1824], and I say now, that, as an original question, the authority of Congress to exercise the revenue power, with direct reference to the protection of manufacturers, is of questionable authority; more questionable, in my judgment, than the power of internal improvements." Justice and equity to all sections and classes of the American republic constitute the rule by which he practically held that all our tariff laws should be adjusted.

The first session of the Twenty-first Congress was distinguished by the memorable debate on Foote's resolutions relative to the survey of the public lands. In the discussion the doctrine of John C. Calhoun, that an individual State has the right to nullify an act of Congress, was made prominent. Mr. Webster spoke twice. His second address, on January 26 and 27, 1830, is the most eloquent and famous of all his parliamentary efforts. The first speech was a reply to Mr. Hayne's accusation that New England had always adopted an unfriendly policy toward the Western States. The second was in

reply to another more bitter and personally offensive attack from the same individual, in which he emphatically reaffirmed the right of nullification. Mr. Webster's rejoinder was crushing. His keen sarcasm was so blended with genuine good-humor and manly expostulation that it commanded the sympathies of his audience; New England in general, and Massachusetts in particular, were vindicated with the utmost spirit and effect; and the doctrine of nullification, as held and expounded by the South Carolina school of politicians, was utterly overthrown. Quoting from the letter in which the framers of the Constitution submitted the results of their work to the country, he fully indorsed the sentiment that "that which appears to us the greatest interest of every true American [is] the consolidation of our union, in which is involved our prosperity, liberty, safety, perhaps our national existence." Speaking of the Constitution and government, he said: —

"It is the people's Constitution, the people's government; made for the people, made by the people, and answerable to the people. The people of the United States have declared that this Constitution shall be the supreme law. The States are sovereign so far as their sovereignty is not affected by this supreme law. But the State legislatures, as political bodies, however sovereign, are yet not sovereign over the people. So far as the people have given power to the general government, so far the grant is good; and the government holds of the people, and not of the State governments. The general government and the State governments derive their authority from the same source. Neither can, in relation to the other, be called primary; though one is definite and restricted, and the other is general and residuary. The national government possesses those powers conferred on it by the people; the rest belongs to the States and the people."

All questions of constitutional power are referable to the final decision of the Supreme Court. The Senate Chamber was densely crowded while Mr. Webster was speaking. A greater, more brilliant, or more decisive parliamentary victory than his has rarely, if ever, been won. Mr. Hayne was utterly unable to make a satisfactory reply. The doctrine of nullification by State authority had received its death-blow.

Daniel Webster "lived and died with a love for his whole country that never knew State lines, nor paused upon the imaginary boundaries of sections." He was an unequalled advocate of national union. His personal influence thereon has been well and forcibly stated by Senator T. H. Bayard, in the words: —

"The influence of Mr. Webster's counsels, and the moral forces which he set in motion all over the country, are easily to be traced in the history of his times, and exist to-day. It cannot well be doubted that the settlement of many a question as to extent of the constitutional powers of the government, to which his arguments in the Senate and forum so powerfully contributed, maintained its peaceful ascendency, and met the general acceptation of his countrymen. The speeches upon Foote's resolution in 1832 arrayed the opinion of the entire North, and a majority of the people everywhere, against the doctrine of nullification, and consequent disruption of the Union under that claim of alleged right. His counsels of amity, his never-failing opposition to sectional animosity, his constant encouragement to mutual and kindly trust and brotherhood between the distant populations, com-

bined with his warnings of the dangers of dissolution, and the impossibility of its peaceful accomplishment, did, as I believe, and as I claim the sequel has proven, more than any other single force, postpone, until nearly a generation after his death, the dreadful collision which in 1832 he so earnestly prayed his eyes might never witness; and when in the providence of God the blow fell, it was to the spirit of union and nationality which he had so steadily inculcated, that we owe the establishment in peace of the admitted power of our government over these United States and people."

In all the years succeeding that which witnessed the conclusive debate on the nullification heresy, until the inauguration of General Harrison as President in 1841, Mr. Webster was one of the foremost debaters in the National Senate. His voice was heard and his power confessed in the disruption of the combinations which had elevated General Jackson to the chief magistracy; in the rejection of Martin Van Buren's name as minister to England; in the discussions on the bill to recharter the United States Bank, which was vetoed by President Jackson; on the Force Bill in Congress; on the Compromise Tariff of Mr. Clay; on the removal of the public deposits from the Bank of the United States, and their distribution among the local banks; on the resolution of the Senate disapproving of that measure, and the message of the President protesting against the resolution; on the expunging resolution, the election of Van Buren to the Presidency, the financial crisis of 1837 and the extra session of Congress necessitated by it, the new government plan of finance, and others. His argument on the "sub-treasury" system of the Administration was the most thoroughly wrought out and effective of all his speeches on the currency: —

"Sir, the very man of all others who has the deepest interest in a sound currency, and who suffers most by mischievous legislation in money matters, is the man who earns his daily bread by his daily toil. A depreciated currency, sudden changes of prices, paper money, — falling between morning and noon, and falling still lower between noon and night, — these things constitute the very harvest time of speculators, and of the whole race of those who are at once crafty and idle; and of that other race, too, the Catilines of all times, marked so as to be known forever by one stroke of the historian's pen, — *those greedy of other men's property, and prodigal of their own.* . . . I would say to every owner of every quarter section of land in the West; I would say to every man in the East who follows his own plough, and to every mechanic, artisan, and laborer in every city in the country, — I would say to every man everywhere who wishes by honest means to gain an honest living, 'Beware of wolves in sheep's clothing.' Whoever attempts under whatever popular cry to shake the stability of the public currency, bring on distress in money matters, and drive the country into the use of paper money, stabs your interest and your happiness to the heart."

Mr. Webster thoroughly comprehended the currency question, and also that of credit, with its uses and necessities. He also truly appreciated the "jealousy with which every suggestion of dishonor, every tampering with the strict terms of public obligation, should be regarded." Repudiation, either personal or corporate, was to him abhorrent.

Mr. Webster crossed the Atlantic in the spring of 1839, and made a rapid tour

in England, Scotland, and France. Returning in the fall, he lent most efficient aid in the presidential canvass which resulted in the election of General Harrison. His own name had been brought forward as that of the candidate for the Vice-Presidency, but had been withdrawn in deference to the custom of not taking both candidates for the highest offices in the nation from the same section of the country. This custom would doubtless, in the present instance, have been more honored in the breach than in the observance. But the great statesman submitted to it with the best possible grace, and advocated the election of Mr. Tyler. After the election, General Harrison offered to Mr. Webster the choice of places in his Cabinet. He decided, in conformity with his own inclinations and with the wishes of judicious friends, to accept that of the Secretary of State. General Harrison soon died, Tyler acceded to the Presidency, the administration ceased to be harmonious, and its components were eventually changed. Grave differences with England threatened the peace of both countries. The long controversy about the Northeastern Boundary kept them on the perpetual verge of rupture; the Canadian troubles and the affair of the "Caroline" and McLeod, the detention and search of American vessels by British men-of-war on the African coast, were all seething elements of discord that might at any time issue in shattering explosion. Providentially, a new English administration came into power in August, 1841, and the governments of both countries sincerely addressed themselves to the task of bringing about an equitable settlement of all disputes. To Lord Ashburton, the British Envoy at Washington, and to Daniel Webster, must be accorded the praise of an honorable and lasting adjustment. Mr. Webster resigned the Secretariat in the spring of 1843. He had not sympathized with the President's change of policy, although he had retained that eminent official's confidence. He remained in office for the same reason that he had entered upon it,—the ardent desire to serve his country.

Twenty years had now been unselfishly devoted to the public service. Private affairs imperatively demanded attention. Professional duties profitably engrossed his time and energies. But it was morally impossible for him to keep outside the sphere of active politics. In 1844 he supported the candidacy of Henry Clay for the Presidency. Texas was then knocking for admission at the door of the Union. James K. Polk proved to be the popular choice for the chief magistracy. Slavery was worming its way upward to national supremacy, and intended to use Texas in gaining permanent ascendency. In December, 1845, at the first session of the Twenty-ninth Congress, Mr. Webster took his seat in the United States Senate, as the successor of Mr. Choate. He opposed the annexation of Texas as unconstitutional, and had no original sympathies with the war on Mexico, but, inasmuch as the conflict had actually begun, did not deem it his duty to withhold the necessary supplies for the sustenance and reinforcement of the American armies in the field. Edward, his second son, obtained the commission

of Major in General Scott's army, and died in the city of Mexico. Mr. Webster, through private channels of influence in England, contributed materially to the adjustment of the Oregon Boundary dispute. In 1847 he visited several of the Southern States, and was warmly received at Charleston, Columbia, Augusta, and Savannah. Threatened with illness in the latter city, he was obliged to relinquish the further prosecution of his tour. The close of the year saw the victorious termination of the Mexican war, and with it the beginning of a multitude of evils that would eventually help to deluge the country with blood and tears. This catastrophe he foresaw, and he did what he could to avert it by voting against the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, which brought so large an accession of territory to the republic in 1848.

The martial reputation acquired by General Zachary Taylor overshadowed the real glory of Mr. Webster's merits and public services, and procured him the Whig nomination for the Presidency. He was elected, and Webster and his friends gave his administration a cordial support. The recent territorial acquisitions had imparted fresh strength and venom to slavery. Disappointed by failure to grasp California, which was asking for admission to the Union as a free State, it sought compensation in the organization of New Mexico as a Territory, and demanded a more stringent law for the extradition of fugitive slaves. Excitement in Congress, and in the country at large, rose to a critical height, and portended disaster and woe. Compromise measures were adopted by Congress, and the irrepressible conflict was thereby postponed for a while. In the debates on these measures, Mr. Webster delivered his memorable speech of the 7th of March, 1850, in which he gave up the Wilmot Proviso and justified the Fugitive Slave Law. Intense love of country, and desire to conciliate the jarring sections, together with clear and shuddering perceptions of the horror of civil war, prompted him to make this unavailing concession.

About midsummer of 1850, President Taylor died. Vice-President Fillmore succeeded to the vacant chair, and in reorganizing the Cabinet called Mr. Webster to the Department of State. The times were full of unrest and portentous of startling changes. The new Secretary's time and splendid abilities were fully occupied. Filibusters made raids upon Cuba; the execution of the Fugitive Slave Law was successfully resisted in different parts of the country; Kossuth and his Hungarian compatriots were enthusiastically received in the United States; grave apprehensions of collision with British cruisers on the fishing grounds were apprehended; the "Crescent City" affair at Havana added another difficulty to the many already existent; and misunderstandings with Peru about the Lobos Islands sprung up. Expeditions were sent to Japan, a tripartite guaranty of Cuba was proposed, a reciprocity treaty relative to the Canadian provinces was negotiated, and the affairs of Central America claimed the attention of President Fillmore's administration while Mr. Webster continued to be its premier. On July 4,

1851, he delivered his last public address at the laying of the corner-stone of the Capitol extension; and in January, 1852, made his last great forensic effort in arguing the India-rubber patent case at Trenton, N. J. The end was drawing near.

In the spring of 1852 the National Whig Convention assembled at Baltimore to nominate a candidate for the Presidency. Not merit, not ability, not public service, but availability, is the one quality sought by such assemblages. General Scott was held to possess this in higher degree than Secretary Webster, and therefore was made the standard-bearer who led a great and historic political party to defeat. Whether Mr. Webster could have rendered it the service his marvellous talents and resources would have led its members to expect, is more than doubtful, from the fact that he was seriously injured by being thrown from his carriage, early in the month of May, near his farm at Marshfield. In June he returned to Washington, but was soon obliged to seek a cooler climate and the repose of home. In August he made another short visit to Washington. The last few months of his life were spent at Marshfield. The matter of the American fisheries off the coasts of the British Provinces was the last item of public business that occupied much of his attention. Its recent peaceful settlement by the method of arbitration, of which he himself was an eloquent advocate, is really an impressive tribute to the great patriot's memory.

Chronic complaints gained fast upon him after his final return from Washington. Unable to discharge his duties with punctilious exactitude, he tendered his resignation, which President Fillmore politely declined to accept. Death then released him from further duty. Vast numbers of people from Marshfield and the neighboring towns, from Boston and other portions of Massachusetts, and deputations from New York, Albany, and Philadelphia, attended his funeral. The press and the pulpit vied in doing honor to his memory. Sorrow was universal; for a great man in our national Israel had fallen, and his wonderfully eloquent voice was stilled forever.

Daniel Webster was a member of the Orthodox Congregational Church. He is reported to have said that his greatest thought was that of personal responsibility to God. The Rev. Mr. Putnam, his pastor, said that he "was one of the most faithful parishioners and consistent Christians in his flock; always noiseless, firm, kind, on the side of truth and order, and ready to aid a good work." He related this anecdote of him: On Mr. Webster's return from pleading a cause in a town where there was no preaching, he called on Mr. Putnam and told him he thought the gospel ought to be preached there. "You have enough to do at home, I know," said Mr. Webster; "but if at any time you can go and preach to that people, my horse and chaise are at your service, and any expense you may incur I will gladly defray." Such incidents show the current of his heart.

Mr. Webster was an intelligent, stable, outspoken Christian. His grand utterances in his argument on the Girard Will case will never be forgotten. He declared that

"There is nothing that we look for with more certainty than the general principle that Christianity is part of the law of the land. This was the case among the Puritans of New England, the Episcopalians of the Southern States, the Pennsylvania Quakers, the Baptists, the mass of the followers of Whitfield and Wesley, and the Presbyterians; all brought and all adopted this great truth, and all have sustained it. And where there is any religious sentiment amongst men at all, this sentiment incorporates itself with the law. *Everything declares it.* The massive cathedral for the Catholic; the Episcopalian Church with its lofty spire pointing heavenward; the plain temple of the Quaker; the log church of the hardy pioneer of the wilderness; the mementos and memorials around and about us; the consecrated graveyards, their tombstones and epitaphs, their silent vaults, their mouldering contents, — all attest it. *The dead prove it as well as the living.* The generations that are gone before speak to it, and pronounce it from the tomb. We feel it. All, all proclaim that Christianity, — general, tolerant Christianity; Christianity independent of sects and parties; that Christianity to which the sword and fagot are unknown, — general, tolerant Christianity, is the law of the land."

The Christianity Mr. Webster professed he also embodied and illustrated by his life. His classmate, Bingham, wrote of him as a student at college: "He had the highest sense of honor and integrity." Calhoun, his great political antagonist, at the close of his life, remarked, that of all the leading men of the day, there was not one whose political course had been more strongly marked by a strict regard to truth and honor than Mr. Webster's. To the Rev. Mr. Winslow Mr. Webster wrote a characteristic letter on the 29th of June, 1850, in which he says: "What is to come of the present commotions in men's minds I cannot foresee; but my own convictions of duty are fixed and strong, and I shall continue to follow those convictions without faltering. *Nil time, nisi mal facere.*"

His great merits might be and were overlooked, his legitimate aspirations might fail of accomplishment, but nothing could rob the pious and principled patriot of the perennial joys which well up from the consciousness of rectitude. General Alexander, of the Engineer Corps, relates an anecdote illustrative of his buoyancy under disappointment, as follows: On the evening of the day of Scott's nomination at Baltimore, some members of the Tennessee delegation, after arriving in Washington, proposed a visit to Webster's house. The delegation, with a number of other persons, halting under Webster's window, tried to "call him out." At last he appeared, and said: "Gentlemen, I had retired, as it has always been my custom, early; but I shall rise in the morning with the lark, and although I cannot rival that jocund bird in song, yet he will not spring from the dew on the daisy to greet the purpling in the east with more joy than I shall. Good night, gentlemen!"

Much has been said and written about Mr. Webster's use of intoxicating liquors, by

writers who never had any personal acquaintance with him. These scandalous effusions of political malignity have been repeated with coolness and effrontery in the face of indignant denials by friends and associates of the great statesman. He did moderately use wines and other liquors, but not to the extent of drunkenness. The fable of his inebriety at Rochester, N. Y., and of the ridiculous speech he delivered in consequence, has been and is emphatically denied by prominent gentlemen there present, and particularly by the chairman of the public meeting. And yet it is occasionally recited by philosophic weaklings who think thereby "to point a moral and adorn a tale."

Adamic or natural perfection is not the attribute of the best and noblest of the human race. The most vulnerable point in Mr. Webster's character was his generosity and extravagance in money matters. But even this fault was extenuated by the magnitude of his professional earnings, by his liberal hospitality, and by the expensive management of large estates. He was an enthusiastic disciple of "gentle" Isaac Walton, and was no less expert with the gun than with the rod. His happiest days were passed upon his farms. He understood theoretical and practical agriculture, was a successful but not an economical farmer, and felt great pride in his fine stock and large crops. Pecuniary embarrassment resulted from defect of financial skill. Partisan rancor did not hesitate to accuse him of corrupt practices. These accusations were proven to be unqualifiedly false. Conscience and reputation were alike clean and spotless in this regard. Nor did any man rejoice more unfeignedly than he when freed from the trammels of debt. His embarrassments arose less from the fact of his defective fiscal ability than from the insufficiency of his income. Senator T. H. Bayard affirms that "during the period of his congressional services he never received as much pay as is now given by law to the clerks of congressional committees." Mr. Webster's comparative impecuniosity is one of the penalties of public service. "Would it not be equally just," inquires Mr. Bayard, "to censure a soldier, blinded and crippled on the field of battle in defence of his country, for his want of eyesight and activity, as to blame a patriot like Webster for his want of means to meet these obvious, ordinary, and proportionate expenses of his high official station, and because he had turned his back upon private gain and pursued only public duty?"

Mr. Webster's love for his children and grandchildren was strong and magnetic. "I have been deeply interested," wrote Hubbard Winslow, one of his intimate friends, "when at his house, to see with what affection his grandchildren clung around his neck and imprinted their impassioned kisses on his majestic face. It was pleasing to see those lips which uttered a nation's wisdom, and on which thousands of the learned and great of the land had hung with rapture, welcoming and returning the loving kisses of the little child." A letter, dated March 6, 1848, to his grandson Daniel, is a model in its union of affection, sense, and moral influence. "Have but one rule," he writes from

amidst the political turmoil at Washington, "and let that be always to act right, and fear nothing but to do wrong." "Always speak the truth," he had written in a style of beautiful simplicity to the same child, — five years old, — on the 10th of February, 1845.

His relations to his neighbors were of the most cordial and pleasant description. A friend who was riding with him in his carriage at Marshfield, near the close of his life, states that they met a plain-looking neighbor, who had been fishing, with basket on arm and pole on shoulder. "Mr. Webster halted and called to him. He came up, and Mr. Webster put out his hand to salute him. 'My hand is not fit to be touched,' said the fisherman. He had been dressing fish, and his hand was unwashed. 'Never mind,' said Mr. Webster, 'I have dressed many a fish.' And he shook his hand as heartily as though it had been the hand of a president. 'Well, what luck?' said Mr. Webster. 'Poor,' was the reply; 'I have done but little.' 'I am sorry,' was the answer, 'but you have this to comfort you: the less taken, the more is left; the wheel of fortune is up and down, and poor luck to-day promises better to-morrow.' I said to the man, 'You must be greatly favored to have so good a fisherman as Mr. Webster among you, to assist and encourage you.' The man looked earnestly at me and said, 'We all love Mr. Webster, sir.' Mr. Webster turned his great eyes upon me and said, 'I have good neighbors, kind neighbors, sir. I have every reason to love them.' The tones of the voice of each, as they spoke, combined, with their moistened eyes, to assure me that what was said came from the heart, that the greatest man of the nation and the humble fisherman loved each other as brethren. This is what I call true greatness of soul."

Mr. Webster must ever rank as one of the greatest of American patriots. He had no interests, wishes, or ambitions separate from the highest welfare of his country. The preservation of the Union was always a paramount object with him. He made the Union the key-note of his patriotism. His much criticised speech on the 7th of March, 1850, opened with the sentence: "I speak to-day for the preservation of the Union." That speech needs to be judged in the light of the day which gave it birth; in view of the temper, the spirit, the moral sense, the condition, the knowledge of that day respecting slavery. Even in the throes of civil war, that followed less than eleven years afterward, Abraham Lincoln did not dare to present slavery as the real, but not the leading, issue before the nation. "It was Union first, Union last, Union altogether, in proclamation and in speech." Not until popular sentiment was fully ripe were the fetters of slavery verbally broken by the Emancipation Proclamation of the martyr-President. Daniel Webster's Union sentiments were materialized in the bayonets of 1861–65. In the memorable words of Choate: "He gave that marvellous brain, that large heart, and that glorious life to our country, our whole country, our united country."

Not less a humanitarian than a patriotic statesman, his entire public career was an illustration of one of his statements in a heated debate at Washington: "I war with principles, not with men." On his death-bed, at the close of an ascription ending with "Peace on earth, good-will towards men," he clasped his hands, saying, with great emphasis, "*That* is the happiness — the essence — *good-will towards men.*" His love of mankind was one of the great motors of his intense study of diplomatic measures for the preservation of peace and the salvation of human life. Prior to his sailing for Europe in 1839, a gentleman expressed his earnest desire that Mr. Webster might be able to adjust the difficulties growing out of the Northeastern Boundary question. Following that gentleman (Mr. Winslow) into the hall, Mr. Webster said: "I feel most deeply the importance of this subject. I feel that these two Christian nations in the eyes of the world cannot afford to be, must not be, engaged in war. I promise you to do all in my power to prevent it; and, hoping to have your prayers and the prayers of all good people on this behalf, I will engage to report to you progress on my return."

Mr. Webster's colossal greatness was one reason why he never received nomination and election to the Presidency of the United States. In presence of a genius at once so creative and conservative, the jealousies and envyings of smaller minds were enkindled, their petty animosities were communicated to the members of their personal following, and all conspired to prevent his elevation to the chief magistracy. But not the less real and beneficent has been his influence upon the people he loved so well, and to whom he rendered such distinguished service. Durable as Plymouth Rock is the impress of Daniel Webster's greatness and patriotism upon the character and future of the American republic.

Mr. Webster died at Marshfield, Mass., October 24, 1852. His decease caused profound sensation throughout all the land. Words could scarcely exaggerate the popular emotion. The fathers had cherished intense reverence for him, and the sons felt like crying out, as did the Hebrew youth on Elijah's translation, "My father! my father!"

Mr. Webster's biography has been written by George Ticknor Curtis, and published in two volumes. C. W. March has also attempted his portraiture in a work entitled *Daniel Webster and his Contemporaries.* The best published collection of his writings is that, in six volumes, by Edward Everett, and entitled *The Speeches, Forensic Arguments, and Diplomatic Papers of Daniel Webster, with a Notice of his Life and Writings.* These volumes should be accompanied by the *Private Correspondence of Daniel Webster*, edited by his son, Fletcher Webster. Of this correspondence the *London Critic* says: —

"Simple and straightforward, these letters are models of a homely business style. They teem with illustrations of early struggles, of party tactics, of domestic cares, and public responsibilities; with graphic touches of character, and with sidelong glimpses into American manners and institutions."

But it is as an orator that Daniel Webster will be chiefly remembered by posterity. His pre-eminence as one of our prose writers is acknowledged in all sections of the country; but his fame as an eloquent speaker rises above his renown as an author. "He was also a magnificent specimen of physical manhood; his mere presence in an assembly was eloquence; and when he spoke, voice and gesture added immensely to the effect of his majestic port and bearing. Fox said of Lord Chancellor Thurlow that he must be an impostor, for no man could be as wise as he looked. Webster was wiser in look than even Thurlow." His celebrated speech in reply to Hayne, delivered in 1830, discussed the very foundations of the government. "In all the resources of the orator — statement, reasoning, wit, humor, imagination, passion — this speech has, like one of the masterpieces of Burke, acquired reputation as a literary work, as well as by its lucid exposition of constitutional law." His reply to Calhoun, designated "The Constitution not a Compact between Sovereign States," was his greatest intellectual effort in the sphere of pure argumentation, and won as great a victory as his triumphant response to Hayne.

"In addition to Webster's extraordinary power of lucid statement, on which he based the successive steps and wide sweep of his argumentation, he was master of an eloquence unrivalled of its kind, because it represented the kindling into unity of all the faculties and emotions of a strong, deep, and broad individual nature. Generally, understanding was his predominant quality; in statement and argument he seemed to be specially desirous to unite thought with facts; he distrusted all rhetoric which disturbed the relations of things; but in the heat of controversy he occasionally mounted to the real elevation of his character, and threw off flashes and sparks of impassioned imagination, which had the electric, the smiting effect of a completely roused nature. It is curious that he never exhibited the higher qualities of imagination in his speeches until the suppressed power flamed unexpectedly out after all his other faculties had been thoroughly kindled, and then it came with formidable effect." (EDWIN P. WHIPPLE.)

Mr. Webster's own estimate of the relative importance of his political speeches is expressed in his letters to Edward Everett, in 1851. "My speech in reply to Mr. Hayne . . . must be regarded as No. 1 among my political efforts. . . . My speech of the 7th of March, 1850, is probably the most important effort of my life, and as likely as any other to be often referred to." "I admire your style of address," wrote Chancellor Kent to Daniel Webster, in 1845; "it is stringent and terse, simple and strong. It is the severe simplicity and strength of Demosthenes, and not the art and elegance and *copia verborum* of Cicero." "The best speeches of Webster," wrote Prof. Francis Lieber, "are among the very best that I am acquainted with in the whole range of oratory, ancient or modern. They have always appeared to me to belong to that simple and manly class which may be properly headed by the name of Demosthenes. Webster's speeches sometimes bring before my mind the image of the Cyclopean walls, — stone upon stone, compact, firm, and grand. To test Webster's oratory, which has ever been very attractive

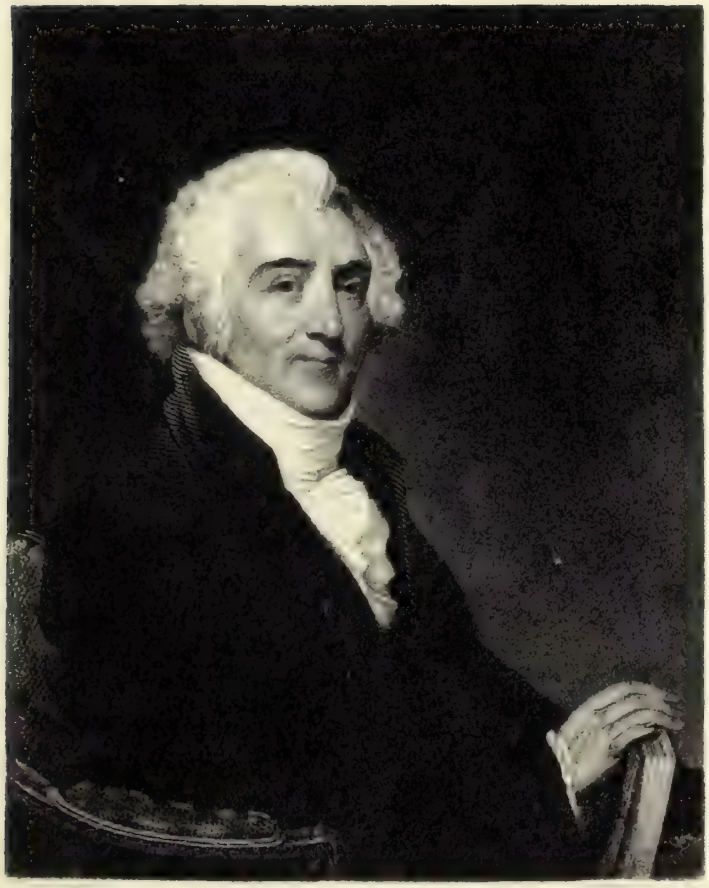
to me, I read a portion of my favorite speeches of Demosthenes, and then read — always aloud — parts of Webster, then returned to the Athenian, and Webster stood the test. I have done it several times."

Among all the historic names, synonymous with talent, genius, erudition, eloquence, excellence, patriotism, none stands higher or shines brighter in the scroll of fame than that of DANIEL WEBSTER.

Mr. Webster was first married to Grace Fletcher, of Hopkinton, N. H., early in life. Four children, named Charles, Julia, Edward, and Fletcher, were the issue of this union. The last only survived him. His second son, Major Edward Webster (as before stated), was in General Scott's army, and died in the city of Mexico. Fletcher Webster, Colonel of the Twelfth Massachusetts Volunteers, was killed in the second battle of Bull Run, August 29, 1862. Mr. Webster's first wife died in January, 1828. In December, 1829, he married Caroline Bayard Leroy, the daughter of an eminent New York merchant, who survived him.

SULLIVAN, JAMES, ex-Governor. The subject of this memoir was born on a farm in South Berwick, in Maine, near the borders of New Hampshire, in April, 1744. His father, a descendant from the chieftains of Bearn and Bantry, in Munster, had come to this country in 1723, having become compromised, according to family tradition, in the attempt of the Duke of Ormond to restore the Stuarts. Having had the advantage of a liberal education on the Continent, and earning bread for his family as a teacher, he was able to bestow upon his children a more thorough education, certainly in some respects, than was then to be had even at Harvard. James, his fourth son, happily endowed by nature, improved his advantages; and an accident in youth, while felling a tree on the farm, which rendered him lame for life, centred all the powers of his vigorous mind upon his studies and parental instructions at the age most favorable for receiving good impressions. His father being an excellent mathematician, and master of several languages, the boy readily acquired Latin and French, besides much other excellent learning.

His brother John, later one of the major-generals of the Revolutionary army, though but four years his senior, had already made rapid strides in his profession of the law, and established himself in its practice at Durham, N. H. He had married early, and purchased the house in that place which continued his abode while he lived, and of his



James Sullivan

widow down to her death, in 1820. It is still standing in good preservation, finely situated on the banks of the river near the head of the tide-waters of the Piscataqua. James was his pupil, and at the age of twenty-four, having sufficiently prospered, he took to wife Hetty, daughter of William Odiorne, son of Judge Odiorne, and one of the commissioners of the royal forests of the Province, to which office he was appointed by his great-nephew, Sir John Wentworth, the last provincial governor. James commenced practice at Georgetown, in Maine, but, having accumulated property, erected a large square mansion still standing at Biddeford, on the Saco River, overlooking the falls. He was appointed King's Counsel for the County of York, and before the age of thirty stood high at its bar, and was among the most respected and influential men in the district of Maine, then part of Massachusetts.

His sense of the injustice of the British government for so many centuries towards Ireland, the home of his ancestors, naturally quickened his resentment at the like arbitrary policy pursued towards the American Colonies, and with his three brothers, all of whom were brave, able, and influential, he took part in all measures of resistance, from the earliest period of discontent and disaffection. Their influence was the more considerable that they were not only pleasant in their ways, and highly respected, but had also, by their eloquent discourses on all fitting occasions, and spirited contributions to the public press, gained an ascendency over the minds of their neighbors. In the spring of 1774, James was chosen representative of Biddeford to the General Court at Boston; but the Port Bill had passed, and the Court convened at Salem. Then James Warren, Samuel Adams, and a few more of the most trusted, among whom was James Sullivan, were selected by the rest to determine what course should be pursued. They met in secret conference, and were most active and zealous in promoting an assemblage of a General Congress at Philadelphia the following September.

Mr. Sullivan continued, during the siege of Boston, that followed, in the Provincial Congress and General Court, and the day after the evacuation of Boston, in March, 1776, was made Judge of the Supreme Court of the Province, at the early age of thirty-two; John Adams receiving, at the same time, the like honor. His judicial functions not then being considered inconsistent with legislative duties, he took an active part in the General Court, in the management of affairs both civil and military. In May, 1776, he drafted what was called the Style Bill, stating their grievances, and throwing off all allegiance to the British Crown. He also did much to form and secure the State Constitution of 1780, and as judge was employed much of the next three years in adapting the laws of the province to its provisions and the free institutions it established.

Twice chosen delegate to the Continental Congress, he had in charge the claim of Massachusetts to Western New York, which ended in an equal division of the thirteen million acres in dispute. In 1790, as his family was large and needed his earnings at

the bar for their support, preferring the place to a seat on the bench, he was appointed Attorney-General, which office he held for seventeen years. He was selected by President Washington, in 1791, to represent the United States on the commission to settle the eastern boundary between Maine and the British provinces on the St. Croix. He wrote much for the press, published a history of Maine, a work on Land Titles, and numerous other works, one on the United States Constitution helping to secure its amendments as to State rights. *The Path to Money*, *The French Revolution*, *Liberty of the Press*, *Advice to Young Men*, — proposed by Mr. John Quincy Adams to be included at the time of his death in an edition of his works, — were among his productions. He made numerous contributions to the Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, the oldest institution of the sort in the country. It was founded in 1791 by himself and nine others, he being president of it for the first sixteen years.

During this same period of his career he stood, with Parsons and Ames and Otis, at the head of the bar of Massachusetts, nor was his activity limited to professional or literary pursuits. He was an untiring advocate of all public improvements, president and one of the originators of the Middlesex Canal, extending some seventy miles north into the country; of the aqueduct from Jamaica Pond to supply Boston with pure water; also taking a lead in the erection of bridges, and establishing banks and insurance corporations, as also in ecclesiastical matters and in the preparation of the earliest map of the new State. In the year 1792, as President of the Historical Society he entertained its members, and as guests all the other men of note of the period, in his capacious dining-room on Bowdoin Square, which overlooked the beautiful gardens of his neighbor and friend, Dr. Bulfinch. He was then building the house on the corner of Summer and Hawley Streets where he resided till his death.

Martha, the sister of Governor Langdon of New Hampshire, his second wife, was a beautiful woman, if we may judge from the miniature of her by Malbone. She was fond of society, of which she was an ornament, not only by her grace and courtesy, but by her intellectual powers and sterling worth.

Judge Sullivan, with unquestioning faith in the practicability and justice of representative institutions as free and equal as the high character of his countrymen justified, somewhat distrusted the Federalists, who were more conservative and still clung to European standards of what was safest and best. He was himself too wise and sensible to indulge any Utopian notions of political perfections, but he apprehended as much peril to our liberties from wealth and power as from demagogues or radicalism. If not at all times the exponent of the party with which he was politically connected, he had an honest faith in Democratic principles, and for many years before he was elected chief magistrate of the State he was the candidate of that party for the place. In 1804 he was one of the electoral college which gave the vote of the State to Thomas Jefferson.

In 1806 he was thought to have been elected Governor of Massachusetts, and the committee that counted the votes would have so reported had he permitted; but there were misspellings of the names of both candidates and some informalities in the returns. He was unwilling to take the office where there was any question, and withdrew from the contest. The next year he received a clear majority of all the votes cast, and again in 1808. Before his second term ended, heart disease, which had already for some time shown premonitory symptoms, brought his busy life to a close in December of that year. Party spirit ran high, the State was nearly equally divided by its contention; but all laid aside their animosities to mourn one whose fidelity to duty, public spirit, and services to State and country for forty years, had been so eminent. John Quincy Adams wrote his obituary, and was to have published an edition of his writings, but his appointment to a foreign mission prevented its accomplishment. James Winthrop wrote a memoir for the Massachusetts Historical Society's Proceedings, and Samuel I. Knapp prepared one for his well-known works; and Thomas C. Amory, his grandson, published his biography, in two volumes, in 1858.

Of his sons, the eldest, James, died soon after graduating at Harvard, from exposure in putting down the Shay Rebellion in 1786, having been in February for nearly a hundred hours almost continuously in the saddle. William was an able jurist of the Suffolk bar.[1] He published many works of high estimation in this country and Europe, and possessed, as he merited, the love and esteem of the community of which he was an honored and useful member. Richard also, in public life in the Council and Legislature, was, with many, the exemplar of all that was noblest in human nature. John, of an inventive genius, stood high in his earlier manhood as an engineer in the public service and in private enterprises. George was early Secretary of Legation to Spain, with James Bowdoin, the founder of Bowdoin College. He married Miss Winthrop, the niece of the minister; his brothers, John and Richard, the daughters of Hon. Thomas Russell; and William, the daughter of Colonel James Swain.

[1] Not, as Gleaner unjustly states, unversed in trust conveyances, as the instance mentioned by him does not bear out any such charge.

TALBOT, THOMAS, of North Billerica, ex-Governor of Massachusetts. Born at Cambridge, N. Y., September 7, 1818. His parents were natives of Ireland, and immigrated to this country soon after their marriage. To all who are acquainted with the history of England the name of Talbot, however humble the bearer, is suggestive of strength and aggressiveness, of endurance and power of achievement. Governor Talbot and his parents are not exceptions to the general rule. They have strikingly exemplified the old Norse characteristics. The immigrant father, a weaver by trade, labored industriously in the manufacture of woollen goods, first at Cambridge, N. Y., and afterward in Danby, Vt., until his death, in 1824. At the time of his decease the oldest child in his family of eight, seven of whom were boys, was only eighteen years of age. The responsibility of providing for the whole devolved entirely upon the mother.

Mrs. Talbot was a woman of remarkable mental ability, business energy, and moral worth. She kept her family together in circumstances of comparative comfort, and gave them the best education the common schools of the State could afford. When Thomas, her seventh child, had reached his seventh year, she removed to Northampton, Mass., in order that her boys might enjoy continuous employment in the woollen mills of that town. There his life of patient toil, lofty aims, and magnificent success began. He was put to work in the carding-room of the factory conducted by James Shepard, and remained there four years. He then accepted a situation in the mill of his two elder brothers, Charles P. and Edward, who had established the manufacture of broadcloths at Williamsburg, whither the family removed. Attention, care, and faithfulness in his new relations bore the wonted fruit of advancement and prosperity. At the age of twenty he was overseer of the finishing-room.

Operative labor at that epoch was prolonged and exhaustive. It began at five o'clock in the morning, and ended at eight in the evening. Mental culture was almost wholly precluded. The Sabbath alone saved the toilers from sinking into pure materialism. In those days of ceaseless toil the ideas began to mature which have since been expressed in beneficent forms of kindly philanthropy. Mrs. Talbot wisely caused her children's lives to alternate between the school-house and the mill, — those in the latter supplying the necessities of those who were laying in stores of useful knowledge at the former. Thus all acquired rudimentary, and some of them much more than rudimentary, education. Thomas was peculiarly favored with two terms of instruction, each six months long, at Cummington Academy, in 1838 and 1839. With them his educational privileges ceased. The wider school of business life was yet before him, — a school in

Thomas Talbot.

which so many men of native talents, unaided by classical culture, have accomplished such wondrous success.

In 1837 his brother Edward died, and Charles P., the surviving partner, sold the establishment to David Mason. He then removed to Lowell, and began the manufacture of dyestuffs. Thomas Talbot spent several months with Mr. Mason, and in the spring of 1839 went to Pittsfield, where he worked as finisher of broadcloths for the Pontoosuc Manufacturing Company. In December of the same year he associated himself in business with his brother Charles, who had removed from Lowell to North Billerica, rented an old grist-mill, and transferred his business of grinding dyestuffs to that place.

Under the title of C. P. Talbot & Co. the firm has lasted until the present day. It commenced with small capital, little credit, and no influential friends; but its members had courage, skill, persistence, and probity, — qualities which, under equal conditions, are sure of triumph over all antagonisms. Successful from the first, the business of the firm increased to such an extent that in 1851 they were able to purchase the water power of the Middlesex Canal Company in the town, and thereby to enlarge their operations. In 1857 the brothers increased their business by the erection of a mill for the manufacture of woollen flannels, and built a large addition to it in 1870. They now employ from two to three hundred hands. Their factories have been kept in constant operation, without regard to the condition of the market; and not until April, 1878, did they reduce wages from the high standard reached at the close of the civil war. Even then, with the reduction of twelve per cent, the purchasing power of the wages paid was far in excess of what the higher nominal rate had been ten years previously.

In manufactures the financial success of the bold and judicious projector implies pecuniary and social emolument to hundreds besides himself. At North Billerica "pastures have given place to streets; church spires point skyward; elegant estates stretch away to the eastward; a beautiful hall and school building" occupy the foreground to the westward, while great woollen mills, dyewood and chemical works, rise on the most commanding positions. Houses, halls, and churches, all originated in the inventive genius of the Talbot brothers. Among many worthy and deserving citizens, Governor Talbot is the most conspicuous. In the words of an eloquent and disinterested lecturer, "He has founded so much of the town, his capital controls so much of the property, his care furnishes so many of the objects of labor, his funds pay so many of the inhabitants their wages, his bounty supplies so much of their means of intellectual and religious culture, and, above all, his moral integrity, his fixedness of purpose, and his tenderness of heart are so universally respected, that he has become the centre about which everything connected with the village revolves."

With perfect command of all the elements of business prosperity, Mr. Talbot has found leisure to attend to all the demands of politics, both in the State and nation. In

1851 he was elected to represent the Billerica district in the Legislature. In 1853 he was an influential member of the convention which revised the constitution of the State. In 1864 he was chosen a member of the Executive Council, and for five years held that honorable position in association with Governors Andrew, Bullock, and Claflin. In it he improved most diligently the opportunities of acquaintance with all the affairs of the State, and of acquiring thorough fitness for their future administration.

In 1872 he was elected Lieutenant-Governor of the State, on the same ticket with Hon. William B. Washburn, the Republican candidate for the Governor's chair. In 1873 he was re-elected. In 1874 Governor Washburn was chosen by the Legislature to fill the place made vacant in the Senate of the United States by the death of Charles Sumner, and Mr. Talbot became acting Governor.

During his administration, from May 1, 1874, to the inauguration of Governor Gaston, he was called upon to exercise his constitutional prerogatives on matters of great importance to the general public. The Ten Hour Law was one of those beneficent enactments, dictated alike by true policy and by genuine humanity, that many of his political friends and opponents urged him to veto. Overlooking all merely selfish considerations, he affixed his signature to the bill, which has ever since been the law of the State.

To all needless and extravagant expenditures of the public treasures he has been wisely and steadfastly opposed. He refused to sanction the building of the State Prison at Concord on principles of political economy. Had his counsel been heeded, over one million dollars would have been saved to the Commonwealth. He is not a mere *doctrinaire*, but a judicious, practical administrator. To the liquor traffic, under all its aspects, he is inexorably antagonistic. A prohibitionist from conviction, he yet insisted that as the people had resolved upon a license law it should not be repealed until it had had a fair trial. There are two standpoints from which legislation may be viewed: the first is that of abstract right; the second, of practicability. Those who persisted in criticising his course from the first position censured him; but those who occupied the second platform conceded that he was a firm, enlightened, and conscientious magistrate notwithstanding.

In the autumn of 1874 he was almost unanimously selected as the Republican nominee for Governor. The year was one of political vacillation and disaster. The tidal wave of Democracy swept the Republican majority from the control of the National House of Representatives, almost submerged Republicanism in Massachusetts, and, uniting with the disaffection occasioned by Governor Talbot's action on the labor and liquor questions, caused his defeat. When the campaign of 1875 opened he declined the honor of being standard-bearer. In 1878 he so far yielded to the general desire of all parts of the State as to accept the gubernatorial nomination given him by the Republican Convention at Worcester, on the 18th of September, and at the

ensuing election was triumphantly chosen over General Butler, Mr. Abbott, and the rival candidates.

His letter of acceptance reveals the frank, candid, positive nature of the writer. "I desire," he wrote, "that no man shall support me in ignorance of my views. I believe that the distress which the depression of business has brought upon the community demands that the same rules of economy shall be applied to State affairs which we have been forced to apply in personal matters." He then proceeds to point out the methods by which diminution of expenditure may be effected, and shows himself to be in full accord with the most radical advocates of economy, retrenchment, and reform.

Governor Talbot is familiar with all the relations between capital and labor, employer and employed. No man understands them better, feels them more keenly. "Neither class," he said, "can exist without the other, and such relations should exist between them as will inspire mutual regard and confidence. *I speak from the heart upon this topic. I have been a workingman myself; I know their hardships and their needs, and I respect their rights.*" The liberal wages paid to his operatives, as compared with those doled out by rival corporations, demonstrate that his utterances on these points are in harmony with just and enlightened practice. To him the fiscal delusions, that have in large measure passed away, were perfectly transparent, and the solid undeniable facts behind them clear and plain. "If," he declared, "history teaches anything in matters of finance, it is that, sooner or later, the products of every community must be measured by the standard of value recognized by the world at large. Calling a piece of paper a dollar will never make it a dollar in the market of the world. . . . Nor do I know any honest way in which money, either paper or coin, can be obtained except by gift, or by rendering therefor a just equivalent in labor, or the products of labor. The one remedy for the hard times, I believe, is in a financial policy based upon this idea."

On January 2, 1879, the day of his inauguration, Governor Talbot reiterated his statements of opinion in respect to State policy. Of the vexed and vexatious question of intemperance he further said: "Disdaining evasion or concealment, I add my deliberate judgment that any permanent advance must be secured by prohibitory enactments." He also recommended that the question of biennial State elections, with a legislative session in alternate years, be referred to the judgment of the people; that the sessions be limited to one hundred days each, and that it be made incompetent by the constitution for any legislature to fix its own pay.

Although not of Puritan ancestry, Governor Talbot is the incarnation of the noble qualities for which Puritan and Pilgrim were remarkable, and which are the proudest and strongest supports of the grand old Commonwealth of which he was the magisterial head.

He was married, in 1848, to Miss Mary H. Rogers, of Billerica, who died childless in

1851. In 1855 he was united in marriage with Isabella W., daughter of Hon. Joel Hayden, of Williamsburg, who was quite prominent in industrial and in political life. Seven children, of whom two sons and two daughters survive, were the fruit of the second marriage.

WASHBURN, WILLIAM BARRETT, of Greenfield, ex-Governor of Massachusetts. Born in Winchendon, Mass., January 31, 1820. The common ancestor of this branch of the Washburn family in America was John Washburn, whom tradition affirms to have been of Scotch descent, and that he was the Secretary of the Massachusetts Bay Company. He is known to have settled in Duxbury prior to the year 1632. Removing from thence, he was associated with the first settlers of Bridgewater. Through his son John, — who was probably an only son, — his name and characteristics have been transmitted to numbers of people who are influential members of modern society in this and other lands. From John Washburn, Jr., through his son Samuel, are descended Israel Washburn, late Governor of Maine; Cadwallader C. Washburn, late Governor of Wisconsin; Elihu B. Washburn, once American Minister at Paris; Charles A. Washburn, late Minister to Paraguay; and W. H. Washburn, member of Congress from Wisconsin. All these gentlemen are brothers, and of the sixth generation in the line of direct descent from the original immigrant.

From John Washburn, through his son Joseph, are descended Emory Washburn, late Governor of Massachusetts, who is of the fifth generation in line of descent; also Peter T. Washburn, late Governor of Vermont; and William B. Washburn, late Governor of Massachusetts, who are of the sixth generation. The tendencies, aptitudes, and forces necessarily involved in governant constitution are manifestly transmissible, and, accompanied and strengthened by modesty, disinterestedness, and patriotism, are certain to place its possessors among the natural leaders of mankind.

Elijah, the grandfather of William B. Washburn, was born in the year 1752 or 1753, and lived in Leicester, whence he removed, when young, to Hancock, N. H. Afterward he served in the Revolutionary army, and rose to the rank of colonel. He was the father of twelve children, and died in 1835. Asa, the fifth child of Colonel Washburn, was born in Hancock. Thence he removed to Winchendon, Mass., soon after attaining his majority. In 1817 he married Phœbe, daughter of Captain Phineas Whitney, who was a Revolutionary soldier. His vocation was that of a hat manufacturer. Worthy, excellent and respected by all who knew him, he died, prematurely, at Winchendon, in 1823.

W. S. Vosburgh

William B., son of Asa and Phœbe (Whitney) Washburn, early exhibited the best characteristics of his family, was prepared for college in the Westminster and Hancock Academies, matriculated at Yale College, and graduated with honor in the class of 1844. The Hon. Orrin Ferry, of Connecticut, with whom he subsequently sat in the Senate of the United States, was one of his classmates. After graduation he received the benefit of a business training as one of the clerks of his uncle, W. B. Whitney, at Orange. With him he remained until 1847, when he engaged in the manufacture of doors, chairs, woodenware, etc., at Erving, — chairs constituting the principal item of production. The beginnings of this industrial art were of modest promise. About $10,000 worth were made every year. But the excellence of the articles gave them effectual advertisement, and the demand increased until the value of annual production exceeded $150,000. In 1857 he changed his residence from Orange to Greenfield, where he became pecuniarily interested in the Wiley Russell Manufacturing Company, with whose practical management, however, he did not identify himself.

The business interests of Mr. Washburn almost necessarily led to intimate association with financial affairs. The latter is the natural outgrowth of the former. Since 1857 he has been the President of the Greenfield Bank. In that year the capital of the institution was $200,000, and the surplus, $5,000. In 1864, when it was converted into a national bank, the capital was increased to $300,000, and continued at that figure until 1879, when the surplus had reached the sum of $200,000. It was then decided to reduce the capital and also the surplus. $100,000 of the capital were returned to the stockholders. A cash dividend of 33½ per cent of the surplus was also declared and paid. The capital was thus reduced to $200,000, and the surplus to $133,000. The latter has since risen to more than $150,000. From 1857 to 1864 the bank paid a semi-annual dividend of four per cent; from 1864 to 1869, of five per cent; and since that time, with scarcely an exception, of six per cent. In 1857 the stock sold at par. It is now worth from 190 to 200, and is rarely, if ever, found on the market. These figures afford the most convincing evidence of the fiscal genius and administrative ability of Governor Washburn.

In political life he has been the recipient of honors as richly deserved as they were wisely conferred. His legislative experience began with membership in the State Senate, as the representative of the Franklin district. In that distinguished body he fitly served in the Committee on Manufactures. In 1854 he accepted duty as a member of the lower branch of the Legislature, and served in the Committee on Finance, and also on a special Railroad Committee. In 1862 he was nominated by the Republican party as Representative in Congress, and at the fall election was chosen to the Thirty-eighth session of that body. One unusual feature of this election was the fact that he met with neither competitor nor opposition. Actual congressional service proved to be fully as acceptable

as his previous candidacy, and in token of this he was elected to the Thirty-ninth Congress by the handsome majority of 12,416 over his Democratic competitor. He was also elected to the Fortieth Congress by a majority of over 10,000, to the Forty-first by a majority of more than 15,000, and to the Forty-second by an equally decisive vote. On the 1st of January, 1872, he resigned his seat in order to be inaugurated in the chief magistracy of Massachusetts, to which he had been elected in the preceding autumn. Throughout the whole of his congressional career Mr. Washburn illustrated the highest purity of purpose and integrity of character. These qualities, in harmony with his sound knowledge and wise ability, won the fullest confidence of his associates, and the reputation of useful efficiency.

Governor Washburn, when seated in the gubernatorial chair, had the eminent advantage of entire freedom from partisan trammels. Cultured, disciplined, and energetic, he seized every opportunity to benefit the good citizens of the Commonwealth, and distinguished himself and his administration by the admirable success of his efforts. At the November election of 1872 he was again chosen by the popular suffrage to his high position. The number of votes cast was 193,780, and out of these he received no less than 133,900, the largest number ever cast for any candidate up to that time. In the following election he was chosen for a third incumbency. In April, 1874, he resigned the office, in order to take his seat in the United States Senate, to which he had been elected for the unexpired term of the deceased Charles Sumner. Senator Washburn's period of service expired on the 3d of March, 1875.

During his first term in Congress, while acting as a member of the Committee on Invalid Pensions, he discovered flagrant inequalities in the operation of existing laws, and drafted a bill to govern the disposal of special cases that were constantly coming under the notice of the committee. That bill passed into the body of statute laws. Since then it has received some needful modifications, and is still in force. Its judicious beneficence is the embodiment of his clear thought and warm affection. In the next Congress he was appointed a member of the Committee on Claims, and retained his membership until the day that he resigned his seat to take the chair of Governor of Massachusetts. In his last term of congressional service he officiated as chairman of that committee. Between three thousand and four thousand claims were reported on by it; and such was the confidence of Congress in the character and judgment of its members, — and particularly of the chairman, — that none of its decisions were overruled. After his appointment to the Senate of the United States, he was again placed on the Committee on Claims. This was intended and regarded as a deserved compliment to his previous usefulness in that relation.

The public political course of Senator Washburn ended with the close of his senatorial duties in the National Congress. The proud motto, "Excelsior," of the State of

New York fitly characterizes the whole of that career. Whether member of the lower house of the Massachusetts Legislature, State Senator, Congressman, Governor, or United States Senator, he has invariably acquitted himself with the dignity, force, and effectiveness of the best type of American manhood. Such leaders honor themselves and their constituents. They are statesmen, — politicians in the true meaning of the term, — and not demagogues who owe temporary elevation to gross flattery of popular passions, or disguised tyrants who purchase the power to oppress and betray by bribery and corruption. Their honors are unsought, and their laurels are worn with the greater grace in that they have been gained by real probity and wide public spirit. Exceedingly pleasing as a public speaker, a shrewd, symmetrical, strong business man. a cautious, clear, and sagacious financier, and a genuine patriot, the future doubtless has as high trusts and honors in store for him as the past, — it may be even higher.

Governor Washburn received the degree of LL.D. from Harvard University in 1872. This also was a suitable recognition of intellectual and learned merit, as well as of the deep interest that he has always exhibited in the cause of education. From 1869 to 1881 he was one of the trustees of Yale College. He has been a trustee of the Massachusetts Agricultural College, and of the Smith College at Northampton. He was also a member of the Board of Overseers of Amherst College. Nor are these official relations merely nominal. In each and all of them he is zealously active and generously beneficent.

Governor Washburn was married on the 6th of September, 1847, to Hannah A., daughter of Colonel Samuel Sweetser, of Athol. Six children — two sons and four daughters — constituted the fruit of the union. Of these, three daughters and one son are now living. The latter is associated with his father in business.

LONG, JOHN D., of Hingham, ex-Governor of the State of Massachusetts. Born in Buckfield, Me., October 27, 1838. His father was a citizen of considerable local prominence, and in 1838 was the Whig candidate for election to Congress. He received a plurality of votes, but eventually failed of success.

John D. Long is of Massachusetts stock. His ancestors on the maternal side belonged to Worcester County; those on the paternal side were associated with the interests and fortunes of Plymouth. One of his kinsmen, John Davis, was Governor of

Massachusetts in 1834–35, and also from 1841 to 1843. Inheriting the best elements of character from his forefathers, young Long was remarked to be shy, sensitive, studious, and spirited whenever occasion demanded the exhibition of energy. Ambitious of scholastic excellence, quick to acquire, and able to retain, he speedily obtained all the education the schools of Buckfield were able to extend. From them he passed to Hebron Academy, then under the direction of Mark H. Dunnell,— now a Representative in Congress from Minnesota. His old preceptor's remembrances — publicly given in a speech at Boston — of the small juvenile, carrying a pile of books almost as high as himself, and expressing his desire for preparation to enter college, are at once instructive and amusing. Mr. Dunnell, and the Rev. Dr. A. K. P. Small (a subsequent teacher), now of Fall River, Mass., state that he was a brilliant scholar. So rapid was his progress that he was enabled to matriculate at Harvard College at the early age of fourteen years. Preparation for the usual collegiate curriculum was not so thorough as it might have been, had he been placed under different educational conditions; but still it was creditable, and sufficient for the further prosecution of his studies. True, he was somewhat heavily weighted with seven "conditions"; but native genius, industry, and patience endowed him with power not only to make them good, but also to rise to the fourth position in the large class, which contained many who were much older than himself. In fact, he stood next to the head the last year of his course, and composed the class ode for the Commencement exercises.

Graduating in 1857, he accepted the position of principal in the Westford Academy, Middlesex County. That institution is one of the oldest endowed schools in the Commonwealth. It flourished under his administration. An apt and efficient teacher, he won the respectful affection of all connected with it, and gained a permanent place in the hearts of pupils and parents particularly. In subsequent years he was called to the presidency of the Board of Trustees, and now habitually revisits the scene of his early educational efforts at the epoch of annual graduation. His participation in the exercises is no less a benefit to others than a pleasure to himself.

Teaching, however, was not Mr. Long's choice, nor was it the department of usefulness in which he was best qualified to shine. Like William H. Seward, and multitudes of the better class of American statesmen, he relinquished it to enter upon the study of law, and thus to qualify himself for a wider and more influential sphere of activity. Returning to Cambridge, he entered the Harvard Law School, and afterward studied under the direction of Sidney Bartlett and Peleg W. Chandler, in Boston. Familiarized with the history, literature, and applications of the law, he satisfactorily passed the usual examinations, and in 1861 was admitted to the Massachusetts Bar.

Mr. Long began professional practice in his native town, but after two years of service came to the self-evident conclusion that it did not and could not afford the scope

for his abilities that the fitness of things demanded. Laudably wishful to make the best of his cultured powers, he removed to Boston in 1863, and associated himself in partnership with Stillman B. Allen, a practising lawyer. Brilliant talents, honesty, and assiduous toil soon reaped commensurate reward. Business enlarged rapidly. Thomas Savage and Alfred Hemenway were added to the firm. Many-sided, versatile, and competent to cope with any difficulty, the company won an enviable success.

But it was not only as a legal practitioner that Mr. Long achieved an excellent reputation, together with the substantial avails of professional excellency. He became known, and favorably known, in the republic of letters. Like Talfourd, Romilly, Roundell Palmer, and others of British and American fame, he kept up his acquaintance with classical authors. Virgil's *Æneid* especially had strong affinities for him. He studied it, understood it, translated it into blank verse. His translation, for grammatical accuracy and photographic representation of Virgilian thought, is esteemed by judicious critics as one of the ablest and best extant. Lockwood, Brooks, & Co., of Boston, published it in 1879. Admiring readers, invited by the author to receive it "only as the snatch and pastime" of a twelvemonth's work, can only hope that the results of such "snatch and pastime" will be frequently conferred upon them in the future. Mr. Long has also composed a number of original poems of a high order of merit, and has contributed many valuable essays to different periodicals. After his election to the chief magistracy of Massachusetts, he evinced his familiarity with the best thoughts of William E. Gladstone in the introduction he wrote to a compilation of selected passages from that great statesman's writings. Well will it be for the human race when younger statesmen, like Governor John D. Long, take their ideals from such men as Gladstone. The reign of Machiavelli has lasted altogether too long, and in Europe has confounded diplomacy with duplicity, might with right, and seeming temporary triumph with real and lasting success. The affairs of State are no less likely to be thoroughly comprehended and explained if the gubernatorial expositor be a trained and accomplished *littérateur*. Macaulay and D'Israeli were as clear in the explanation of politics, commerce, finance, and law, as in the domain of polite literature. The same characteristics belong to Governor Long's inaugural addresses.

His political career began in 1875 as representative to the lower house of the State Legislature from the First Plymouth District. In that body he served as chairman of the Committee on Bills in Third Reading. His desk in the legislative hall being on the left of the Speaker, that official — Mr. Sanford — was wont to call upon him as a substitute during his absence from the House. Mr. Long discharged the duties of presiding officer with such ease, suavity, and grace as to recommend himself to the members as the natural successor of the gentleman whose place he temporarily occupied. Elected to the Legislature of 1876, he was also chosen to the Speakership. His dignity, impartiality,

and ready tact in the exercise of official functions were acknowledged by all. Thoroughly versed in all the rules of parliamentary procedure, and applying such as had been adopted by the House for its guidance, his manner and action in this arduous and delicate duty were such as to command the ardent friendship of his colleagues. Re-elected to the House in 1877, he was again placed in the chair, and that with practical unanimity. Again elected to the House in 1878, every vote, except six, was cast for his occupancy of the post he had adorned and dignified.

Speaker Long's personal and official popularity paved the way for his elevation to the chief magistracy. When the Republican State Convention assembled at Worcester in the fall of 1877, it was discovered that he was the first choice of many of the delegates for the Governorship. No formal canvass had been made, but, notwithstanding, he received two hundred and seventeen votes. His name was then withdrawn, to be introduced again at a future opportunity and under more propitious auspices. In the following year two hundred and sixty-six votes were cast in favor of his nomination to the highest local trust the citizens of the Old Bay State could confide to any one man's keeping. Governor Talbot, however, received the higher number of votes, and Mr. Long consented to accept the second place on the ticket. During the canvass of 1878 he was almost perpetually upon the stump, and by his convincing eloquence contributed materially to the success of the campaign. His own majority for the office of Lieutenant-Governor was very large and gratifying. In 1879 Governor Talbot declined renomination. Henry L. Pierce competed with Mr. Long for the nomination. A spirited contest between the friends of both ensued, and was decided in favor of Lieutenant-Governor Long by six hundred and sixty-nine votes against five hundred and five for his gallant competitor. The political campaign that followed was one of the most exciting ever witnessed in Massachusetts. General Butler had entered the field as a candidate, with great hope of success. The principal portion of the Democratic party supported his candidacy, and a large personal following of Republicans also seconded his claims. His election seemed to be inevitable. Certainly Governor Long could not have had a more powerful opponent. Nevertheless, without any "barrel of money" to act as a persuasive to doubtful voters, without any potent family influence to uphold his pretensions, relying solely upon his ability and integrity, he received a majority of votes over all competitors. No less than 122,751 votes were cast for him, against 109,149 for General B. F. Butler, 9,989 for John Quincy Adams, and 1,645 for the Rev. Dr. D. C. Eddy.

Although one of the youngest men that ever filled the chief magistracy of Massachusetts, his administration proved to be one of the most popular and useful. In the Republican State Convention held September 15, 1880, he was renominated by acclamation for a second term of office, on motion of ex-Governor William Claflin; and at the general election, on the 2d of November, he was re-elected by a plurality higher than that bestowed

upon any candidate for the gubernatorial chair since the rush of the great Democratic "tidal wave" in 1874. In 1881 he received the honor of a third and equally flattering election. As Governor he was called upon to address public assemblies in nearly every town in the State. In this and other ways he became intimately known to many, and generally known by most of the citizens. No Governor ever had firmer hold of the affections of the people than he. Had he been a candidate for the office of chief magistrate in 1882, the probability is that he would have been elected. But the call of patriotic duty was to another field of service. He had been nominated as Representative to Congress from the Second Congressional District, and at the polls was triumphantly returned by his constituency to that branch of the National Legislature, the total votes cast for him being 12,915.

Ex-Governor Long in all probability has a brilliant future before him. His business connection with his law partners was severed at the time of his first election as Lieutenant-Governor. His energies have been unsparingly devoted to the service of the public, and in that devotion he has acquired additional qualifications for higher and wider beneficence. The American republic will never lack material to fill her highest legislative, judicial, and administrative posts while such services as his are at command.

John D. Long was married in 1870 to Mary W. Glover, of Hingham. Prior to that event he had fixed his residence in that town, — which has the honor of having given to Massachusetts her great war Governor, John A. Andrew. Since 1874 he has lived in Boston during the winter months. Mrs. Long died in 1882. Two daughters survive her.

AMES, OLIVER, of North Easton, Mass. (the present Lieutenant-Governor of the State). Born in the same place, February 4, 1831. He is the second son of the Hon. Oakes Ames — of whom a lengthy biographic memoir appears in this volume — and of his wife, Evelina Ames. The grandfather, father, and one of the uncles of Oliver Ames established in 1844 the celebrated firm of Oliver Ames & Sons, which has since attained such proportions and influence. The shovel business was first started about 1775 by John Ames, the great-grandfather, and resumed about 1800 by Oliver Ames, his son, and continued by him alone until 1844, when he took his sons Oakes and Oliver into partnership, forming the firm of Oliver

Ames & Sons. That was continued until the death of Oakes Ames, when it was changed into Oliver Ames' Sons Corporation, the present stockholders being the sons of Oakes and Oliver Ames.

Oliver Ames received his early education in the excellent schools of his native town. Subsequently he studied in the academies of Easton, North Attleborough, and Leicester. After leaving the latter, he entered upon a course of practical mechanical education in the extensive shovel works of his father's firm. Five years — from 1847 to 1852 — were thus spent, and admirably fitted him to take a leading part in the future projection and execution of business plans. Then, dissatisfied with existing attainments in literary and scientific culture, he determined to add to them by further study in Brown University. There, at the age of twenty, he commenced a special course of instruction in logic, history, geology, rhetoric, intellectual philosophy, and political economy, under the immediate tutelage of the President, Dr. Wayland.

After completing his studies at Brown University, Mr. Ames resumed his mechanical pursuits at North Easton, and thoroughly identified himself with the spirit and operations of the firm. Inventive faculty found free scope in devising the machinery and directing the methods of the shovel manufacture in all its branches. The changes effected by him proved to be of great value. In 1863 he was admitted to membership in the firm of Oliver Ames & Sons. For several years he actively supervised the internal work of the factories, and also had charge of the orders and sales. Rigidly inspecting all implements fabricated and sent out by the house, he thoroughly sustained its eminent reputation for excellence of materials and workmanship.

On the death of his father, the Hon. Oakes Ames, in 1873, the labor of settling his vast and varied estate principally devolved upon Oliver Ames. This labor naturally led to an intimate knowledge of the different railroad, manufacturing, and other enterprises with which that gentleman had been connected, either as promoter, manager, or both. Many of the official posts of trust and responsibility formerly held by the sire were conferred upon the son. Others were subsequently added, until his personal influence became nearly as widely and beneficently extended as that of his honored predecessor.

While the name of Oakes Ames is forever associated with the triumphant construction of the Union Pacific Railroad, that of his son, Oliver Ames, must also be identified with the development of the central branch of the Union Pacific Railroad in Kansas. When he first devoted himself to its development, the capital stock of the road possessed no quotable value; its mortgage bonds, with coupons unpaid for five successive years, were selling at thirty per cent of their face value, and the hundred miles of track already in operation were barely paying the working expenses. In 1877 he made a personal and thorough investigation of the road, and satisfied himself of the possibilities of its lucrative success. In interviews with some of its prominent managers he detailed

the plans and achievements of his father in relation to thoroughfares similarly circumstanced, and stated his own opinions of what ought to be done with the road in question. His plans were adopted. Subscriptions towards their execution were promptly initiated, his own being among the largest. The requisite measures were vigorously prosecuted, and the track gradually extended until the original hundred had attained to three hundred and sixty miles of length. Branches to Bull City, Kirwin, Scandia, and Burr Oak, in Jewell County, were constructed, the unpaid coupons were funded, and the management of the road placed on a handsomely paying basis. Prosperity was rapid and stable. In 1880 Mr. Ames consummated the sale of five eighths of the entire stock at $250 per share. At the same epoch the funded coupon bonds were selling for five times their value at the time when he assumed control of affairs. His advice had induced most of the subscriptions; and his confidence in the future as well as in himself had been convincingly demonstrated by his own large investments. Exhaustive knowledge of all the elements of value in the undertaking, skilful manipulation in their development, and fostering care of its interests in the critical period of growth, conducted it to assured and permanent success.

Among the assets of the estate of his father were some of the shares of the historic Credit Mobilier stock. The value of this stock consisted in a note for $2,000,000, given by the Union Pacific Railroad Company in payment for the building of a certain portion of its road. When Jay Gould obtained possession of the Union Pacific Company he tried to induce the holders of the Credit Mobilier stock to give their stock to the Union Pacific Company, and to indemnify themselves by holding an equal interest in the Union Pacific stock. Nearly two thirds of the Credit Mobilier stock was thus and in other ways acquired by the Union Pacific Company. Holding this control, the Union Pacific Company elected its own men to be directors in the Credit Mobilier Company, and Jay Gould, his confidential clerk, and his partner in his stockbroker's firm, were appointed executive committee. They held a meeting, and voted that the Credit Mobilier should discontinue a suit which had been brought for the collection of the note. If this was accomplished, the stock of the minority of the Credit Mobilier stockholders would become nearly valueless. This action was quickly checkmated by Mr. Ames, who procured an injunction on further procedure, and repaired to Philadelphia for the purpose of obtaining the appointment of a receiver. Discussion relative to the appointee ended in a special request from both parties to the controversy that Mr. Ames should be appointed. This was done, with his consent. The suit has not yet been definitely settled, forasmuch as five of the judges of the Supreme Court before whom it was originally argued have either died or resigned. The whole affair is now (1882) under rehearsal before the present court.

Mr. Ames is prominently connected with a number of minor but still very important

highways. He is president of the Sioux City and Pacific Railroad. He also is, or has been, a director of the Union Pacific; of the central branch of the Union Pacific of Kansas; Atchison, Topeka, and Santa Fé; the Chicago, Iowa, and Nebraska; the Iowa Falls and Sioux City; the Cedar Rapids and Missouri River; the Fremont and Elkhorn Valley; the Hastings and Dakota; the Atchison and Denver; the Waterville and Washington; the Republican Valley; the Solomon Valley; the Atchison, Colorado, and Pacific; the New Orleans, Mobile, and Texas; the New Orleans, Mobile, and Chattanooga; the Boston, Hoosac Tunnel, and Western; the Toledo and St. Louis; and other railroads.

The business energies of Mr. Ames are by no means restricted to railroads, but are abundantly competent to responsible participation in the management of large manufacturing organizations. He is also president of the Brayton Petroleum-Motor Company, and director of the Oliver Ames' Sons Corporation, the Turner's Falls Water-Power Company, the Moingona Coal Company, of Iowa, the Missouri Valley Land Company, and other corporations of lesser note. Financial institutions necessarily claim part of his time and attention, and receive it in the direction of the Commonwealth National Bank, of Boston, the Easton National Bank, and the Bristol County National Bank, of Taunton. He is a trustee of several savings institutions, and has taken an influential part in the organization and subsequent working of several other companies. Uniform success has attended all these varied beneficent activities.

The public spirit so distinctive of this branch of the Ames family has been exemplified in everything pertaining to the welfare of the town of Easton. For more than twenty years he has served on the local school committee. The supervision of the beautiful educational edifice, presented to the town by the firm of Oliver Ames & Sons, devolved upon him while it was yet in process of erection. The plan of the building, and its careful embodiment in material substance, are of themselves convincing witnesses to the warm and intelligent interest in the education of the young that has invariably animated him.

In religious belief and affiliation Mr. Ames is a Unitarian, and for many years he has held membership in the Unitarian Society of the town. In political matters he has uniformly been a consistent Republican, and has been chairman and treasurer of the Republican Town Committee of Easton since the organization of the party. He served as State Senator from the First Bristol District in 1880 and 1881. During his initial legislative experience he served in the Committees on Railroads and Education. His influence was also felt in other affairs. A bill for the incorporation of Cottage City, formerly known as Oak Bluffs, and embracing a portion of Edgartown, on the island of Martha's Vineyard, which had failed to receive legislative approval in the previous session, was adopted in this. The passage of this incorporating act has contributed much

towards making that delightful summer resort a place of permanent attractiveness. Its rare beauty and salubrity are now protected against the greed of covetousness and the disfigurements of ignorance and vice. Oliver Ames's villa on Ocean Avenue is one of the best and most tasteful on the island. He was re-elected to the Senate in 1881, and served a second time in the Committee on Railroads, and also in the Committee on Education. In 1882 he was nominated on the Republican ticket for the office of Lieutenant-Governor, and duly elected thereto in connection with the rest of the ticket, excepting the nominee for Governor.

When special efforts to raise the standard of the Massachusetts militia were put forth in the year 1853, the movement enjoyed the cordial support of Mr. Ames and his family. He himself accepted the commission of Lieutenant in Company B of the old Second Battalion of Infantry, which was afterward converted into a regiment of ten companies, long known as the old Fourth Regiment. Of this organization he was consecutively Major and Lieutenant-Colonel. The latter office he resigned in July, 1860, after seven years of service.

One of the pleasantest days of Oliver Ames's life was that of November 17, 1881, when the costly and imposing edifice, erected by himself and two brothers, Oakes A. and Frank M. Ames, in memory of their father, was dedicated, and presented to the appointed trustees for the town of Easton. The occasion afforded an opportunity for the general public of Massachusetts and other States to testify the reverence in which they hold the memory of Oakes Ames, and also their deliberate appreciation of his work and worth. A special train from Boston carried between four and five hundred men. The Legislature of the State adjourned early in honor of the day. The Speaker, and many of the members, the Governor, Congressmen, civic officials of Boston, bankers, merchants, railroad men, lawyers, ministers, journalists, and representatives of every professional and industrial class, thronged thither.

This monumental building stands upon the very edge of a rocky cliff, one side of which is steep and rugged, a little distance from the road and considerably elevated above it. The site is a commanding one. The structure is imposing, and in its position and architecture is suggestive of an ancient castle. At the highest and most precipitous corner of the ledge rises an octagonal tower. The length of the edifice, exclusive of the tower, is 96½ feet; an arcade, supported on five arches, adorns the entire front, which bears the inscription, engraved on a tablet of stone: "This building was erected in memory of Oakes Ames by his children."

The dedicatory exercises were extremely simple, and in beautiful sympathy with the grand character of the man commemorated. When the vast and overflowing crowd had filled the hall, prayer was offered by the Rev. William L. Chaffin, of North Easton. Mr. Ames then came upon the platform, and was received with a spontaneous outburst of

applause. Addressing the audience and the chairman of the Board of Trustees, he said: —

"Ladies and Gentlemen, — The building in which we are assembled is erected in honor of our father, the late Oakes Ames, to stand as a monument to his public services and to his private worth. This, the Oakes Ames Memorial Hall, we dedicate to-day to the use and for the benefit of the people of Easton. To you, the trustees appointed to receive and care for the building, we now present the keys, trusting that the building will prove a source of pleasure and convenience to the good people of the town."

This simple and unostentatious speech was enthusiastically applauded. Mr. Smith responded as follows: —

"The trustees to whose charge you have intrusted this Memorial Hall accept your noble and generous gift in behalf of the town of Easton. We offer to you our most sincere and hearty thanks. We shall highly prize this building for its own sake, for the new beauty it gives the town, and for the valuable uses it will serve. But we shall prize it more highly yet because it is a worthy memorial of a man whom we all delight to honor, — your beloved father, and our fellow-townsman, the Hon. Oakes Ames."

The honest and appreciative enthusiasm of this commemorative gathering was no less creditable to itself than to the virtues of the great and good man whom it had assembled to honor. Republics, after all, are not more ungrateful than other forms of civil society, and seldom, if ever, ultimately fail to award that due meed of posthumous renown that is dearer to the great-souled patriot than all the decorations and emoluments of a brief and fleeting life. Speeches were made by Governor Long, ex-United States Senator Boutwell, Edward Everett Hale, Judge Russell, and other distinguished statesmen and orators. Letters from the necessarily absent were also eloquent in rendering their tribute of praise.

Oliver Ames was married on the 14th of March, 1860, to Anna Ray, adopted daughter of William Hadwen, Esq., of Nantucket. Their children are William H., Evelina O., Anna Lee, Susan E., Lilian, and Oakes. His domestic life, whether in the restful beauty of the island retreat at Cottage City or in the more substantial and massive home at North Easton, constitutes his chief enjoyment, and is shared by a wide circle of friends. Art, music, and literature, all have their worth in his estimation, and each finds apt expression in the numerous specimens which adorn his mansions. Sturdy, vigorous, disciplined, full of resource, the future bids fair to be one of enlarged usefulness, as well as of personal felicity.

AGASSIZ, LOUIS JOHN RUDOLPHE, of Cambridge, Mass. Born, May 28, 1807, at Motiers, Canton of Freiburg, Switzerland. His ancestors were French Huguenots, who had been driven from their own land by the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685, and had found refuge in the Pays de Vaud. For six generations prior to his birth they had been ministers of the gospel. His own father was first settled as pastor of St. Imier, in the old bishopric of Basle, but removed from thence to Motiers, on the Lake of Morat, because of the severity of the St. Imier climate. His mother, *née* Rose Mayor, was the daughter of a physician in the Canton of Vaud. Under her superintendence his education proceeded until he had attained his eleventh year, when he entered the gymnasium of Bienne, in the Canton of Berne. While thus laying the foundations of future eminence, his father removed from Motiers to Orbe, at the base of the Jura Mountains, and between the Lakes of Geneva and Neufchâtel. There, during the school vacations, the attention of the youthful Agassiz was drawn to the natural sciences by a clergyman named Fivaz. He himself was intended for the ministry by his parents. Botany especially attracted him at the outset of his studies. After completing four years in the Bienne gymnasium, he finished his elementary studies in two years at the Academy of Lausanne. Thence he went to the University at Zurich in 1824, and remained two years in the medical school. From Zurich he repaired to Heidelberg, continued his medical course, studied anatomy and physiology under Tiedemann, zoölogy under Leuckart, and botany under Bischoff. In the fall of 1827 he entered the reorganized University of Munich; contracted intimate friendships with its illustrious professors; studied plants — their organization and geographical distribution — with Martens, animal embryology with Döllinger, the principles of classification with Oken, mineralogy with Fuchs, and philosophy, for four years, under the lectures of Schelling. He was a leader in the scientific discussions of a coterie of young men, in whose lectures and discussions the professors willingly bore a part.

On the return of the scientific corps, including the naturalists Martens, Spix, Natterer, and Pohl, from Brazil, — whither they had been sent by the Austrian and Bavarian governments on an exploring expedition, — Martens busied himself with the publication of his great work on that country. Spix was to have furnished the zoölogical portion, but had not completed it at the time of his death. Agassiz had already published a few special papers; his abilities were known and appreciated, and he was selected by Martens to prepare the ichthyological department, on which but little had been done. This he did, and in a manner that placed him at once in the fore-front of living naturalists. The pursuit of medicine was abandoned for that of natural science. The change occasioned the loss of his allowance from his father, which — meagre as it was — had sufficed

both for his own subsistence and for the payment of Dinkel, an eminent young artist whom he had employed. In this dilemma Agassiz applied to the publisher Cotta, who duly estimated his genius and the value of his collections, and supplied him with funds for the completion of his *Natural History of the Fresh-water Fishes of Europe* (*Histoire naturelle des Poissons d'Eau douce*), 1 vol. 8vo, and two portfolios of plates, Neufchâtel, 1839. The first part of this important publication appeared in 1839. Its predecessors from the pen of Agassiz were the description of a new species of Cynocephalus and of a new cyprinoid fish in 1828, and the history of the cyprinoid and other fishes found in the Lake of Neufchâtel. In 1829 the great anatomist Oken brought his young student's discoveries before the Berlin Meeting of German Naturalists. While his great work on the natural history of the Central European fresh-water fishes was in progress, Agassiz passed a very severe examination at Erlangen, and honorably received the degree of Doctor of Philosophy. In the same year he took the diploma of Doctor of Medicine at Munich. The thesis on which he presented a Latin dissertation at that time — the superiority of woman — indicated qualities of mind and heart that were almost certain auguries of future popularity and success. Thus doubly distinguished for erudition, he visited Vienna, studied his special departments of science in the museum, paid special attention to the fishes of the Danube, and became acquainted with Fitzinger and other leading naturalists.

Agassiz was now a professed ichthyologist. The fossil fishes embedded in the rocks of his native mountains forcibly attracted him. The slates of Glarus and the limestones of Monte Bolca held rich stores of them. Throwing himself into this new field of labor with wonted enthusiasm, at the end of seven years of diligent research he began the publication of a work which, more than any other, made him known to foreign naturalists and spread his fame throughout the civilized world. Five volumes of his *Recherches sur les Poissons fossiles* were issued at intervals between the years 1833 and 1844. All of them were magnificently illustrated, chiefly through the labors of Dinkel, an artist of remarkable power in delineating natural objects. In the course of his preparations for the completion of this grand work, Agassiz — accompanied by a skilful artist — visited the principal museums of Europe; was permitted to take and retain, for several years valuable specimens from more than eighty public and private institutions; was enabled to prosecute his researches at Paris by the liberality of M. Christinat, a clerical friend of his father, who loaned him a small sum for that purpose, and who at a later period passed some years in the American home of the distinguished naturalist; became acquainted with the encyclopedic Humboldt, who was then resident in Paris; was received into the family of Baron Cuvier, who was so delighted with his drawings that he offered him the whole of the materials he had collected for a work on fishes, and became his warm and life-long friend. The rivers and lakes of Europe were thoroughly explored by Agassiz,

and their finny contents compared with those of the Rhine, Rhone, and Danube, with which he had familiarized himself in student days.

In 1832 Agassiz returned to Switzerland to fill the chair of natural history in the College of Neufchâtel. Labor on his great work — the Fossil Fishes — went on hand in hand with that devoted to the college students. He also extended his researches into other departments of zoölogy. In 1833 the liberal and kindly aid of Humboldt enabled him to bring out his first volume. Eleven years more were required to bring out the fifth and last.

In the course of his labors Agassiz found that a new basis of ichthyological palæontological classification was absolutely necessary. Professor Williamson, incumbent of the chair of natural history in Owens College, Manchester, England, writes: —

"He therefore adopted his well-known classification, which divided fishes into four groups, namely, Ganoids, Placoids, Cycloids, and Ctenoids. The first of these groups was chiefly represented amongst living fishes by the Lepidosteus, or bony pike of the great American rivers, by the Polypterus, or Bischir of the Nile, and by the sturgeon. The last fish has a wide geographical range; but the other two, which best display the characters on which Agassiz based his Ganoid class, are limited to the fresh-water rivers of local geographical areas. But in Palæozoic and Mesozoic ages it was strikingly otherwise. The Ganoids were the most remarkable as well as the most widely diffused of primeval fishes; we find them equally in the fresh-water deposits of the weald, in the marine deposits of the oolites, the chalk, and the magnesian limestone, and in the more mixed and dubious deposits of the coal measures. Agassiz, therefore, was fully justified in attaching very great importance to this hitherto unrecognized class. Indeed, later ichthyologists — e. g. J. Müller and Professor Owen — have found it necessary to retain the class in their recent classifications, though in a modified form. The remaining portions of Agassiz's system have not been adopted by them; but though they do not accept the terms Placoids, Cycloids, and Ctenoids as representing classes, all zoölogists employ them as new and convenient adjectives, of the utmost value to students of systematic ichthyology. One reason for the rejection of Agassiz's system by modern ichthyologists is the obvious one that he draws the characteristics of his classes from a single organ, — the skin, — and that not the most important. At the same time it must be admitted that the Placoids, like the Ganoids, also constituted a natural group, closely corresponding with the *Pisces cartilaginei* of Cuvier and others. The distinction between Cycloids and Ctenoids was a much more trivial one, and needlessly separated closely allied forms. . . . He soon announced to geologists several important generalizations, the correctness of which has been confirmed by all subsequent research."

Additional assistance was urgently needed by the intrepid zoölogist as the publication of his work proceeded. "The British Association for the Advancement of Science wisely came to his aid, and the late Earl of Ellesmere — better known in his youth as Lord Francis Egerton — gave him yet more efficient help. The original drawings made for the work, chiefly by Dinkel, amounted to 1,290 in number. These were purchased by the Earl; but, with princely liberality, he left all that were necessary for the further prosecution of his labors in the hands of Agassiz." Whilst thus engaged he first visited

England. He was "a model of manly vigor and scientific enthusiasm," quick to detect the peculiarities of any new fossil, of remarkably retentive memory, but "sometimes hasty and off-hand in his conclusions." The visit to England was followed by several others. The Universities of Dublin and Edinburgh conferred on him the degree of LL.D., and the corporations of both cities made him a citizen; Sir Robert Peel entertained him as a guest; and the eminent naturalists, Buckland, Owen, and Sir Roderick Murchison, enrolled themselves among his warmest friends.

In 1837 Agassiz issued the *Prodrome* of a monograph on the recent and fossil Echinodermata, the first part of which appeared in 1838; and in 1839–40 he published, in addition, two quarto volumes on the fossil Echinoderms of Switzerland. Neither labor nor expense was spared to make all his works as accurate and valuable as human resources would allow. He even incurred debts, which the avails of many years' labor were needed to pay off, by forming a lithographic establishment at Neufchâtel, where the plates for the atlas of his work on the *Fresh-water Fishes of Central Europe* were executed, and the prints struck off under his own supervision. "His intellectual *tentacula*," says Professor Williamson, "expanded in every direction. The history of the Belemnites, the muscular system of recent and fossil shells, the principles of classification of the animal kingdom, the embryology of the salmon, and critical studies of special genera of fossil Mollusca, all engaged his attention. During his travels in England in 1834 he was ever on the alert for new specimens for the museum at Neufchâtel. One characteristic incident of this kind may be referred to here. A fine porpoise had been caught by the Scarborough fishermen. Agassiz was weary with travel, and had but a few hours to remain in the town, but the chance could not be allowed to escape; the creature was purchased, and midnight saw Agassiz and the writer of this sketch working by the dim light of two tallow candles, dissecting the animal, and shipping off its half-cleaned bones to Neufchâtel, before he ventured to take the much needed rest."

After his first visit to England, the marvellous ichthyal fauna in the Devonian beds of the Northeast of Scotland were brought to light by the labors of Dr. Malcolmson, Hugh Miller, and other geologists. The peculiar forms of the Pterichthys, Coccosteus, and other strange species were made known for the first time. Hugh Miller conjectured that some of these fishes had vertical instead of horizontal mouths, and that they suggested a transition from the crustacean to the ichthyal type. Discovery and speculation both had special charms for Agassiz. He examined and reported on these fossils, demonstrated Miller's interpretation of the structure of the mouth to be erroneous, and finally made them the subjects of a special monograph, published in 1844.

In 1840 Agassiz entered with his wonted enthusiasm into another scientific exploration of the utmost importance to geological science. De Saussure, Venetz, Charpentier, and others had made the Alpine glaciers subjects of special study. The chamois hunters

had long ago noticed the agency of glaciers in detaching and removing large masses of stone. Charpentier had concluded that the erratic blocks of Alpine rocks scattered so abundantly over the slopes and summits of the Jura Mountains had been conveyed thither by glaciers. Agassiz at once energetically grappled with the question. He and Charpentier made successive journeys to the Alpine glaciers. He had a rude hut constructed upon one of the Aar glaciers, which he made his home, in order that he might thoroughly investigate the structure and movements of the ice. All these labors resulted in his magnificent illustrated folio entitled *Études sur les Glaciers*, published at Neufchâtel in 1840. In this splendid work "the movements of the glaciers, their moraines, their influence in grooving and rounding off the rocks over which they travelled, producing the striations and *roches moutonnés* with which we are now so familiar," were described with unprecedented comprehensiveness. He not only accepted the theory of Charpentier, but concluded that at a comparatively recent geological period Switzerland had been another Greenland, and that "one vast sheet of ice, originating in the higher Alps, had extended over the entire valley of Northwestern Switzerland until it reached the southern slopes of the Jura, which, though they checked and deflected its further extension, did not prevent the ice from reaching in many places the summit of the range." In after years he formed a similar opinion of the vast plains spread out between the Andes and the eastern coast of South America. Philosophers engaged in the study of glacial phenomena unhesitatingly acknowledge their obligations to Agassiz for invaluable help in the pursuance of their researches.

In 1846 he and Professor Buckland visited the mountains of Scotland, and in six different localities found clear evidence of ancient glacial action. The discovery was jointly communicated to the Geological Society of London. Subsequent scientific observers made similar discoveries in various parts of the island of Great Britain. No one now doubts the former existence of glaciers in that part of the world, nor that detachments from them, in the shape of icebergs, have contributed largely to the wide-spread deposits known as the drift and boulder formations. His second work on glaciers was published at Paris, in 1847, under the title of *Système glaciaire*, and is accompanied by plates and a topographical chart.

In 1844 Agassiz completed the publication of his great work on the Fossil Fishes (*Recherches sur les Poissons fossiles:* Neufchâtel). Comparison of the structure of those fishes enabled him to determine the relative age of the strata in which they were found. None of them, except some few unimportant specimens, are identical with now extant species. These facts led him to the conclusion that the earth had been peopled by a series of creative acts; that these creations were local, each having a natural limit; and that man, and the animals associated with him, are exceptions to the general law. The mutability of species, or the development of one species from another, he did not believe.

The existence of a creative, intelligent, wise Supreme Being he considers to have been established by rigid demonstration and on a truly scientific foundation. He says: —

"An invisible thread, in all ages, runs through this immense diversity, exhibiting as a general result the fact that there is a continual progress in development, ending in man; the four classes of vertebrates presenting the intermediate steps, and the invertebrates the constant accessory accompaniment. Have we not here the manifestations of a mind as powerful as prolific; the acts of an intelligence as sublime as provident; the marks of goodness as infinite as wise; the most palpable demonstration of the existence of a personal God, author of all things, ruler of the universe, and dispenser of all good? This, at least, is what I read in the works of creation."

The scene of Agassiz's labors was changed from the Old to the New World in 1846. Two objects brought him hither: the first was to familiarize himself with the natural history and geology of America; and the second, to deliver a course of lectures in Boston, in response to an invitation by John Amory Lowell. The Prussian government had supplied ample means to accomplish the first object within the allotted period of two years. The first course of Lowell lectures delivered by Professor Agassiz in Boston consisted of a general review of the animal kingdom. From fifteen hundred to two thousand of the most cultivated people in that city and vicinity attentively listened to them. A second course, delivered by special request, followed immediately. The glaciers, and the phenomena connected with their former greater extension, were the subjects. Having fulfilled his lecturing engagements, he visited New York, Philadelphia, and Charleston, and compared the animals of the northern shores with those of the more southerly latitudes of the continent. In 1847 he met with Prof. A. D. Bache, Superintendent of the United States Coast Survey, and was invited to avail himself of the facilities afforded by that department of the public service in the prosecution of his labors. An offer so liberal, important, and entirely available; so delighted Agassiz that he exclaimed that it would decide him to spend the remainder of his days in the United States. Part of the summer he spent on board the Bibb, on the coast of Nantucket and Martha's Vineyard. A second cruise on the same coast now followed. Paper after paper, and afterward volume upon volume, sprang from his prolific pen. He wrote several articles upon the *Medusæ* of Massachusetts, and one upon a coral found near Holmes's Hole. He also visited Niagara Falls and the White Mountains. In the winters of 1847–8–9 he delivered courses of lectures before the Lowell Institute upon comparative embryology and the successive developments of the animal kingdom.

Towards the close of 1847 the Scientific School at Cambridge was founded by Abbott Lawrence; the chair of zoölogy and geology was offered to and accepted by Agassiz, after he had received an honorable discharge from his own government. In the spring of 1848 he began his duties, and at the close of the academic year, accompanied by twelve pupils, scientifically explored the shores of Lake Superior. J. Elliot Cabot's *Lake*

Superior contains the narrative of the journey, and the reports of each day's lectures by Agassiz. In 1848, assisted by Dr. A. A. Gould, he published the *Principles of Zoölogy*, for the use of schools and colleges. In 1849 he published *Twelve Lectures on Comparative Embryology.* Teaching and original investigation henceforward occupied his time. Lectures in the University alternated with lectures in different parts of the country while studying its natural history. Competent assistants in his peregrinations enabled him to make the most complete collection extant of the entire animal kingdom. The whole country, from Lake Superior to the Gulf of Mexico and from the Atlantic to the Mississippi, was visited by him. Savannah, Mobile, New Orleans, St. Louis, Cincinnati, and many other places were privileged to listen to his lectures. In 1850 he labored for the Coast Survey upon the Florida reef, inquiring into its mode of growth and direction of increase. In 1851 he explored the State of New York; in 1852, accepted the chair of comparative anatomy in the Charleston Medical College, S. C.; held it for two winters; studied the marine animals of that and contiguous States; and, finding the climate injurious to his health, resigned, and domiciled himself permanently at the North.

From 1855 onward, he bestowed much attention on the arrangement of his collected materials, — materials which the young men who accompanied him, and friends in every State, helped him to gather. Large contributions were received from California and the western coast, forwarded by friends and special agents. All the fruits of his excursions and of those of his colaborers were comprised within the limits of the work entitled *Contributions to the Natural History of the United States.* Four volumes of this magnificent work had been issued in 1874. Completed, it will number ten volumes. "There are," said Prof. C. C. Felton, in Appleton's *New American Cyclopædia*, "twenty-five hundred subscribers to this work in the United States. A magnificent support of a purely scientific undertaking, executed on a grand and expensive scale; a tribute to the worth of science, and an appreciation of the labors of a great original investigator, such as has never before been exhibited to the world."

While thus working earnestly at American zoölogy, he prosecuted more generalized inquiries, and published the results in 1854, under the title of *Zoologie générale et Ecquisses générales de Zoologie, contenant la Structure, le Développement, la Classification, etc., de tous les Types d'Animaux vivants et détruits.* He also rendered valuable service to science by the formation, for his own use, of a catalogue of scientific memoirs, *Nomenclator Zoologicus*, 1842–46, *Joloduri;* subsequently published, in enlarged form, by the Ray Society, under the title of *Bibliographia Zoologiæ et Geologiæ.* The Museum of Natural History, at Cambridge, rose rapidly under his fostering care. Life was crowded with systematic and beneficent toils. But health at last gave way under the tremendous strain. He sought relief and recuperation in another voyage to Brazil; started in April, 1865, along with his admirable wife and an excellent corps of assistants;

lectured to the passengers and instructed his assistants; was assisted in every way by the Brazilian emperor, and returned home laden with the natural treasures of the Brazilian rivers. Another excursion followed in 1871, around Cape Horn, in the Coast Survey steamer Hassler. The Atlantic and Pacific seaboards of the southern portion of the North American continent were visited. Next, he labored for the establishment of what had long been to him a *desideratum*, namely, a zoölogical school amidst the living haunts of the subjects of study. He had little faith in any school but that of Nature. This project he was also enabled to realize through the liberality of John Anderson, of New York. That gentleman handed over to him the island of Penikese, on the eastern coast, and presented him with $50,000 for its permanent endowment as a practical school of natural science, especially of marine zoölogy. Another American friend gave him a fine yacht, of eighty tons, to be employed in marine dredging. Probabilities of enlarged usefulness were now most flattering; but vital force had been exhausted. The disease against which he had struggled for years obtained the ascendency, and on the 14th of December, 1873, he died. One of his last letters, written to Sir Philip M. de Grey Egerton, expressed the wish that he might be spared for four years more to accomplish the work that he had undertaken. But though not gratified in respect of this wish, his influence on modern thought and action is most beneficent. If in some details his labors were defective, it was because he had the courage to attempt what no one man could accomplish. In other details his labors were complete, and his opinions unalterable. In his latest paper on the hypothesis of evolution, he wrote: —

"As a palæontologist, I have from the beginning stood aloof from this new theory of transmutation, now so widely admitted by the scientific world. Its doctrines, in fact, contradict what the animal forms buried in the rocky strata of our earth tell us of their own introduction and succession on the surface of the globe."

Professor Agassiz received the highest honors that scientific institutions could confer. In 1836 he was made a member of the Academy of Sciences at Paris, and of the Royal Society at London. Similar honors poured in upon him from all the other great learned societies of Europe and America. Prizes and medals were among the smallest acknowledgments of his real greatness. The leading scientific journals of Europe and America were enriched by his pen, and the records of learned societies by his communications. In this country the American Scientific Association, the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, the Boston Natural History Society, have all profited from his boundless resources. Prose writers have rendered him unstinted honors. The poets Lowell, Longfellow (*Fiftieth Birthday of Agassiz*), and Whittier (*Prayer of Agassiz*) have also done ample justice to his reverent piety and truly scientific spirit. In the galaxy of American names, luminous for their contributions to practical science, none shines more brilliantly than that of Louis J. R. Agassiz.

CHOATE, RUFUS, of Boston, Mass. Born in Chebacco, now called Essex, Mass., October 1, 1799. He was the fourth child and second son of David and Miriam (Foster) Choate. His father, David Choate, was a man of uncommon intellectual endowments, sound and independent judgment, wise, modest, keen, witty, and sociable. His mother was a sedate but cheerful woman, dignified in manner, quick of perception, of strong sense and ready wit. Her characteristics of mind and person were largely transmitted to her distinguished son.

The Choate family in New England is descended from John Choate, who took the oath of allegiance in 1667. Many of its members have been persons of considerable local distinction. When Rufus Choate was about six months old, his father removed his residence from the old homestead, which had been in possession of the family for four generations, to the village about three miles distant from it. There his new residence commanded a view of the ocean; and there the vivid imagination and remarkable powers of description peculiar to his son received strength and development in boyish amusements. The future orator might have been discerned in the impassioned and eloquent boy, enacting the principal part in dramas of his own creation. His constitution was vigorous, his sports enthusiastic, his necessary labor diligent and faithful. His future vocation was predicted in the remark made to a wall-builder: "Mr. N——, if ever I 'm a lawyer, I 'll plead all your cases for nothing." A great reader, and unusually tenacious of memory, he mastered the contents of books with apparent ease. The village library of a few hundred volumes he is said to have pretty nearly exhausted before he was ten years old. The Bible particularly attracted him; of sermons, even when dull, he was an appreciative and critical hearer. His sweetness of temper and quick sense of the ludicrous were very noticeable, and remained with him through life. The *Assembly's Catechism* formed one of his text-books on the Sabbath, and the lessons then learned were too deeply engraven on his memory ever to be forgotten.

At the age of ten years, Rufus began the study of Latin, under the instruction of Dr. Thomas Sewall, and continued it for the next six years under the tuition of other gentlemen, including one who was subsequently well known as the Rev. Dr. William Cogswell. In January, 1815, he was sent to the academy at Hampton, N. H., and entered the Freshman class of Dartmouth College in the same year. His classmates afterward remembered him at that epoch "as a diffident, modest, beautiful boy, the youngest in the class with two exceptions, singularly attractive in person and manner, of a delicate frame, with dark curling hair, a fresh ruddy complexion, a beautifully ingenuous countenance, his movements marked with a natural grace and vivacity, and his mind from the first betraying the spirit of a scholar. . . . He came pure from every taint of vice, generous, enthu-

siastic, established in good principles, good habits, and good health." He was a close student, who meditated deeply on what he read and heard, and who seldom mingled in the sports of the playground. While at Dartmouth, the college was involved in troubles which became complicated with the politics of the State. He probably heard Judge Smith, Mr. Mason, and Daniel Webster in their defence of the college, at Exeter, in September, 1817. The unrivalled eloquence of Webster in his advocacy of their common *Alma Mater* doubtless gave greater definiteness to Choate's desire to devote himself to legal and forensic pursuits. All his extensive reading was made subservient to fitness for his chosen profession. "In all matters of literature," says one of his biographers, President Samuel Gilman Brown, "he was the oracle from which there was no appeal." His college course closed in 1819, with the valedictory.

The year after his graduation Mr. Choate spent at college in the responsible office of tutor. "He threw a charm over the services of the recitation room, mingling enjoyment with labor in such a way that his pupils loved to be there and with him. . . . He was a master in Latin, and revelled in Greek. . . . When his one year's service was closed he left the class undivided in their attachment to him, and expressing the deepest regret that they could not be favored longer with his instructions."

After leaving Dartmouth, he began the studies appropriate to his chosen profession, in the Law School of Harvard University, at Cambridge, and there gained his first insight into the methods, objects, and morality of the law. In 1821, yearning for a wider view of affairs, he entered the office of William Wirt, then Attorney-General of the United States at Washington. There he became familiar with the public administration, spent some hours almost daily in the library of Congress, and began to comprehend, as he saw Marshall on the bench and heard Pinkney in the Senate, still more fully the dignity of the legal profession. Recalled to his home in Essex by the death of his younger brother, Washington, he received from Mr. Wirt, in November, 1822, a testimonial, in which the following lines were italicized: "He evinced great power of application, and displayed a force and discrimination of mind from which I formed the most favorable presages of his future distinction in his profession." Mr. Choate subsequently continued his studies in the office of Asa Andrews, of Ipswich, and in that of Judge Cummings, of Salem. In September, 1823, he was admitted an Attorney of the Court of Common Pleas, and two years later was enrolled as Attorney of the Supreme Court.

His sign was first put out at Salem, and was then modestly removed to Danvers, where he spent four or five years of solicitude and hope, and where he achieved his first professional successes. During his short residence in Danvers he twice represented the town in the lower branch of the State Legislature, and for one year was a member of the Senate. His success, however, was not so decided that he did not, in seasons of despondency, debate the question whether he should not throw up his profession and seek some

other means of support. In 1825 he fortified himself against discouragements by marital union with Helen, daughter of Miles Olcott, of Hanover, N. H. This congenial alliance brought him sympathy, encouragement, and support, and gave him new stimulus to labor. He always did the best possible, to him, for his clients. "Before a justice of the peace, in an office not larger than a shoemaker's shop, in defence of some petty offender, he poured forth the same wealth of words and illustrations, of humor and wit, and its measure of learning and argument, which afterward delighted the Supreme Court and the Senate. . . . He always fought his *lost* cases over again, to see if he could find any argument whereby he might have gained them. Purely literary studies were not neglected in the midst of his legal pursuits. He prepared a lecture on *The Waverley Novels*, and also delivered two Fourth of July orations. His professional fame spread rapidly. His unique and vigorous eloquence, his assiduity, care, and fidelity to his clients, adorned with a modesty as singular as it was beautiful, gained him many friends and more admirers."

In 1828 Mr. Choate removed to Salem. The Essex bar was then distinguished for its learning and skill. Caleb Cushing, Robert C. Rantoul, and other young men of ability and ambition were making their influence felt. Without assumption, modest, deferential, he yet rose at once to a high position, through the combined force of his excellent talents and fidelity. He became the leading counsel in criminal practice, and it was said that "no man was convicted whom he defended." He was one of the counsel associated with Daniel Webster in the celebrated trial of Frank Knapp for the murder of Captain Joseph White. Every evening they deliberated together, and Webster obviously gave great heed to the suggestions of Choate, who was always present, and a prominent adviser.

The industry of Rufus Choate was almost as remarkable as the brilliancy of his mental endowments. "The equity practice of Massachusetts was then in an unsettled and confused state. He devoted himself for awhile to gathering up the statutes, and reducing the decisions to a regular code. His knowledge of the jurisprudence of chancery, and his fondness for it, were extraordinary. Few men of any time of life had studied it so thoroughly, discerned so well how it rose above and how it supplied the deficiencies of the common law, or loved it as truly and intelligently. Beyond his profession he read and speculated more variously and more independently than most men of any profession. Elegant general literature, politics, theology in its relation to the religion revealed in the Bible, and to that philosophy which performs its main achievements in conciliating faith with reason, — these were his recreations."

In 1830 Mr. Choate was nominated by the National Republicans of Essex as Representative to Congress. An animated canvass followed, in which the severest thing said of him was that "Mr. Choate is a gentleman of distinguished talents, but we regret to state that he is suspected of Jacksonism." Suspected or not, he was elected by a majority of more than five hundred votes over all opposing candidates. No sooner was

he elected than he laid out a plan of study that would best fit him to represent his constituency in an honorable and effective manner. This plan embraced current politics, local history and statistics, the facts connected with the public lands, the tariff and its history, internal improvements and the constitutional power of making them, analysis of British opinions, cause of the excitement in the Southern States, commerce of the United States in 1831, and other subjects.

Such a legislator could not fail of beneficent service. Taking his seat in Congress in December, 1831, he soon acquired the involuntary respect of all parties. The course of events was eagerly watched, public questions were carefully examined, free use was made of the congressional library, and Massachusetts was honored in a way of which any State might be proud. John Quincy Adams, Nathan Appleton, Edward Everett, and John Davis were among his fellow representatives. The Old Bay State could never boast of a more splendid array of talent than that she then possessed in the halls of national legislation. Mr. Choate made only two speeches during the session. One of these was on *Revolutionary Pensions*, and the other on the *Tariff*. These addresses established his reputation as a parliamentary orator. Although profoundly interested in the tariff and nullification questions which then agitated the country, he yet found time for correspondence with an old college friend, the Rev. George Bush, who was a thorough student of Oriental literature, and who in later years adopted the mystical and religious opinions of Emanuel Swedenborg.

Congress adjourned July 14, 1832. Andrew Jackson was re-elected President in the fall by an immense majority. His subsequent famous proclamation against South Carolina was sustained by the moral sentiment of the country, and also by the convictions of Mr. Choate. In April, 1833, he was again nominated by the National Republicans, and was in due course re-elected to Congress by an increased majority. After the close of the session he resigned his seat, having determined to remove to Boston. Literature still retained his ardent love. He lectured on *Poland*, in a style fervid, yet moderate and sustained. He also delivered an address at the centennial celebration of the settlement of Ipswich.

The growing demands of his family, consisting of two living daughters and a son, — two older children lying in the graveyard at Essex, — stimulated Mr. Choate to the intenser labor incident to the sharper rivalry and severer contests of the Boston bar. Soon after his settlement in Boston, in 1836, he wrote *The Romance of the Sea*, — one of the most fascinating of his lectures, the manuscript of which was possibly stolen from him in New York. "But, if stolen, it is really pleasant to think of the disappointment of the thief: a Coptic manuscript would have been to him quite as legible."

The first six or seven years of Rufus Choate's practice in Boston were marked mainly by steady growth. At first "it was rather the fashion to laugh at his excessive

vehemence of gesture and playful exaggerations; but when it was found that the flowers and myrtle concealed a blade of perfect temper, and as keen as any that the driest logician could forge, — that the fervent gesticulator never for one moment lost command of himself or his subject, nor failed to hold the thought and interest of the jury, as the ancient mariner held the wedding-guest, till, convinced, delighted, entranced, they were eager to find a verdict for his client, — doubt gave place to confidence, and disparagement to admiration."

Two daughters were born to him in Boston. The younger, Caroline, died in 1840, at the age of three years. His affliction was deep, but his resignation was sincere. Thanking the Rev. Dr. Hubbard Winslow for his kindly ministrations in that season of sorrow, he said, with deep emotion, " I feel greatly comforted; my dear child has gone home. It was God's will to take her, and that is enough."

Mr. Choate's eminence at the bar induced gifted and ambitious young men to seek his guidance in preparing themselves for legal avocations. Such an one was Richard S. Storrs, Jr., who has since distinguished himself as one of the most learned, eloquent, popular, and useful divines in Brooklyn, N. Y. Writing to him under date of January 2, 1841, Mr. Choate said: —

" As immediately preparatory to the study of the law, I should follow the usual suggestion, to review thoroughly English history, — constitutional history in Hallam particularly, and American constitutional and civil history in Pitkin and Story. Rutherford's *Institutes*, and the best course of moral philosophy you can find, will be very valuable introductory *consolidating* matter. Aristotle's *Politics*, and all of Edmund Burke's works, and all of Cicero's works, would form an admirable course of reading, — 'a library of eloquence and reason' to form the sentiments, and polish the tastes, and fertilize and enlarge the mind of a young man aspiring to be a lawyer and statesman."

In 1841 Mr. Choate was elected United States Senator from Massachusetts in place of Daniel Webster, who had accepted the office of Secretary of State under President Harrison. He consented to enter the National Senate with reluctance. A politician in the higher sense of the word he was; a politician in the sense of trickery, corruption, servility, and selfishness he was not. As a true patriot, he defended the instructions and letter of Mr. Webster to Attorney-General Crittenden, whom the Administration had sent to observe the trial of the boastful but mendacious Canadian, McLeod. He also supported, in opposition to Henry Clay, the amendment offered by Rives, of Virginia, to the bill for the establishment of a United States bank, — making the assent of the States necessary for the establishment of branches within their limits. During the next session of Congress, after the rupture between the Whigs and President Tyler, Mr. Choate spoke on questions of great public importance that were pressing upon the attention of the government. Among these were the Bankrupt Law, Retrenchment and Reform, the Naval Appropriation Bill, the Tariff, and the Bill to provide further Remedial

Justice in the Courts of the United States. To the last measure, particularly, he gave hearty and effective support, closing his speech with the following sentences: —

"The aspect which our United America turns upon foreign nations, the aspect which the Constitution designs she shall turn on them, the guardian of our honor, the guardian of our peace, is, after all, her grandest and her fairest aspect. We have a right to be proud when we look on that. Happy and free empress mother of States themselves free, unagitated by the passions, unmoved by the dissensions of any one of them, she watches the rights and fame of all; and reposing, secure and serene, among the mountain summits of her freedom, she holds in one hand the fair olive-branch of peace, and in the other the thunderbolt and meteor flag of reluctant and rightful war. There may she sit forever; the stars of union upon her brow, the rock of independence beneath her feet! Mr. President, it is because this bill seems to me well calculated to accomplish one of the chief original ends of the Constitution that it has my hearty support."

Of the Ashburton Treaty, ratified by the United States Senate, August 20, 1842, he was also a vigorous advocate. In December, 1843, Mr. Choate delivered the annual oration before the New England Society of New York, and in so doing described the influences which Geneva had exerted upon the disciples of the Reformation in England. "There," said he, "was a state without king or nobles; there was a church without a bishop; there was a people governed by grave magistrates which it had elected, and equal laws which it had framed." Out of this sentence came the phrases "a state without a king," "a church without a bishop," which were at once caught up, spread throughout the land, and made their magic power felt over the civilized world. The entire address was one of marvellous electric energy, and was greeted with the utmost delight and enthusiasm.

On the 13th and 15th of April, 1844, Mr. Choate addressed the Senate in an exhaustive historical dissertation of the early tariffs, especially showing that that of 1789 was essentially a tariff of protection, and deriving from this a general argument in favor of a protective policy. In the debate which followed, McDuffie of South Carolina fared badly at the hands of the orator whose badinage he had rashly and wantonly provoked; and not only that, but he was defeated by the final vote.

In the political campaign of 1844, in which the annexation of Texas was the leading issue, Mr. Choate supported the Whig candidacy of Henry Clay for the Presidency of the United States with all his ability. He was opposed to the admission of Texas, not on narrow or sectional grounds, but from fear of the final result upon the Union itself. "If," said he at Lynn, "Texas is annexed to the United States, these Revolutionary soldiers who rocked the cradle of the infancy of the Union will live to follow its hearse to the grave." Even statesmen of highest genius have not always the gift of prescience; and Choate's successors, though, like himself, occasionally inclined to vaticinate, have not yet

seen the burial of the Federal Union, but rather rejoice in the fact that it is to-day more vital, more real, more powerful, than at any preceding epoch in its history.

In February, 1845, he still opposed the annexation of Texas, mainly on two grounds: 1st, that it was beyond the constitutional power of Congress; 2d, that, even if constitutional, it was inexpedient. These objections he enforced at considerable length and with "innumerable illustrations." At this session a bill was introduced to admit Florida and Iowa into the Union. He was by no means antagonistic to the admission of new States, but strongly objected to the extraordinary method of a joint bill, making the admission of one dependent upon that of the other.

Nothing more deeply interested Mr. Choate than the organization of the Smithsonian Institution. His plans were substantially adopted; he was elected a member of its first Board of Regents, — an honor eminently due to his efforts in its behalf, and to the fact that the plan of a library which he had initiated had been adopted by Congress. The genius of the institution was subsequently bent to science, not to letters; and as the Board was predetermined to carry out its own schemes, Mr. Choate, who had been re-elected as Regent, at once decided to resign his position.

In the spring of 1845 Senator Choate bade farewell to politics for awhile, and willingly returned to the narrower sphere of the city and the law courts. In the summer of the same year he delivered an address before the Law School at Cambridge, on the *Position and Functions of the American Bar as an Element of Conservatism in the State.* This noble address is replete with political wisdom, and is worthy of the diligent study of statesmen. "The dying of a nation begins in the heart. There are sentiments concerning the true idea of the State, concerning law, concerning liberty, concerning justice, so active, so mortal, that if they pervade and taint the general mind, and transpire in practical politics, the Commonwealth is lost already." In January, 1846, he argued before the Supreme Court at Washington the case of the boundary between Massachusetts and Rhode Island. Rhode Island was the complainant, and Massachusetts the defendant. Choate and Webster argued the case for the latter. Every one who heard Mr. Choate's argument felt that there was something new under the sun, and that such a man as he had never been heard in that court before. Said Judge Catron: "I have heard the most eminent advocates, but he surpasses them all." It greatly surprised him that sterile and harsh New England should give birth to eloquence so fervid, beautiful, and convincing.

In March, 1846, he made his celebrated defence of Albert J. Tirrell, a vicious fellow who was accused of the murder of Maria Bickford. Circumstantial evidence identified him as the murderer, yet Choate actually convinced the jury that the accused could not be *legally* convicted. After a deliberation of less than two hours, they returned the verdict of "Not guilty." Tirrell was subsequently acquitted when tried for arson. With

a less skilful or magnetically eloquent lawyer, he would probably have ended a badly spent life upon the gallows. It was said afterward that "Tirrell existed only by the sufferance of Choate."

In July, 1847, Mr. Choate argued at Northampton the Oliver Smith Will case. He appeared for the heirs, and in opposition to Daniel Webster, who was one of the counsel for the executors. After the trial Webster remarked that he often listened to Choate with wonder; and that when Choate argued cases at Washington, the judges of the Supreme Court expressed their amazement at the brilliancy and power of his oratory, even in the discussion of dry legal points.

In the political campaign of 1848 Rufus Choate took a prominent and willing part in the election of General Taylor. His speeches during the canvass are among the most effective he ever made in this style of ephemeral political oratory. "With a sound substratum of judicious thought and argument, they fairly effervesce with wit and raillery." The success of General Taylor gave him the greatest delight. It seemed to him a grand triumph of honor, patriotism, and humanity.

The post of Professor of the Law School at Harvard was urged upon Mr. Choate's acceptance about this time, — 1848. It was thought by the President and Fellows of the college that "an eminent jurist and an advocate conspicuous for his commanding and persuasive eloquence" would be of great use to the Dane Law School. But it was not supposed that he could be induced to renounce the honors and profits which belonged to him as leader of the bar in every department of forensic eloquence for the secluded position of a college professor and the ordinary emoluments of a professor's chair. It was therefore proposed that the duties of the Dane Professor be so modified as to admit of Mr. Choate's attendance upon the Supreme Court of the United States at Washington during their whole term. But to the execution of this project there were objections, as well as favorable reasons for it, and he felt obliged to decline the proposal. The honorable offer from Governor Briggs of a seat upon the bench of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts was also declined by Mr. Choate about this time, and for similar reasons.

In March, 1849, he delivered the closing lecture of the winter course before the Mercantile Library Association, and entitled it *Thoughts on the New England Puritans.* In the summer he argued the Phillips Will case, involving the disposal of nearly a million dollars, at Ipswich.

In 1849 the professional connection of Rufus Choate with B. F. Crowninshield, which had lasted for fifteen years, came to an end. He now associated his son-in-law, Joseph M. Bell, in partnership with himself, and removed his office to 7½ Tremont Row. In 1850 he realized a long-entertained desire, — that of travel in Europe, — and sailed for England in the steamer "Canada" in the month of June. He saw much of the Conti-

nent, and also of Great Britain, and returned home in September. In February, 1851, he contributed materially to the strengthening and development of Union feeling throughout the country by his address on *Washington* at Charlestown and in Boston. In 1851 he also defended his pastor, the Rev. Dr. Adams, against a charge of slander. In May of the same year he argued the Methodist Church case, which involved the question whether the General Conference, as its highest legislative body, could lawfully act so as to destroy the entirety of the church. The ultimate decision of the United States Supreme Court was in favor of the seceding organization, the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

During the years 1851 and 1852 Mr. Choate was deeply interested in national politics, and chivalrously defended his friend, the great Daniel Webster, for his obnoxious speech on *The Union and Constitution*, delivered on the 7th of March, 1850. In March, 1852, he was opposed to Mr. Webster in the India-rubber case at Trenton, N. J., and was said to have surpassed himself in learning, strength, and brilliancy. He also spoke in the last National Convention of the Whig party at Baltimore, June 16, 1852, and advocated the finality of the entire series of measures of compromise with the slaveocracy. Captivated by his marvellous eloquence, the Convention adopted the platform of principles submitted to it, by a vote of 227 to 66. In August he addressed the Phi Beta Kappa Society of the University of Vermont, on *The Intervention of the New World in the Affairs of the Old; — the Duty, the Limitations, and the Modes.* His speech on the death of Daniel Webster, which occurred on the 24th of October, contained the germs of all the eulogies that were afterward pronounced on the great New England statesman.

In May, 1853, Mr. Choate was one of the most influential members of the Massachusetts Constitutional Convention, and spoke particularly on the basis of representations and on the judiciary. In the summer of the same year he pronounced his unrivalled eulogy on *Daniel Webster*, at Dartmouth College. His health now began to fail, and occasioned no small anxiety to his family and friends. In September, 1854, he delivered the address at the dedication of the Peabody Institute, at South Danvers. Early in 1855 he met with an accident which confined him for several months to his house, and for much of the time to his room. From this he recovered so as to take part in the political contests of the autumn, showing his absorbing interest in the welfare of THE ONE UNDIVIDED AND INDIVISIBLE NATION. In 1856, March 13th, he lectured before the Mercantile Library Association on *Our Obligations to the British Poets of the first twenty Years of this Century*, who have assisted us to understand "that sense of obligation, pursuing us ever, omnipresent like the Deity, ever proclaiming that the duties of life are more than life; that principle of honor that feels a stain like a wound; that courage that fears God and knows no other fear, that dares do all that may become a

man; truth on the lips and in the inward parts; that love of our own native land, comprehensive and full love; . . . manliness, equal to all offices of war or peace, above jealousy, above injustice."

In the fall of that year Mr. Choate conscientiously decided that it was his duty to support James Buchanan's candidacy for the chief magistracy of the United States; because he seemed, "more completely than any other, to represent that sentiment of nationality, tolerant, warm, and comprehensive, without which, without increase of which, America is no longer America." With this conviction he made one speech, and but one, in the important manufacturing city of Lowell. So great was the crowd assembled to hear him that the building almost broke down under their weight. His own presence of mind and cool courage, in all probability, prevented the utter collapse and fall of the structure, and the terrible loss of life that would necessarily have resulted. After the election it was intimated to him that any honorable position under the government that he might desire would be at his disposal. But he would receive nothing that could allow the remotest suspicion to rest on the purity of his motives. In all he had done two strong motors had actuated him: the first was his strong American feeling; the second, his love for the Union. He was indifferent to money. His personal ambitions were satisfied. His library numbered about 7,000 volumes. His law library contained about 3,000 volumes, and was one of the best professional collections in the State. He desired but little more.

Lecturing and professional duties occupied his time in 1857. His powerful and successful defence of Mrs. Dalton was one of his proudest forensic triumphs, and was equally creditable to his legal skill and the soundness of his ethics. On the 4th of July he pronounced an oration before the Young Men's Democratic Club, on *American Nationality, — its Nature, some of its Conditions, and some of its Ethics.* It was received with wild and tumultuous applause, and served the cause of nationality most splendidly in the terrible civil war that had begun to rage with dire fury before three more years had passed away. The lines of Milton recurred to some of his auditors: —

> "The angel ended, and in Adam's ear
> So charming left his voice, that he awhile
> Thought him still speaking, still stood fixed to hear."

On the 28th of March, 1859, he spoke at the twenty-fifth anniversary of the settlement of the Rev. Dr. Adams, whose church he attended in Boston. On the next day he made his last argument in court, before a full bench, in the case of Gage *vs.* Tudor. His physical disorder continuing to increase, he decided on making a voyage to Europe, in hope of regaining his health, but repeatedly deferred his departure in order to acquire strength for the undertaking. At length, on the 29th of June, 1859, he went on board

the "Europa," Captain Leitch, and immediately lay down on the sofa in his stateroom. The hand of death was upon him, and it was determined that he should land at Halifax, Nova Scotia. This he did. Taking at once to his bed, he received the kindest attentions of the American Consul, and the skilful treatment of Dr. Dornville, surgeon on board the British flag-ship on the North American station. "All classes, from the Governor (Lord Mulgrave) down, proffered, during his illness, all that their several resources afforded." His sudden and unexpected death, on the morning of July 13, cast a gloom over the entire community. The bench and bar of the city were convened, under the presidency of the venerable Chief Justice, Sir Brenton Haliburton, in testimony of respect and sympathy. The sad tidings flashed by telegraph all over the United States, and everywhere evoked a similar response. Press, pulpit, private correspondents, and differing corporations poured out unanimous tributes of respect to his memory. Charles G. Loring voiced the sorrow of the Massachusetts legal fraternity, and its estimate of the deceased; closing with the words: —

> "I do no injustice to the living or the dead in saying, that for the peculiar powers desirable for a lawyer and advocate, for combination of accurate memory, logical acumen, vivid imagination, profound learning in the law, exuberance of literary knowledge and command of language, united with strategic skill, I should place him at the head of all whom I have ever seen in the management of a cause at the bar."

In the words of Richard H. Dana, Jr., Rufus Choate was "a unique creation." All loved him, especially the young. His talents as an orator were resplendent and electrical, his power of work wonderful, his promptitude and exactness singular, his will indomitable, his generosity lavish, his expenditure justified by an average annual income from professional sources of $18,000, — from 1849 to 1859, inclusive, — his wit and humor peculiar, his pleasantry exuberant and unfailing. Some of his *bon-mots* are current coin: as, for example, his characterization of a certain office-holder as "self-sufficient, all-sufficient, and *in*sufficient;" of a pugnacious, obstinate, dull-witted lawyer, as a "bull-dog with confused ideas;" of John Quincy Adams as having "*an instinct for the jugular and carotid artery as unerring as that of any carnivorous animal;*" and of one of his feminine clients as "a very disagreeable *saint.*" His knowledge of human nature was intuitive; and his self-possession undisturbed even in presence of such a reply to severe questioning as that made by a reluctant witness, named Dixey, who said, "Well, if you must know, he said that if any trouble came of it, we could have Rufus Choate to defend us, and he would get us off if we were caught with the money in our boots."

His funeral took place from the Essex Street Church, Boston, on July 23, Dr. Nehemiah Adams making the funeral address. He testified to his great helpfulness to others, to his implicit faith in the Christian religion, to his instinctive regard for all godly prac-

tices, and to his satisfaction when others made a profession of religious faith, — a profession which he never made himself by uniting with the church.

Rufus Choate passed away in the prime and vigor of his days, in the fulness of his fame, with the universal respect and love of his contemporaries. His only son Rufus Choate, Jr., was worthy of his renowned sire; a valorous soldier of the republic in the war for the preservation of the Union, and one of the many heroes who gave his life to save the undivided and indivisible nation for whose unity and perpetuity his father had so eloquently and effectively labored. Among the many names that the American people will never "let die," is that of the unique and brilliant patriot, RUFUS CHOATE.

AMES, OAKES, of North Easton, Mass. Born at Easton, in the Old Bay State, January 10, 1804. He was the eldest son of Oliver and Susannah Ames. His father, Oliver Ames, founder of the famous manufacturing firm of Oliver Ames & Sons, was born at West Bridgewater, on the 11th of April, 1779, and was the youngest son in a family of eight children, whose parents were Captain John and Susannah Ames. The Ames family is lineally descended from William Ames, who emigrated from Burton, in Somersetshire, England, to this country in 1638, and settled at Braintree, Mass. Susannah, the wife of Captain Ames, was also a descendant of the Somersetshire immigrant through his daughter Ruth, who, in company with her mother and brother, crossed the Atlantic before her father, in 1637, and subsequently married Edmund Angier, of Cambridge. Mrs. Ames was the daughter of Oakes Angier, who studied law under President John Adams. She was a woman of noble character and sterling worth, and deserving earnest imitation by her descendants.

The early educational experiences of Oakes Ames were largely of the mechanical class. Boyhood and youth passed amid the intense activities of his father's celebrated works. The district school, and then the Dighton Academy, in which he studied awhile at the age of sixteen, supplied all the intellectual culture then deemed to be necessary. His powerful frame and muscular vigor, derived from the father, together with a strong natural love of athletic exercises and of agricultural and mechanical pursuits, made him a valuable assistant to the latter in the execution of his manifold projects. His acquaintance with men and things widened by frequent journeys to Taunton, Providence, and Boston, to and from which both material and manufactured products were transported by teams. He also contributed by manual toil to the great work of making the sources of

Oakes Ames

Taunton River tributary to the water-power utilized at the Easton works. For four generations the heads of the family have dignified labor by personal example, disdaining none of its honest forms, and reaping from its sowing a rich harvest of wealth, social consideration, and political power.

Of quick intelligence and energetic promptitude, Oakes Ames wholly devoted himself to legitimate business. Always driving, but never driven by it, he steadily applied the principles of his father's theories, and as steadily augmented the volume of his manufactures and trade. His brothers employed their resources in other pursuits, but he remained in connection with his father, to whom he was an invaluable auxiliary, for sixteen years after his own marriage in 1828. During this lengthened period his rare powers of invention and administrative aptitude were drilled and disciplined, and left their permanent tokens alike on the community and on the instruments it fabricated.

In 1844 Oakes Ames, together with his brother Oliver, was admitted to business partnership with his father. The new firm assumed the title of Oliver Ames & Sons. The founder, who had by this time reached the mature age of sixty-five, devolved the executive duties upon his stalwart sons, but retained all his zeal for the production of perfect instruments. The reputation and real excellence of their work created a perpetually increasing demand, that drew largely on all the endowments of the firm. Oakes Ames was the inspiring soul and also the great motor of the corporation. It planned with his brain and wrought with his aggressive arm. It was competent to every emergency and able to respond to every call. Agriculture hitherto had chiefly employed it; but soon new railroads, public works, prairie settlements, and the mining districts of California — populated by restless and busy adventurers — began to send in their orders and to diversify its exertions.

The history of the firm is a part of the biography of its gifted and most conspicuous member. The character of its fabrics and the magnitude of its operations attracted widespread attention, and were the subject of description in the classic pages of the *Atlantic Monthly* for September, 1870: —

"The time-worn ledger of Captain John Ames, the stanch old blacksmith of Bridgewater, shows that as early as 1776 he had entered on this line of manufacture; and though the few hand-shaped and cumbrous articles he made were probably little known outside of the limits of the old colony, the enterprise of his son, Oliver Ames, the water-power of the heads of Taunton River, and the midway location between the markets of Newport and Boston, established here in 1812 the works whose trade-mark has become a key to the markets of the world.

"The business has passed from father to son, and we met, on leaving the depot for our tour of inspection, a grandson of the old founder, who became our cicerone. As we walked over to the works, our attention was attracted by the numerous cars freighted with coal, iron, steel, or handles, just arrived, or with manufactured goods, ready for departure, which stood upon the siding. Here was one from Michigan, with handles, that had not broken bulk since leaving their manufactory; and there

another that, loaded with mining shovels, would not be unladen till it reached the Golden Gate. The early days of the business knew no such facility of transportation, but both raw and manufactured stock were laboriously carted to and from Newport, Providence, or Boston; and the first shovels Oliver Ames made were carried to Newport in his one-horse wagon. With the progress of the business the means of transit improved, and the one-horse wagon gave place to the six-horse team, and this in its turn to the power of 'the iron horse,' whose roadway terminated at the manufacturer's doors.

"The buildings are all of stone, quarried in the vicinity, and are constructed in the most substantial manner. Beside the central works, there are scattered throughout the town shops for grinding, forging, etc.; and at Bridgewater, Braintree, and Canton are adjunct shops of very considerable proportions. Orders from Australia, China, South America, the Sandwich Islands, and the coast of Africa are the daily rule."

The rapidly increasing demand for their fabrics, and the fear of an inadequate supply of ash, obliged Oliver Ames & Sons to economize in the use of material, and at the same time to improve the shape of their shovels. Machines, each bending two hundred and twenty-five dozens of handles daily, were invented; the laborious operation of hand-boring was supplanted by the use of machinery; and all the different parts of the shovel, once shaped by hand, were almost wholly fashioned by mechanical instruments. Long series of ingenious and patient experiment were requisite to arrive at this approximate perfection, and fully entitled the experimentists to the reputation and substantial results which accrued in consequence of success.

Every description of shovel is made at the works, from the toy for the children to the great grain-scoops used at the elevators. Orders for particular patterns are of daily occurrence. The long-handled, short-handled, square-pointed, and round-pointed shovels of common use form the bulk of the manufactures. Next come the spades, mining shovels, grain and coal scoops, Benham's army shovel, hedgers (narrow spades used in setting out the Osage-orange hedge), and many others.

The march of improvement has been unfaltering, — not alone in the ever-increasing manufacture that gave, as the product of 1845, twenty thousand dozen shovels, and of 1869, one hundred and twenty thousand dozens, but also in the measure of the employment given, and the quality of the work produced. A thousand tons of iron, two thousand tons of steel, and five thousand tons of coal, pass yearly through the hands of five hundred workmen into the great works, and reappear as those humble but invaluable implements.

When the old founder had, in a great measure, given over to his sons and grandsons the active charge of affairs, he one day complained — as old men are apt to do — that the quality of the work was not equal to that he had turned out in his more active days. It happened that, not long after, the government sold the unused arms of the State lying in its arsenal, and with them half a dozen shovels of the old gentleman's early make, which his sons secured and sent home. But when the old

manufacturer came to see them, and found — honest and solid as they were — how far inferior they were to those then being produced, he declared that he had "never made them."

The remark has been made by different keen observers, that it requires as much, and essentially the same, talent to conduct successfully a large manufacturing establishment as to command an army creditably. Genius, culture, manifold resource, quickness, self-control, force, persistence, are all required in both positions. History shows that succcessful manufacturers have made admirable military commanders and excellent statesmen. The popular instinct did not err when, in 1861, the citizens of the Bristol district selected Oakes Ames as their representative in the Governor's Council. His nomination by the Republican Convention was quite unanimous, and his election at the polls nearly so. In the Council he proved to be a tower of strength to the revered and patriotic war Governor, John A. Andrew. His "advice and consent" enlightened and invigorated the measures of the distinguished statesman. Returned to the same duties by the Bristol district in 1862, he cheered and encouraged both Governor and governed by his words and deeds through the darkest and most portentous period of the struggle against secession for the preservation of the National Union.

Mr. Ames's services in the Governor's Council were such as to recommend him for usefulness in a larger and more conspicuous sphere. Friends urged him to enter upon it, and in deference to their entreaties he consented to offer himself as candidate for Congress to the Second District of Massachusetts. Several aspirants were already in the field. When his candidacy was announced, about a week before the nominating convention met, it was hailed with intelligent enthusiasm. Some competitors withdrew their names. In the convention he received two thirds of the votes in an informal ballot, and was then unanimously nominated. In the following election he was scarcely less triumphant. A handsome majority returned him to the Thirty-eighth Congress, and repeated his election from that epoch until 1872. He served in the Thirty-eighth, Thirty-ninth, Fortieth, Forty-first, and Forty-second Congresses; and did effective work in the Committees on Manufactures, the Pacific Railroad, Revolutionary Claims, and Roads and Canals. His legislative services covered the entire period between December 7, 1863, and March 3, 1873.

In each of his elections to Congress Mr. Ames received a decided majority of votes, as will appear in the following record: —

Thirty-eighth	Congress,	Ames	(Republican),	9,271;	Swan	(People's Candidate),	5,834.
Thirty-ninth	"	"	"	13,591;	Maguire	(Democrat),	5,266.
Fortieth	"	"	"	9,581;	Ide	"	2,456.
Forty-first	"	"	"	14,498;	Avery	"	5,698.
Forty-second	"	"	"	9,367;	"	"	6,100.

Charles Sumner is reported, in *Boston, Past and Present*, to which this memoir is indebted, to have said, "There are no accidents in the providence of God." He and thinkers of the same reflective school would see no accident in the appointment of Oakes Ames to membership in the Committee upon the Pacific Railroad in the Congress of 1864. A gentleman who served with him in that important body is recorded as saying: —

"Mr. Ames was a member of the Pacific Railroad Committee in Congress, and he felt, as we all did, the great and overshadowing importance to this nation of having a railroad across the continent; and you all remember how it was discussed, and how indispensable it was regarded. I remember well that President Lincoln said to me one day that he regarded it as *so vital* to the political safety of the country that he should go for almost any bill that the capitalists of the country would accept if it would insure the construction of the road.

"The first bill passed by Congress provided that the whole of the earnings of the road in the service of the government should be appropriated to the payment of the bonds and interest. It was found that capitalists could not be induced to build the road under that bill, and the next year it was amended so that only half of the earnings of the road in the service of the government should be retained, and also that the government lien should be a second one. Mr. Ames was on the Committee, and favored this bill. He came to me and asked me to support it. I told him it seemed to me almost too favorable a bill, but of course, as he was on that Committee and had examined it thoroughly, I should defer to his judgment. I remember distinctly his replying that he did not think it was too much to concede. It was of inestimable value to the government and people; and if they could find fools enough to build it under that bill, he should be glad. Neither he nor any other member of Congress had any idea at that time of engaging in the great work. Under that bill as amended, capitalists — chiefly in New York — were induced to pay in I believe about half a million [dollars], and the work progressed for some months, when they got discouraged, and concluded to sacrifice what they had put in rather than risk more.

"Under these circumstances Mr. Ames was appealed to, more than a year, I think, after the passage of the act under which the road was built.

"I remember he called upon me and asked me to join him and others 'in lifting' this enterprise out of its embarrassment, and try to carry it through. He urged upon me the patriotic consideration of its immense benefit to the nation, and the great credit all who were instrumental in its completion would get from the American people. He also felt that, if properly managed, it promised a liberal profit. He went into it, and invested — with his brother — a very large amount of money; and most faithfully have they kept their promises to the government. They and their associates have built a first-class road and thoroughly equipped it, and performed every part of their agreement to the very letter, and a great deal more. They have built it in the time allowed, have given many millions value to the half of the lands reserved by government, which before were utterly worthless, and must have remained so if the road had not been built; and the government saves in transportation and direct expenses, annually, several millions more than the whole interest amounts to."

This plain, colloquial, business-like recital of Oakes Ames's connection with the first of our great transcontinental means of communication is an artless, but all the more impressive, tribute to the memory of a daring and energetic man, who in this

way so mightily strengthened the bonds which unite the Atlantic, Mississippi, and Pacific portions of the great republic. "It is given," as the Massachusetts *Ploughman* of January 7, 1871, said, "to but few men to perform such wide and lasting service for a grateful community. Their family name is a household word. With a large wealth acquired by so extensive a business, the fruit of matchless enterprise and energy, and the splendid token of the public's perfect satisfaction with its dealings, a single member of the firm lent his credit to that gigantic transcontinental enterprise, the Union Pacific Railroad, and buoyed it up over all obstacles, and carried it through all delays and drawbacks. That member was Oakes Ames, a man of unsurpassed public spirit, full of the inspiration of progress, and glorying in grand opportunities, such as this was, to carry out a project that signalizes the proud march of the century."

Long had the children of New England who were settled on the Pacific slope desired the construction of this national highway, and repeatedly had they promised to themselves and to their children a visit to the homes and hearths of their sires "when the railroad is built." Foreign and interstate commerce languished for want of it. Political philosophers regarded it as the keystone in the arch of the Union. The national government felt the need of it in the solution of vexed problems of political economy and of social science, and in the settlement of questions growing out of the presence of barbarous and hostile aborigines in the great West.

"And now," resumes the admiring *Ploughman*, "by the full sweep of those powers that, born under the shadow of the forge, had their development in those quiet years of activity at North Easton, at the unparalleled rate of miles a day, the roadway stretched its iron length across the continent." The great work was completed. The nation was filled with gratitude, and unstintedly poured out its praises. All difficulties had been surmounted, and Oakes Ames was reckoned among the industrial heroes of the land. But while the people, as a whole, placed the bays upon his brow, there were not wanting many who would have deprived him of the fruits of his victory. The schemes and designs of individuals, the power of combinations, the misdirected zeal of public functionaries, were all brought to bear with injurious and almost paralyzing effect upon the interests of the builders and proprietors of the road. True, they were repelled with the same quiet and persistent energy that had evolved the wonderful creation, but at no small sacrifice of funds and resources. At length, in December, 1870, an adverse ruling — regarded as very unjust by Mr. Ames and his friends — of the Secretary of the Treasury, following hard on the heels of heavy losses on the Pacific coast, and accompanied by an unusual stringency of the money market, compelled him and the firms of which he was a member to suspend payment. Referring to this suspension, the Boston *Journal* of January 10, 1871, remarked: —

"The recent suspension of the Messrs. Ames is justly regarded by the community as a financial disaster which could not have been averted by foresight, and was not caused by any want of integrity, and is therefore, in one sense, a public calamity. It grew out of no vicious system of doing business; it had its origin in no risky experiments to coin money by the use of deceitful practices; but it was the result of unexpected pressure which, impairing the value of securities, placed honorable and successful business men, with ample means, in a position where they were obliged to ask their creditors for time in which to turn round. Many who held their pledges anticipated the action of the creditors' meeting, and notified them that their credit, so far as they were concerned, was unimpaired, and their orders for supplies would, in the future as in the past, be honored on presentation. While all regret that the suspension of the Messrs. Ames has taken place, there will be very few to regret that if such temporary set-backs are the consequence of such enterprise as they have evinced, that we have not more men of means willing to develop the resources of a continent by taking the risks which they have done. In view of the great good they have accomplished, their suspension is of comparatively little consequence; for while they have indirectly enriched thousands, there is little probability that any man will be made directly a single dollar poorer by their temporary suspension."

The kindly and appreciative language of this able sheet was fully justified by the facts. The surplus of assets over liabilities was measured by millions. The suspension itself was the effect of unusual and temporary causes. The sympathy expressed was genuine and universal. The confidence of creditors was wholly unimpaired and was warmly avowed. Responsive to a call signed by Oakes Ames, and by Oliver Ames & Sons, a meeting of all their creditors was held on Monday, January 8, 1871, at the Boston office of Oliver Ames & Sons. A large number of wealthy and influential gentlemen were present. A full exhibit of all the interests involved was read, and the surplus of assets over indebtedness shown to be over eight millions of dollars. The confidence of the creditors in the solvency, probity, and ability of the Messrs. Ames was further demonstrated by unhesitatingly leaving them in full control of all affairs, refusing to establish any supervision, and granting all the extension they desired.

The action of these gentlemen received the warm commendation of the entire press. The heart and conscience of the nation were on the side of the Ameses in their temporary embarrassment. Letters of encouragement, thanks, and blessing poured in upon them from all sides,—from those in authority, and from those whose very poverty made the proffered consolations all the richer. It was almost, if not quite, worth the trouble, anxiety, and grief of suspension to discover the real estimation in which they were held by their friends and by the nation at large.

The New Orleans *Republican*, in speaking of the suspension, under the heading "Oakes Ames of Boston," said:—

"He made Louisiana the object of his enterprise and energy. We were under the heel of Morgan's monopoly, and he built us a road to Mobile, and purposes to give us a competing line to Washington and the North. It is true, he obtained assistance at our hands; but it was such aid as we were only too glad to offer. Not only this, but he proposes to assist in uniting us by an iron

marriage with Texas and the Pacific. We are helping him still; but the burden of work rests on his shoulders, and when he ceases to pay the work ceases to unfold itself. Is this the man to arrest, and bind with the dull and stupid gyves of sluggishness?"

The comments of the Boston *Commonwealth* of January 14, 1871, like those of its Louisiana contemporary, on the annoying misfortunes of Mr. Ames, are also luminous biographic records of his public and private life. They read as follows: —

"It is a most deserved compliment to Oakes Ames and his associates that their creditors gave an extension without imposing conditions; the complete expression of a belief that every cent of their indebtedness will be paid with interest. We are proud of this confidence in these men, particularly in Oakes Ames, the Hercules whose broad shoulders have so long upborne the vast responsibilities associated with their extensive business. As the builder of the Pacific Railroad, a title which he fairly deserves, he has earned, and should have, the gratitude of the entire American people. All that the government has done for that road is far outmeasured by what the road has done for the unity and perpetuity of the republic. Gigantic in its conception and magnificent in its results, it is typified by the great heart which Mr. Ames carries in his bosom, and which, ever alive to human weal, has prompted the erection of schoolhouses and churches in the path of his iron road across the continent. Such a man should have wealth come to him, and all the people should be his friends, in adversity as well as prosperity."

The Chicago *Advance* spoke of the embarrassed magnates in the same critical and friendly strain. "These men," it said, "were not merely money-getters. They love temperance, freedom, thrift, and education; and it is said that the whole body of their employees exhibit the influence of their own high principles."

The tide of adversity soon turned. The people and their Congress disavowed the opinions and action of the Treasury official, and the immature confirmatory-opinion of the Attorney-General. Oakes Ames emerged from the billows amid applause of his character and achievements of which he and his friends had just reason to be proud. The guerdon of honor, so cautiously withheld while the storm was raging, was the more cordially conferred when it had passed away, and the immovable rock of his character, inscribed with the record of priceless public services, became apparent to every eye. The issue of the trial was worth all the agony and suspense it had inflicted. The calamity which mercantile men honorably dread, as one of suffering and reproach, had for himself and associates been converted into the occasion of unbounded esteem and approval. In the course of the next two years every dollar of the outstanding liabilities, which had reached the enormous aggregate of *seven millions*, was paid to its proper claimant, and with the addition of interest in full.

This Herculean task triumphantly accomplished, Oakes Ames was next called upon to pass through an experience still more bitter and unmerited, the record of which is of historical importance, and will ever be a matter of deep interest to the students of our

national career. During the presidential campaign of 1872, when the adherents of the several candidates were exerting themselves to the uttermost to gain the victory, the temptation to use unfair and illegitimate means was not resisted. All is *not* fair, either in politics or war. It is certainly most unfair to traduce a cloudless reputation and to disparage eminent public services in order to win fleeting political distinctions. And yet this was the crime of which the detractors of Oakes Ames were guilty. That he was less the object of their attack than others, did not palliate the offence. They endeavored to prostrate him that they might strike down his friends, and over the fallen reputations of historic men advance to the seizure of the highest official positions in the National Commonwealth.

The charge made by the Democratic press was that Oakes Ames had corrupted several prominent Congressmen, mainly belonging to the Republican party, by making unwarrantable transfers to them of the bonds and stock of the Credit Mobilier Company, for the purpose of unduly influencing their legislative action, and thereby of defrauding the government. The Credit Mobilier Company was a corporation organized under the laws of the State of Pennsylvania, and did business as a construction company with the Union Pacific Railroad Company.

The Congressmen thus accused of dishonestly betraying public trusts generally and promptly denied the allegations. Their own reputation and the political success of their party were both endangered. The election was close at hand, and but little time was available for explanation and defence. The strategic surprise was well planned, though dishonestly conceived, and awoke no small degree of consternation.

Oakes Ames, always equal to his opportunities, was equal to the occasion. The following card, issued to his constituents of the Second Massachusetts Congressional District, illustrates his generalship and resources: —

"Fellow-Citizens, — Charges of a serious character in reference to the discharge of my trust as your Representative in Congress, published in the New York *Sun*, and extensively circulated, seem to demand notice. To you, who know me so well, and have honored me so long with a seat in Congress, I trust it is not necessary for me to refute such infamous charges. If I alone were concerned I should not, for the first time in my life, appear in public print to vindicate myself against foul and wicked slander; but these charges involve the good name and integrity of some of the best men in the nation. The charges referred to, made against me and some of my associates in Congress, with others equally false against the company, were first made by Henry S. McComb, in a suit against the Credit Mobilier, in the State of Pennsylvania, for the purpose of obtaining money wrongfully from the company, — as every one of the stockholders believed then and believes now. All the executive officers of the company and several of its largest stockholders, including myself, have answered in said suit, long since, under oath, that the charges were entirely false; that not a single share of the stock of that company was ever given to any member of Congress, directly or indirectly, by me or any one else, to my knowledge. I now reiterate and reaffirm the statement,

with the further declaration that I never gave a share of stock of that or any other company, directly or indirectly, to any member of Congress.

"The sworn answers of myself and these other gentlemen, made and filed in the same suit, lying side by side in the same record, could have been published with the charges, had it suited the political purposes of the New York *Sun*. I am willing to set the sworn declaration of any one of these individuals, of the highest character and reputation, against the affidavits of McComb, wherever he is well known, with no fear of an adverse opinion of the integrity of any one of them as against him. And the list of names given by McComb, as indorsed on any letter and published, were written by himself, as he stated when under oath at the hearing in Pennsylvania. He had not authority from me for making any such statement.

"Perhaps I ought to add that all the legislation ever asked for in aid of the construction of the Pacific Railroad was granted years before these alleged transactions. The last Act of Congress in aid of that road was passed in 1864; nor has anything been asked for since, excepting the removal of the office of the company from New York to Boston, to avoid the blackmailing suits of James Fiske, Jr., and McComb in Judge Barnard's court.

"A long time after the Act of Congress, amended in 1864, in aid of the Pacific Railroad was passed, the road being in great danger of breaking down, I was urged to aid in its construction, which I consented to do; and never, since I had any connection with it, or thought of being connected with its construction, has Congress granted any aid, or been asked to do so. I did not own a share of stock until 1866, and this charge that a distribution of the stock of the Credit Mobilier in 1868 bribed members of Congress to procure the passage of an Act in 1864 is too absurd to be credited.

"I may have done wrong in my efforts to aid this great national enterprise; if so, I am unconscious of it. I have always regarded it as among the most creditable and patriotic acts of my life.

"OAKES AMES."

A statement so succinct, so clear, so convincing, parried the deadly blow aimed by the assailants, and contributed largely to their defeat at the polls. Political agitation subsided, and the currents of human thought returned to their ordinary channels; but the self-respect of the gentlemen assailed required clearance from charges so seriously affecting their public character. On the 1st of December, 1872, the Hon. James G. Blaine, of Maine, then Speaker of the House of Representatives, whose good name had been smirched by the accusers as one of the number involved in the guilt of alleged corrupt dealings, spoke from the floor of the House, and courted an exhaustive investigation of the whole affair. The following preamble and resolutions were then offered and accepted: —

"*Whereas*, Accusations have been made in the public press, founded on alleged letters of Oakes Ames as Representative from Massachusetts, and upon the alleged affidavits of Henry S. McComb, a citizen of Wilmington, in the State of Delaware, to the effect that members of this House were bribed by Oakes Ames to perform certain legislative acts for the benefit of the Union Pacific Railroad Company, by presents of stock in the Credit Mobilier of America, or by presents of a valuable character derived therefrom; therefore

"*Resolved*, That a special committee of five members be appointed by the Speaker *pro tem.*, whose duty it shall be to investigate whether any member of this House was bribed by Oakes Ames, or any other person or corporation, in any matter touching his legislative duty.

"*Resolved*, further, That the committee have the right to employ a stenographer, and that they be empowered to send for persons and papers."

The Speaker thereupon appointed, as members of the committee thus ordered, Messrs. Poland, Banks, McCrary, Niblack, and Merrick. These gentlemen entered at once upon the work intrusted to them, and held their sessions throughout the winter months of the Forty-second Congress. Their proceedings were scrutinized with interest more intense than that felt in the deliberations of Congress. The daily newspapers devoted much space to the record of the testimony offered, and were as much divided in opinion on its character as the nature of their political allegiance might lead their readers to expect. Gradually, however, as the investigation proceeded, the intelligence and justice of the press arrayed themselves on the side of Oakes Ames. His life-long character for probity and philanthropy had righteously caused the ablest journals in the land to hold their judgment in suspense until all the testimony had been adduced. As it was brought in, they felt themselves constrained by its quality and character to become his supporters. Defenders, in the estimation of the highest of them, he did not need. "We do not propose," said one of the most dignified and influential, "to enter into a defence of Mr. Ames, for the purest statesmen are his voluntary defenders; his own character needs no defence." In the same strain another journal remarked: —

"Those who know Oakes Ames best, — his friends, his constituents in Massachusetts, — these still hold him in high respect, and will continue to do so. And he will come out of this struggle triumphant; and when the storm has passed away, in calmer moments of cool reflection, the people of the whole United States will speak with pleasure and pride the name of Oakes Ames, the founder of the grandest work of the nineteenth century, the wonderful Union Pacific Railroad."

At length the labors of the investigating committee came to a close. Members of Congress, and persons connected with the Credit Mobilier of America, had given their testimony. Revelations of personal character had changed the popular estimation of several distinguished men, but the reputation of the one who was principally antagonized was to come out of the furnace without injury from the flame or soil from the smoke. This was not the intention of the prejudiced and unfriendly, but none the less it was to be the inevitable outcome. On the 18th of February, 1873, the report of the special investigating committee was made, and profoundly astonished some of its hearers. It read as follows: —

"*Whereas*, Mr. Oakes Ames, a Representative to this House from the State of Massachusetts, has been guilty of selling to members of Congress shares of stock in the Credit Mobilier of America,

for prices much below the true value of such stock, with intent thereby to influence the votes and decisions of such members in matters to be brought before Congress; therefore

"*Resolved*, That Mr. Oakes Ames be, and he is hereby, expelled from his seat as a member of this House."

Discussion of this report was deferred until the 25th, and in the interval between submission and discussion the report itself was mercilessly characterized by press and people as weak, illogical, and unjust. The Boston *Post* of February 20, although a Democratic organ, affirmed: "It is a finding that will be riddled with the shafts of contemptuous ridicule from one end of the country to the other." The prediction was verified by the event. On the 25th inst. the chairman of the committee made a long speech in favor of the adoption of the report. Mr. Ames was also heard in his own defence. His address was eloquently delivered by the Clerk of the House, was clear and convincing throughout, and closed with the following utterances: —

"These, then, are my offences: that I have risked reputation, fortune, everything, in an enterprise of incalculable value to the government, from which the capital of the world shrank; that I have sought to strengthen the work thus rashly undertaken by invoking the charitable judgment of the public upon its obstacles and embarrassments; that I have had friends, some of them in official life, with whom I have been willing to share advantageous opportunities of investment; that I have kept to the truth through good and evil report, denying nothing, concealing nothing, reserving nothing. Who will say that I alone am to be offered up a sacrifice to appease a public clamor or expiate the sins of others? Not until such an offering is made will I believe it possible. But if this body shall so order, that it can be best purified by the choice of a single victim, I shall accept its mandate, appealing with unfaltering confidence to the impartial verdict of history for that vindication which it is proposed to deny me here."

This noble defence received warm commendation from the press, as did Clerk McPherson also for the admirable style in which it was delivered. "There are," said the Taunton *Gazette*, "certain portions of the defence of Oakes Ames that should be preserved by every one of his constituents, and handed down as an heirloom to be read whenever the shuffling action of the Forty-second Congress is thought of, or commented upon in the future." The Springfield *Republican*, one of the most fervid of Mr. Ames's opponents, was obliged to admit that his defence was effective, and complimented him upon its tone. The effect of his eloquent self-vindication upon those who listened to it was still more remarkable. Warm congratulations poured upon him from friends and strangers alike. Among others a card was sent to him, from the galleries of the House, bearing the superscription: "I am a Virginian, and a stranger to you, but permit me to say that you have completely vindicated yourself." This was to be the judgment of posterity. Letters of respect, confidence, and felicitation rained upon him from all quarters. Men and women of every station vied with each other in the expression of the highest esteem. Some of the tenderest and strongest missives came from men whom the nation

delights to honor, and from their noble wives. The issue of this second severe trial in the life of the great constructor and organizer, like that of the first, was an ample repayment for the heartache, embarrassment, and suspense that human injustice had compelled him to suffer.

Mr. Farnsworth, of Illinois, having obtained the floor after Mr. Ames, followed him with an able and exhaustive speech, abounding in telling arguments, and lavishing the highest compliments on his honor, integrity, and enterprise. The discussion lasted for three days, until, on the 28th of February, Mr. Sargent of California offered a substitute for the reported resolutions of expulsion. This substitute he modified on the next day so that it read: —

"*Resolved*, That the House absolutely condemns the conduct of Oakes Ames, a member from Massachusetts, in seeking to procure congressional attention to the affairs of a corporation in which he was interested, and whose interests directly depended on the legislation of Congress, by inducing members of Congress to invest in the stock of said corporation."

Here is the underlying imputation of sinister intent, in the estimation of many who are habituated to read the meaning of a document between its lines. The condemnation of Mr. Ames's sales is based, however, rather upon the possibilities that might spring from them. Neither sinister intent nor possibility of future favorable legislation was the motive that prompted the vender, but rather the benevolence which every generous man feels for his friends, and that prompts him to make them the participants of his prosperity.

On the same day the eloquent and gifted General B. F. Butler, of Massachusetts, made a very able defence of the character and conduct of Mr. Ames. The resolutions of Mr. Sargent were finally pressed to a vote, and were adopted by an overwhelming majority. One hundred and eighty-two voted for the substitute, and thirty-six against it, — some of them for the reason that in their opinion no censure at all ought to be expressed. Twenty-two abstained from voting. "Thus," says a writer in *Boston, Past and Present*, "ended the judicial features of this national farce, which was the most shameless record of the ingratitude of republics known in history."

The injustice and ingratitude were keenly felt by the sensitive and upright man on whom they were perpetrated. A cheerful exterior hid the wound inflicted by those who ought to have been his steadfast friends, but still the wound was there. Oakes Ames lost nothing in public estimation by this singular decision. The verdict of the Omaha *Republican* was that of the nation at large: "Whoever is damaged by this investigation, Oakes Ames comes out of it, not only with increased notoriety, but with increased reputation, as being a calm, poised, strong, square man." A prominent Eastern daily spoke to the same effect: —

"During intense excitement the vote was passed. Men who do not examine subjects, but merely echo the opinions of others, may sustain the vote of the majority; but we believe that considerate men, business men, men of judgment and comprehensive views, will sustain the minority, exonerate Oakes Ames from all blame, commend him for his enterprise, energy, and judgment, and award him the highest encomiums for his triumphant success in projecting, building, and completing the Pacific Railroad."

The townspeople and the constituents of Mr. Ames had never doubted his uprightness and excellence, and necessarily stamped the censure of the House of Representatives with indignant reprobation. They energetically hastened to assure him of their confidence and affection. The citizens of Easton, Mass., among whom he resided and to whom he was intimately known, tendered him a public reception in anticipation of his return to his home. The grateful proffer was accepted, and on the evening of the 13th of March a very pleasant meeting between Mr. Ames, the members of his firm, and numerous appreciative friends took place at North Easton. The spacious and elegant school edifice — the gift of the Messrs. Ames to the town — was the place of assembly, and thither flocked the fellow-citizens of the honored guest. Representatives from every part of his district, determined to give the event something more than local significance, also thronged thither. Covers were spread for four hundred guests, and the blithe strains of music enlivened the repast. The guests of the evening arrived from Washington. Mr. and Mrs. Ames were also favored with the presence of their sons and their families, and with that of their brother, the Hon. Oliver Ames, and his son, with their families. Gentlemen from various sections of the country, who occupied posts of honor, were also present, and formed a portion of the happy and excellent group.

The Divine blessing was invoked, and Dr. G. B. Cogswell, chairman of the meeting, invited all present to test the excellence of the edibles provided in such abundance. That demonstrated by lengthy experiment, they were then called to order, and Dr. Cogswell addressed Mr. Ames, closing with the words: —

"I feel confident that I am but speaking the sentiment of every true friend of Mr. Ames here to-night, when I say that whilst others have sought to cast a stigma upon your fair name and reputation, we have always looked upon you as that noblest work of God, an honest man. So I will close with the following sentiment: The Hon. Oakes Ames! — Like gold from the crucible, he has passed through the fiery ordeal, and come out brighter and purer."

Mr. Ames, deeply impressed by the meaning of the event, and no less gratified by the transparent love and confidence of his hosts, responded thus: —

"My Friends and Neighbors! — I should be less than human not to be gratified and happy at this great gathering of my constituents to show their confidence and faith in my honor, truth, and integrity. I am not in the habit of speech-making, as you well know. I have been, as you are aware, the principal subject of abuse for the last six months. The press of the country has been

full of what is called the Credit Mobilier scandal. The whole offence — if offence it can be called — is in selling $16,000 in stock to eleven members of Congress at the same price I paid for it, and at the same price I sold the same stock to others. And if the parties purchasing the stock had simply told the truth, and said they had a right to purchase it, that would have been the end of it. But, from the fact of their denial, the public suspected that there might be something criminal in the transaction ; and to find out what the crime was, Congress appointed a committee to inquire if Oakes Ames had bribed any member of Congress.

"The result was the appointment of the notorious Poland Committee. That committee was engaged nearly three months, and the result of all its labors was to badly damage the character of some men in high office for truth and veracity. The object of the committee to see if Oakes Ames had bribed any members was admitted, not proven. That committee made the wonderful discovery that I was guilty of selling stock for less than it was worth, but the parties taking the stock and keeping it were very innocent, and that I had the extraordinary ability to give men a bribe without their knowing it, and to do they did not know what. That is the sum and substance of the Credit Mobilier investigation, which has kept the country excited for the last six months."

Prolonged applause followed this pithy and comprehensive characterization of recent events. The music of the band, to the tune of "Home, Sweet Home," presented the joys of domesticity in pleasing contrast to the troubles of public life, — troubles that with the honored guest had nearly come to an end. Speeches by various gentlemen followed, and were quite fully reported in the journals of New York, Boston, and other cities.

Many of the leading men in Boston, who were business or political friends of Mr. Ames, had conceived the intention of inviting him to a complimentary dinner at the metropolis. This intention was announced by the press. But again it was seen that while "man proposes, God disposes." The next opportunity of testifying intelligent and upright regard for Oakes Ames was at his funeral.

On Monday, May 5th, he was stricken by paralysis. Danger of death was apparent, and increased daily. On Thursday, the 8th inst., at 9.33 P. M., the strong man succumbed to the universal conqueror, and quietly passed away from the scenes of his tremendous and beneficent activities. The family and immediate relatives who were present knew his worth and appreciated his loss. His eminent qualities and inestimable services to the nation were fully acknowledged on all hands. Profound sorrow filled all hearts. The journals that had been opposed to him pronounced highest eulogies on his character. The people felt that they had sustained irreparable bereavement.

The funeral services of Oakes Ames were held at his house in North Easton on Sunday, May 11th. Vice-President Wilson, Senator Boutwell, Representatives Butler, Gooch, and Twichell, Lieutenant-Governor Talbot, and members of the Council, the mayors of cities, and many of the leading citizens of Massachusetts and other States, together with representatives from every department of life, were present on that occasion. The former pastors of Mr. Ames officiated, and his faithful colaborers, the employees of the

firm, bore his remains, crowned with flowers, and accompanied by grateful remembrances, to their quiet receptacle in the rural cemetery. Letters of condolence from every part of civilization, resolutions of sorrowing appreciation from organizations of every name, and expressions of sorrow from all classes of society, were unstintedly poured in upon his surviving family, with whom his relations had ever been of the tenderest and truest description.

The name and fame of Oakes Ames will never perish. They form a portion of American history, and appear in the localities and institutions which were nurtured by his wise and public-spirited generosity. The thrifty town of Ames, in Iowa, the seat of the agricultural college of that State, situated on the Cedar Rapids and Missouri River Railroad, bears his surname in grateful testimony of his efforts for the construction of that thoroughfare and for the welfare of the citizens. Iowa College, at Grinnell, Ia., has a professorship bearing the title of Ames, because endowed by a generous donation from him. Similar recognitions of his liberality are also to be found in other localities.

From 1853 Mr. Ames was a life member of the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanics' Association. He was also a member of the Bristol County Agricultural Society, to which he made large donations; an honorary member of many collegiate and other societies in the West and in the East; and, last but not least, was an active member of the State and Congressional temperance societies. He was for years a director in the Neponset Bank, of Canton, Bristol County; Bank of Taunton; Easton National Bank, of Easton; Bank of Commerce, Boston; and also in numerous railroad, manufacturing, and other corporations in different parts of the country.

But it is chiefly as a constructor of highways that Oakes Ames will be renowned in future ages. His father had gained fame in this very department of public usefulness, and had thereby given an impulse to his son that was to expend itself in building the first iron pathway across the continent, — a pathway that is at once a bond of union to the States of the great republic and a grand avenue of international communication. In like manner the cause of religion and of education, which enjoyed the fostering care of the father, received a thousand-fold more care and generous sustentation from his grand and distinguished son.

Oakes Ames was a man of simple habits, and was much more powerfully felt by his deeds than by his words. His letters were remarkably terse, pithy, and clear; models of condensation and force. His speech bore the same characteristics. Neither in the Council nor in Congress did he ever attempt anything approaching to a formal oration; but, in a way peculiarly his own, he knew how to present matters to the public as instructively and convincingly as the most logical address. A humorous illustration of this special faculty was given during the prosecution of the war for the preservation of the Union. A large government contract for army wagons had been awarded to

certain parties in New Hampshire. When Mr. Ames inspected the wagons, he saw at a glance that they were poorly made and unfit for use, and that by acceptance of them the government would be defrauded. He therefore opposed acceptance and payment. In vain did the New Hampshire delegation to Congress use all their influence in favor of the contractor. Oakes Ames knew how to defeat them. He bought one of the wagons, and had it drawn up in front of the Capitol. Thither he called members of Congress to examine it, pointed out the brashy wood and other defects, which his youthful experience as a teamster enabled him to detect. His arguments were overpowering. The wagons were rejected, and the government saved from loss. The press dubbed the wagon "Ames's Speech," and pronounced it to be unanswerably eloquent.

"He was no common man," says the writer heretofore quoted, "though proud to be a man of the people. Eager for success, there was no pretension or petty egotism in his ambition. Fearless, frank, and even rough and rugged in his carriage, he was of kindly disposition. Plain, almost to homeliness, in his whole address, there was about him hardly a touch of narrow exclusiveness, — no desire to be, by the purchase of factitious consideration, other than he was in the thorough manliness of his nature." He was a genuine American, a typical New Englander, a true Democrat, and a thorough believer in the worth and dignity of work. A natural utilitarian, he built the superstructure of his public fame on the basis of useful service. In private life he grappled the hearts of relatives and friends with hooks more strong and enduring than those of steel. His sterling excellences are more and more appreciated in the absence of his warm affection, wise counsel, and sturdy strength.

The encomium of Mr. Dawes, one of his trusted colleagues in the lower house of the National Legislature, delivered in the presence of that august body, embodies the just, deliberate estimate of the nation which has not ceased to mourn his loss. "I have," said that gentleman, "a colleague who has adorned his calling through a long life of industry, who has carried greater loads upon his shoulders, and worked out greater problems in the development of the resources and the power of this country, than any man connected with any material interest or enterprise in the whole United States. A grateful nation will yet rear his monument, and its inscription will be 'The Builder of the Union Pacific Railroad.'"

Oakes Ames was married in the year 1828 to Evelina O., daughter of Joshua Gilmore, of Easton. The issue of their union was: 1. Oakes Angier, born April 15, 1829; 2. Oliver, born February 4, 1831; 3. Frank Morton, born August 14, 1833; 4. Henry A., born in April, 1839, died in September, 1841; 5. Susan Eveline, born May 12, 1841.

Harvey Dewell.

JEWELL, HARVEY, of Boston. It is not easy to write an adequate sketch of Harvey Jewell. He touched society at so many points, he took an active part in so many things, his character was so well rounded, that his prominence as a citizen was due not to a few salient peculiarities, but to the sustained and uniform conduct of his whole life. He was a lawyer, and a successful one; he was, first and last, a good deal in politics, and always to the public benefit; he was engaged in the management of varied public and private affairs, which he handled skilfully; he kept up the scholarly pursuits of a college-bred man, to whom liberal studies are a pleasure; and he had the social tastes of one who knew and loved all conditions of men.

He was the oldest child of Pliny and Emily Alexander Jewell, and was born in Winchester, N. H., May 26, 1820. His father was a tanner, and pursued his trade at Winchester until 1845, when he removed to Hartford, Conn., and became the head of the house of P. Jewell & Sons. Harvey Jewell had the usual training of New England boys of good family, whose means were narrow, until he was sent to the Keene Academy, and thence to Dartmouth College, where he was graduated in 1844. His handsome person, his quick and ready scholarship, his cordial manners, and his participation in all the pursuits that make up the life of the undergraduates of a college, gave him there a distinction which is still remembered.

On leaving college, he determined to study law; and as he had to support himself, he came to Boston and became an usher in the Mayhew School. Studying law with Lyman Mason, he was admitted to the bar in Suffolk County in 1847, and immediately opened an office in Boston. In 1849 he married the daughter of Richard Bradley, of Concord, N. H. He rapidly obtained business in his profession, and his counsel was particularly sought in commercial and mercantile transactions. To say that he was honest, faithful to his clients, industrious and careful in the preparation of his opinions and of the causes committed to him, is to say little; for such qualities are common in the profession. It was his knowledge of law, his admirable good sense, his ready appreciation of the needs of his clients, and the fertility of his resources in giving them the best advice, that attracted and retained them; and their selection of the lawyer was justified by the results.

As entirely as it ever happens to a young man who without money begins business in a city in which he is a stranger, his success was due to himself; but he had no personal impediments, for his appearance and manners always commanded respect and invited social intercourse. His professional business continued to increase in importance and amount, until he permitted himself to devote a portion of his time to politics.

Soon after his admission to the bar he became junior partner with David A. Simmons, and this partnership continued till the death of Mr. Simmons. In 1863 he received Walbridge A. Field into partnership, and in 1865 William Gaston; and this partnership continued till 1875, when Mr. Gaston became Governor; and, Edward O. Shepard having meanwhile been admitted as a partner, the partnership under the style of Jewell, Field, & Shepard continued until Mr. Field's appointment to the bench in 1881, when Mr. Jewell and Mr. Shepard formed the partnership which existed at the death of Mr. Jewell, December 8, 1881.

Mr. Jewell early in his profession showed an aptitude for the trial of causes, both before courts and juries, and he was never averse to the public discussion of any question; but with the increase of business and the accession of partners the law of natural selection prevailed. His facility in the transaction of important office business, and in the adjustment without litigation of controversies, was so remarkable that he took this part of the work largely to himself, and after 1865 was rarely seen in the courts.

In 1875 President Grant appointed him one of the judges of the Court of Commissions on the Alabama Claims, and he held that office until the dissolution of the court. He gave great satisfaction to suitors, and his published opinions show a breadth of knowledge both of law and commercial affairs, and a freedom from narrow technicalities, peculiarly appropriate to such a tribunal.

But the practice of the law, although he brought to it all those qualities which go to make the successful lawyer, was but a part of the active life of Mr. Jewell. Immediately after coming to Boston he entered with enthusiasm into politics, and was among the most influential of the young Whigs. The defeat of the Whig party and the necessity of attending to his growing professional business kept him from active political life until 1861, when he was elected to the House of Representatives of Massachusetts as a Republican; and he was re-elected in 1862, and again continuously from 1866 to 1871. He was chairman of the Committee on the Judiciary, and for the last four years was Speaker. As was expected, he proved a wise and efficient legislator and an admirable Speaker; and in almost every instance in which on important questions he differed from the prevailing opinion, time has been on his side. In any assembly he would have been a popular man.

It would perhaps have been difficult for Mr. Jewell to have selected any business or pursuit to which he would have been willing to devote himself exclusively, so varied and wide were his activities and sympathies; yet if he had been compelled to select any, it would probably have been politics. In a large sense, in the sense in which he understood the word, politics included almost everything. And he must have felt himself well equipped for public affairs. His life had made him acquainted with all sorts of people, their habits and pursuits; he knew the laws and customs; he was in accord with the indus-

trial enterprise and ambition of the times; he had the faculty of constructing measures, and of devising means appropriate to the accomplishment of ends; he thoroughly understood persuading and conciliating men; his judgment had been often tested, and he had courage and hope. He was always and everywhere judicious. He certainly had his conservative side, for he knew the history of New England; but he was not afraid of innovations; he simply did not like them for their own sake. He stood on the old ways until he saw something better, and then chose that at once. His ambition was to settle difficulties so that they would remain settled; his opinions were a part of himself, and when he was convinced that they were sound he held to them without any regard to personal consequences.

Apart from law and politics, he was attentive to the whole social and business life of the community in which he lived, and his aid was often sought in many ways, and was freely given. His philosophy or his temperament enabled him to bear patiently and without bitterness whatever grief or disappointments he may have had. He enjoyed many things. He loved music, art, books, as well as society; and what he called his recreations were fishing and the sea.

QUINCY, JOSIAH, who for more than sixty years was known to his contemporaries as Josiah Quincy, Jr., was born in Boston, January 17, 1802. He was educated at the Phillips Academy, in Andover, and graduated with high honor from Harvard College in 1821. While connected with the college he won the first Bowdoin prize for English composition, — his classmate, Ralph Waldo Emerson, being one of the competitors and receiving the second prize. In 1824 Mr. Quincy was selected by the authorities of the college to deliver the Latin oration before Lafayette, with whom he was subsequently thrown into familiar relations. As aide-de-camp to Governor Lincoln, he acted as master of ceremonies upon Lafayette's final visit to Boston.

Mr. Quincy's subsequent career has been so varied, and filled with activities in so many different directions, that we can do no more than glance at some of the positions he has occupied. In 1837 he was elected to the Senate of Massachusetts, of which body his life-long friend, Horace Mann, was President. An important question before the Legislature concerned the disposal of the surplus revenue, and Mr. Quincy stood

by the side of Horace Mann in urging that it should be devoted to the improvement of public education. His single vote stands recorded against the scheme for securing popularity by which this surplus revenue was divided among the towns, and in many cases among the voters. Mr. Quincy succeeded Mr. Mann as President of the Senate, and declined a re-election to that body after five years of important and various services.

Previous to his election to the Senate Mr. Quincy had been treasurer of the South Cove Corporation, whose object was to utilize the sixty acres of flats which lay between Beach Street and Dover Street Bridge. He remained in that office until the work was completed, a financial success assured, and the depots of two great railroads were placed upon the new land.

Mr. Quincy's services in the construction of the Western Railroad, which was to connect Boston with the West, were arduous and brilliant. They received, as they well deserved, a public expression of gratitude from those interested in what was at the time a gigantic project. As treasurer he was allowed no standing committee of finance to share his responsibilities, but was compelled to stand alone, and bear the burden of the long financial depression which extended from 1837 to 1843. To quote the language of Mr. Charles F. Adams, Jr.: —

> "Mr. Quincy always succeeded in somehow or somewhere borrowing money enough to keep the work of construction going on. At one time he got it from the banks and the institutions for savings; at another, from the firm of Baring Brothers & Co.; and then, as a last resort, squeezed it out of the embarrassed stockholders. He just succeeded in weathering the storm. He did weather it, however, and when, after seeing the stock of the company selling at $40 a share in 1843, he five years later resigned, the same stock had for three years stood at a premium, dividends were paid upon it regularly, and the debt of the company was fast being paid off."

A subsequent appearance of Mr. Quincy in connection with this railroad is altogether too characteristic to be omitted. Before giving the last instalment of assistance to the road connecting her capital with Albany and the West, the State of Massachusetts reserved the right to purchase the same by paying the par value of the shares, with seven per cent thereon. In 1867 Mr. Quincy petitioned the Legislature to exercise its power in the interest of the people and to assume the ownership of the roads connecting Boston with the West. These roads were without means of delivering ocean freights at tide-water, and, easily earning ten per cent dividend through their monopolies, were actually endeavoring to avoid any increase of business. The proposition to purchase them naturally evoked great opposition. Mr. Quincy retained counsel at his own expense; the corporations being, of course, represented by the flower of the bar. The popular feeling was so strong that the Legislature was compelled to give much that was wanted, if not all that was asked. The Western and Worcester roads were compelled to unite and extend tracks to deep water. The revival of Boston as an ocean steamship port was insured by this important consolidation.

Mr. Quincy's administration as Mayor of Boston is well remembered. "He had a thorough knowledge of municipal affairs," writes Mr. Bugbee in the *Memorial History*, "and his administration was characterized by much of the energy and ability which distinguished his father's service of the city." During his term water was introduced and the police force reorganized. By the Mayor's casting vote licenses for the sale of intoxicating liquors were refused; he likewise abolished the notorious "third row," the resort of prostitutes, in all places of public amusement. The finances of the city under his management were so prosperous that money was borrowed upon better terms than the United States were able to effect. The public lands were graded and prepared for sale, according to a policy of which he was the originator.[1]

Of Mr. Quincy's work as director and president of the Boston and Providence Railroad, and as the projector of the railroad to the town of Quincy, — the commencement of the roads now held by the prosperous Old Colony Company, — we have no space to speak adequately. He is understood to have prepared an account of his connection with these and other enterprises, which will no doubt be interesting reading. For twelve years he held the office of Chairman of Harbor Commissioners, during which time, by his persistent applications to Congress and the State Legislature, money was obtained which has made Boston harbor one of the finest in the world. Rocks were removed, the channel was dredged to a depth of twenty-three feet at low water, and the wealth of the city largely increased by filling the flats at South Boston.

At a time of life when most men consider themselves excused from active service, Mr. Quincy has been conspicuous for his labors to improve the condition of the industrial classes. He has initiated experiments in co-operation, some of which have been crowned with brilliant success, while others have temporarily failed from causes over which he had no control. The establishment of cheap trains for workingmen upon the Eastern Railroad, and the introduction of the Philadelphia system of building associations, were accomplished by his unremitting exertions.

Mr. Quincy has been a popular speaker, and has presided at more than thirty public dinners, — those given to Charles Dickens upon his first visit to America, and to Cunard upon the establishment of his line of steamships, being perhaps the most notable. At one time Mr. Quincy was well known as a lecturer; and he has always been in the habit of addressing the public in relation to education, co-operation, and various reforms likely to prove beneficial to society. Mr. Quincy died in the fall of 1882, subsequent to the preparation of this sketch.

[1] For a more extended account of Mr. Quincy's mayoralty see the *Memorial History of Boston*, vol. iv. pp. 251–253. Mr. Quincy's exertions to found a public library — in aid of which he offered a donation of $5,000 — are narrated in the *Memorial History of Boston*, vol. iv. p. 278.

PAINE, HENRY WILLIAM, lawyer, of Cambridge, Mass. Born August 30, 1810, in Winslow, Me. His father, Lemuel Paine, was a native of Foxborough, Mass., a graduate of Brown University, a lawyer by profession. His mother, Jane Thompson Warren, was the daughter of Ebenezer T. Warren, of Foxborough, the brother of General Joseph Warren, who fell at Bunker Hill. Of the three children of Lemuel and Jane T. (Warren) Paine, Henry William was the second.

After the usual preparatory education he entered Waterville College (now Colby University) in 1826, and graduated therefrom with credit in 1830. For twelve months after graduation he remained in the college as tutor. He then commenced the study of law in the office of the late Samuel S. Warren, of China, Me., continued it for one year in the Law School of Harvard University, at Cambridge, Mass., where Charles Sumner, Wendell Phillips, and Judge Thomas, of Boston, were among his classmates, and was admitted to the bar of Kennebec County, Me., as attorney-at-law, in the autumn of 1834.

Beginning professional practice at Hallowell, Me., he prosecuted it with great success until the summer of 1854, when he removed to Boston, opened an office in that city, and made his domicile at Cambridge. While resident in Hallowell he represented the citizens of that place in the lower house of the State Legislature during the sessions of 1835, 1836, 1837, and again in that of 1853. He was also Attorney for Kennebec County through five years of his earlier practice. Later, he was repeatedly offered a seat on the bench of the Supreme Judicial Court of Maine. Since his removal to Boston the like office in Massachusetts has been tendered him there. But, as he preferred to remain at the bar, all these flattering offers were successively and firmly declined. In 1863 and 1864 he was the unsuccessful candidate of the Democratic party for the chief magistracy of Massachusetts.

Mr. Paine is a close and devoted student, and very popular in literary circles. An intimate personal and professional friend, the eminent Chief Justice Appleton, of Maine, who knew him long and well, bore the following testimony to his character: "He is a gentleman of a high order of intellect; of superior culture; in private life, one of the most genial of companions; in his profession, a profound and learned lawyer, as well as an accomplished advocate."

Mr. Paine has always enjoyed a large and lucrative practice both in the State and Federal courts, and especially as Referee and Master in Chancery in most difficult and important cases. He is a learned and valuable lecturer on Real Estate and Property

Henry W. Caine

Thomas Brown

Law in the Law School of Boston University. In recognition of his merit, the honorary degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him by his *Alma Mater* in 1852.

Henry William Paine was married on the 1st of May, 1837, to Lucy E. Coffin, of Newburyport, Mass. A daughter, Jane Warren, born July 16, 1838, is the only issue of their union.

BORDEN, RICHARD, of Fall River, Mass. Born April 12, 1795, in what is now Fall River, but was then a portion of the town of Freetown.

The ancestry of the Borden family is remotely of Norse blood. The fierce and sanguinary vikings of Scandinavia, who overran the coasts of Western Europe, ultimately settled in the countries they had devastated. Some of them gave their own name to the ancient Neustria in France, which was thenceforward known as the dukedom of Normandy. In this beautiful province lay the picturesque village of Bourdonnay, from which the Borden patronymic is derived. The name itself appears in historic annals under nine different orthographic forms, of which the latest, or one of the latest, is that of Borden. The English ancestor of the American Bordens was a companion in arms of William the Conqueror, and received his full share in the spoliation of the Saxons, and in the distribution of their lands among the victors. The genealogical record of Colonel Richard Borden is distinctly traceable to John Borden, a resident magnate of the County of Kent, in England. The free spirit of his forefathers burned within his own bosom, and refused to submit to the intolerable usurpations of the dominant religious denomination in the realm. He therefore sold his estate in Borden and emigrated to Wales, where his children were born, and continued to reside. His two sons, Richard and John, married in that country, and emigrated from thence to America in 1635, sailing in different ships and at different times.

Once domiciled in the New World, John Borden and his descendants disappeared almost wholly from the notice of their contemporaries. But little definite information concerning them has been preserved. Of Richard Borden and his family the contrary is true. Their record is clear and continuous. Richard Borden, soon after reaching America, joined a pioneer party which selected the northern end of Rhode Island for their place of settlement. He was one of three chosen to lay out the town lots, and after that to lay out all the farming lands in Portsmouth. The town and State records indicate his prominence among his contemporaries. He ended his eventful life on the

25th of May, 1671, at the age of seventy years. His wife, Joan, died July 15, 1688, at the age of eighty-four.

Richard Borden was the father of ten children, of whom John was the fourth son. From John Borden a very large number of the Bordens in this country are undoubtedly descended. He was widely known among the excellent disciples of George Fox as John Borden, of Quaker Hill, Portsmouth, R. I. He habitually entertained large numbers of them at the Yearly Meeting of the Friends. It was in all probability through their influence that he invested so largely in the lands of New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and Delaware. His eldest son, Richard, though not one of the original proprietors of Tiverton, was a large holder of lands within its limits. He was born in 1671, and died in 1732. His son Thomas was a farmer, and was also largely interested in the utilization of the Fall River stream. Thomas Borden's eldest son, Richard, was born in 1722, and became a mill-owner of Fall River, where he also pursued the ordinary avocations of a farmer. His son, Thomas Borden, inherited the saw and grist mills of his father, together with the old homestead and part of the outlying lands. He married Mary Hathaway, by whom he had thirteen children, of whom Richard Borden, the subject of this memoir, was the ninth.

Richard Borden's scholastic education was circumscribed by the narrowness of his opportunities, and was obtained in the winter terms of the district schools in the town. The healthful activities of his father engaged his energy between the ages of eighteen and twenty-five. During these seven years he managed a grist-mill, at which the grain of the surrounding region was ground. It was customary with him to accompany his brother Jefferson to Prudence and Canonicut islands in a sloop, which would contain about two hundred and fifty bushels of corn, and after having secured a cargo, to return home and discharge it directly into the mill. The same sloop also served as a packet conveyance between Fall River and the neighboring places.

Such enterprises as this naturally suggested the more extensive undertakings in which about that time he embarked in company with Major Bradford Durfee. Together, they constructed several small vessels, the lumber for which was prepared in the saw-mill that adjoined his grist-mill. The strength and persistence of both were unfailing. After finishing the work of the day, they frequently passed a large portion of the night in making the necessary iron-work. Very often Richard Borden and his brother John would rise early in the morning and go to Copicut or Helburn woods to procure the knees, braces, etc., which the Major and his assistants wrought into the requisite shapes during the day. Richard Borden's great muscular power found both exercise and development in this profitable toil. Single-handed, he was able to roll an immense white-oak butt, two feet in diameter and twenty feet in length, into position. The two friends worked together in this manner for several years, while the field, as well as the

facilities for doing a larger business, was gradually enlarging. Especially was this the case with the conversion of iron into spikes, bars, rods, and other articles used in the construction of buildings. From these insignificant beginnings in the business of nail-making and sloop-building, conducted by a miller and a ship-carpenter, grew the Fall River Iron Works, — one of the most extensive and also one of the most remunerative factories of the kind in the United States.

The Fall River Iron Works Company was organized in 1821, with a capital of $18,000. Four years afterward the association was incorporated under the laws of the State. The capital stock at this date reached the sum of $200,000; in 1845 it had attained the magnitude of $960,000. The whole of this immense sum, together with another half-million dollars, employed in the works of the company and in other lucrative enterprises, had been accumulated from the earnings of the corporation. Not a single dollar, by subscription or otherwise, had been added to the original investment of $18,000. Colonel Borden took an active part in the organization of the company, and was appointed its first treasurer. This position he filled with extraordinary ability, and with entire satisfaction to all parties concerned, for more than fifty years of honorable service, until the day of his final retirement from active business pursuits.

Colonel Borden was a thorough, conscientious, and complete business man, who never flinched or failed under the onerous burden of the trusts and responsibilities he assumed. The management of the several corporations in which the Iron Works Company became consecutively interested drew enormously upon his resources of mental and physical power, and so symmetrically developed and blended them in his character and conduct that he rose to highest dignity among the monarchs of industrial art. He knew how to turn all his energies to one thing at a time, and to concentrate all their force upon the matter immediately in hand. Much of this rare talent was doubtless due to his faculty of leaving all business cares and perplexities outside the charmed circle of his own home. In the bosom of his family the man of multitudinous affairs appeared under the most attractive aspects. There he was the centre of warmest affection and the object of highest esteem. There he shone in the light of a loving father, a genial host, and a faithful friend. With all these splendid qualities of mind and heart, his elevation to posts of honor, usefulness, and emolument was an inevitable result. Not less invariable than the law of gravitation is the true sentiment of mankind which instinctively places its heroes in the fore-front of social progress.

Colonel Borden's genius took a wide range. The cotton-manufacturing industries of Fall River are deeply indebted to his sagacity, skill, and courage. With several companies he was conspicuously associated, either as projector or director. Of the American Linen Company he was president and director from 1852 to 1874. He also held the same relations to the American Print Works from its incorporation, in 1857,

until his death, in 1874; and of the Troy Cotton and Woollen Manufactory from 1859 until the same event. In the Annawan and Metacomet Mill Companies he served as director. Of other corporations in his own city, he was president and director of the Fall River National Bank — previously known as the Fall River Bank, of which he had been a director from its organization in 1825 — from 1865 until his decease. In the office of president he succeeded Mr. David Anthony, its first incumbent. He was also director and treasurer of the Fall River Iron Works Company, previously mentioned, for more than fifty years; president of the Watuppa Reservoir Company from 1857 to 1874; agent of the Fall River Furnace Company; and director of the Fall River Gas Company.

Organizing and administrative abilities so pronounced and effective as those of Colonel Borden necessarily created a demand for his services and co-operation outside the limits of his native city. Various places felt the beneficent force of his richly endowed nature. He was, at different times, president of the Providence Tool Company, the Bay State Steamboat Company, the Cape Cod Railroad Company, and the Borden Mining Company of Frostburg, Maryland. He was also an influential and leading director of the Old Colony Railroad Company.

The boating and shipbuilding knowledge acquired by Colonel Borden in the earlier years of his active life bore rich fruit in the subsequent increase of the maritime communications of Fall River. In 1827, under the auspices of the Iron Works Company, he established a regular line of steamers between Fall River and Providence. The undertaking proved to be successful from the outset. Additional steamers of larger size were placed on the line, and suggested an enterprise of more commanding importance, and one from which Fall River has received incalculable benefits. Up to the year 1846 there were no direct steam communications with either Boston or New York. Passengers were obliged to repair to Providence or Stonington to take either railroad or steamboat conveyance. Under these circumstances he projected a railroad from Fall River to Myricks, connecting with the New Bedford and Taunton Railroad, and using the latter to reach the Providence Road, thereby completing an all-rail route to Boston. This road was built mainly by his own efforts, but was a most eccentric way of reaching the State capital. A further improvement was subsequently effected by connecting with the Old Colony Road at South Braintree. In this way a satisfactory through route was obtained. But Colonel Borden was not satisfied. He not only desired to have free communication with the outside world for his favorite city, but he also wished the means of communication to be self-sustaining. With this end in view, in connection with his brother Jefferson, he organized the Cape Cod Railroad Company, and was subsequently chosen president of the corporation. This company constructed a line from Middleborough down the Cape, which proved to be an excellent feeder for his Fall River route.

The care of administration, the actual discharge of executive duties, and the management of its financial affairs involved unusually large draughts upon his resources; but in all particulars he was fully competent to meet the requirements of the case. He lived to see the project ripen into an assured success, and his purpose of delivering Fall River from its comparative isolation most fully accomplished. In the course of a few years he was relieved from the responsibilities attaching to the new roads he had constructed, by their consolidation with the present Old Colony system.

In 1847, the second year of the operation of the Fall River Railroad, having observed the success of the two steamboat lines running between Stonington and Norwich, Conn., and New York, Colonel Borden determined to establish similar water communication for Fall River. A writer in the volume entitled *Fall River and its Industries* states that

"The capital subscribed was $300,000, and that the line was started in 1847, with the 'Bay State,' a fine craft for that day, built for the company, and the old 'Massachusetts,' chartered as an alternate boat. The following year, the 'Empire State' was launched and put on the route, and in 1854 the mammoth 'Metropolis,' the most superb boat of her period in Eastern waters. Both of these boats were paid for out of the earnings of the line, which was indeed such a success as in 1850 to pay six per cent monthly dividends for ten successive months."

Colonel Richard Borden had placed Fall River under lasting obligations for its maritime and land communications with Boston and New York. From his initiatory attempts has grown the present admirable system, which, in the opinion of competent judges, scarcely admits of improvement. Colonel Borden obtained the charter for a second through route to Boston in 1864; starting from the west side of Mount Hope Bay, opposite the city.

Had Colonel Borden been a younger man, the road would undoubtedly have been built; but advancing years had begun to sap the strength of his iron frame, and to caution him against injudicious exertion. He therefore accepted an advantageous offer from the Old Colony Railroad Company for his charter, and also for the steamboat route to New York.

Colonel Borden's military career began in early life. Not disdaining service in the ranks, he learned how to command by actual experience of the soldier's first duty, that of obedience. On the 30th of July, 1814, he received his first commission as Ensign in a company of the Second Regiment of Infantry; and on the 14th of September, 1815, the commission of Lieutenant in the same organization. He was afterward twice commissioned as Captain in the Fifth Regiment of Infantry, — first, on April 11, 1818, and, second, on May 2, 1822. Of the same regiment he was made Lieutenant-Colonel on June 28, 1823, and Colonel on March 12, 1828. His withdrawal from the service was actuated by the desire that others might gain for themselves as noble and even higher honors. The virtue of stalwart, enthusiastic patriotism received its first illustration from him in the

war of 1812, while yet in his seventeenth year, and was still more brilliantly illustrated during the late war for the preservation of the Union. His intensely practical character, his unbounded generosity, his powerful social influence, were all devoted to the service of his country. Although he was approaching the age of seventy, and was engrossed by the care of his extensive manufacturing interests, he always found time to respond to the numerous calls made upon him in behalf of imperilled civilization and American nationality. His pleasant home was one of lavish hospitality, alike to statesman, officer, and private soldier. The geographical position of Fall River, as a point of steam connection between New England and New York, made it a grand centre in the transportation of troops. A large number of regiments passed through the city from different States on the way to or from the field of actual hostilities in the South. As the agent of the company, Colonel Borden was always prompt to comply with the requisitions of the national or State officials for steamers, and thus added to an already enviable reputation for punctual energy in important business matters. The companies which he represented had also chartered two of their boats, the "Canonicus" and the "State of Maine," to the general government. The first of these vessels was the quartermaster-general's boat during McClellan's campaigns; the latter was used as a transport. After the war had closed, Colonel Borden honored the memory of the valiant dead by the gift of the beautiful monument, and of the grounds for the soldiers' burial-place, at the entrance of Oak Grove Cemetery. These will ever remain to perpetuate the remembrance of his faith and zeal during the darkest hours of the great Rebellion. The Richard Borden Post of the Grand Army of the Republic received its name in grateful recognition of his generous kindness to the soldiers and their families.

Colonel Borden was one of those rarely excellent and effective men whom public office is obliged to seek; neither for the sake of emolument or honor was he under any necessity of seeking it. His spontaneous services to the Commonwealth and to the nation were so valuable that almost any legislative or executive post to which he might have aspired would gladly have been conferred upon him. But official duties were irksome to him, and were willingly relinquished to others. In the city of Fall River he had served as an assessor, and as a surveyor of highways. In 1851 he was elected to the lower house of the State Legislature, and served in the joint special committee on Mercantile Affairs and Insurance. In 1854 he was elected to the State Senate, and was appointed to membership in the Committee on Claims. But legislative functions were not to his taste. The only political recognition of his public worth in which he felt special enjoyment was that which bestowed the privilege of casting one of the electoral votes of Massachusetts in favor of the second election of Abraham Lincoln, — a privilege enjoyed in common with Edward Everett and other distinguished citizens.

Subsequent to the decease of Colonel Borden, the following just and truthful

tribute to his manifold excellences appeared in the volume entitled *Fall River and its Industries* : —

" Personally, Richard Borden was the best type of that pure, straightforward, stalwart Saxon virtue which has proved New England's best inheritance from the mother country. His sympathies were given to all good things ; he was a man broad in his views, true and steadfast in his convictions and feelings. A sincere, outspoken Christian in early life, identifying himself with those observant of the Sabbath, the public services of the sanctuary, and the requirements of the gospel, he became, in 1826, a member of the First Congregational Church of the city, and afterward one of the leaders of the Central Congregational Church, which to his energy, liberality, piety, and judicious counsel is largely indebted for the success which has marked its subsequent history. In the mission Sabbath-school work he engaged with his characteristic energy, for a long time going seven miles out of the village for this purpose. His interest in this department of work continued so long as he lived. The benevolence of his nature flowed out as a deep and silent stream. He gave as to him had been given. None sought aid from him in vain, when they presented a worthy cause. He was always ready to listen to the appeal of the needy, and sent none such empty away. Home and foreign charities alike found him ready, yea, often waiting to attend on their calls ; and among our institutions of learning, not a few are ready to rise up and call him blessed, for the timely aid rendered in the hour of their greatest need. Thus he came to be looked upon as the foremost citizen of the place, and his death left a void in the community which no *one man* will ever probably fill again. Generous, noble-hearted, sagacious, enterprising, of untiring energy and spotless integrity ; far-seeing, judicious, ever throwing his influence and his means on the right side, — he presents a character for our admiration, and an example which is fragrant with all the best qualities of our New England life."

This glowing tribute to real worth omits to mention Colonel Borden's deep interest in all questions of moral reform. " Among his last contributions," says the Fall River *Evening Daily News*, of February 25, 1874, " was one of marked generosity to the State Temperance Alliance. The newly dedicated Children's Home also counts him its most liberal benefactor. . . . As one of the corporate members of the American Board of Commissioners of Foreign Missions, he was most highly esteemed, not only for his judicious counsel and genial fellowship, but also for his generous contributions."

But the inevitable hour drew nigh, in which the philanthropist, patriot, and eminent citizen must pass away from the scenes of earthly activity into a world beyond the ken of human vision. He had had lengthened warning of its coming. On the 27th of May, 1872, he was stricken with paralysis, and from that day forward was an invalid, and often a great sufferer. Throughout this period " his noble, pure, and radiant Christian character shone forth in its most winning and marked features." Submission to the Divine will was unmurmuring. All worldly cares were quietly laid aside. But no repinings were heard. His work was done. " His conversation was for the most part vivacious, sparkling, and overflowing with pure and genuine wit, and with the noblest Christian sentiments. Not only to his most dearly beloved and worthy companion, but to every

child and grandchild, as well as to all his friends, his presence was a continual joy." He died on the 25th of February, 1874, universally esteemed and beloved. His very memory is precious.

Colonel Borden was married on the 22d of February, 1828, to Abby, daughter of James Durfee. Their children are Caroline, Thomas J., Richard B., Edward P., William H. H., Matthew C. D., and Sarah W. Mrs. Borden survived her honored husband. His sons, particularly the two eldest, have been and still are markedly conspicuous in connection with the manufacturing industries of Fall River.

WORTHINGTON, ROLAND, Collector of the Port of Boston, Mass., editor and proprietor of the Boston *Evening Traveller*. Born in Agawam, Mass., September 22, 1817. His father was a farmer by occupation, but also took an active interest in public affairs, holding at various times many of the town offices.

The education of Mr. Worthington was such as was obtainable by the farmer youths of his day, and was received in the district schools of his neighborhood. At the early age of twelve he commenced the battle of life, and was engaged in various pursuits up to his twentieth year, when he went to Boston (in March, 1837), and became connected with the business department of the *Daily Advertiser*, "the first journal," according to the founder and editor of the Boston *Courier*, "which systematically introduced the editorial discussion of political topics, that branch of journalism having been before left to correspondents, the most celebrated of whom are the authors of the *Federalist* and *Junius*." Nathan Hale, the editor, by his judicious editorial comments, exerted a large influence on the affairs of New England and in the development of the resources of Massachusetts. He also possessed considerable journalistic enterprise. Frederic Hudson, in his *History of Journalism in the United States*, states that "it is mentioned that he was the first to introduce steam-power presses in New England, as Walter, of the London *Times*, was the first to introduce them in Old England." He was also one of the founders of the *North American Review* in 1815, and of the *Christian Examiner* at a later period. In other departments of public enterprise he was no less conspicuous. His paper absorbed several contemporaries, and still survives as one of the most respectable dailies of Boston, and also as one of the sturdiest friends of Harvard College.

Contemporary with the *Daily Advertiser* from the 1st of January, 1825, was the *American Traveller*, whose first editor was Royal L. Porter. With it was subsequently incorporated the *Stage Register*, a journal that contained two or three columns of advertisements of stage lines in the United States. After their union the old familiar cut of the stage-coach four-in-hand dashing over the dusty roads appeared in the *American Traveller*. It was also enlivened by "the publication of a correspondence from along the Hudson and elsewhere, among the first of the kind, descriptive of the routes, scenery, country, over the signature of F. H.," — Freeman Hunt, afterward the successful manager of *Hunt's Merchants' Magazine*.

With the *American Traveller*, under a changed title, Mr. Worthington afterward became identified. For six years — from 1837 to 1843 — he had all the business education that experience in the unequalled counting-room of the *Daily Advertiser* could impart; and he had also all the instruction and training that the rich and copious mind and the daring enterprise of Nathan Hale could bestow. Continuous application to business so impaired his health that he was induced to cross the Atlantic to Europe, and to enlarge the sum of available information there while recuperating his strength. After his return he spent a winter in the South, and by his philosophic observations there prepared himself for judicious action in the stirring and influential events that were to occur in the future. He returned to Boston in 1845, and took charge in June of the Boston *Evening Traveller*, which had made its first appearance on the 1st of April as a two-cent daily paper.

In one sense the new issue took the place of the *American Traveller*, which became the semi-weekly issue of the Boston *Evening Traveller*. The old *Stage Register* was transformed into the *Weekly Traveller*. The first number of the new paper was a four-page sheet about 14 × 20. Upton, Ladd, & Co. were the publishers. They soon relinquished all connection with it. Ferdinand Andrews and the Rev. George Punchard were the originators, and also the editors. The Rev. George Punchard had been preaching at Plymouth, N. H., and was popularly styled "the Bishop of the Orthodox Churches of New Hampshire." Ferdinand Andrews, his associate, was a deacon of the Pine Street Church. The two editors had projected a strictly orthodox periodical, that should strenuously advocate the cause of temperance, and the use of all legitimate means for the suppression of drunkenness and the innumerable evils to which it gives rise. They had the wisdom to plan, and the literary ability to execute their plans; but it also needed the trained administrative genius of Roland Worthington to insure permanent success. Under his able management it has prospered, through checkered fortunes, from that time to the present. He is now the principal owner, and still directs its editorial policy on every subject, as indeed he has done from the beginning of his connection with it.

When the Boston *Evening Traveller* presented itself as an aspirant to public favor,

all the Boston papers, except the *Mail* and *Times*, were sixpenny sheets, and of such starched dignity that the newsboys were not permitted to sell them in the streets. Conventional respectability would allow them to be sold by subscription only. The penny papers were kept on the news-stands and at the railroad depots, but the more stately and pretentious newspapers were jealously kept out of the hands of itinerant venders. Mr. Worthington clearly foresaw that such a state of things could not continue, and therefore determined "to seize time by the forelock" in the inauguration of new methods. A suitable opportunity presented itself in August, 1848, and was promptly utilized. It was announced that it was the intention of the great Daniel Webster to talk to his neighbors at Marshfield on the political aspects of the country. General Taylor had been nominated for the Presidency, but the "Constitutional Expounder" did not enter into the canvass with his wonted enthusiasm. "Worthington immediately engaged Dr. James W. Stone, the stenographer, and started for that charming and classic spot. Webster delivered his great speech, in which he uttered, in his most emphatic and impressive manner, these memorable but useless words, that the nomination of General Taylor was one 'not fit to be made. No, my friends, not fit to be made!' Worthington, with Stone and his shorthand notes, returned by express to Boston, and had the speech ready in an *Extra Traveller* for sale early the next morning. The Athenians were delighted. This piece of newspaper enterprise was a success, and was the introduction of that paper to the ragged and rugged newsboys of Boston. Webster's speech sold all day in that city. It was sent specially to the New York *Herald*, and thus spread over the Union, to the delight of the Democrats and the disgust of the Taylor Whigs. But Old Zach. was elected."[1] From that time forward to the formation of the Press Association the *Herald* relied upon the *Evening Traveller* as its Boston correspondent.

The fashionable prejudice against the sale of newspaper literature by juvenile itinerant venders was so strong that Mr. Worthington was obliged to seek a personal interview with the President of the Eastern Railroad in order to obtain a special permit for a boy to go upon the ferry-boat in the afternoon, to sell the *Evening Traveller*. At the other depots he stationed boys, whom he had employed to introduce the new evening sheet. Even his business associates looked upon this novel method with an unfriendly eye. To them it was an innovation of the most glaring kind. The manager's persistency, however, carried his point.

Another lengthy stride to popularity was taken by the *Evening Traveller* when, first of all the newspapers extant, it published the tidings of the French Revolution in 1848, and the consequent dethronement of King Louis Philippe. A ship arrived in the port of New York, and brought the startling intelligence. The reading-room of that city sent it on by telegraph to the Boston reading-room. By a singular blunder

[1] Hudson's *Journalism in America*, p. 383.

of the telegraph office the despatch was forwarded to the three evening papers. None of them, except the *Evening Traveller*, saw in the intelligence an opportunity for extra sales, or, if they did, were too inert to seize it. The *Traveller* eagerly grasped the chance, and ran off extras from the office early in the afternoon; "and so extensive was the demand for the news that the presses were occupied till late in the evening in meeting the wants of the news-seekers. These extras were also sold by the newsboys, and this put the finishing touch to the respectability of selling papers in the public thoroughfares." The despatch thus utilized is said to have been the first from New York, sent through the telegraph wires, that was ever published in Boston. Hudson also states that "those staring placards of the leading points of news, which are now so attractive in front of each newspaper office in Boston, originated in that city with the *Traveller*."

The first publication office of this paper was at No. 47 Court Street, a short distance from the office of the *Advertiser*. There the *Evening Traveller* had its home until April, 1852, when it removed to the Old State House. From thence it has since been removed to its present advantageous headquarters.

The political record of the *Evening Traveller* is one of singular consistency and honor. It was the first Free-Soil paper in its own section of New England. Up to March 7, 1852, when Daniel Webster delivered his celebrated speech, it was regarded as a Republican paper. Mr. Andrews, the editor, then inclined strongly to the adoption of the great "Expounder's" principles; but other and wiser counsels prevailed, and the *Traveller* remained true to its early creed. It took the first decided stand in favor of Van Buren and Adams.

About this time Manton Marble made his advent in Boston, from Rochester University, N. Y., of which institution he was a graduate. Being provided with letters of introduction to William D. Ticknor, the publisher, that gentleman introduced him to Mr. Worthington. Marble began his journalistic experience as a writer of theatrical notices for the Boston *Journal*, with a salary of eight dollars a week. The influence of friends next procured for him the position of Assistant Librarian at the Athenæum. His abilities were striking; and when in his twenty-first or twenty-second year, he was offered by Mr. Worthington the post of managing editor of the *Evening Traveller*, the offer was accepted, and he retained the place until Samuel Bowles — subsequently editor of the famous Springfield *Republican* — joined the staff of the paper. Men so differently constituted and endowed could not agree. A quarrel followed. Bowles got the better of his antagonist, and Marble left for New York, where he connected himself first with the *Evening Post*, and next with the *World*, of which he ultimately acquired the sole proprietorship, and with it a reputation as unique as it is remarkable.

On the 13th of April, 1857, Mr. Bowles became the managing editor of the *Evening Traveller*, and continued to be so until the 10th of August following. His period of

service was brief, brilliant, and blighted. There were too many struggling journals in Boston. It was proposed to unite the *Atlas*, the *Bee*, and the *Chronicle* in association with the *Evening Traveller*, on the plan of the New York *Tribune*, with Samuel Bowles as editor-in-chief, and Roland Worthington as business manager. The new paper was to be a large quarto, full of news, edited with critical ability, supplied with able writers, first-class in every particular, and devoted to the interests of the Free-Soil party. The design was carried into effect, and on the 13th of April, 1857, the first number of the Boston *Daily Traveller* made its appearance. It was not a success, "because Bowles's newspaper aspirations had reached the highest standard of excellence and expensiveness, without the means or the field to carry them into effect; because Worthington, who understood the capacity of Boston in a journalistic point of view, knew that there was not money enough in all the newspapers of that city combined to carry on the new paper to a paying success on the plan adopted. Bowles, full of vigor and full of vim, fell back on his first love, the Springfield *Republican*," by which he made a fortune and a splendid reputation; "and Worthington, full of faith, fell back on his early hope, the old *Traveller*, where he has since made fame and fortune by his tact and pluck, and prints every evening a first-rate paper, with the latest news, at four cents per copy."[1]

Bowles deserted the magnificent undertaking without any notice to his colleagues other than the printed announcement in the paper that he had ceased to be connected with it. Worthington, thus unexpectedly left in the lurch, skilfully exerted his energies to retrieve its fortunes and to prevent its ruin. His pluck, astuteness, and many-sided ability enabled him to steer the imperilled craft through the dangerous shoals and breakers until it floated in safety in the deep waters.

During the war for the preservation of our national unity, the price of the *Evening Traveller* was necessarily raised, in proportion to the increased cost of paper, to three cents, four cents, and finally to five cents per copy.

Joseph B. Morss succeeded the brilliant Bowles as managing editor of the paper, whose lines of policy remained unchanged, — Republican, orthodox, and prohibitory. Reuben Cook followed Mr. Morss, and managed the paper under the direction of Mr. Worthington for some years. He is still on the editorial staff, is well known as an able writer, a courteous and urbane gentleman, and a talented member of his profession. James W. Clark, the present managing editor, is a young man who wields a ready, graceful, and well-informed pen, — industrious as it is versatile. "Papyrus," a contributor to the Boston *Times*, points out the distinctive character of the *Evening Traveller* in the statement that —

"It is read by State Street brokers for its financial articles, and is taken by a large number of families for its steady leaning to the conventional and proper. Its enterprise in the matter of political

[1] Hudson's *Journalism in America*, pp. 393, 394.

news and its simon-pure Republicanism takes it also into the homes of many suburban and country people. A notable specialty is its presentation once a week, on Saturday, of Charles C. Hazewell's 'Review of the Week.' From no other columns in the country can a clearer, fuller, or more uniformly accurate account of the world's doings in both hemispheres be obtained. Mr. Hazewell is a rare combination of journalist and historian, and it is questionable if his place in the profession could be filled by any other writer now known in Boston.

"The historical summary has been a feature of the *Traveller* for a period that reaches far back beyond the memory of this generation of writers and readers; and it is worthy of remark that the *Traveller* is noted for the continuity of its policy, and not less so for the steadfastness with which it preserves the *personnel* of its staff. Edward J. French, its able city editor, has been in the office for twenty-five years, in one capacity after another, though he is now under forty years of age.

"The corps of reporters — equal in energy, industry, and talent to any in the city — includes gentlemen who have, in the same way, been in its service for many years. Among them might be mentioned Mr. Sherman, Mr. Forbes, Mr. Davis, and others. In the other departments the same principle holds good. The foreman of the press-room boasts a thirty years' occupancy of his office, while four of the feeders have seen over twenty years' service each. In the composing-room the foreman and his chief assistants have all seen nearly a quarter of a century at their desks and cases. In the counting-room similar observations can be made. The same faces have been seen there, year out and year in, for nobody can say exactly how long. J. W. Dunphy, Mr. Worthington's able lieutenant in the business department, grew up there. Much of the solidity of the *Traveller* has doubtless been gained by this tenacious habit of clinging to the veteran servants, and thus maintaining the continuity of its character."

This description of a Boston newspaper establishment reads like the description of a London warehouse in the early part of the nineteenth century. It speaks volumes in favor of its management, — of the discriminating skill which selects men who are adapted to their assigned spheres of labor; of the patient, kindly generosity which holds them contented at their toil; of the wisdom which avails itself of the trained experience, local attachment, and corporate ambition of assistants to secure the largest attainable success. Mr. Worthington himself unfailingly gives chief direction to the paper on every public question. Robust health enables him to take a wholesome and sensible view of all matters under discussion, and affords the probability that he will for long years to come be the presiding genius of his noble sheet. The *Evening Traveller* is as abstinent, as truthful, as desirous of prohibitory measures in relation to intemperance and its causes, now as it has been at any point in its long and beneficent life. Sneers and cavils are worthless weapons that it never condescends to use. With authentic facts, sound logic, admirable skill, and excellent judgment it deals with all questions of social ethics, social welfare, and political procedure; and it neither asks favors, nor pretends to confer them on antagonists in the field of fair and legitimate controversy.

Mr. Worthington was nominated by President Arthur for the Collectorship of the Port of Boston, and confirmed only after a prolonged battle in the Senate.

Roland Worthington was married on the 25th of April, 1854, to Abbie Bartlett, daughter of the late James Adams, and has three children, two daughters and one son.

EVENS, GENERAL CHARLES, of Boston, ex-Attorney-General of the United States of America. Born in Charlestown, Mass., April 4, 1820. His father, Charles Devens, of the same place, was the grandson of Richard Devens, a Revolutionary patriot of great local prominence, and a member of the Committee of Safety of Massachusetts. The occupation of Bunker Hill, on the evening of the 16th of June, 1775, when it was known that the British General Gage was about to take possession of the heights of Dorchester, was effected at the suggestion of this committee. It was also at their energetic remonstrance, through Richard Devens, that the American General Ward consented to order to Charlestown the regiments of Stark and Reed, which were under his control, to the assistance of the endangered patriots.

The mother of General Devens, *née* Mary Lithgow, was the daughter of Colonel Arthur Lithgow, of Augusta, Me., the granddaughter of William Lithgow, of the same State, and a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas during the Colonial era. The names of both the paternal and maternal grandfathers of the modern patriot receive due and honorable recognition in the monumental pages of the great historian Bancroft.

Charles Devens graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1838. Choosing the profession of law, he pursued the studies necessary to its practice at the Harvard Law School, and afterward with Hubbard & Watts, of Boston. Admitted to the bar, he practised in Franklin County from 1841 to 1849, residing for awhile at Northfield, and then at Greenfield. In the years 1848 and 1849 he served as a member of the State Senate. From 1849 to 1853 he held the office of United States Marshal for the District of Massachusetts. In 1854 he returned to the practice of law, and settled in the city of Worcester.

While holding the office of United States Marshal, he strikingly illustrated his own character, and also the principles which actuated him in the subsequent warlike struggle for the Union and freedom. When Thomas Sims was claimed as a fugitive slave, and was remanded by the proper judicial tribunal to his master, Mr. Devens, as legally obliged, took the measures needful for the rendition of the fugitive. For this he was severely censured as the willing instrument of oppression. The fact was that he was anxious to deprive the slaveocracy of any pretext for disunion, and no less anxious to secure the freedom of the remanded slave at the cost of great pecuniary sacrifice to himself. In 1855 he attempted, through the instrumentality of the Rev. L. A. Grimes, of Boston, to effect the liberation of Sims, and offered to pay whatever was required to obtain that result. The endeavor proved to be fruitless. Years passed by, and the rebellion was on the point of breaking out, when he learned that Mrs. Lydia Maria Child

Charles Evans.

was seeking subscriptions to purchase the liberty of Sims. He immediately wrote to that lady, in language which A. P. Marvin, in his *History of Worcester in the War of the Rebellion*, p. 314, remarks, "ought to be printed in golden letters," as follows: —

> "I have heard that you are trying to raise money to redeem Thomas Sims from slavery. If you have received any contributions, please return them to the donors, as I wish to contribute the entire sum myself."

In reply she informed him that the price demanded was eighteen hundred dollars. He promptly responded that that sum was subject to her order whenever she chose to call for it. It was certainly a high price to pay for his painful demonstration of loyalty to law, when all his convictions and sympathies were enlisted in favor of its victim. Such men are the strength and glory of constitutionally governed communities. The negotiations were cut short by actual hostilities. While they were raging, Sims escaped to the Union lines in company with his wife and child. There was no further talk of purchase, for all were legally free. After the conclusion of peace, Sims again came North, and General Devens then sent to Mrs. Child one hundred dollars for his use while seeking employment to support his family. In the accompanying letter the persistent donor expressed his conviction that the negroes ought to have the right of suffrage, as a result of the war, and as essential to their safety. The nation soon adopted his settled conviction.

The great Rebellion against the people and government of the United States found General Devens a peaceful and successful practitioner of law in the pleasant city of Worcester, and immediately transformed him into an enthusiastic, but cool and resolute military defender of the unity and perpetuity of the great republic. On the evening of Sunday, April 14, 1861, the news arrived of the surrender of Fort Sumter. It was an electric shock that roused the people to concentrated, passionate national life. The hour had struck. The crisis had come. Arms must decide the issue. The appeal was to the God of battles, the God of justice and truth.

President Lincoln called for seventy-five thousand men to take the field. The Governor of Massachusetts ordered some of the Worcester companies to prepare for immediate service. This was on the 15th. In the evening Charles Devens was unanimously elected Major of the Third Battalion Rifles.

The battalion contained three strong and full companies. About midnight of Saturday, the 20th, it set out for active service. The public meeting held prior to its departure was instinct with the spirit of 1776. Major Devens made a few remarks, in which he said that the hour of duty had come, that he expected to do his duty himself, and that he expected the same of every man before him. He spoke of the necessity of discipline, referred to the fact that for more than a hundred years the militia of Massa-

chusetts had been distinguished in the battle-field, and declared his conviction that the brave men before him would not allow their banner to trail in the dust.

Events soon justified the language of the orator. The battalion, cheered all night long by crowds of people on the route, reached New York at 8 A. M., of Sunday, the 21st, and marched to the armory of the famous Seventh Regiment. There they were visited by Charles Sumner, who complimented them on their soldierly appearance and promptitude. Embarking the same day on the steamer "Ariel," they passed through the horrors of sea-sickness on the voyage to Annapolis, where they arrived on the 24th. On the 2d of May the battalion embarked for Fort McHenry, and was there drilled in mounting gun-carriages and guns, loading, unloading, and piling cannon balls, and doing everything relating to garrison life. Major Devens enjoyed great popularity with his command, and when on the 11th of July he took leave to assume the Colonelcy of the Fifteenth Massachusetts Regiment, it was with the satisfaction of knowing that his battalion had almost attained the drill and discipline of regular soldiers. On the 2d of August the battalion reached Worcester. Their three months' period of service had not included actual conflict, but it had stayed the tide of rebellion and given time for the organization of volunteer troops.

On the 26th of July Major Devens was duly qualified as Colonel of the Fifteenth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, and assumed command. On the 7th of August a beautiful flag was publicly presented to the regiment by the ladies of Worcester. In accepting it he referred to the fact that his command bore the same regimental number as that commanded by Colonel Timothy Bigelow of Revolutionary fame, and said: —

"I trust that some of the spirit which animated our ancestors has descended upon the present sons of Worcester County, and that they will be able to render an equally good account of their labors. I know they stand ready to defend that flag, as much dearer than life as honor is dearer; that they will not 'suffer a single star to be obscured or a single stripe erased' from that glorious symbol of our national union. I am unable to predict as to our return; yet this symbol shall be returned to the ladies of Worcester untarnished. Defeat, disaster, and death may come to us, but dishonor *never*."

Leaving Worcester on the 8th of August, Colonel Devens, with his regiment, arrived at Washington on the 10th. On the 25th they received marching orders, and in two days pitched their tents at Poolesville, Md., under the authority of General Charles P Stone, commanding the Corps of Observation, and were assigned to guard duty on the Potomac. There Dr. Haven reported: —

"The battalion drills conducted by Colonel Devens show great proficiency, as does also the exercise in the manual of arms at dress parade; and the high encomiums bestowed on the Colonel and his regiment by officers of experience are well deserved."

The Colonel, it was afterward said by the senior editor of the Worcester *Spy*, "de-

serves the warmest praise of every friend of the regiment at home for his earnest and untiring care of the men. Nothing that touches their welfare, not even the smallest matter, escapes his attention."

The time for sterner duty was at hand. On Sunday, October 21st, occurred the disastrous battle of Ball's Bluff. "The Fifteenth, being much exposed, suffered terribly, but there was no flinching. The men, when one of their number fell, closed up the broken ranks with all the steadiness of veterans." "If I had two more such regiments as the Massachusetts Fifteenth," exclaimed the gallant General Baker, "I would cut my way to Leesburg." He fell, pierced by several balls. Frightful gaps were made in the Union ranks. Colonel Devens suggested that they should cut their way to Edwards Ferry, and swung round his regiment in presence of an overpowering force of the enemy. The movement was made as steadily as if on parade. But its object could not be carried out. Colonel Cogswell, who had succeeded Baker in command, saw that the day was lost, and ordered a retreat. "Colonel Devens said: 'Sir, I do not wish to retreat. Do you issue it as an order?' 'Yes, sir,' was the reply. 'I would like to have you repeat it in presence of my Major, then.' 'I order you to retreat,' was the response." Firmly and bravely the Fifteenth preserved the ranks until the Colonel told them to save themselves as best they could. He resolved not to surrender, but to pass the river. From a military point of view he perhaps ought to have surrendered, but he could not subject himself and comrades to the humiliation of being captured by rebels. Part of his men deployed along the shore to cover the escape of their companions. Some of the latter swam across the river, others were swept away by it. The Rebels, all this time, were taking deadly aim from the bluff at the retreating patriots. Colonel Devens "threw his sword into the river, took off his outer garments, and plunged in. The officers and soldiers on the bank, who had not been shot or made prisoners, followed his example. While on the passage the Colonel and a few of his companions seized on a floating log, and thus were buoyed up till they reached the shallow water where they could gain a foothold. The Colonel bore grateful testimony to the assistance of some of his men."

The first battle was thus fought and lost. Colonel Devens was uninjured, although a bullet was flattened on one of his buttons. The regiment came off with the highest honors. The praise of the Colonel was in every mouth. "We cannot," said a private letter, "say too much in praise of the cool courage and considerate movements of Colonel Devens. He is, in our opinion, unsurpassed for cool bravery, being in the thickest of the fight with his men, encouraging them with hopes of success as long as a shadow of a hope lasted." Not long after, General McClellan met him at President Lincoln's, and, taking his hand in both of his own, said, "Colonel Devens, in my next battle I want you to be with me." This compliment, for fulness of meaning and grace of manner, can scarcely be surpassed. It was fully merited. At the first parade after the battle less

than half the numerical force of the regiment before the battle was present. "Some companies marched into line with less than twenty men; many of them without arms, many without uniforms, but none without brave and manly hearts." After parade the Colonel addressed them with tender, subdued fervor, and asked whether, with their late terrible experience, and with all its results before them, they were "ready again to meet the traitorous foe who" were "endeavoring to subvert our government, and" were "crushing under the iron heel of despotism the liberties of a part of our country." "Would you go next week?" he demanded. "Would you go to-morrow? Would you go this moment?" And one hearty "Yes" burst from every lip. Commander and commanded were one. The killed, wounded, and missing numbered three hundred and ten. The men were in want of clothing and equipments, but the courage of the whole was invincible. Defeat had but the effect of a blow upon some physical constitutions. It knitted and braced the organization together, fused all its energies into the stern resolve to conquer or die, and thus became the sure precursor of ultimate victory. The colors of the regiment were brought from the ensanguined field, and were yet to wave high above the emblems of treason and secession.

On the 31st of March, 1862, the papers reported that Colonel Devens had received his commission as Brigadier-General of Volunteers. On the 12th of July he was in Worcester, and attended a great meeting in Mechanics Hall, held for the recruiting of volunteers to fill up the quota of the city under another call for soldiers. "General Devens was received with repeated rounds of applause. He said we were in a struggle for nationality. The Rebels must be reduced to submission to wise and wholesome laws. He spoke of past successes, city after city and port after port having been subdued. There need be no fear of foreign governments aiding the Rebellion, if three hundred thousand men would spring to their feet, as they should do, with arms in their hands." He also spoke powerfully at another war meeting in the City Hall on the 19th of July. His was a voice that cried "Come," not "Go," and was vastly more electric and effective for that very reason. Enlistment was rapid. The recruits came in, singing, —

"We are coming, Father Abraham, three hundred thousand more."

Colonel Devens received his appointment as Brigadier-General during the siege of Yorktown, Va., in April, 1862, and bade adieu to his regiment. He carried away with him the admiration, good-will, and best wishes of the entire command. His interest in it never abated. In October he wrote that "its colors have now waved in eight battles; its officers and soldiers have fallen about them by hundreds." In December he again, in his official report to Governor Andrew, referred to its "most distinguished gallantry and determination. Called upon both at Ball's Bluff and at Antietam to endure the terrific loss of more than one half of its men engaged, it exhibited a courage and fidelity

more than worthy of veteran troops, for it was worthy of the holy cause which had drawn its men from their peaceful homes." Much of its heroism was due to his own instruction and example.

But long before this report was written, General Devens himself had been through successive baptisms of blood and fire. Leaving the Fifteenth Massachusetts before Yorktown, he at once assumed command of a brigade in Couch's Division, Keys's (Fourth) Army Corps. That brigade consisted of the Second Rhode Island, the Thirty-sixth New York, and the Seventh and Tenth Massachusetts Regiments. The battle of Williamsburg was the first in which it was engaged. Its conduct was most creditable. Its colors were the first to cross the Chickahominy. It took part in all the conflicts of the left wing of the army up to the date of the battle of Fair Oaks, on May 31st. On its strategic retreat for about a mile, to prevent being outflanked by the enemy, it took forty or fifty Rebel prisoners who had got behind it on its withdrawal to its new position. " The horse of General Devens was shot under him, and he was himself wounded by a musket-ball, which struck and slightly splintered the bone of the right leg below the knee, passing into the muscle. He did not, however, quit the field, notwithstanding the earnest request of Dr. O'Leary, the brigade surgeon, but continued in command until night brought a temporary cessation of hostilities."

" The inspiring efforts " of General Devens when meeting " a vehement shock of the Rebels " were the subject of praise by the Cincinnati *Commercial;* and " his energetic gallantry " was recognized by General Keys, the corps commander, in a letter appended to his report of the engagement. Utterly disabled, he visited the North, was advised by the late eminent Dr. J. M. Warren not to have the bullet extracted, and still carries that perpetual memento of the battle. The end of five weeks found him again at his post. During his absence he addressed a war meeting at Faneuil Hall, Boston, presided over by Mayor Wightman.

General Devens resumed his command at Harrison's Landing about the 10th of July, after the " Seven Days' Battles," in which his brigade had borne an active part. He participated in the reconnoissance in force under General Hooker, known as the second battle of Malvern Hill, and retreated with the rest of the army down the peninsula. Thence, with Couch's division, he was transferred to Alexandria. With his brigade he moved out to the conflicts at Chantilly and Centreville under General Pope. Retiring to Alexandria, his brigade " formed a portion of the left column under General Sumner, by which McClellan, who had now resumed the actual command, was aided in his operations to repel Lee's invasion of Maryland. After the battle of South Mountain and Crampton's Pass had enabled McClellan to cross the Catoctin range of mountains, the division of General Couch was despatched, but too late, down the valley to the relief of Harper's Ferry." Turning from it to Antietam, Couch reached it at the close of the first day's

fighting. While there, "in riding out alone, to examine more carefully the position assigned to his brigade, which General Devens did without his staff, in order not to attract the fire of the enemy, his horse was shot under him." After the battle of Antietam he shared in several minor combats of the army between that time and the battle of Fredericksburg, on the 13th of December.

But while these events were in progress, a political movement in his native State had been initiated, one of the aims of which was to place the gallant and patriotic soldier in the Governor's chair. On the 11th of October the "People's Convention," composed of Democrats and Conservative Republicans, was held in Faneuil Hall. The Hon. Linus Child, a conspicuous and worthy Republican, presided. General Devens was fixed upon as their candidate for Governor. He accepted the nomination from motives of desire to see the people united on the best policy to suppress the Rebellion at once. There was room for honest difference of opinion. But nothing could shake the confidence of the citizens in Governor Andrew, and he was triumphantly re-elected, notwithstanding the popularity of General Devens. The cordiality between himself and his competitor was not affected in the slightest degree by this political campaign.

Prior to the battle of Fredericksburg the division formerly commanded by General Couch had been assigned to General John Newton, and transferred to the Sixth Army Corps. General Devens's brigade was selected to lead the advance of the left wing of the Union Army. The Thirty-seventh Massachusetts had recently been added to it. On the evening of the day prior to the general engagement "the brigade rushed across the pontoon bridge, promptly cleared the negro huts of a plantation which the enemy were using as a line of defence, taking prisoners a considerable number of the Rebels in their sudden assault, and, establishing themselves firmly on the opposite side of the river," resolutely resisted all attempts to dislodge them. When the retreat from the battle-field was ordered on the following day, "General Devens requested that his brigade might be the last of the left wing to recross, as he had been the first to advance." The request was granted. Torbert's brigade was also placed under his command; and the two, constituting the rear-guard, covered the withdrawal of the troops to the north bank of the Potomac, to the full satisfaction of the superior officers of the left wing of the army. General Newton added, in his letter, that General Devens "showed at every opportunity the qualities of an efficient and zealous officer."

When the army was organized for the spring campaign of 1863, General Devens, on the earnest recommendation of General Sedgwick, was appointed to the command of a division in the Eleventh (General Howard's) Army Corps. In the battle of Chancellorsville, which next ensued, the Eleventh Corps, of which Devens commanded the First Division, formed the extreme right wing. This was attacked about an hour before dusk by General T. J. (Stonewall) Jackson. The odds against it were overwhelming. Jackson

had twenty-five thousand men, Howard only eleven thousand; and these had been so posted by the commander-in-chief, General Hooker, that only one division could fight at once, and that but imperfectly. The result was that the Eleventh Corps was rolled up by the impetuous assault, and the army saved from more serious disaster only by the advent of night. In this assault Stonewall Jackson, the most competent of the Rebel generals, received his mortal wound. General Devens fought like a lion at bay. Out of his division of less than four thousand men, sixteen hundred by name were included in the list of killed, wounded, and missing. Nearly every regimental, brigade, and division commander was on the list. The division and its gallant chief had done all that was possible to heroic men. Major-General Howard, in a note to General Devens written a few days after, said: —

"I take pleasure in assuring your friends that your own conduct was noble and self-sacrificing in the extreme. More than an hour after the attack I saw you still rallying men, forming lines to resist the enemy's attack, though suffering from a severe and painful wound received early in the action. Be assured of my confidence and affectionate regards."

The wound referred to by the noble corps commander was a severe and painful one, which afterward threatened the amputation of the foot. All night, and all next day, he remained on the field, but was obliged to relinquish the active command. He was then removed to Washington, and during his confinement was most kindly visited by President Lincoln. As soon as it was judged safe, General Devens was ordered to the North, to command the draft rendezvous in Massachusetts. He greatly preferred active service in the front; but the draft riots and his physical unfitness for more arduous duty reconciled him to the change. He commanded the draft rendezvous at Long Island and Galloupe's Island, and discharged the annoying and troublesome duties pertaining to his office to the entire satisfaction of the people and authorities of the State. During this period he delivered an address, "compact with sense and eloquence," in Mechanics Hall, Worcester, on December 12, 1863, in aid of the effort to promptly supply the new quota demanded from the city. That address rang out the true spirit of patriotism and of final victory. We can only quote one passage, as follows: —

"But there is no doubt of our success. Everywhere is to be seen the evidence of its speedy coming, — not only by the splendid victories of Grant, but with the successful movement of General Banks, staying foreign interference with one hand, while with the other it presses back the Rebellion; and I doubt not that we shall soon hear the thunders of artillery pressing against the infernal prison-house of Richmond. I trust, young men, you will do your duty, and not have it hereafter to say, '*I was young and strong, but left the army to fight without my help.*' The tender reproach of a French king to a tardy officer after a great victory was, 'Ah, Creillon, what a brave day we had yesterday, *and you were not there!*' Look to it that even a reproach like this be not laid to your charge."

Under such oratory as this, enlistments were numerous and the quota was promptly filled.

General Devens returned to the field in the spring of 1864, and was assigned to the Eighteenth Army Corps, at the special request of General W. F. Smith, who commanded it. He shared in the affairs at Port Walthall, Arrowfield Church, etc., with that portion of the army operating under General Butler from the base of Bermuda Hundred. His provisional division of three brigades from the Tenth Corps was ordered to reinforce the Army of the Potomac after the battle of Spottsylvania, and arrived in time to take part in the battle of Cold Harbor. Although extremely unwell, he arose from his bed to engage in it. At five in the evening, just as the conflict was commencing, the sick general and the exhausted men were formed in line in front of the enemy. All longed for half an hour's rest. The hope was in vain. Said General Devens: —

"Almost instantly General W. F. Smith, the corps commander, was at my side. 'You must carry the enemy's breastwork in front of you,' said he. I do not think I often hesitated when an order was given; but I did on that occasion answer, 'But, General, the men?' 'I know,' said he, 'it is awful, but you can carry it to-night, — you may not be able to do it in the morning.' No more was said. In five minutes we were in motion; the true eye of our commander was right. He had set us nothing to do that we could not do, and in ten minutes the breastwork was won; but three hundred brave men were among the killed and wounded, including each of the brigade commanders."

After the battle of Cold Harbor, General Devens, having lain on the ground for several nights, was prostrated by a fever of violent rheumatic type. For several weeks he lay at the Chesapeake Hospital, helpless, and utterly unable to move. When but partially recovered, and still under treatment, "he was detailed for duty as chairman of a military commission established at Fortress Monroe, three miles from the hospital, for the trial of various persons charged with trading with the enemy, guerillas, and others." This duty concluded, and sufficiently recovered in health, he applied for service at the front, and was assigned to the command of the First Division of the Eighteenth Army Corps, under Major-General Ord. Later in the winter, in the reorganization of the Army of the James, this division became the Third Division of the Twenty-fourth Corps, and General Devens served with it from the time of taking his divisional command until after the capture of Richmond.

On the last day of March, 1865, part of the Army of the James joined "the Army of the Potomac in its last assault upon the army of General Lee; while Kautz's Division of the Twenty-fifth and Devens's Division of the Twenty-fourth [Army Corps] were left to hold the lines on the north side of the James, and, should the attack of the army on the south side prove successful, to seize Richmond. The results of that glorious conflict you know," said General Devens, when addressing the Society of the Army of

the James, of which he was the first president, "and it was the good fortune of the troops on the north side to be the first to occupy Richmond, reaping, indeed, what others had sown; but it was much to lift upon those Rebel towers the flag of our Union, and to be the first to bring again that symbol of liberty and law to the stronghold of rebellion. Even here there were hearts that throbbed, and eyes that were wet, as they gazed upon its starry folds." General Devens's division was the first to take possession of the works of the enemy, and by a telegram from him to General Weitzel, the army and the country were first apprised that the Rebel stronghold was in the hands of the national army, and that the war for the preservation of the Union was virtually ended.

Not long after, D. W. Gooch, chairman on behalf of the House of the Committee on the Conduct of the War, suggested to General Grant the propriety of promoting General Devens. He at once replied: —

"I have known General Devens since my command of the Potomac Army. I know him to be a brave and meritorious officer, who has always done his duty faithfully, and sometimes remained on the field when his wounds would have justified his leaving. I will ask promotion for him the first time I go to the War Department."

In accordance with General Grant's request, General Devens was at once commissioned Major-General by brevet, for gallantry and good conduct at the capture of Richmond. Remaining in command of his division until it was mustered out of service, he was next appointed District Commander of the Northeast District of Virginia, with headquarters at Fredericksburg. At the end of August he was ordered by General Grant to South Carolina, and placed in command of the District of Charleston, which embraced the eastern portion of the State. Much of the time during his stay there, he was in command of the department, in the absence of his superior officer. The legal education and excellent judicial abilities of General Devens here came into beneficent play. There were no courts, and no law, except that administered by the provost-marshal courts under the orders of the commanding generals. In discharging the delicate duties devolving upon him, he won the respect of all classes of the population. The Rebels conceded the fairness and justice of his decisions. The colored people particularly were delightedly satisfied with his six months' administration, and followed him with their prayers and best wishes. Even then he saw that justice and equity required the grant of the ballot to them, and that they could not be protected without it.

In June, 1866, General Devens, in deference to his repeated requests, was mustered out of service at Washington, and after five years and three months of military experience was restored to his position and privileges as a private citizen. All the members of the United States Senate and House of Representatives from Massachusetts signed a recommendation that he should be retained in the reorganization of the regular army. Valuable as the compliment was, the paper was not presented; for he was wisely deter-

mined to return to his profession, for the practice of which he was so excellently qualified, and which offered so wide a sphere of public usefulness. The results amply vindicated the wisdom of his decision. He has, however, on several occasions been honored by his comrades-in-arms in their various organizations. The G. A. R. chose him as its national commander to succeed General Burnside. He has also been the commander of the "Loyal Legion of Massachusetts," an organization composed of commissioned officers of the war, and has served in a similar capacity for the "Sixth Army Corps Society." He is at present the commander of the "Army of the Potomac Society." Resuming his practice in Worcester during the summer of 1866, he continued it until April, 1867, when he was appointed by Governor Bullock to the Judiciary of the Superior Court, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of the Hon. Thomas Russell. In 1873 he was elevated to the Supreme Judicial Bench of Massachusetts.

On the 10th of March, 1877, General Devens was called to the occupancy of a national position in the Cabinet of the President, Rutherford B. Hayes. For this his lengthened experiences, wide knowledge, and profound erudition had eminently qualified him. As Attorney-General he was the head of the Department of Justice, and the legal adviser of the President and heads of departments. His functions included the examination of titles, applications for pardons and judicial and legal appointments; the conducting and arguing of suits in which the government was concerned, etc. During his term of office many important constitutional questions were argued by him. These sprung principally from the recent constitutional amendments, and included the right of the United States to oblige the several States to admit colored men into juries, the validity of the United States election laws, and the right of the United States to transfer cases, brought against its own officials in State courts, to the United States courts.

His labors as Attorney-General included the discussion of many other purely legal questions, chiefly of commercial importance, and including the "Trade Mark" cases. His treatment of the controverted constitutional right of colored people to sit upon juries, in the discussion of appeals from the State courts of Virginia and West Virginia, was thoroughly exhaustive and convincing, and evoked many most complimentary letters from the colored citizens of those States and also of Massachusetts. One of these from citizens of Boston, together with the reply of Attorney-General Devens, are of permanent historical value, and are therefore subjoined.

BOSTON, March 8, 1880.

HON. CHARLES DEVENS, *Attorney-General of the United States, Washington, D. C.:—*

DEAR SIR, — At a meeting last week of the Wendell Phillips Club, we were authorized and instructed to return thanks to you, in the name of the colored people of this city and State, for your argument and successful management of the Virginia cases, so called, recently decided in the Supreme Court of the United States, wherein is involved the right of colored citizens to sit on juries. Since this authoritative exposition of the binding force of the Fourteenth and Fifteenth Constitutional Amend-

ments has been made by the court, we hope now the colored people of this country will be permitted to peacefully enjoy the benefits plainly intended for them by the amendments. In every step taken heretofore to secure to themselves these benefits, they have been harried and worried, and up to this decision thwarted; all kinds of obstacles have been thrown in the way, politicians have deceived us and intrigued against us, newspapers have made fun of us, and inferior courts in different parts of the country have ruled against us. These courts have told us again and again what these amendments do not give us. They have said they do not give us equal school privileges, they do not give us the right of burial in white graveyards, and that they do not give us the right to marry white people.

We are glad now that at last one court, and that the august tribunal, the Supreme Court of the United States, has told us what these amendments do give to us, and we hope these unfriendly politicians and newspapers and inferior courts will take notice and govern themselves accordingly. They will take notice that once for all the Supreme Court, with reference to color, affirms the validity of the Fourteenth and Fifteenth Amendments to the Constitution (which they have continually denied). That is settled. They will take notice that the matter of color has nothing whatever to do with civil and political rights, and they will take notice that hereafter absolute and perfect equality of rights and duties shall be the measure of justice accorded to each American citizen. The right of trial by jury, impartially drawn, is the highest and dearest right; that right has by these decisions been established unto us; it has been established after a full hearing of all the arguments and precedents which could be brought against it in court, and all the social influence, ridicule, and prejudice which could be brought to bear outside the court.

For this just and beneficent termination of the cases in court we feel that we are in a great measure indebted to you. Your activity in our behalf, your generous and outspoken sentiments and hearty sympathy, gave the official utterances and efforts of the Attorney-General a force and *momentum* which come only of deep conviction, and which we think helped largely to carry our cause triumphantly through the great battle. Please accept our grateful thanks for all that you have done for us in this matter; and we tender thanks, through you, to all who have contributed to this righteous judgment. We recognize and appreciate thoroughly the immeasurable difference between our condition in 1856 and 1880; we have a lively sense of the difference between having no "rights which white men were bound to respect," and being invested with all the rights, privileges, and immunities of citizenship. We know the difference between good and bad, light and darkness, freedom and slavery; and it is because we are sensible of the great changes which have taken place in the last twenty years, and feel thankful for them, that we take this method and opportunity of expressing our sentiments to some of the persons who, under guidance of the Ruler of the universe, have been the instruments for effecting these great changes.

With great respect, we have the honor to subscribe ourselves,

Your obedient servants,

Geo. L. Ruffin,
John J. Smith,
Richard S. Brown.

To this touching and sensible communication General Devens rejoined as follows: —

Department of Justice, Washington, March 11, 1880.

Gentlemen, — I am much pleased in receiving your letter of the 8th inst., and cordially accept the thanks you are kind enough to tender me on behalf of your club, and of the respectable body of

colored people of Boston and Massachusetts whom it represents, for my arguments in Virginia and West Virginia cases, recently decided by the Supreme Court of the United States.

The case of *Ex parte* Coles was an application on behalf of two judges of a County Court of Virginia, who had been indicted in the United States Court for excluding colored men from the jury panel on account of their race or color. As it was a prosecution by the United States, it was argued by myself and Assistant Attorney-General Edwin B. Smith, for the government, and the indictment was held by the court to be maintainable.

In the other two cases the United States was not strictly a party. In the petition for *mandamus* against Judge Rives, while the decision was in favor of the petition, and granted the *mandamus* on the ground that the case was prematurely removed into the United States Court, yet the principles of decision as to the rights of colored men to sit upon juries, which was announced, are of the highest value.

The case of Strauder against West Virginia was a petition by a man (colored) who had been convicted of murder in that State, upon the ground that he had not had a fair trial, by reason of the fact that the law of West Virginia prevented any but white men from serving upon the jury. The decision in this case holds that the law of West Virginia, as to juries in this respect, is unconstitutional.

In these last two cases I did not act as Attorney-General strictly, but as counsel for Judge Rives in the one case, and in the other case for Strauder; of course at the request of the parties immediately interested, and without compensation, as I believed the principles involved in the cases, and to be decided by the court, were of the greatest moment in connection with the rights of the colored people and the practical enforcement of the amendments.

In the Rives case I was assisted by Hon. William Willoughby, of Alexandria, and in the case of Strauder by Mr. Willoughby and Mr. George O. Davenport, of West Virginia.

While I occupied the position of senior counsel in these cases, I deem it proper to say that the Assistant Attorney-General, Mr. Willoughby, and Mr. Davenport are equally entitled to any thanks which you may think are deserved in this matter, as their labors were equal to my own. Mr. Davenport had, in the Strauder case, acted as his counsel before the jury in West Virginia, had moved for the removal of the case into the United States Court, and had followed it for the last three or four years with determined persistency, in order to obtain for his client the right which the recent decision shows him to have been entitled to, — that of a trial by jury made up irrespective of color. I sincerely trust that as these decisions are an authoritative exposition of the binding force of the Fourteenth and Fifteenth Amendments, the colored people of the country will be permitted hereafter peacefully to enjoy the benefits plainly intended by them.

In a letter from my distinguished friend, Hon. Alexander Rives, Judge of the United States District Court for the Western District of Virginia, of the 7th inst., after exchanging congratulations upon the recent decisions, and kindly thanking me for my arguments in assertion of the great fundamental doctrine now settled by them, he adds: "Henceforth the Fourteenth Amendment is a living and pervading force throughout the States, and available to the humblest citizen. Heretofore it was regarded at the South as a mere paper guarantee that it was commendable in State officers to deride and evade, while it was ostensibly held as binding on the State. I anticipate the best results from these sentences in recalling our people to a sense of their constitutional obligations, and repressing the disorders and oppressions that have been such a disgrace to the South."

Certainly if these decisions shall prove to be in practice as valuable as they are in principle, all

friends of the Constitutional Amendments must feel under great obligations to Judge Rives, whose judicial conduct has so resolutely asserted them.

I am, with great respect, gentlemen, your obedient servant,

CHARLES DEVENS.

To Messrs. GEORGE L. RUFFIN, JOHN J. SMITH, RICHARD S. BROWN, Committee, etc., Boston, Mass.

Another and the last case, essentially similar to the aforementioned, in which the agency of Attorney-General Devens beneficently appeared, was that of Neal *vs.* State of Delaware, recorded in 103 United States Reports. For his services in this case he received a very complimentary letter from the colored men of Delaware.[1]

Soon after the expiration of his official term of service in the Cabinet of the national Chief Magistrate, General Devens returned to Massachusetts, and was again appointed to the judiciary of the Supreme Court of the State.

General Devens is not only one of the most puissant and renowned of our citizen soldiers, not only one of our most erudite and influential jurists, but in addition to his learning in the law, and as an instrument for making that learning most vigorous and effective, he is also an eloquent, polished, and convincing orator. His address on the 18th of September, 1877, at the dedication of the Army and Navy Monument in Boston, — in one of whose costly and beautiful compartments his own mounted and martial figure appears, — is an illustration of this fact. Space forbids lengthy citation, but does allow the insertion of the last paragraph of the speech addressed to the citizens, — a paragraph that must have been uttered with profound and proud emotion. It reads as follows: —

"There is no division to-day among the States of the Union such as existed when the Constitution was formed. In each and all the great principles of liberty and equal rights are the same, to be alike respected as the only basis upon which the government can stand. Whatever may have been the sorrows or the losses of the war, there is no sorrow that cannot find its recompense in the added grandeur and dignity of the whole country."

The same characteristics of orator and soldier combined — to be found so frequently in the rarest, richest days of Greek republicanism — appear in the oration of General Devens, delivered at Charlestown, June 17, 1875, in commemoration of the Centennial Anniversary of the Battle of Bunker Hill. It is replete with learning, logic, and force; distinguished by consideration, candor, and kindness; monumental for its reverence, patriotism, and worth.

[1] As the case had not been reached upon the docket for argument during his term of office, he remained in Washington after he had ceased to be Attorney-General to argue it on their behalf.

ARTIN, AUGUSTUS P., Brigadier-General, of Boston, Mass. Born in Abbott, Piscataqua County, Me., on the 23d of November, 1835. His father was Pearl Martin, a merchant in Boston, a native of New Gloucester, Me., and the ninth child of Ezekiel and Mary (Stinchfield) Martin, of the same town. His grandfather, Ezekiel Martin, was born at Windham, Cumberland County, Me., November 22, 1766, and was the son of Robert and Hannah (Pearl) Martin, of that town. He was a Christian in deed and in truth, and by his uniformly kind and pleasant manner commanded universal respect and love. The father of Mrs. (Stinchfield) Martin was drowned in the Little Androscoggin River. His ancestors were among the early settlers of New Gloucester, and assisted their fellow-citizens in the erection of a large block-house, in which all lived for a time, as a precautionary measure against the probable outbreak of hostilities with the Indians, who were quite numerous in the neighborhood. Mrs. Martin herself was a portly, stirring, and gifted matron, who infused her own active spirit into all around her. Robert, the great-grandfather of General A. P. Martin, was born October 26, 1739, in Dover, N. H. After his marriage he removed to Windham, Me., and from thence to New Gloucester. His last removal was to Buckfield, where he died in the ninety-seventh year of his age. Tall, stout, and broad-shouldered, he was a model New England farmer. When only sixteen he enlisted as a soldier, served in the old French and Indian war, was taken prisoner and held in captivity for some months, until duly exchanged. Courageous, powerful, and soldierly by instinct and habit, he always attended the general muster or training, and was remarkably active after he had attained his tenth decade.

The wife of Pearl, and the mother of General A. P. Martin, was Betsey Verrill Rollins, who was born July 4, 1811, in New Gloucester, Me. Her father, Moses Rollins, was of the fourth generation in line of direct descent from Nicholas Rawlins, of whom tradition asserts that he was an immigrant from Ireland. Certain it is that the founder of Mrs. Pearl Martin's branch of the Rawlins (improperly Rollins) family settled in Newbury, and that he married Rebecca, daughter of Deacon Robert Long, on the 31st of October, 1679. Soon after his settlement in the Massachusetts Colony the war with King Philip broke out. Brookfield and other towns in the valley of the Connecticut were destroyed, and the military companies of Captains Beers and Lothrop were massacred at Bloody Brook. The disaster was avenged in the celebrated "Swamp Fight," and by the destruction of the Narragansett Fort. On that day the Indians lost seven hundred fighting men, killed. Three hundred more subsequently died of their wounds, exclusive of those who perished in the flames of the fort. The English loss was about eighty. This in itself was serious, but was small compared with the loss of the

A. P. Martin

entire campaign. "Six hundred of the flower of the New England settlers fell in battle or were murdered by the enemy; twelve or thirteen towns were entirely destroyed, and six hundred buildings, chiefly dwelling-houses, were consumed. About every eleventh family had been burned out, and every eleventh soldier had perished. Rawlins served under Colonel Samuel Appleton, who commanded the Massachusetts force."[1] The family records of both branches of General Martin's ancestry furnish authentic proof of the daring heroism and fortitude of his forefathers, and scientifically account for much of his own brilliant record in the war for the preservation of the Union.

At the age of seven years young Martin came to Boston, where he studied in the public schools, and afterward attended the famous academy at Wilbraham, and subsequently a private school in Melrose. When he had attained his majority his active business career began as salesman for the firm of Fay & Stone, boot and shoe dealers, with whom he remained until the commencement of the civil war. He joined the Boston Light Artillery, or, as it was popularly designated, "Cobb's Battery," in 1854. In 1858 he was commissioned as Second Lieutenant. In 1860 he resigned his commission, but retained his membership in the battery, and continued to evince an active interest in military matters.

In 1861 the long-impending storm burst with portentous fury. Troops were called upon to render three months' service in defence of imperilled nationality and constitutional liberty. Mr. Martin, glowing with the spirit of his colonial ancestors, responded to the call, went to the front with his battery, and served to the close of his period of enlistment. After his return home, on the 5th of September, 1861, he received his commission as First Lieutenant of the Third Massachusetts Battery. On the 7th of October his battery (Follett's) left the State, arrived in Washington on the 11th, and was assigned to Fitz-John Porter's division. It was always incorporated with the Army of the Potomac, and shared in all its engagements. On the 28th of November Lieutenant Martin was commissioned as Captain.

Warfare — as rough and terrible as any in which the Martins and Rollinses of earlier days were engaged with Indians, French, or British — now ensued in deadly earnest. The war correspondent of the New York *World*, in his account of the battle of Gaines Mills, June 27, 1862, wrote: —

"Griffin's and Martin's batteries did splendid service in checking the advance of the enemy, pouring canister into their ranks with terrible effect. Probably the greatest carnage of this bloody day was produced by the incessant discharges of double-shotted canister from the brass Napoleons of Martin's battery. He had taken up a position in the hollow between two small hills. The enemy advanced from the opposite side in solid column, on the double quick, with arms at right shoulder shift, not being able to see the battery until they reached the crest of the hill, within one hundred

[1] *Rawlins or Rollins Genealogy*, p. 238.

yards of it, when Martin opened on them, sweeping them from the field like chaff in the wind. Twice again they formed and advanced, their officers behaving splendidly; but it was useless, Martin's fierce leaden rain being too terrible to withstand. The advance of the fresh troops having checked the enemy, and night coming on, the conflict ceased, and both parties quietly lay on their arms."

In July, 1862, Captain Martin was assigned to duty as Chief of Artillery of the First Division, Fifth Corps; and when, in May, 1863, the artillery of the Fifth Corps was organized into a brigade, he was placed in command. His services at the head of his brigade were of the most efficient and meritorious character. In the sanguinary battle of Gettysburg, July 1–3, 1863, he particularly distinguished himself. In a despatch from the field of conflict to the New York *Herald* the writer says: —

"Captain Martin, Chief of the Corps of Artillery, I should mention in this connection, has been highly complimented for his skilful disposition of the corps batteries in his command. He is a talented and brave young officer, and a fit successor of General Weed in the position he holds."

This high praise had been laboriously and valorously won at the siege of Yorktown, and in the battles of Hanover Court House, Mechanicsville, Gaines Mills, Malvern Hill, Harrison Landing, Manassas, Antietam, Sharpsburg, Leestown, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Middlebury, and Aldie, which were all fought prior to the protracted engagement at Gettysburg, in which the total Union loss was 28,198, and that of the Confederates no less than 30,000. That the excellent and efficient Governor of the Old Bay State, and also Massachusetts itself, fully appreciated his services, is evident on the face of a letter from the Executive Department, dated at Boston, August 12, 1863, which reads as follows: —

Captain Augustus P. Martin, *Commanding Battery C, Mass. Volunteer Light Artillery:* —

Sir, — I am instructed by His Excellency the Governor to inform you that, at the request of Major-General Foster, he some time since obtained authority from the War Department for Major Franckle of the Seventeenth Regiment of Infantry to raise a regiment of heavy artillery, and Major Franckle was designated as Colonel of this new regiment. His Excellency tenders you the commission of Lieutenant-Colonel of this new regiment. It is possible that a portion of it may be converted into light artillery; and the Governor would be pleased to signify by your promotion, which it appears cannot be effected in any other manner, his high appreciation of your gallant services. If you elect to accept this position you will please to notify me thereof without delay.

I remain, your most obedient

Harrison Ritchie,

Lieut.-Col., Senior A. D. C.

Captain Martin did not elect to accept the position. Promotion had been most gallantly earned, but was not awarded for technical military reasons. Secretary of War Stanton chose to withhold from Massachusetts and other States privileges that he had

conceded or caused to be conceded to different States. The discrimination was unjust, although warranted by army rules, because it denied to some what was granted to others. Captain Martin and his friends had the right to object to this inequitable administration, and to demand for themselves what others had received without much apparent difficulty. They sought redress along the line of equity, and rejected compensation by circuitous methods. That they failed is no argument against the wisdom of their policy. The policy itself demonstrated their invincible attachment to moral principles, on which the safety of nations depends; and rather than abate one iota of equitable claims, Captain Martin voluntarily chose to remain in his comparatively obscure position, and to forego the higher rank and the larger remuneration that would have followed the pursuance of a different plan of action. Apparent inconvenience and loss were the painful immediate results; but the consciousness of right and the universal acknowledgment of superior and heroic, if unrewarded, merit constitute more than a real equivalent.

As one of the curious matters of history connected with the great Rebellion, the whole of the correspondence relative thereto is worthy of publication and also of close study. Our limits will permit the insertion of a portion only: —

ARMY OF THE POTOMAC, Headquarters 1st Div., 1st Corps,
September 1, 1863.

HON. HENRY WILSON, *Washington, D. C.:* —

MY DEAR SIR, — I wish to call your attention to one of the most faithful and able officers which the State of Massachusetts has sent to the field. I refer to Captain Martin, formerly commanding the Third Massachusetts Battery, now Chief of the Artillery in the Fifth Corps. This officer is one of the ablest artillery officers in this army, and is so considered by all who know him. The State of Massachusetts should not pass over the merits of this officer, and I would consider it a personal favor if you would see that he is appointed Chief of Artillery of the Massachusetts Batteries, with the rank of Colonel. Nearly every State has an artillery organization, with field officers, except Massachusetts. However meritorious an artillery officer may be, he has no hope of promotion beyond the rank of Captain, if he is from the State of Massachusetts, the most patriotic and bravest State in the Union. There is not an abler artillery officer in the service than Captain Martin.

Very respectfully your obedient servant,

J. C. RICE,
Brig.-Gen. Commanding 1st Div.

On the same day General Rice wrote to Governor Andrew as follows: —

ARMY OF THE POTOMAC, Headquarters 1st Div., 1st Corps,
September 1, 1863.

To His Excellency the Governor of Massachusetts: —

GOVERNOR, — Among the ablest artillery officers in this army is Captain Martin, of your State, now commanding the artillery of the Fifth Corps, and formerly commanding officer of the Third Massachusetts Battery. This opinion of Captain Martin's ability as an artillery officer is the opinion of every general officer in the Fifth Corps, where I served during the last two years. He is an honor to

your State, and the State in return cannot too highly honor him. With the exception of Massachusetts, no State with an equal amount of artillery in the field is without a regimental artillery organization, with field officers. Captain Martin, by his ability, bravery, and faithfulness, deserves to be made a colonel of such a regiment. He has earned this position by gallant conduct in nearly every battle fought by this army. You cannot too highly appreciate this officer, or too highly honor him.

I am, very respectfully your obedient servant,

J. C. Rice,
Brig.-Gen. Commanding 1st Div.

On the 10th of the same month (September) Governor Andrew replied as follows: —

To Brig.-Gen. J. C. Rice, U. S. Vols.,
Commanding 1st Div., 1st Army Corps, Army of the Potomac: —

General, — In answer to your letter of the 1st inst., I beg to assure you that I have tried in vain to obtain the same organization for the Massachusetts Light Artillery Batteries, which was granted to New York, to Rhode Island, and to other States; but the Federal War Department has persistently and at last peremptorily refused it to Massachusetts. The last effort I made for such a regimental organization was with the intention of offering the Colonelcy to Major (then Captain) T. J. Rodman, of the Ordnance Corps of the Regular Army, and the Lieutenant-Colonelcy to Captain Martin, of the Third Massachusetts Battery. I fully appreciate, together with yourself, the merit of Captain Martin, and I would gladly see it rewarded by advancement. It is only a few weeks since I accordingly offered to him the commission of Lieutenant-Colonel of the Second Regiment of Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, which he declined. Having been so decidedly repulsed in my efforts for permission to appoint field officers of Light Artillery, I do not think that such efforts could be renewed with any prospect of success, unless other and additional influences were at the same time brought to bear on the War Department from the army for that end. If you, with the general officers of the Fifth Corps, can lend your co-operation, and can secure that of General Meade, to a request for such a field organization for the Massachusetts Light Artillery, I will gladly renew the attempt.

I have the honor to remain, very truly and obediently yours,

John A. Andrew,
Governor of Massachusetts.

On the 23d of September, 1863, Colonel Charles E. Griswold, of the Fifty-sixth Massachusetts Regiment, wrote in congratulatory strain to his "old friend and fellow-soldier" upon his "well-earned promotion," and adds: "From what I have seen of you in camp and in the field, and from all that I have heard, I am satisfied that you will continue to be an ornament to the service in which you have fought so bravely." The congratulation on promotion proved to be premature; but the chivalrous recognition of the eminent merit that should have received it was very timely.

Governor Andrew, unwilling to let so palpable an injustice to a brave and most efficient officer remain unredressed, wrote on the 1st of March following (1864) to the Hon. Samuel Hooper, Representative in Congress from Massachusetts; and after

reciting the fact that Illinois, Indiana, Maine, Michigan, New York, Ohio, Rhode Island certainly, and other States probably, "are allowed regimental organizations for their light artillery batteries, while a similar organization is denied to the light artillery batteries of Massachusetts, although they number more than those from most of the States named," remarks that "this discrimination against Massachusetts creates great dissatisfaction among our artillery troops," and naturally, because it cut off all hope of promotion to accomplished and veteran officers. It was "a clear, absolute injustice."

"The only ground," he wrote, "on which the Secretary stands, is that the batteries of the States named were originally accepted as components of regimental organizations, while those of Massachusetts were accepted as independent, unattached batteries. Nevertheless the fact remains that all these batteries, whether accepted originally as components of regimental organizations or not, have been serving indiscriminately as independent organizations; and to allow some States now to profit by what amounts to a mere 'dodge,' as it is explained, is an injustice to the other States and their officers. Either abolish field officers of artillery altogether, or else allow them to all the States in proportion to the number of batteries they have in the field. If the argument be put in this way to the Secretary (as it has been), he, seeing no way of escape from it, will reply, citing General Order No. 126 of the War Department's Series of 1862, which provides that field officers of artillery 'will not be mustered or received into service, without special authority from the War Department,' and he will say that it is the War Department's intention to refuse all such special authorities, and to get rid of field officers of artillery altogether. It is a fact, however, whatever he may say to the contrary, that such special authorities are not refused by him; in evidence of which I have in my own possession proof of the muster of the following field officers of artillery from Maine, New York, and Michigan, during the last year, and there are evidences of similar special authorities since General Order No. 126 of 1862, in the cases of several other field officers of artillery of other States." Then follows the proof of Governor Andrew's statement, and his request to Mr. Hooper "to present the facts to the Massachusetts delegation in Congress, and to ask them to consider the expediency of trying to apply a remedy by legislation, if it is impossible to induce the War Department voluntarily to equalize the privileges and rights of the artillery officers of the various States." "We have," he continues, "among our artillery officers men of marked ability and conspicuous merit (like Captain Martin of our Third Battery, who commands an artillery brigade in the Fifth Corps, *which includes the Regulars*), who keenly feel this discrimination against them, and are continually liable to be brought into contact with those field officers of artillery of other States who, though inferior in ability and in length of service, yet, being superior in grade, would rank them whenever in such contact. "The

importance of such a command as that of a brigade of artillery is surely such as to justify a higher grade of rank than that of Captain, to the officer intrusted with such command; and when I view the list of Brigadiers and Aides-de-camp and other staff officers of field officer's rank, I find a proportion of such commissions conferred on persons who have not the ability or merit, and are not intrusted with the responsibility imposed on Captain Martin, and yet I am denied the opportunity to advance him to a grade corresponding somewhat with his command; and the same is true of other officers also of the Massachusetts artillery force. . . . Therefore the injustice of thus restricting to the rank of Captain officers doing *field officer's* duty (as in the case of *Captain* Martin, who has a Brigadier-General's command), reaches the whole way down through all the grades of rank."

Governor Andrew closes with respectfully asking that Representative Hooper will "endeavor to interest the Massachusetts delegation in Congress, and procure the co-operative action of all the Senators and Representatives from this Commonwealth, by means of which the artillery soldiers of Massachusetts can alone hope for the recognition due to their numbers and their merits."

The faithful labors of the Massachusetts war Governor, however, failed to accomplish the justice for which he strove, and the gallant soldier, who was clearly entitled to the grade of General, was iniquitously restricted to that of field officer's rank. His brilliant services at Rappahannock Station, New Hope Church, Mine Run, Bristol Station, Wilderness, Laurel Hill, Spottsylvania Court House, where he was wounded through the neck, Petersburg, Siege of Petersburg, and on the Weldon Railroad, should have induced special legislation for the removal of the unjust "discriminating" barrier which prevented his due promotion. The end of his period of patriotic service arrived, and still the galling restriction remained.

Captain Martin now decided on retirement to private life. When that decision became known, it evoked many letters of regret, characteristic of the gallant heroes who rested from ceaseless activity long enough to indite them. From Point Lookout, Md., Brigadier-General James Barnes wrote, under date of September 5, 1864: —

Captain A. P. Martin, *Third Massachusetts Battery, Boston:* —

My dear Captain, — As you retire from service, after having so well and so fully performed your duty to your country, it gives me a great deal of pleasure to bear testimony to your merit as a good soldier and a brave man. This is all that need be said of any man. But to you who have served with me and under me so long, I desire to say something more, — to express my regret that your service ends before the close of the war renders your experience, your fidelity, and your gallantry unnecessary. You have not received the promotion which you have well earned; but you have, what by some would be more highly prized, that kind of satisfaction which is derived from the knowledge that your companions in arms have all deemed you worthy of it.

My opinion on this point was long ago formed, founded on my own knowledge and personal observation. It may not be of any importance to you, but it is a satisfaction to me to express it to you in this way, as I know it will not be received unkindly.

In the same vein wrote Brigadier-General R. B. Ayres, from the Headquarters of the Second Division, Fifth Corps, Army of the Potomac, on September 2, 1864: —

"As you *will insist* upon leaving us against the wishes and requests of everybody, allow me to say that your services are known and appreciated throughout the *Grand Army of the Potomac.* I considered myself fortunate in getting you to command the artillery of my division. Your services of the 18th ult. fully justify that preference. I regret that well-earned promotion has not long since followed your able services. I trust we may still meet on fields of honor, yourself in command according to what you have justly won, should our country require our services."

Still more gratifying, if possible, was the following: —

HEADQUARTERS, ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
September 3, 1864.

CAPTAIN A. P. MARTIN, *Third Massachusetts Battery:* —

CAPTAIN, — I learn with great regret your approaching withdrawal by reason of the expiration of the service of your Battery. My personal knowledge of your efficient and meritorious service since January, 1863, when I took command of the Fifth Corps, and particularly of your distinguished services in the battle of Gettysburg, cause me to regret extremely the service should lose the experience of so valuable an officer.

I trust the Governor of your State will be enabled to return you with increased rank to this army, where you have done such good service. If this war is to be continued, which seems now to be the prospect, the country cannot afford to lose the experience acquired in the last three years; and in no branch of the service are knowledge and experience so essential to success as in the Artillery; nor is there any branch of the service where so little has been done by promotion to encourage the faithful and efficient officer.

If I can at any time serve you in any way, I beg you will call on me, as I shall at all times be glad to bear testimony to your good conduct and the value of your services.

Very truly yours,
GEO. G. MEADE,
Major-General Commanding A. P.

Brigadier-General Henry J. Hunt, Chief of Artillery of the Army of the Potomac, writes regretfully of Captain Martin's approaching loss to the service (on September 3, 1864), and says: —

"That you have not received the promotion due to your gallantry, experience, long service, and wounds, is owing solely to the fact that all promotion beyond the rank of Captain is denied officers of field artillery *as such;* and that you would not abandon, for the sake of personal advancement, a branch of the service in which you had distinguished yourself, and which needed the experience you had acquired by services on the field of battle."

Writing from his headquarters on the Weldon Railroad, Brigadier-General Charles Griffin said (September 3, 1864): —

"Your association with the First Division, Fifth Corps, during the three years of your service has been of the most pleasant kind, and by your attention to duty, and ability as an artillery officer, has won you a reputation second to none in the army."

Major-General Warren also wrote on the same day: —

"It has been my privilege to witness your gallantry and efficiency in managing your battery on some of our severest battle-fields, having stood side by you at Gaines Mill and Malvern. . . . I trust that your record of services and wounds received in battle in maintaining the integrity of the Union will not fail to secure the lasting approval of the government and our people, as they have of all those with whom you have served."

To the wounds mentioned by General Warren, Assistant Adjutant-General Frederick T. Locke refers, in his letter of September 3, 1864, which, in common with all that accompanied, preceded, and followed it, expresses the highest appreciation of Captain Martin as a soldier and gentleman, *sans peur et sans reproche*, and also breathes the warmest wishes for his future prosperity and happiness. "Together," he writes, "we have fought in all the battles of this army, and on the self-same day we fell wounded, and together we were borne from the bloody field of Spottsylvania. . . . You have done your duty to your country, and you have done it well." So well had he done it, that General Locke asserted he ought long ago to "have been rewarded with the star of a General." That he was not thus decorated was due to the inveterate obstinacy of Secretary Stanton. "What kind of a battery is Martin's?" asked a gentleman of a distinguished general in the army. The reply was, "Regular or irregular, there is no better battery in the service." So thought Adjutant-General William Schouler when he telegraphed from Boston, September 7, 1864, to Colonel Frank E. Howe, Massachusetts Military Agent in New York, to "do Martin all the honors" on the way home with his battery, adding, "He is a gallant gentleman." On March 13, 1865, Captain Martin was brevetted by the War Department Brevet Colonel, for "gallant and meritorious services during the war."

On his return home, Captain Martin resumed his former position as salesman, and continued in that capacity for two and a half years, when he was admitted as partner into the house of Francis Dane & Co. There he remained for three years, and then began business on his own account. In December, 1871, the firm of Martin & Skinner was organized, with General Martin as the senior partner. Four years later, the present firm of Martin, Skinner, & Fay was established, and has since conducted a thriving and excellent business. The talent for organization and administration, so signally illustrated on many a stricken field whereon heroes fought for mastery, has been no less conspicuous

as one of the chief "captains of industry" in the commercial metropolis of New England.

In public life he is increasingly prominent. He served as Chief Marshal of the procession at the dedication of the Army and Navy Monument in 1877, and the admirable style in which the affair was managed reflected great credit upon his executive ability. In 1878 he was elected Commander of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts, and served, according to custom, for one year. This renowned organization was the first regularly instituted military company in the United States, and is the germ from which most, if not all, our soldier associations have sprung. Necessity of self-defence against the savage and treacherous Indians by whom they were surrounded obliged the pious and enterprising fathers of New England to establish it in 1638. The Honorable Artillery Company of London, incorporated by a charter bearing date August 25, 1537, in the twenty-ninth year of the reign of King Henry the Eighth, furnished the model; and Robert Keayne, one of its members, was the first commander. In his will he bequeathed sundry sums of money to promote its efficiency.

During the first thirty-eight years of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company's existence, three of its commanders — Hutchinson, Lake, and Johnson — were killed by hostile Indians. Prominent among its subsequent chiefs were Generals Brooks, Lincoln, Heath, Hull, Mattoon, and Marshall, who were active patriots, and served during the long Revolutionary struggle. Other eminent men have also served as members of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. The Prince of Wales, Captain-General and Colonel of the Honorable Artillery Company of London, enjoys the distinction of being one of its honorary members. But among all its commanders, none was ever more congruous to the position than General A. P. Martin. General Luther Stephenson, Jr., who had served with him in the Army of the Potomac, only voiced the deepest convictions of thousands on this point. Addressing the company in October, 1878, he said: —

> "I speak not the words of flattery, but of truth and soberness, when I place your commander among the best and the bravest of Massachusetts soldiers. Whether in line of battle awaiting the attack of the enemy, or advancing to strike a blow for the Union, the infantry soldiers of our division always felt and knew that on the crests of the hills, in the most advantageous positions, Captain Martin would place his batteries; and that we should be supported in every emergency by artillery served by brave and well-disciplined men, commanded and directed by an officer fully impressed with the responsibility of his position, and possessing the courage and ability to maintain it."

On June 2, 1879, at the two hundred and forty-first anniversary of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts, General Martin presented to the Military Museum and Library of the Company the sword worn by him through the principal battles in the Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania campaigns during the recent struggle to maintain the Union, as Commander of the Third Massachusetts Light Battery and Chief of Artillery of the Fifth Army Corps of the Army of the Potomac.

On that occasion he delivered the following address, which marks him as an admirable and excellent public speaker, as well as a very effective participant in the most momentous and eventful scenes of life: —

"*Gentlemen of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company,* — Another year, with its attendant train of stirring and important events, has traced its history in bold and conspicuous characters upon the book of time and gone to rest forever, bringing us to the glittering portals of another historic year in the annals of this grand old military organization, which connects us by a golden stairway in our retrospective ascent with the noble and heroic deeds of our ancestors and predecessors, whose virtues, lofty motives, and soul-inspiring principles bring out in bold relief reminiscences of the glorious past in one unbroken line, from the very dawn of civilization on this continent through the thronging events of ages to this present hour.

"Let us invoke the spirits of the mighty dead to be with us to-day, that they may hover over and inspire us, and draw us gently away for a little season from the mercenary claims of self and the insanities of impulse, that we may mingle soul with soul, and in unison exclaim, in the language of the poet, —

'High o'er this land fair Freedom floats,
Though now her sword is sheathed,
And hushed are those wild, warlike notes
Which once of battle breathed.
Prosperity undimmed may smile,
Nor will her smile decrease,
Or aught disturb her calmness, while
Her throne is shared by peace.
And while the prayers of just and brave
Are heard in heaven above,
Our starry banner still will wave
High o'er the land we love.'

"As we stand here to-day within the precincts of this time-honored hall to celebrate the two hundred and forty-first anniversary of this Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, animated, as I hope, by the spirit of our fathers, and surrounded by all the hallowed memories that crowd upon us, we are forcibly reminded of the heroic deeds, trials, and sufferings that led to the establishment of this great, rich, and progressive country, which offers freedom of speech and freedom of action, not only to our own native-born, but to the oppressed and persecuted of every land.

"It is the anniversary celebrations of such military associations as this, combined with the inspiring strains of the 'Star-Spangled Banner,' that kindle in our minds a warmer glow, and tend to keep alive in our own breasts, as well as to inspire in the hearts of rising generations, the common pride of past achievements, with that spirit of patriotism and love of country which burns brighter and sheds its effulgent rays over the proud memories that cluster about us as we review the history of the past, and as we renew, also, the associations formed among stirring scenes, in our own day, which tell of the *grandeur* of the *American soldier*, through whose attributes and devotion to duty so much has been done, not only to insure the permanence of liberty to each, and equality before the law for all classes, conditions, and races, but to make this country enduring and powerful as a united and independent people.

"I have no envy for the man who bears within his breast no love of country, and to whom all lands and associations are alike, — whose eyes do not sparkle with a joyful radiance or beam with vivid light as he beholds the flag of our Union floating in triumph over a free, united, and happy people,

bound together, regardless of race or color, under one government, by the tender chord of fraternal feeling and equal justice ; nor for him whose soul is not filled with grateful memories as he contemplates the material growth and wonderful achievements that have been wrought out by our people.

" It has been said that ' a pebble cast into the ocean sends a thrill into all its secret fountains,' and that ' the faintest whisper travels around the world and causes a vibration throughout the entire universe.' If like causes produce like results, when applied to the lives and deeds of men, who then can estimate or comprehend the mighty influences that have gone forth in the early days of our history, from the patriotic characters that have been enrolled, drilled, and disciplined under the banner of this organization, and who by their moral and intellectual force have filled such prominent places as conspicuous and leading actors in all our wars, and who have contributed so much in civil life to establish a nation of which its citizens can speak with an honest pride as being destined to make the world its debtor by its achievements in giving to mankind a government which has been, and I hope will continue to be, the great permanent security for the uninterrupted progress of the ideas, the institutions, and the character of the human race.

" Who is there among us whose spirit does not bow in reverence as his mind's eye glances over the long line of public-spirited and heroic names that have, at different times, been borne upon the rolls of this company?

" Is there a man here to-day whose heart is not quickened with emotions of thanksgiving as he pauses to survey the achievements of our army and navy throughout all the wars in which our country has been engaged, in each and every one of which representatives of this company have played a conspicuous and important part?

" There is not to-day in this fair land an organization that represents so much of the heroism and valor of a long line of the highest type of our heroic ancestors as this grand old company. In fact, I have recently been told by a distinguished historian that there is not to-day in the world an organization of this character in which there have been enrolled so many eminent men as there have been in this ancient and time-honored corps.

" There has nothing of an unusual or important character transpired in the history of the company during the past year, though there have been, as usual, many civilities and courtesies extended to your officers and other representatives of the company ; among the most prominent of which was an invitation to participate in the dedication of a soldiers' monument at Hanover, Mass., on the seventeenth day of July last, where your delegation was warmly received by the officials having the celebration in charge, and assigned a conspicuous part in the ceremonies of that occasion.

" Measures have been taken during the past year to carry into effect the suggestion to establish a military museum, which was first recommended by Past Commander Major Ben. Perley Poore in his address before the company on the occasion of our two hundred and thirty-sixth anniversary.

" Had such a museum and library been commenced many years ago, I am sure we should now have in our possession a large number of relics of antiquity, and trophies illustrating the prowess of our ancestors, such as no other organization on this continent could present, running back through and representing all the military events of our country, which would to-day form a collection of mementos of the chivalric, aboriginal, colonial, and provincial eras, as well as the more recent wars for the defence and maintenance of our independence, that would reveal to us, and those that shall come after us, more clearly than language can describe, the progress and improvements that have been made in arms and munitions of war, through the inventive genius and mechanical skill of the American people. And in behalf of the company and the committee who have the matter in charge, I extend an invitation to all the members, past members, and others who may have in their posses-

sion such aboriginal weapons, ancient armor, fire-arms, colors, uniforms, equipments, military books, and other trophies or martial relics as have an historical value, to contribute them to the collection; and as an earnest of my interest in the success of this undertaking, I shall now present to the committee for this museum a sword which was presented to me by the members of the Boston Light Artillery, on my election as Lieutenant in the year 1858, and which was worn by me through the principal battles in the Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania campaigns during the recent struggle to maintain the Union, as commander of the Third Massachusetts Light Battery, and Chief of Artillery, Fifth Army Corps, Army of the Potomac.

"I commit this sword to your care and keeping, to be transmitted to your successors as a symbol of the grand, heroic memories of many a hard-fought field, sublimed by the great and final victory of our country, our Union, and the righteous cause.

"And now, with grateful emotions which I might wish could find expression in something better than poor, feeble words, I return you my most sincere and heartfelt thanks for this mark of your approbation and confidence, in selecting me as your commander for the year that is rapidly drawing to a close."

"The enthusiasm," says the Annual Record of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, "aroused by the presentation of the sword was without limit, the whole company rising and cheering wildly. The demonstration was renewed when Colonel John L. Stevenson, as chairman of the Committee on Military Museum and Library, accepted the sword. Having expressed his happiness at being the only man to whom General A. P. Martin had ever surrendered his sword, he read the following inscription which the scabbard bore: 'Presented to the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company by Augustus P. Martin, June 2, 1879. Third Massachusetts Light Battery, Fifth Corps, Army of the Potomac. Engagements: Yorktown, Siege of Yorktown, Hanover Court House, Mechanicsville, Gaines Mill, Malvern Hill, Harrison's Landing, Manassas, Antietam, Sharpsburg, Leestown, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Middlebury, Aldie, Gettysburg, Rappahannock Station, New Hope Church, Mine Run, Bristoe Station, the Wilderness, Laurel Hill, Spottsylvania Court House, Petersburg, Siege of Petersburg, Weldon Railroad.' The names of the great battles and victories were cheered as they were called. Major Charles B. Whittemore, adjutant of the company, was introduced as toastmaster of the day. The first regular sentiment was: —

"The Commonwealth of Massachusetts, — Great in her history, illustrious by her sons, she proudly points to her honorable roll of chief magistrates as the expression of her past, her promise for the future."

General A. P. Martin was elected in 1879 to be Commander of the Massachusetts Commandery of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion, an organization composed of commissioned officers who served in the army and navy during the war. He is, at the present time, president of the New England Shoe and Leather Association; a director of the Howard National Bank, of the John Hancock Life Insurance Company, of the Metropolitan Railroad Company; and is also vice-president of the Home Savings Bank.

In political affairs he is affiliated with the National Democratic party, but has never held any political office, although frequently solicited to accept one.

On the 17th of September, 1880, General Martin officiated as Chief Marshal at the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the settlement of Boston, and discharged his duties with military precision and efficiency. On the 20th November, 1882, he was commissioned by Governor Long Brigadier-General on his staff in recognition of his services during the war of the Rebellion.

On the 3d of February, 1859, he was married to Abbie Farmer, daughter of the late Jonathan Peirce and of Elizabeth B. Leavitt Peirce, of Boston. Mr. Peirce was a pump and block maker by pursuit. The children of General and Mrs. Martin are, 1. Flora Elizabeth, born August 3, 1861; 2. Franklin Pearl, born March 4, 1866; 3. Charles Augustus, born August 2, 1868; and, 4. Everett Fay, born December 6, 1874.

COBB, GENERAL DAVID, of Attleborough, Mass. Born in Attleborough, September 14, 1748. The Cobb family is of the sturdy, liberty-loving Anglo-Saxon stock. When this particular branch of it immigrated into the New World is not definitely known. Austen, or Augustine Cobb, ancestor of David Cobb, was at Taunton, Mass., in 1670. There he received the deed of his farm from John Cobb, August 13, 1679. Morgan, son of Austen Cobb, was born December 29, 1673; and on the 22d of May, 1735, married Esther Hodges. Thomas, the second son of Morgan Cobb, married Lydia, the eldest daughter of James Leonard, of Taunton, by whom he had three children, of whom David was the eldest. The second, Hannah, married the Rev. Josiah Crocker, of Taunton; the third, Sarah, married Robert Treat Paine, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence.

David Cobb was the favorite of his father, who, desiring for him a liberal education, placed him under the care of the celebrated Master Marsh at Old Braintree, now Quincy. There he was prepared for college, to which he was admitted in 1762, under the administration of President Holyoke. His college room-mate, Charles Jarvis, afterward became a celebrated popular orator. Young Cobb graduated in 1766. Selecting the profession of medicine, he commenced the study of its theory and practice under the instruction of Dr. Perkins, a famous physician of that day. Industrious and apt, he

quickly became proficient, and learned in ancient medical lore and in modern improvements. His first essay at practice was made in Boston under flattering circumstances, and with hopeful prospects of success. Induced by the anxious wishes of his father, he abandoned Boston, and returned to pursue his professional duties in the country. Just at that juncture the elements of revolution began to move with mighty force. He threw himself into the agitation with all the energies of youth, with a true knowledge of political rights, and with all the enthusiasm of one conscious of rectitude and contending for liberty. The eyes of the people were attracted to him as one of those bold and capable spirits who in such times are naturally called to leadership and command. He was Secretary of the Bristol County Convention in 1774, and was the colleague of Robert Treat Paine in the General Court convened in October of the same year, as the representative of his native town.

When opposition to imperial measures assumed the character of regular resistance on military principles, Dr. Cobb girded on the sword, and entered the Continental army in 1777 as Lieutenant-Colonel in the Sixteenth (Colonel Henry Jackson's) Regiment. Hard service was performed in this capacity, and particularly at Springfield and Monmouth in New Jersey, and in Rhode Island. At Quaker Hill, in the latter State, he led what was truly a forlorn hope, being called upon with twenty men to delay the progress of a Hessian regiment of cavalry. His activity, talent, and splendid military qualities caught the eye of General Washington, who on the 15th of June, 1781, appointed him one of his own aides-de-camp. In this relation he was at the side of the Commander-in-chief when the miserable treason of Benedict Arnold was discovered, when Cornwallis was captured at Yorktown, and when the patriot army, maddened by its wrongs, resolved to turn their swords upon the Congress and to redress their own grievances. He remained in this position until 1784, having also been Lieutenant-Colonel commanding the Fifth Regiment (late Rufus Putnam's), 7th January, 1783, full Colonel of the Sixteenth Regiment, and Brigadier-General by brevet.

After the conclusion of the Revolutionary War, Colonel Cobb passed some time with General Washington at Mount Vernon as a member of his military family. Lady Washington, in his estimation, was the embodied ideal of womanly grace and loveliness. Washington himself frequently engaged in animated conversation with his subordinate. On one of these occasions he expressed great solicitude for the people of Massachusetts. "The climate," said he, "is cold and trying; the soil sterile and unproductive. The best crop would be of stones; you can raise a few onions, perhaps, but little else; while we in Virginia are favored with a most salubrious climate, and with a soil as rich and productive as the sun ever shone upon." Colonel Cobb replied: "Sir, we have our heads and our hands." General Washington rarely smiled, but the peculiar response touched even his dormant risibility. Nearly a century has passed away since then. The contrast

between Massachusetts and Virginia now justifies the sturdy confidence of the valiant aide in the future of the noble old Commonwealth.

Early in 1784 General Cobb returned home, and resumed his profession. Conversant with society under all its aspects, the associate of the picked men of European armies, the intimate and confidential friend of Washington, Greene, Lincoln, Knox, and Hamilton, he was excellently qualified for the post to which he was soon appointed. Governor Hancock commissioned him as Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. He was also elected by the Legislature to the office of Major-General of the Fifth Division of Massachusetts Militia, and thus united in his own person the chief civil and military functions of the county.

The times were dark and ominous. The Hon. Francis Baylies, in his *Remarks on the Life and Character of General David Cobb* (July 2, 1830), says: —

> "The sacrifices made by this State during the war of the Revolution were immense: personal property had disappeared; trade was unsettled; manufactures were not commenced; the sources of wealth were exhausted; the State debt was so great that the payment of the interest only, occasioned a serious embarrassment in the finances; the lands were deteriorating daily, as there was no market for surpluses, and of course no encouragement to cultivate; buildings were falling into decay from the want of means to repair them; the paper currency which had flooded the country had sunk to its intrinsic value, which was nothing, and there was no substitute. The public credit had sunk, and was rapidly sinking, and its total prostration was apprehended."

Those who had money would not lend, and those who were in debt could not pay. The general poverty, depression, and want were extreme. The government made prodigious efforts to meet the emergency, but necessarily failed. Bankruptcy seemed to be inevitable. "In one year taxes were imposed to the amount of more than one half the income and available means of the people. . . . Creditors attached whatever the collector had spared. The court dockets bore interminable catalogues of delinquent names."

Despair drove men into rebellion. Lawless and desperate, they determined to impede the processes of the law for the collection of debts. Judge Cobb was equally determined to support the court and the laws. The County Court was to have been holden in the month of June, 1786. The people, wild with fear and rage, despatched a deputation to confer with the Judge before proceeding to extremities. They found him prepared to submit a plan that would save the law from violation, satisfy the people, and preserve the peace. This plan he explained to them. It was that the court should be opened, the actions entered that attachments might be preserved, and that it should then adjourn without entering the judgments. Convinced of its advantages and propriety, they dispersed shouting his praises. The next court was to be held in September. The public burdens by this time had become intolerable. "The spirit of resistance was then marked with deeper ferocity, and the determination that the courts should not sit

appeared to be general amongst all malcontents in the State." Judge Cobb was no temporizing statesman. "The militia were ordered out. The robe of the judge was thrown aside, the martial garb resumed. Court day arrived. Sounds ominous and threatening arose from the mob; but when the citizen soldiers were seen steady at their posts, extended in double lines from the doors of the court-house, — when the resolute demeanor of the commander was observed, — the tone of defiance sunk to that of remonstrance, and the General was entreated to withdraw his soldiers. 'Away with your whining!' was his determined and memorable reply. 'I will hold this court if I hold it in blood. I will sit as a judge, or I will die as a general.' In an instant all was quieted; the mob stole off secretly and silently, and the laws triumphed."

The session of the Supreme Court followed in October. A somewhat similar scene was enacted. "On one side of the village [Taunton] was posted a large body of armed insurgents; on the other, the supporters of government, the defenders of the laws. The cannon were planted; the matches were lighted and waving. Had the government selected for their commander one who was either rash or timid, that peaceful village might have witnessed transactions equal in atrocity to the most horrible of the French Revolution. The responsibility was great, but the man was equal to the emergency. He drew a line with his sword on the ground, and said to the rebel leader, 'Pass this line and I fire. The blood be upon your own head!' Again the laws triumphed; the court sat in peace, the insurgents dispersed; and from that day to this, in that county not an arm has been raised to resist the civil authority."

General Cobb, in May, 1789, was elected sole representative of Taunton to the General Court, and was at once chosen Speaker, an office that he retained until 1793. In the latter year he was elected by the people of the entire State as one of their representatives to the lower house of the Third Congress in the beginning of the second term of Washington's administration. There he was associated in legislative labors with Ames, Dexter, King, Madison, Giles, and many other statesmen of national fame. In March, 1795, he left Congress and settled with his family in Maine, as agent of the "Bingham Purchase" proprietors. In 1799 he was appointed agent of the proprietors of Gouldsborough, Me.

A similar career in public life awaited him in Maine. In 1802 he was made a Senator from the Eastern District, and was immediately elected President of the Senate, which dignity he held for three years. In 1808 he was elected to the Council, and in 1809 to the office of Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts. During the war of 1812 he was a member of the Board of Military Defence; was Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas for Hancock County, from 1803 to 1809 inclusive; and was Major-General of the Tenth Division of State Militia in 1813. In a few years after the close of the war in 1815 he retired from public life, spent another brief period in Maine, and took

up his final residence at Taunton in 1820. General Cobb received the honorary degree of M.A. from New Jersey College in 1783, and from Brown University in 1790; was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and of the Massachusetts Medical Society; and was vice-president of the Massachusetts Society of The Cincinnati in 1810.

General Cobb was the parent of the flourishing academy at Taunton, and obtained a magnificent donation from the State for its support. He also devised a plan for the support of the ministry. To him the First Congregational Society is mainly indebted for its ample resources. A stanch friend of education, of religion, and of good morals, he was abundant in every good word and work. "As a physician he was sagacious, learned, and eminently successful. As a soldier he was fearless and intrepid, calm and collected in danger, rapid and decisive in judgment, and prompt in execution." To the courts he brought a competent knowledge of the law, and a calm, clear good sense that enabled him to remove every obstruction to the progress of justice. A Federalist in politics, he was distinguished for his love of order and his attachment to the Constitution. As the presiding officer of a public body he was unrivalled. Graceful and dignified in his deportment, he despatched the public business with ease and facility. His impartiality won even the praise of his adversaries. He was the friend of genius and industry wherever found. His manners and disposition were pleasing; his wit, humor, fund of anecdote, and powers of conversation made him the delight of his friends, and a most acceptable guest at the social board. In stature he was large, in temper hasty, in expression energetic and commanding. His costume was that of the Revolution; his detestation of fraud, that of the old Puritans. "A dishonest lawyer!" he exclaimed while on the bench; "he is worse than the devil, for he violates personal confidence and a sacred oath!" He died in Boston, — after a most eventful life and in the midst of one of the most wonderful eras of the world's history, — on the 17th of April, 1830.

General David Cobb was married in 1766 to Eleanor Bradish, and by her became the father of eleven children. Two of these fell in battle with the Indians: one, William Gray Cobb, served as an Ensign under General St. Clair, and was killed November 4, 1791; the other, David Cobb, was killed by Indians on the Northwest coast on the 24th of October, 1794.

APPLETON, THOMAS GOLD, of Boston. Born in Boston, March 31, 1812. He was the eldest son of Nathan Appleton, one of the leading merchants of Boston, to whom is in a great measure due the first introduction of the power-loom into this country, the foundation of the city of Lowell, and many other enterprises establishing our great manufacturing industries.

Thomas G. Appleton was a pupil in the Boston Latin School at the same time with the late George S. Hillard; he also went to a private school kept by Mr. Charles Greene, in Jamaica Plain, who is still remembered by his old pupils as a most popular teacher. The house in which the scholars lived is still standing. Later, he belonged to the famous school at Round Hill, Northampton, established by Messrs. Cogswell and Bancroft. He has published, in one of his series of essays and papers, some reminiscences of his life there, which give a faithful impression of the generous and admirable scheme of education contemplated by Mr. Cogswell in founding the school. Unfortunately it was too perfect to last; but the boys who were happy enough to be there while it continued have retained to later life a pleasant memory of it.

Mr. Appleton went through Harvard College as a member of the class of 1831, — a class which contained other men since distinguished; among them were Wendell Phillips and J. Lothrop Motley. Of the latter, especially during their college career, Mr. Appleton was an intimate friend and companion. He was a member of the Law School at Cambridge under Judge Story, and later studied law in the office of Franklin Dexter, after which he was admitted to the bar; but he has never practised his profession, devoting his life by preference, and his keen perception of the beautiful in art and nature, to the study of both, encouraging by his liberal aid and generous appreciation the advancement of art in this country and especially in his native town.

Mr. Appleton left Boston for Europe, for the first time, upon the day he was twenty-one, in a sailing vessel, as it was before the time of ocean steamers. The voyage was long but delightful, owing to the agreeable society of the congenial party who shared its pains and pleasures. He has since made repeated visits to Europe (having, in fact, crossed the Atlantic thirty-eight times), during which he has devoted himself to studying the treasures of the art-galleries of the great cities, and made himself familiar also with the wonders of nature and antiquity. On one of these occasions he went up the Nile and made the Syrian tour, penetrating as far as Damascus; an excursion full of attraction for so keen an observer, from which he brought back a delightful series of water-color sketches, made day by day upon every spot of interest, — a real journal in color of the trip.

Although fond of travel and adventure and equally so of the social attractions of European life, Mr. Appleton has proved himself a devoted friend to Boston by making it

H. G. Appleton

his permanent home, notwithstanding his occasional illustration, in practice, of his own *bon-mot* that "Boston is a good place to go away from." It is impossible to give any account of Mr. Appleton without at least referring to the epigrams and brilliant sayings which are scattered through his daily speech, which have won for him the reputation of the "foremost wit of the modern Athens." It was he who described Paris as "the place good Americans go to when they die," and who first answered the question "Is life worth living?" with the reply that "it depends upon the liver."

He has written and published several books of wide range,—

"From grave to gay, from lively to severe;"

but to appreciate the sharpness of his judgment on our national faults or failures, and his light, genial criticism of the follies of the time, one should be a frequent listener to the ready flow of his conversation.

After living for awhile in Cambridge on his return from a prolonged European tour, Mr. Appleton purchased, about twelve years since, a comfortable house in Commonwealth Avenue, where he still resides. He has also a house in Newport; but his favorite summer home is at Nahant, to which he is much attached, although he has characterized the little peninsula as "Cold Roast Boston." The house at Nahant is shared in ownership by his brother-in-law, Henry W. Longfellow. Mr. Appleton's only surviving sister married in England the son of Sir James Mackintosh.

While suffering one winter after a fall upon the ice, and kept in-doors through lameness, Mr. Appleton cheerfully occupied himself in writing several books. Unable at that time to use the pen himself, he found pleasure in dictating, and thus sent to the press a number of volumes which contain much of the result of his observation and experience. They are: *A Guide to the Art Museum*, which might better be called a Ramble through its galleries with one who is thoroughly familiar with its treasures, and full of anecdote and story suggested by them not commonly found in such a work; *A Sheaf of Papers*; the *Nile Journal*; *Windfalls*; *Syrian Sunshine*; and *Chequer-Work*. In all of these one may read the thought of a man who has seen the best things of the world, and passed upon them his own broad though critical comment, from a standard of taste and morality too high to accept anything cheap, yet indulgent to the intention of the genuine, wherever found.

Always much interested in the fine arts, Mr. Appleton has assisted in their development in Boston, from the early modest collection in Pearl Street to the enlarged and brilliant Museum of Fine Arts on Huntingdon Avenue, which is so notable a feature of modern Boston. To this museum he has made many gifts, notably a collection of pottery from Magna Græcia, the cast of the Ludovisi Mars, the exquisite little statuettes from Tanagra, a fine specimen of Sir Joshua Reynolds, besides a liberal proportion of the subscriptions in money requisite for building and carrying on the enterprise.

The Boston of the future will do well to recognize in Thomas Gold Appleton one of the foremost leaders in the effort to establish in his native town a firm basis for art, and that knowledge of art which lends to the material labors of life their greatest solace and only charm.

CROCKER, ALVAH, of Fitchburg, Mass. Born at Leominster, October 14, 1801. His father, Samuel Crocker, was born March 22, 1774; and his mother, *neé* Comfort Jones, on the 23d of August, 1777. Mrs. Crocker was a descendant of the celebrated Adams family, and inherited all its self-reliance and independence of character. Nobly struggling under adverse circumstances, and unwilling to receive assistance not absolutely necessary, she aided to nurture the children in habits of honest industry, and to accustom them to exertion, not only from necessity, but also from choice. Such an education as they received proved to be a greater instrument of temporal success than large fortunes in the hands of numberless children of luxury and ease.

From this sensible and energetic mother young Alvah derived his most prominent characteristics. In his father the spiritual element was more pronounced than the secular, and revealed itself in a remarkably unselfish, devoted, and consistent life. An earnest Christian, of the Baptist denomination, he rarely entered into conversation without introducing the subject of religion.

With such a nature, developed under such influences, worldly success was simply a question of time to the aspiring boy. Its beginnings, like those of most American monarchs of industry, were sufficiently humble. His father's occupation was that of a vatman in the employ of Nichols & Kendall. He himself was sent to work in the mills at the early age of eight years. Being of studious turn, and eager to avail himself of every opportunity of acquiring useful knowledge, he gladly utilized the privilege of access to Mr. Nichols's library, and stored up in his memory, for future use, many facts and principles; thus laying, broad and deep, the foundation for a coming superstructure of imposing grandeur and usefulness.

Having once tasted of "the Pierian spring," Alvah Crocker's thirst became insatiable. All his energies were taxed that he might earn and accumulate enough money to defray the expenses of a coveted collegiate education; a plan in which he received no encouragement from his father. At the age of sixteen he had saved the sum of fifty

Thos. Walker.

dollars, with which he entered Groton Academy. There he remained for several months, until necessity obliged him to resume labor for the acquisition of further funds. He did not, however, relinquish his studies, but prosecuted them in the evening as diligently as he attended to business during the day, and triumphantly kept pace with his class in the academy.

In 1820 the persistent youth went to work in a paper-mill at Franklin, N. H., and three years afterward removed to Fitchburg, Mass., where he entered into the employ of General Leonard Burbank, who was the pioneer of the paper manufacture in that section of the State. The mill was situated where the works of the Rollestone Machine Company are now located, and in the midst of surroundings marvellously different from those which encircle the later establishment.

Conscious of his own powers, and laudably ambitious to create, direct, and acquire on his own account, he next determined to embark in independent enterprises. In 1826, aided by borrowed capital, he erected a paper-mill in a birch swamp in that part of West Fitchburg subsequently known for many years as Crockerville. Hopeful, prudent, and pertinacious, he never lost courage, but toiled with unflagging energy and zeal until he had accomplished his purposes. From this epoch until 1830 life was a continuous struggle to meet his many obligations. The times were hard, he was in debt, a freshet injured his mill, the mode of paper manufacture changed from manual to mechanical, machinery was required for successful competition with his rivals, and the necessitated outlay demanded increased capital. Difficulties gathered thick and fast, but courage and force carried him safely through all.

Keen to perceive in what measures his own interests lay, and prompt to act upon clear conviction, Mr. Crocker soon abandoned the practice of consigning his products to commission merchants for sale, and took the whole of affairs into his own hands. Sending his paper by his own teams into Boston, he also sold it directly to customers. In truth, his financial situation was such as to demand the clearest foresight and the shrewdest economy. He was still owing $12,000 of the sum borrowed for his original investment, and also $4,000 to his commission merchants; $10,000 more must be obtained for the purchase of machinery to put him on equal terms with his competitors. The great majority of men would have despaired under such circumstances; but his strength was equal to the burden, and the possibility of failure was not allowed to number in the factors of his calculations. The capital desired was secured, business prospered, debts were paid, the shoals and rocks were passed, and his bark rode gallantly on the deep waters.

Continuous prosperity and enlarging business induced Mr. Crocker to build additional paper-mills, and also to increase and diversify his activities by entering into the construction of railroads. In 1850 the firm of Crocker, Burbank, & Co. was organized.

This firm — of which the son of Mr. Crocker is a prominent member — owns, at the present time, seven paper-mills, and produces about fifteen tons of paper daily. The Snow, or Upper, Mill was built in 1839, and, after passing through several hands, came into the possession of Crocker, Burbank, & Co. in 1862. The Cascade Mill was erected in 1847, and was purchased by the firm in 1863. The Upton Mill was built in 1851, and was purchased in 1859. The other mills belonging to the firm were built in the following order, — the Whitney Mill in 1847, the Hanna Mill in 1852, the Lyon Mill in 1853, and the Stone Mill in 1854, — and were purchased, respectively, in 1868, 1860, 1869, and 1871.

Of brilliant practical endowments, public-spirited, and prone to large undertakings, Mr. Crocker early identified his private interests with the welfare of his adopted town. He thoroughly understood that whatever would increase the population, the wealth, or the resources of Fitchburg would directly or indirectly be of service to each of its citizens, and would amply repay the expenditure of time and money in cordial, intelligent co-operation. The town had entered upon a career of substantial prosperity about the year 1833, and was proud of its mills, its academy, its newspapers, its three churches, and prouder still of a goodly number of wise and enterprising men. The immense advantages of railroad transportation were more or less appreciated, and by none more truly than by Mr. Crocker, who bent all his disciplined energies to the construction of a railroad from Fitchburg to Boston. This was in 1834, at which time he prepared the way for himself, and for many others also, to distinction and fortune. Being employed by the town of Fitchburg to build a road farther up the Nashua valley, he found the land-owners on the proposed extension opposed to it, and demanding exorbitant prices for the ground required; but, nothing daunted, he bought the whole Nashua valley as far as the Westminster line, at the prices asked, gave the necessary land for the new road, and reaped for himself and the public the benefits afforded by new and improved means of communication.

Such services as these very properly commend him who renders them to the good graces of his fellow-citizens, and distinguish him as a fitting repository of public trusts. The sharp-sighted electors of Fitchburg, with these convictions, elected Mr. Crocker to the lower house of the Massachusetts Legislature in 1835. His beneficent action in that body justified the sagacity of his constituents. In 1836 he voted for the subscription, by the State, of $1,000,000, to the completion of the Western Railroad. But for his zealous advocacy, it is more than probable that the subscription would not have been made, — certainly not at that time. Returning home, he began to arouse the people of Fitchburg and the contiguous towns to the incalculable importance of direct railroad communication with Boston, and did not cease to agitate the subject until his wishes were realized in the finished structure. His abiding conviction was that Northern Massachusetts must

have communication by rail with tide-water, or pale into utter insignificance. At first he aimed simply to secure a branch road from either Worcester or Lowell; but wider knowledge impelled him in 1842 to boldly advocate an independent route direct from Fitchburg to Boston. His pecuniary resources were laid under liberal contribution for the necessary surveys, and both the routes he then selected have since been followed by railroads.

In 1842 Mr. Crocker was again elected to the popular branch of the Legislature, and again toiled with wonted zeal and efficiency for the accomplishment of his favorite project. A charter was finally obtained, in the presence of much ridicule and opposition, and work on the Fitchburg road was speedily begun. While the new enterprise was in process of construction, he went to England to buy iron and other materials, and in different ways to foster its interests. His interest in the progress of the work, from the hour that the first pick was struck into the earth until its completion, was unfailing; and on the 5th of March, 1845, he enjoyed the pleasure of riding into Fitchburg on the first locomotive which passed over the road. That was one of his proudest and happiest journeys. His election as first president of the railroad company fittingly followed. In June of the same year he resigned his office to enter upon the presidency of the Vermont and Massachusetts Railroad Company, which he continued to hold until the completion of the road to Brattleborough, Vt.

Mr. Crocker's financial condition at this time was one of soundness and healthful growth. The fortitude, the heroism, the generalship of former years, had brought him rich, substantial reward. The construction of the Fitchburg Railroad, in particular, greatly benefited both himself and the town. The massive stone depot, built on the completion of the road, was placed on land owned by him in what was known as the Old City. This was contrary to the expectation of a large number of people, who had supposed that it would be located on higher ground, and that, because of the heavy grade, the road could not be extended farther to the west. The citizens of the upper part of the town had also desired to have the depot in their neighborhood, and were by no means pleased with its location in the Old City. "Crocker, you can never get your road out of Fitchburg," his friends were wont to remark. But little was said in reply. He quietly continued to labor, and in less than three years work was commenced on the Vermont and Massachusetts Railroad from Fitchburg to Greenfield. The latter artery of social and commercial life was duly perfected; and, as we have seen, he had the honor of being its first president, and held that office for two years.

Mr. Crocker was afterward largely engaged in railroad operations in different parts of the State, and was especially interested in the Troy and Greenfield Railroad and in the completion of the Hoosac Tunnel. In their behalf he delivered several hundred lectures in the years 1847 and 1848, and probably did as much or more than any other

man in Massachusetts to make the piercing of the Hoosac Mountain an engineering and transportational success. When the latter work fell into the hands of the State, he was appointed one of the commissioners charged with its administration.

Nothing likely to conduce to the public good seems to have escaped his notice. He was prominent in bringing before the citizens of Fitchburg the importance of a complete system of water-works, and contributed in no small degree to the embodiment of his own recommendations. He also raised buildings for manufactures diverse from his own specialty, and thus established new branches of industrial art in the town; thereby adding to its population, wealth, and resources.

The leading ambition of Mr. Crocker's life, so far as corporate growth is concerned, was, however, less in Fitchburg than in Turner's Falls. The prosperity of the latter town was what he desired more than that of any other. Without loving the first less, he loved the latter more. He wished to see it rival Lowell, Holyoke, and other manufacturing cities, in size and commercial importance, and even to excel them; and to that end he spared nothing of his wonderful genius and manifold resources. While searching for a more direct route between Miller's Falls and Greenfield, than the one pursued by the Vermont and Massachusetts Railroad, he had been called to observe the magnificent water-power possessed by the Connecticut River at Turner's Falls. Charmed by its natural advantages, and perceiving the possibilities of a great manufacturing city around the spot, he conceived the project of converting possibility into actuality, and with characteristic promptitude and decision threw himself into its execution. Thenceforward this gigantic scheme took almost exclusive possession of his mind. In company with other capitalists, whom he invited to join him, he organized the Turner's Falls Company in 1866. The new corporation purchased the rights and franchises of an old organization known as "The Proprietors of the Upper Locks and Canals, on the Connecticut River, in the County of Hampshire," and proceeded to carry out their plans. They also purchased largely of the lands in Montague, lying on the river front, near the falls. A dam, having a fall of thirty feet and a capacity of thirty thousand horse-power, was next constructed, and the water-power thus rendered available for use. From 1866 until the time of his death, the daring projector worked hard for the prosperity of the new town, spending large sums of money in the promotion of its interests, and enlisting the aid of others in the great undertaking.

What Mr. Crocker would have achieved in the wise and energetic prosecution of his plans at Turner's Falls, had his life been spared, is matter of probable conjecture. Reasoning from the great results he had already effected in the few years devoted to the task, he would doubtless have left it a splendid monument of his genius and creative power. But in the midst of his hopes and ambitions, and while contriving and striving to compass his ends, he was suddenly cut down, and the realization of his schemes

devolved upon his associates. The plan of a public library and of similar beneficent institutions had taken definite shape in his mind, and were prevented from passing into concrete form by his lamented death. Two banks in Turner's Falls bear his name, — the Crocker National Bank, and the Crocker Institution for Savings, — both of which he was instrumental in organizing. In the Crocker National Bank, his son, Charles T. Crocker, is a director, and of the Savings Institution he is a trustee.

Mr. Crocker was also one of the originators of the Rollestone Bank, at Fitchburg, in 1849, and held the office of director from that time to the day of his death. In 1870 he was elected president of the bank, and resigned that position on his election to Congress.

During the war for the preservation of the Union, Mr. Crocker was a stanch patriot, a strong sympathizer with the national government, and a liberal donor of time and money for the triumph of the great and good cause. Governor Andrew intrusted him with the honorable duty of caring for the wounded Massachusetts soldiers, and very generously was that duty discharged. More than one suffering patriot can testify that when the funds of the Commonwealth were not available for the relief of his need, the resources of Mr. Crocker were at once and judiciously drawn upon to convey the alleviation and aid desired.

Sagacious, comprehensive, forceful, and remarkably successful in business, Mr. Crocker was scarcely less distinguished in legislation. First elected to the Legislature in 1835, again elected in 1842, and re-elected in 1843, he was also sent to the State Senate for the years 1862 and 1866. Throughout the whole of these terms of service he labored incessantly for the adoption of measures intended to develop the resources of North-western Massachusetts. His conspicuity in this particular suggested the propriety of his being chosen to fill the unexpired term in Congress of the Hon. William B. Washburn, who had been elected Governor of the State. Mr. Crocker — a Republican in politics — was accordingly elected to the vacant post, and took his seat in the National House of Representatives on the 2d of January, 1872. He was re-elected to the Forty-third Congress, — receiving 14,919 votes against 4,588 cast for his Democratic competitor, — and served from February 14, 1872, until December 26, 1874, on which day he died, very unexpectedly, at the age of seventy-three years, two months, and twelve days. The ordinary bound of human life had been passed, and yet there were strong probabilities of fruitful years to come. But on the 19th of December — a week preceding his decease — he was seized by a peculiar kind of cold, epidemic at Washington, and left the capital for the home in which he was so soon to die. The funeral services were celebrated at Christ Church, in which an appropriate sermon was delivered by a former pastor, the Rev. Henry L. Jones, of Wilkesbarre, Pa.

Mr. Crocker was married three times. His first wife, *née* Abigail Fox, and he were

united on August 14, 1829. She died August 21, 1847, leaving five children. Miss Lucy A. Fay became his second wife on the 9th of April, 1851, and died on the 29th of January, 1872. On the 20th of November, of the same year, he was again married, to Miss Minerva Cushing. Of his four daughters and one son, children of the first wife, only one daughter and the son are now living.

BURLINGAME, ANSON, diplomatist, of Cambridge, Mass. Born November 14, 1820, at New Berlin, Chenango County, N. Y. His father, a farmer by occupation, removed, when his son Anson was three years old, to Seneca County, Ohio; resided there for ten years; migrated again in 1833 to Detroit, and finally, in 1835, to Branch, Mich., where he resumed his agricultural pursuits.

After the usual common school and academic preparation, Anson Burlingame matriculated at the University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, in 1837, and graduated in due course. Selecting the profession of law, he entered the Harvard Law School at Cambridge, Mass., in 1843, pursued the ordinary curriculum of studies, and graduated in 1846. Beginning the practice of law in Boston, he also identified himself, in the course of a few months, with political affairs, acted energetically in connection with the newly organized Free Soil party, and acquired the power and reputation of a popular orator. In the presidential campaign of 1848 he zealously supported the candidacy of Van Buren and Charles Francis Adams, holding, with all the friends of free territory, "that it is the duty of the Federal Government to abolish slavery wherever it has the constitutional power to do so, and the government is responsible for its existence in such places; . . . that the States within which slavery exists are alone responsible for the continuance or existence of it within those States, and that the general government has no authority over slavery within the States; . . . that the true and safe means of preventing the existence of slavery in territory now free is by congressional action." Notwithstanding all advocacy of these sound and true principles, the nominees of the Free Soil party were defeated at the polls and in the electoral colleges, and General Taylor was elected President. Fillmore was elected Vice-President. In 1849–50 Mr. Burlingame enlarged his acquaintance with men and things, and especially with political systems and institutions, by making a journey to Europe. After his return he was elected to the State

Senate of Massachusetts in 1852. The year following he was elected by the citizens of Northborough, of which he was not a resident, to the State Constitutional Convention, and served therein with marked industry and force.

The chaotic condition of national politics at this period gave birth to the Know Nothing or Native American party, which Mr. Burlingame joined on its organization in 1854. In that year he was elected by it as Representative to the Thirty-fourth Congress. Although claiming to be actuated by the highest and most patriotic principles, the American party, because of its implied antagonism to the fundamental ideas of republican liberty, was necessarily short-lived. It was followed in 1855 by the formation of the Republican party, which embodied all that was excellent in its immediate predecessor, and was at the same time broad, deep, just, and liberal. In the creation of this historic political camp, Mr. Burlingame was singularly effective, and was subsequently one of its ablest defenders and most aggressive warriors. In Congress he was noted as a skilful tactician and courageous disputant. The anti-slavery cause found in him one of its ablest expositors. For the dastardly and murderous assault of Representative Preston S. Brooks upon Senator Charles Sumner, in the Senate Chamber, in 1856, he had none but words of burning indignation. Brooks grew angry and cowered beneath their blistering power. True to the ethics of his school, he challenged his denouncer to fight a duel. Burlingame at once accepted the proposal, designated Navy Island, just above Niagara Falls, as the place of encounter, and selected rifles as the weapons with which they were to fight. True, again, to the spirit of pro-slavery, Brooks declined to accept the terms offered. He professed to fear personal violence, in the excited state of public feeling, while passing through what he styled "the enemy's country" to the so-called field of honor in Canada. The proposed arrangements ended in a *fiasco.* Brooks fell in the estimation of his own admirers, and Burlingame rose commensurately in the opinion of his friends and supporters. On his return to Boston he was greeted with flattering popular honors.

Re-elected to the Thirty-fifth and Thirty-sixth Congresses, Mr. Burlingame did consistent and excellent service therein, alike to his constituents and to his country. He was nominated to the Thirty-seventh Congress, made an animated and diligent canvass, but failed of success at the polls. His legislative career closed in March, 1861. The record of his services is one of which he had just reason to be proud and thankful. President Lincoln forthwith nominated him as Minister to Austria, and the Senate confirmed the nomination. But here again he was to feel the effect of the natural hatred of despotism to liberty, of slavery to freedom. The Hapsburgs and their adherents had not forgotten his frequent and eloquent orations in favor of Hungarian independence, nor yet the fact that he had moved in Congress that Sardinia be recognized as a first-class power. They declined to receive Mr. Burlingame in a diplomatic capacity.

The rejection of Burlingame by the most ill-assorted conglomerate empire of Europe was the immediate occasion of his appointment as minister to the most homogeneous, populous, and interesting empire of Asia, — that of China. His diplomatic relations with that country were not of a strikingly interesting character for the first three or four years. They were such, however, as to win for himself the profound respect and implicit confidence of the Chinese government. This was no small achievement in itself. In 1865 he returned to the United States with the intention of resigning his office. But this intention was opposed by Secretary Seward, who urged him to return to his post, and there carry out the momentous projects and pregnant negotiations that had been initiated. Mr. Burlingame at length consented, and returned to China. In 1867 he announced to the imperial authorities his intention to return to America and resign his commission. Prince Kung, the regent of the empire, thereupon made him the unprecedented offer of appointment as special ambassador to the United States, and also to the great powers of Europe, for the negotiation of treaties of amity. This was a most gratifying token of appreciation, and one without parallel in the experience of a foreigner. China, at that time, was suffering greatly from the Tai-Ping, — one of a series of bloody uprisings and rebellions that have not as yet entirely ceased. "The history of the Tai-Ping rebellion, which, starting among the mountains of Kwang-Tung in 1850, spread like a consuming fire over all the southern and central provinces, has yet to be written. Enough is now known to establish the fact that it was one of the most sanguinary civil wars of which we have any knowledge. The chief theatre of the war was the valley of the Yang-tse-Kiang, which is the heart and garden of the empire. The rebel and imperial hordes passed up and down this beautiful valley like swarms of devouring locusts; though, unlike them, destroying what they could not eat, always leaving behind them ruined cities, depopulated districts, and barren wastes. It is estimated that thirty millions of the inhabitants were either slain in battle or perished in the famine that followed on the heels of the war. The loss of life was exceeded only by the incalculable destruction of property."

During the triumphant progress of the Tai-Ping forces the city of Shanghai was besieged by them. Their proximity to the isolated American settlement induced the foreigners — and particularly the Americans — to organize themselves as a military force, of which the distinguished missionary, Dr. Calbertson, a graduate of West Point, was placed in command. All things were done either at the suggestion or with the consent and approbation of Mr. Burlingame, who highly complimented Dr. Calbertson on his skill and bearing. On the Chinese authorities also, in that season of dire national distress and agony, his own conduct and bearing were producing that impression which ultimately induced them to make him the diplomatic representative of over four hundred millions of semi-civilized men to the nations of modern Christendom.

Having accepted the unique post of honorable influence tendered to him by the

Chinese administration, Mr. Burlingame set out at the head of a numerous mission, and arrived in the United States in March, 1868. The business which brought him hither was at once taken up; supplemental articles to the treaty of 1858 were signed at Washington on the 28th of July, and were soon afterward ratified by the Chinese government. This modification of the prior treaty marks an epoch in the foreign relations of China. It was her first conditional official acceptance of the modern codes or principles of international law. It secured to China the enjoyment of the privileges accorded to western nations under that law; namely, the right of eminent domain, the right of appointing consuls at the ports of the United States, and "the power of the government to grant or withhold commercial privileges and immunities at their own discretion, subject to treaty." China also pledged herself to observe the corresponding obligations imposed by international law toward other peoples. "Special provisions also stipulated for entire liberty of conscience and worship for Americans in China and Chinese in America; for joint efforts against the cooly trade; for the enjoyment, by Chinese in America and Americans in China, of all rights in respect to travel and residence accorded to citizens of the most favored nation; for similar reciprocal rights in the matter of the public educational institutions of the two countries; and for the right of establishing schools by citizens of either country in the other. The concluding article disclaims, on the part of the United States, the right of interference with the domestic administration of China in the matter of railroads, telegraphs, and internal improvements; but agrees that the United States will furnish assistance in these points on proper conditions, when requested by the Chinese government."[1]

This supplemental treaty has since operated to the advantage of the United States and in the interests of Christian civilization. How much Christianity itself is indebted to Anson Burlingame is in part apparent from a work entitled *China and Japan*, written by Bishop Wiley, who was formerly a missionary in China. In twenty-five years the open ports have been increased from five to sixteen, extending along the whole coast of China from Canton to Peking, and a thousand miles up the great Yang-tse-Kiang; and the places where missionaries actually reside have increased in that time from six to ninety-one, and in addition to these places of residence there are five hundred and eleven "out-stations," where the gospel is preached. The little company of about thirty missionaries in 1850 had grown to four hundred and seventy-three, and the eleven missionary societies operating in 1850 had become thirty, in 1877. Eleven of these societies are American, thirteen British, three Continental, and three are Bible societies.

The missionary force is now (1879) three hundred and forty-four married missionaries, sixty-six single males, sixty-three single females; a total of four hundred and seventy-three. Of these, two hundred and nine are American, two hundred and twenty-two

[1] *The American Cyclopædia.*

British, thirty-three Continental, and eight representatives of the Bible societies. There are nine English and ten American physicians, three of the latter being ladies. There has been an increase within the last ten years of five societies, thirty-five stations, one hundred and fifteen missionaries, and more than one hundred and fifty "out-stations."

Under the more or less faithful observance of the Burlingame treaty by the Chinese government, Christianity has made comparatively rapid progress in China, and America and other nations have been enriched in commerce with her. How the recent abrogation of some portions of that treaty by the American government, in deference to the furious howls of Dennis Kearney and the sages of the San Francisco sand-lots, and also in deference to the prejudices of the more ignorant laboring classes whose votes both count *and* weigh, will affect the Chinese authorities, and the religious and social regeneration of their ancient empire, remains to be seen. The probable effect will be, by a singular irony of events, to throw the Chinese, with their favors and commerce, into the arms of the British and other governments, who are happily free from the embarrassments of the United States. But if so, the great work of human progress, to which Anson Burlingame so richly and powerfully lent himself, will not be permanently retarded, nor will his fame as one of the sagacious and influential benefactors of the human species suffer material, if any, diminution.

Having completed his work in America, Mr. Burlingame sailed for England in the latter part of 1868; and in 1869 proceeded to France, Denmark, Sweden, Holland, and Prussia. Everywhere he met with appreciative and kindly reception. With all these countries, except France, he negotiated important treaties or articles of agreement. To France he purposed returning at a more convenient season, which to the busy and beneficent diplomatist never came. In 1870 he reached St. Petersburg; entered upon the business of his legation with high hope of including China's gigantic northern neighbor within the circle of amicable international relations, but was seized by pneumonia, and died after a few days' illness. His part of the great work of civilization was done. Others have entered into his labors, and the great superstructure will be completed. But when the top-stone is brought on with rejoicing, the name of Anson Burlingame will still be that of one of the chief builders.

H. Clinton Taylor

TAYLOR, WILLIAM OLIVER, of Boston, Mass. Born April 6, 1831, at Chicopee Falls, then a village in the town of Springfield, and now in the town of Chicopee. He was one of a family of nine children, seven brothers and two sisters. His father, Sylvester Taylor, was born in the adjoining town of South Hadley, and moved, in 1828, to Chicopee Falls, where he was for many years engaged in trade and farming. He was a highly respected man, despised mean actions, and strictly enjoined his children not to stoop to them. In early life he represented the town in the General Court of the State. He was a member of the Whig, and afterward of the Republican, party. Of the election of James A. Garfield to the Presidency, he was an ardent and effective advocate. For upward of twenty years he lived in retirement from business activities, but always took a lively interest in local and national affairs. He died at Chicopee Falls in March, 1881, in his eighty-ninth year. This branch of the Taylor family is of eminently honorable antecedents, and is identical with that of President Zachary Taylor.

The mother of William O. Taylor was Sarah Eaton, daughter of James Eaton, a farmer of South Hadley, and cousin of the General Eaton who gained renown by his exploits in Egypt during the earlier part of the present century. Mrs. Taylor was remarkable for quiet, self-possessed, and persistent energy. She died September 10, 1870, aged seventy-seven years, and was buried at Chicopee Falls.

The subject of this sketch was educated in the public schools of his native town. Leaving the high school at the age of sixteen, he accepted a clerkship in the store of his brother, and remained with him until he went to Boston to live, in January, 1850. He first found employment in the store of Blanchard, Converse, & Co., then one of the leading wholesale houses in Boston, at the humble salary of fifty dollars per annum. His industry and integrity were noteworthy from the outset, and his aptitude for business commended him to the special confidence and esteem of his employers. Advancement was rapid, and in 1861 he was admitted into the firm of Harding, Converse, Gray, & Co., the successors of Blanchard, Converse, & Co. The new firm was succeeded, in 1867, by the firm of Converse, Taylor, & Co., and that in turn, in 1870, by the firm of Taylor, Thomas, & Co., importers and jobbers of dry-goods. Among business men he was regarded with the greatest respect and confidence. At the head of his firm he displayed great executive ability, and by his established reputation for strict business honor secured for the house a leading position in trade, and a degree of credit not surpassed by any contemporary in the country.

In politics his convictions and sympathies led him to affiliate with the Whig, and

its successor the Republican, party. His first vote was cast for General Scott in the presidential campaign of 1852. Prior to 1878 he had held no public office, but in that year he was nominated by the Republicans of the Second Councillor District to represent them in the Executive Council. He was elected, re-elected in 1879, and again in 1880. In the Council Chamber he showed the same qualities of mind and heart which had already crowned him with success in business and gained for him the esteem of his associates in private life. During the war for the preservation of the Union he was a warm supporter of President Lincoln's administration, and not only gave liberally, but kept open the places vacated by his employees, when they enlisted in the army, in order that they might fill them on their return.

Mr. Taylor was a director of the National Bank of North America from 1872 until his death; a director of the Union Cotton Company of Fall River, since its organization in 1879; of the New York and New England Railroad Company; and of the Mexican Central Railroad Company, organized in 1879. He was a prominent member of the Masonic Fraternity, a member of the Commercial Club, and an active worker in the Congregational Society, though not a member of the Church, of which the Rev. Dr. Means was formerly pastor.

Though not without some warning years before, his death came suddenly and unexpectedly. In 1873 he was obliged, on account of trouble in the head, to take a vacation of six months in Europe; and again, in 1875–76, for the same cause, he spent a year abroad with his family, and was greatly benefited. But the cares and anxieties inseparable from manifold business interests brought back the trouble, and he came to regard a sudden death as not improbable, though this thought was never expressed except to a few most intimate friends.

On the 18th of April, 1881, accompanied by his wife and a few friends, he set out from Boston for a pleasure trip to Arizona, and had reached the Lindell House, St. Louis, on the way. There, on the night of the 20th, just as he was about to retire, his heart ceased to beat. He had seemed in excellent health and spirits from the beginning of the trip, and the report of his death occasioned profound surprise to his wide circle of friends and acquaintances. Many called at the store to express their sorrow. At noon of Monday, April 25, there was a meeting of the Executive Council, at which Governor Long presided, for the purpose of expressing the respect and esteem in which he was held by his associates in office.

Mr. Fitz offered the following resolutions, which were unanimously adopted: —

"His Excellency the Governor, His Honor the Lieutenant-Governor, and the Executive Council unite in expressing their sincere sorrow at the death of the senior member of this Council, the Hon. William O. Taylor, of the Second District, whose courteous bearing and unwearying kindness so greatly endeared him to us all; and whose decision of character, fidelity to his convictions, and

excellent judgment, added to his unselfish devotion to the public interests, rendered him so valuable an associate in this department of the public service.

"They also tender their sympathies to the family of the late Councillor in this hour of their great bereavement.

"The Secretary of State is hereby directed to place the foregoing on the records of the Council, and to forward a copy of the same to the family of the deceased."

The Boston *Journal* reports the speech of Governor Long as follows: —

"It is the misfortune of the limitation of language that, in our eulogies of good men gone, we are compelled to use trite words and phrases that lose their force by their familiarity. Our associate in the executive service, our gentle, honorable, loving friend, was a man of the rarest worth in every walk of life. In the discharge of his public office upright and loyal, no consecrated name that comes down from that past which we are always worshipping stands for a finer sense of duty and service. When I hear the false, easy outcry against the sinking level of the political service, I love to turn to such an example — the rule, and not the exception — of the men whom Massachusetts from year to year selects to sit in her legislative halls, upon her bench, in her departments of State, and around your Council board. Such a man as Councillor Taylor is in himself the best argument for faith in our politics. In his business, in the commercial community, in all causes of the social good, there was no manlier or truer spirit. And in his relations to us — to me, in whose welfare and success there was from first to last the constant and affectionate solicitude and helpfulness even of a brother — how unclouded and how beyond all question was our faith in his sincerity, his integrity, his wise judgment, his high-minded and utterly disinterested fidelity to the obligations of his office and to the public good. Never a mean word or hint, never a self-seeking action, never a suggestion of what is called the politician's art. When I heard that his aged father, who died but a short time ago, had laid on him as a parting injunction the same command with which he sent him forth as a boy to seek his fortune, — to be good, — I understood the influences from without and the purposes within, which have guided and made him what he was from the beginning, all through his career, to the very last, — indeed a good man. It was not alone the polish acquired by prosperous attrition with the world; it was not the conventional phrasing and attitude of one who had reached position; it was not any economical reckoning of policy; but it was a true heart, an honest conscience, and that essential element which we call character, founded, let me say with no cant, on religious principle, and which, had he been the poorest and humblest citizen of the Commonwealth, would have made him still an honest man, still making the world happier with the sunshine of his kindness, and still compelling the respect of others and of himself. Fortunate is it when the qualities of such a man find through success the larger field for their display and exercise. In a few days the drapery of mourning will go from the chair in which he sat among us; but never his face, his kindness, his honor, from our memories. We have lost a beloved associate and friend, the Commonwealth a faithful servant; but never will be lost the example he has left of a noble life and an unsullied service."

Mr. Taylor was married in July, 1856, to Mary M., daughter of the late Hon. L. M. Barker, M.D., of Boston. His wife and their two children — a son, who was just ready to enter Harvard College at the time of his father's death, and a daughter — survive him. Not only in the places of trade and in the halls of government is Mr. Taylor missed, but also, and far more, in that cherished home, radiant with loving-kindness to its inmates, and pleasant to the memory of friends who enjoyed its genial and bounteous hospitality.

CHOATE, CHARLES FRANCIS, of Boston, President of the Old Colony Railroad. Born in Salem, Mass., May 16, 1828.

John Choate, the common ancestor of the several branches of the Choate family in Massachusetts, emigrated to America, probably from the western part of England. His arrival in the Colony was in or about the year 1640. Soon after that date he received the freedom of the town of Ipswich. After his marriage he settled in that part of Ipswich, called Chebacco, which was set off from the town in 1819, and now forms the town of Essex.

The proper orthography of the Choate patronymic is involved in some doubt. Some have contended that it should be spelled Chute. The original settler, however, wrote his name Choate. In this he was probably following the usage of his ancestors. In a letter from Henry Jacie to his friend, John Winthrop, Jr., dated June 12, 1633, mention is made of one Goodman Choate, who was desirous of migrating to the New World. That Goodman Choate was identical with the American founder of the Choate family is more than probable from the fact that he settled in Ipswich, which John Winthrop, Jr., bought of an Indian sagamore for the sum of twenty pounds. The coat of arms belonging to the family indicates its knightly origin. The device surmounting the shield is a mailed hand gripping a broken sword, and is in itself an expressive illustration of the martial characteristics and changeful fortunes of those rough and violent times.

John Choate became the father of eight children, of whom Thomas, the fourth, was the ancestor of the eloquent Rufus Choate. Dying December 4, 1695, his place in the Commonwealth was excellently filled by his son, Captain Thomas Choate, who died in April, 1745, and whose sons also filled many legislative, administrative, and judicial posts, besides distinguishing themselves in the military service of their compatriots. Francis Choate, son of Thomas, died October 13, 1777, after acceptably serving the church at Chebacco as one of its ruling elders. Captain William Choate, his second child, born September 5, 1730, died April 23, 1785, leaving several children, of whom George, born July 24, 1762, was the fourth. George Choate, a man of public spirit and usefulness, served as representative in the General Court of Massachusetts, from either Ipswich or Essex, in the years 1814, 1815, 1816, 1817, and 1819. His third child, George Choate, was also born in Ipswich, November 7, 1796, and rose to prominent usefulness as a skilful physician in Salem, and also as a representative to the General Court. In many other departments of activity his influence was beneficially exerted. He married Margaret, daughter of Gamaliel Hodges, of Salem, and died in Cambridge, June 4, 1880.

Of the six children of Dr. George Choate, Charles Francis is the second. His early

education was received in the public schools of Salem, ending in the Latin School, where he prepared for college. Matriculating at Harvard, he passed through the usual curriculum with honor, and graduated in the class of 1849. He next became a tutor of mathematics, and while discharging the duties appertaining to that position also attended the Law and Scientific Schools connected with the University.

Mr. Choate was admitted to the bar of Suffolk County in September, 1855, and at once opened a law office in Boston. His legal practice was of general character, but was mainly devoted to railroad interests, including those of the Boston and Maine Railroad Company, of which he was the counsel. The knowledge and experience thus gained in twenty-two years of professional toil eminently qualified him for the position he now holds, and which he accepted in the year 1877.

President Choate's primary association with the Old Colony Railroad was in the capacity of counsellor to the corporation, in which he was employed from the year 1865. Previous legal experiences had contributed to the efficiency of his services, which were extremely valuable and were correspondingly appreciated. In 1872 he was elected to membership in the Board of Directors, and in 1877 was chosen president of the company by a unanimous vote. Since then he has been honored by consecutive annual re-election.

When Mr. Choate entered into the directory of the Old Colony Railroad in 1872, its total income amounted to the sum of $1,897,438.09. Its total expenditures reached the amount of $1,267,188.55. The number of miles operated was 146.41. In 1877, when he assumed the duties of the presidency, the total income was $2,307,394.46; the expenditure, $1,454,172.75; and the number of miles operated, 281.03. Since the latter date the record of the road has been one of continuous and remarkable prosperity. The company has leased the Boston, Clinton, and Fitchburg Railroad, and also effected other connections, which have added largely to the number of miles operated under their control. The Report of the Old Colony Railroad for 1881 shows that its entire income for that year was $3,926,479.86; that the total expenses were $2,618,591.32, leaving a balance to the credit of the stockholders at once gratifying and cheering; and that the whole number of miles operated was 455.56, more than one fourth the combined lengths of all the railroads in the State of Massachusetts.

Simultaneously with his election to the presidency of the Old Colony Railroad, he was elected to the presidency of the Old Colony Steamboat Company, which keeps two lines of steamers running, the year round, between Fall River and New York. One of these lines is for freight, the other for passengers. The latter, under the title of the Fall River Line, is deservedly one of the most popular modes of conveyance between New England and the commercial metropolis.

Mr. Choate has been a director of the New England Trust Company for several years; but, with this exception, has declined to accept any other office in addition to those

in which he has won so much distinction, and whose duties and responsibilities are sufficiently exacting for the abilities of almost any one administrator.

Two of his brothers have risen to forensic fame, and stand in the front rank of the legal profession. One of them, Joseph H. Choate, is a law partner of the Hon. William M. Evarts; and the other, William G. Choate, has been Judge of the United States District Court for the Southern District of New York.

Mr. Choate was married on the 7th of November, 1855, to Elizabeth W. Carlile, of Providence, and is the father of five children.

FARNSWORTH, EZRA, merchant, of Boston, Mass. Born in Groton, Mass., January 5, 1813.

The town of Groton has been prolific of gifted and notable men. Among its influential families, that bearing the name of Farnsworth has been prominent for several generations. Its first American ancestor settled in that town; but, beyond the mere fact of his residence therein, the related facts of the date of his birth and of his death, the name of his wife, and the number of his children, have not been accurately preserved. The Farnsworth patronymic is of English character, and denotes an origin of whose moral and social characteristics its bearers have just reason to be proud. One of the sons of the primitive settler also bore his name,— that of Ezra Farnsworth. He married Betsey Sheple, by whom he became the father of ten children, all of whom reached years of maturity. Five of them lived beyond the limit of fourscore.

Abel, the fourth child of Ezra Farnsworth, Jr., was born in Groton on the 15th of July, 1773. The era was one of political fermentation, revolution, and social experiment; but the guide of the intense and earnest actors was unerring. The spirit and principles of revealed truth had entered into their minds and hearts, and into none more than into the inner life of Abel Farnsworth, whose character was that of an honest farmer, a public-spirited and valuable citizen, and a father whose grand moral traits were communicated to his children. The wives of the period were worthy of their husbands, and the wife of Abel Farnsworth was Mary R., daughter of Lieutenant Asa Goodell, of Milbury. They were married on the 28th of December, 1808, and were blessed with the parentage

of three children. Ezra Farnsworth, brother of Abel, was the third occupant and tiller of the farm first cultivated by their grandfather.

The familiar name of Ezra reappeared as the designation of the youngest son of Abel and Mary R. Farnsworth. He was originally designed to be the successor in the cultivation of the paternal estate; but the health of his elder brother failed in the pursuance of collegiate studies, and necessitated revision of the family plans. The elder brother returned to the cares and pleasures of agriculture, and the younger boldly resolved to strike out a new path for himself. Trade was his choice, and, as the sequel shows, the choice was wise. His educational privileges had beer confined to the common schools and academy of his native town, but were practically sufficient in preparing him for a mercantile career.

Ezra Farnsworth's first commercial experiences were obtained in one of the village stores, which he entered at the age of fifteen. There he remained for the space of two years, and then accepted employment in the house of Gordon & Stoddard, one of the leading dry-goods importing firms in Boston. Assiduous application to business, and identification of his own interests with those of the firm, together with his excellent moral qualities, soon won the confidence and esteem of his employers. This was strikingly apparent in 1835, when, though only twenty-two years of age, he was sent to Europe as the purchasing agent of the firm. There his judgment and tact were so obvious and satisfactory that he was retained in that capacity for two years. His stability of character and business efficiency attracted the admiration of a prominent English merchant, who proffered him the charge of a branch house in Scotland, and accompanied the proffer by other flattering propositions. These Mr. Farnsworth thought it best to decline. He preferred American connections and prospects. His instincts did not deceive; his decision was discreet and beneficent. Knowledge of the world had been enlarged by European residence; insight into the laws and usages of foreign markets had been gained; but his native land was the one where all his natural and acquired abilities could most profitably find scope and reward.

After his return from Europe, Mr. Farnsworth continued in connection with Gordon & Stoddard for two years, and then embarked in business on his own account. At a later period he formed a partnership with another gentleman, under the firm title of Farnsworth & Shaw, which lasted until 1850. He then contracted relations as partner with the house of Parker, Wilder, & Co., the oldest firm of the kind in Boston, and one of the most solid and excellent dry-goods commission houses in the United States. In these relations, modified by time and circumstance, he still continues. Mr. Parker, the founder of the firm, claimed the honor of having sold the first bale of goods on commission in Boston. That bale was the product of American manufacture, and was the forerunner of practically numberless packages whose textile fabrication was of the same

national description. Parker, Wilder, & Co. have always fostered American industrial art, have always retained the character of a first-class dry-goods commission house, and have confined their trade almost wholly to domestic manufactures. Their prosperity is the outgrowth of lengthened and intelligent devotion to commerce, and of rectitude sufficiently strong to withstand the severest strain.

The disastrous commercial panic of 1857 has left its traces in the history of the country. Many conspicuous houses were financially ruined, and a still larger number were obliged to suspend payment. But not to either alternative were Parker, Wilder, & Co. driven. At an early period of the revulsion Mr. Farnsworth, in conference with his partners, declared that the obligations of the firm must be met as they fell due, "no matter what it cost." The declaration was cordially sustained by his associates, upheld by their united action, and triumphantly illustrated throughout the crisis. In the outcome the reputation of the house for commercial honor and financial strength stood equal with that of the noblest contemporary. Then, as now, it commanded universal respect and confidence. When the tide turned, its acquisitions were occasions of congratulation and not of envy, inasmuch as they had been richly earned.

Mr. Farnsworth is now the oldest effective member of his house. Mr. Parker has ceased to hold any place in human affairs. Mr. Marshall P. Wilder, because of his extreme age, is incapacitated for active business exertion. For a number of years Mr. Farnsworth has been controller of the finances, and has exhibited exceptional skill in their management. Notwithstanding his threescore years and ten, — or nearly that number, — his place in the counting-room is regularly and thoroughly occupied. The honors of a successful merchant have been fairly won by moral virtues, and influential identification with all that is beneficent and progressive in the commercial history of the great New England metropolis. With the Boston Board of Trade he has been connected since its organization in 1854. In 1873 he was elected its vice-president. In these relations, as in all others, his personal influence has invariably been wielded in favor of the right. Public office has sought his reluctant services, and that rightfully. In 1856 he was elected to membership in the city government, and might, had he so desired, have been conspicuous in legislative and administrative circles. He has been a valuable and trusted director of the Boston National Bank since 1856.

The real secret of true greatness lies in willing labor to serve the best interests of others, and in this labor Mr. Farnsworth has not been lacking. His name has ever been associated with true religion and philanthropy. When only fifteen years of age he united with the Congregational Church at Groton. Subsequently he joined the Bowdoin Street Church in Boston, and for several years enjoyed the privilege of listening to the powerful preaching of Dr. Lyman Beecher. In 1835 he aided in the formation of a new church afterward known as the Central Church. In it, under the pastorate of the Rev. William

M. Rogers, he served as deacon for several years. In 1853 he connected himself with the Park Street Church, — the famous centre of Boston Congregationalism, — then under the charge of the Rev. A. L. Stone. He is now the senior acting deacon. During the twenty years of his membership in this church he has been abundant in labors, munificent in gift, and unshrinking under the "burden and heat of the day." The result is, that in the eye of the church and of the public he fills a very conspicuous position, — akin to that sustained by one of the pillars of the temple. It is largely due to his efforts that while the Rev. Mr. Murray and his friends were inclined to sell the old historical meeting-house that had stood so long on the noted corner, and thus bring an end to Park Street Church under that name, they were prevented from carrying out their plans, and the noble old church still stands. Deacon Farnsworth is a keenly intelligent and diligent worker in the Sunday school. This department of the Church is the one from which its future leaders and members must principally come. He and other judicious teachers aim to prepare them for future responsibilities and usefulness. Since his first arrival in Boston, with the exception of the two years spent in Europe, he has been associated with some Sunday school as scholar, teacher, or superintendent up to the present hour. This period covers more than fifty years of happy and fruitful work in this most promising domestic field.

Mr. Farnsworth was chairman of the Building Committee of the Congregational House, Beacon Street, Boston, and the successful completion of the edifice is largely due to his unremitting efforts. On the dedication of the House he said: —

> "The Congregational House is no longer a myth, a prophecy, but an actual, substantial reality. Our benevolent societies will nearly all be gathered within its walls, and most of them without an increase of expense. . . . This is an epoch in our history. We have now a *home.* We will put upon these massive granite walls, in letters of bronze or iron, 'Congregational House,' so that our children, and our children's children, and every passer-by may see the name."

While charity begins at home, and there does thorough work, it does not restrict itself within the narrow confines of home, but, like the sun, makes its benign power felt through its nearest envelope, and beyond that through limitless space. Mr. Farnsworth has been a member of the Board of City Missions, was elected president thereof in 1848, and served for three years. In 1868 he was elected member of the Prudential Committee of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, which office he still holds, and is chairman of its Finance Committee. Eleemosynary organizations of undenominational character have also claimed his kind offices. In 1865 he was appointed by Governor John A. Andrew a trustee of the Massachusetts General Hospital, and held that office until 1872. While generous and unstinting in his contributions to the cause of foreign and domestic missions, and of other beneficences, he has also liberally assisted several colleges in the Eastern and also in the Western States. Christian

education he holds to be one of the factors of national prosperity, and one of the strongest guarantees of national perpetuity. Through it alone will the American people be able to assimilate, incorporate, and transmute the nearly half million of differing European immigrants who annually flock to our shores. While interested in the cause of education everywhere, Bradford Academy has always held a large share of his affections. This academy was opened in 1803 for both sexes, but since 1828 has been kept for young ladies only. At a critical period of its existence Mr. Farnsworth, in company with S. D. Warren, Esq., put new life into the enterprise, both by liberal gifts and by the influence of their example. Since that time he has devoted much time and money in advancing the interests of the school. Well-gotten wealth thus has its mission, and thus prepares for its own permanence. Mr. Farnsworth understands the philosophy of Christian beneficence, and practises the art thereof without ostentation and frequently in secret.

The "good name," which is better than "great riches," which is awarded to him by those who know him best, often takes a form akin to the following, which fell from the lips of a close and critical observer: "He is a thorough merchant, understanding every detail of mercantile life; a man of the strictest integrity, and whose business as well as his private character is without the slightest taint of reproach." He has legitimately sought to acquire riches, that he might use them wisely; and to increase the store, that he might distribute more widely and freely. Of quick and deep sympathy, conservative of all that is demonstrated to be really good, he welcomes truth from every quarter, and is in complete harmony with the best and most advanced thought of the day. Like the celebrated Pilgrim pastor, John Robinson, he believes that further light will break out from the volume of revealed truth. Human knowledge is not perfect, nor the education of the Christian Church finished. Of positive convictions and independent utterance, he is logically tolerant of those who honestly differ from him in opinion. In every relation of life Mr. Farnsworth's personal power is gratefully experienced. Its purity, its honesty, its consistency, its loftiness of aim, convert it into a blessing and a joy. With such secondary lights no people can walk in darkness; with such leaven operative in society no people can become wholly corrupt. Rather will it walk in sweetness and light, and advance with rapid step to its highest ultimate possibility.

Mr. Farnsworth was married on the 1st of October, 1840, to Sarah M., daughter of Isaac Parker, of Boston, with whom he was afterward associated in business. Four sons and four daughters blessed the auspicious union. Six of them are now living. Mrs. Farnsworth died on the 28th of June, 1862. On the 30th of March, 1864, Mr. Farnsworth was married to Mrs. Henry A. Taylor, of New York, his present wife.

SAWYER, JOSEPH, of Boston, Mass. Born in Boston, October 22, 1823. James Sawyer, the ancestor of this branch of the Sawyer family, was born in England about the year 1630, and emigrated from thence to America between the years 1665 and 1669. Settled first in Ipswich and removed thence to Gloucester, Mass. The father of Joseph made a number of voyages to England, and before he was twenty-one years of age was in charge of a packet ship. He married Ellen Whyte in Liverpool, England. Joseph, the eldest of eleven children, received his education in the Eliot School, but at fourteen years of age was desirous of entering into business, and obtained a situation in the retail dry-goods store of the late Joshua Stetson, on Hanover Street, which was then quite the headquarters of this line of business. When Mr. Stetson retired from the retail business Mr. Sawyer followed the fortunes of his employer into the extensive jobbing business which was inaugurated at the corner of Friend and Hanover Streets. In 1844 the firm of Wilkinson, Stetson, & Co. was organized to carry on the special branch of business known as the "woollen importing and jobbing business," and which became a prominent and important business in the city. This business was conducted on Milk Street, on the corner of what is now Devonshire Street, but at that time known as Theatre Alley. By industry and application his efforts were recognized by the firm, and in 1849 he was admitted a partner. When Franklin Street was laid out for a business street, this firm was one of the first to move to that locality, and occupied the store, corner of Franklin and Arch Streets while they continued in business, and until 1862, when the commission house of E. R. Mudge, Sawyer, & Co. was formed for the sale of textile fabrics, representing some of the largest mills in New England. Mr. Sawyer, in association with the late Mr. Mudge and other gentlemen, including the members of the old firm of Wilkinson, Stetson, & Co., purchased the Burlington Woollen Mills of Winooski, Vt., the largest woollen mills in the State, and of which his old friend and partner, Joshua Stetson, was treasurer. On the death of Mr. Stetson, in 1869, Mr. Sawyer acceded to the treasurership of the corporation, when he retired from it in 1882 to assume the presidency. Since the death of his lamented partner, Hon. E. R. Mudge, the firm has been dissolved and Mr. Sawyer has retired from active business. He remains, however, a special partner in the firm which is the successor to the large and prominent business which has been built up. He has been for many years a director in the National Revere Bank, trustee of a number of estates, and connected with various charitable and benevolent societies.

He married, in 1847, Ann Maria, daughter of the late William Dillaway, of Boston.

HALE, GEORGE SILSBEE, lawyer, of Boston, was born in Keene, N. H., September 24, 1825.

His father, Hon. Salma Hale, who died on November 19, 1866, at the age of seventy-nine, was a descendant, in the seventh generation, from Thomas Hale, who came from England and located in Newbury, Mass., in 1635. He was the third child of David and Hannah (Emerson) Hale, the latter of Haverhill, Mass., and of the same family as the heroine, Hannah Dustin; and was born in Allstead, N. H., March 7, 1787. In his fourteenth year he entered the office of the *Farmer's Museum*, a paper published at Walpole, N. H. Here he mastered the printer's art, and at eighteen years of age became the editor of a Republican journal called the *Political Observatory*.

Electing to follow the legal profession, he prosecuted his studies in the office of Hon. Roger Vose, whom he succeeded in Congress, and Samuel Dinsmoor; the latter subsequently Governor of the State.

In 1812 he was appointed clerk of the Court of Common Pleas for Cheshire County, which at that time comprised also the present county of Sullivan, and took up his abode at Keene in 1813. He held this office from May, 1813, to May, 1834, notwithstanding changes made during this period in the constitution of the court, excepting a few years in which he was the clerk of the Superior Court of Judicature. In 1816 he was elected to Congress by a larger vote than any other candidate on a general ticket. He served in that body but one term, and declined a re-election, preferring to resume his labors at Keene. In 1834, upon retiring from the clerkship of the court, he was admitted to the bar. He served in both branches of the Legislature of New Hampshire, and held the office of Secretary to the Commissioners under the Fifth Article of the Treaty of Ghent, for determining part of the boundary line between the territory of the United States and Great Britain. He was much interested in the temperance reform and the cause of education, and served as a trustee of Dartmouth University under the Act which led to the celebrated Dartmouth College case, and was also similarly connected with the University of Vermont, at Burlington. Evincing a particular fondness for the study of the languages, he became proficient in several of them. His early associations engendered a lively interest in the history of his country, and while in Congress he conceived the idea of writing an American History. About this time the American Academy of Languages and Belles-Lettres offered a prize of four hundred dollars for the best school history of the United States. This prize was awarded to Mr. Salma Hale; and his work, which was issued in 1825, was for many years extensively used as a text-book in the schools, and was also republished in England. He was a frequent contributor to the newspaper press of his day, as well as to various journals of that period;

and much of his time was spent in historical and literary pursuits, to which he was peculiarly adapted. His writings were remarkable for precision and elegance of language. During his congressional career he strenuously opposed the Missouri Compromise, and subsequently became an earnest and consistent opposer of slavery. In 1820 he was united in marriage to Sarah K., daughter of Seth King, of Connecticut. She died in April, 1865.

The preliminary education of George Silsbee Hale was obtained in the schools of Walpole, Keene, and Concord; in 1839 he entered Phillips Exeter Academy, and in the year following Harvard College, from which he graduated with the class of 1844. Shortly after he entered the Cambridge Law School, where he remained for one year, holding at the same time a proctorship in the College. He then engaged in teaching in Richmond, Va., for about eighteen months, when he returned home, and shortly embarked for a foreign tour in England and Europe, during which he travelled over one thousand miles on foot, mostly through Italy and Switzerland. He returned to the United States towards the close of 1849. Shortly after, on January 4, 1850, he was admitted to the bar of Suffolk County, Massachusetts, in the Supreme Judicial Court, and for more than thirty years has been engaged in a varied, extensive, and successful practice in Boston.

He has at various times been called upon to fill positions of public honor and trust. During 1857, 1863, and 1864 he was a member of the Common Council of the City of Boston, and during the two last-named years was president of that body. He is a trustee of the well-known Phillips Exeter Academy, of New Hampshire, and has manifested an active interest in philanthropic and charitable subjects. Mr. Hale has for many years been a trustee of the Massachusetts General Hospital, and was for some time a trustee in behalf of the State of the Perkins Institute and Massachusetts Asylum for the Blind, an Overseer of the Poor for the city of Boston, and chairman of a Commission on the Treatment of the Poor, whose *Report to the City Government of* 1878 contains important suggestions and valuable information.

Inheriting, as it were, from his father a fondness for historical research, Mr. Hale has for a long time been a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and is also a member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society and of the New Hampshire Historical Society.

On November 25, 1868, he was married to Ellen Sever Tebbetts, daughter of the late John Sever, of Kingston, Mass., and widow of Rev. Theodore Tebbetts. The Sever family in this country are descended from one Robert Sever, who landed in New England about 1634. Among his descendants, and in the fourth generation, was William Sever, the great-grandfather of Ellen Sever Hale. He was for fifteen successive years prominent in the political life of Massachusetts at the most important epoch of its history,

served as a member of the Provincial Congress, was at one time President of the Council, and delivered the Executive Message on November 10, 1779. He died June 15, 1809.

The children of Mr. Hale are two sons, — Robert Sever, born October 3, 1869; and Richard Walden, born June 30, 1871.

Mr. Hale's published writings have been mostly confined to legal subjects. He edited, in connection with George P. Sanger and John Codman, the sixteenth, seventeenth, and eighteenth volumes of the Boston *Law Reporter*. The sixteenth, seventeenth, and eighteenth volumes of the *United States Digest* were also edited by him, and the nineteenth volume of the last-named work by him in connection with Mr. H. Farnam Smith. Various articles have been contributed by him to the *American Law Review* and the London *Law Magazine* and *Law Times*.

His legal services since 1857 have been frequently secured by prominent corporations, among which may be named the Boston and Albany Railroad, whose solicitor he was for many years, and the Western Union Telegraph Company.

His article *On American Secession and State Rights*, contributed to the London *Law Magazine* in February, 1864, evinced a thorough consideration of this much discussed question.

He has also been the author of biographical notes of Joel Parker, some time Chief Justice of New Hampshire, and of Theron Metcalf, the eminent reporter, author, and Judge of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts. The recent *Memorial History of Boston* contains an article from his pen on the *Charities of Boston*, and contributions to the distressed of other parts.

SHERMAN, EDGAR JAY, of Lawrence, Attorney-General of Massachusetts. Born November 28, 1834, at Weathersfield, Windsor County, Vt., on the farm owned by his father, and previously by his grandfather. David Sherman, his father, was born on the 7th of May, 1803, in Weathersfield; and married, on the 29th of November, 1826, Fanny, daughter of John Kendall, of Clarendon, Vt., by whom he became the father of seven children.

Genealogists hold that the Sherman family is of Teutonic blood. In Germany the names of Sherman, Schureman, Schearman, and Scherman are of frequent occurrence. In or about the days of Hengist and Horsa, the Saxon invaders of England, some bearer

or bearers of the Sherman patronymic settled in the neighborhood of London, and transmitted it to their descendants. There it is frequently met with at the present day. From this metropolitan stock a scion was transplanted to Dedham, in the county of Essex, where it took deep root and flourished luxuriantly; furnishing in turn other offshoots for transplantation in other localities and in foreign lands. The name of Sherman is said to be derived from the original occupation of the family, that of shearers or dressers of cloth. The Dedham branch continued to pursue the ancestral calling, and bore the same coat of arms as that worn by their relatives in and near London.

Two distinct branches of the Sherman family, both of English origin, are resident in New England. One of these is derived from William Sherman, who came to Plymouth with the Pilgrims about 1630, and settled at Marshfield, where his descendants still reside. Nothing is known of his place of birth or other English antecedents. The other branch is from the old Dedham stock in England. Historical records speak of a Henry Sherman, one of the citizens of that place, whose son Henry was a clothier. Henry Sherman, the clothier, died in 1610. Edmund, his son, was born in Dedham, and married Judith Angier in 1611. In or about 1632 Edmund Sherman and wife emigrated to America, settled in Watertown, Mass., removed from thence to Wethersfield, Conn., and finally fixed their abode in New Haven, where they died. One of their children, John Sherman, was a man of unusual mark and power in many respects. He enjoyed the reputation of being one of the most learned men of his time, and was an able and eloquent preacher of the gospel. Twice married, he became the father, according to the statement of Cotton Mather, of no less than twenty-six children. One of his brothers, Samuel Sherman, is the ancestor of General W. T. Sherman, and of his scarcely less celebrated brother, United States Senator John Sherman, of Ohio.

The Rev. Dr. David Sherman, in the *New England Genealogical Register* for January, 1870, further states that Daniel, second son of the Rev. John Sherman, was born in Milford, Conn., March 16, 1642; that he was a master mariner, a man of ability and wealth; and that he wielded dominant influence in New Haven, where he lived for many years and died. Samuel, fifth child of Captain Daniel Sherman, was born on the 27th of January, 1679, and died in 1770. His son, Samuel Sherman, 2d, became the father of David Sherman, the grandfather of David Sherman, 2d, and the great-grandfather of Edgar Jay Sherman.

Edgar Jay, the fourth child of David Sherman, 2d, and of Fanny (Kendall) Sherman, his wife, attended the district schools of Weathersfield until he had attained his sixteenth year, and was then sent to study in the Wesleyan Seminary, at Springfield, Vt. In this institution he remained until his parents sold their farm in 1853, and removed to Lawrence, Essex County, Mass. There he entered upon a course of private study under the tuition of Professor Pike, and prosecuted it for several years, — with the exception of the winter

months, which were passed in teaching school in Barnstable County. The Chatham Seminary, at Chatham, on Cape Cod, thus enjoyed his services for nearly a year.

Mr. Sherman began the study of law in 1855 at Lawrence, under the direction of George W. Benson; and in March, 1858, after successfully passing through the ordinary examinations, was admitted to the bar. In the same year he commenced legal practice, and also contracted copartnership with Daniel Saunders, under the style and title of Saunders & Sherman. This association lasted until 1864, when it was dissolved. A similar connection was soon afterward formed with John K. Tarbox (subsequently a member of Congress), under the firm name of Sherman & Tarbox. While in partnership with Mr. Saunders he was appointed Clerk of the Lawrence Police Court for the term of three years; he held the office for about two years (1859–61), and then resigned.

Other and sterner duties than those of professional life now claimed the time and energies of the young and rising lawyer. The national unity of his native country was threatened with dissolution. The grand political edifice his patriotic ancestors had helped to raise seemed to be tottering almost to its fall. Treacherous hands had sapped its foundations, and deadly force was in use to breach its walls. He sprang to the rescue, accompanied by hundreds of brave-hearted patriots from the same locality. Enlisting in 1862 as a private soldier in the Forty-eighth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, he was soon afterward elected and commissioned as Captain of Company F in that organization. Sent to the Department of the Gulf, under the command of General N. P. Banks, he did excellent service, especially at the second grand assault on the fortifications of Port Hudson, June 14, 1863. When the battle commenced, Captain Sherman was sick, and, in consequence, received instructions to remain in the hospital. This he found it impossible to do, while such daring and dashing heroism was exhibited at the front. Rising from his sick-bed he went into the fight, exemplified the greatest coolness and bravery, and was afterward brevetted Major, for the "gallant and meritorious services" performed on that occasion. At the expiration of his term of service he returned home; and when the enemy attempted a raid on Washington, he organized a military company at two days' notice, and again went to the front as Captain in the famous Sixth Massachusetts Regiment. With it he completed the required term of service, and then returned once more to civil life.

In 1865 Mr. Sherman received his first election to the lower house of the State Legislature as representative of the Eleventh Essex District, and served therein in the Committees on the Judiciary and on Federal Relations, and also in two others of lesser importance. Elected also to the Legislature of 1866, he served therein on several important committees. In the same year, in the reorganization of the State Militia, he was appointed Judge Advocate, with the rank of Major, upon the Division Staff. In 1867 he was promoted to the position of Assistant Adjutant-General and Chief of Staff, with the

rank of Colonel. This office he held until 1876. While holding the relation of Chief to General (now Governor) B. F. Butler, the Division Commander, that gentleman was serving in Congress, and was outside of the Commonwealth for much of the time. But his absence was fully compensated by the presence of his subordinate, Colonel Sherman, who managed the affairs of the division with such ability, promptness, and courtesy as to deserve and receive the cordial commendation of General Butler and of the other officers of the militia.

In 1868 Colonel Sherman was elected District Attorney for the Eastern District of Massachusetts, and served the full term of three years with fidelity, efficiency, and popular acceptance. Since then he has had the honor of four consecutive elections to the same office. Had the whole of the last term been served, his incumbency would have numbered no less than fifteen years. While thus officiating, he conducted the prosecution of Choate, the Newburyport "fire-bug," and assisted the Attorney-General in the trial of several capital cases. "When Mr. District Attorney Edward L. Pierce was temporarily absent in Europe, some twelve or fourteen years since, Colonel Sherman," said the Dedham *Transcript* in 1882, "managed and argued for him all the criminal cases in the Norfolk courts for the time being, and, as we well remember, left favorable impressions with the juries and the court officers. He was at that time the prosecuting attorney for Essex, and holds the same position to-day. In point of criminal law business, that district ranks next to Suffolk. Colonel Sherman carries great weight with a jury, and during his term of service the government has secured all the verdicts that were called for in the interest of justice. He is a man of affairs and large experience, having served in the Legislature, and for a long time acted in a judicial capacity in the United States Court of Bankruptcy." He was appointed Register in Bankruptcy by Chief Justice Chase in 1877, and served as such during the existence of the Bankrupt Law. For many years he has been a member of the Standing Committee of the Essex Bar Association, and as such, and by virtue of his acknowledged legal erudition and accomplishments, is one of the leaders of that body.

From 1870, when the firm of Sherman & Tarbox was dissolved, until 1878, Colonel Sherman practised alone. In the latter year he entered into copartnership with Charles U. Bell, under the firm title of Sherman & Bell, and still practises his profession in that relation. Local politics he has steadily eschewed, positively declining all offices. Financial affairs have received some degree of care at his hands. In 1872, on the organization of the Lawrence National Bank, he accepted, and still holds, position in the directorate. He has also been a trustee of the Broadway Savings Bank for the past four years.

Colonel Sherman is indebted for his brilliant success to his own native abilities, assiduous self-culture, indomitable persistence, and commendable self-reliance. These

qualities, together with his marked probity and sterling excellence, enabled him to borrow money when seeking to obtain the necessary education for legal practice. When admitted to the bar, he is said to have owed about $1,000. That sum has long since been repaid to the lenders, and he is now in comparatively affluent circumstances. In the prime of manhood, his place is in the fore-front of the legal fraternity of Eastern Massachusetts. Justly popular with all classes, clear in thought, deliberate in judgment, thoroughly honest and conscientious, a hard worker in his profession, equally pleasant and happy in public life and in the family and social circles, he is just the man that a free, intelligent, and self-respecting people delight to honor.

Proof of Colonel Sherman's manly and professional qualities was most abundant and gratifying in the newspaper discussions prior to his nomination and election to the office of Attorney-General of Massachusetts. The local press was virtually unanimous in his praise. "He is," said the Lawrence *Daily American*, "we think, the senior District Attorney in the State; no one questions his ability." Said the Haverhill *Daily Bulletin:* "He is possessed of great acuteness of perception and a ready sagacity, combined with sufficient legal acumen to meet the questions and to pronounce the decisions required by such a high position." "Re-elected to his present office of District Attorney for Essex County for the past twelve years by a vote approaching unanimity," said the Bristol County *Republican*, "he is in every way well-deserving of the high honor which it is proposed to confer on him." The Newburyport *Herald* spoke of him more at large as follows: —

"The Attorney-General of the Commonwealth is one of the most important officers of the State. . . . Colonel Edgar J. Sherman is most prominently mentioned for the position, and his election would be gratifying to the people of this part of the Commonwealth. He has acquitted himself well for years in his position as District Attorney of this district, where he has acquired the experience which would be of use in the office of Attorney-General; he has had a large experience as a public officer, and is well read in his profession; and combines two rare qualities, — the popular approval and an energetic prosecution of all violators of law. The man of earnest convictions and stern integrity is not always popular, but Colonel Sherman knows no friends nor foes in court, while he has a great multitude of friends outside his official duties, and has the approval of all the law-abiding people in his conduct of his office. His reputation has spread beyond the district. . . . We notice among our exchanges that his name is advocated for the position of Attorney-General with more enthusiasm than is generally felt for any candidate for that office, among those who are not of the legal profession; while his election would be generally acceptable, we understand, to the lawyers of the State."

Fulfilment verified prediction, and popular preferences expressed themselves triumphantly in the election of Colonel Sherman, November, 1882, by a pleasing majority, to the influential and dignified office of Attorney-General of Massachusetts; the total number of votes cast for him being 137,008, the largest number polled for any candidate on the ticket.

Jefferson Davis

Edgar Jay Sherman was married in 1858 to Abbie Louise, second daughter of Stephen P. Simmons, of Lawrence, Mass. Six children, all of whom are now living, are the fruit of their union.

BORDEN, JEFFERSON, Fall River, Mass. Born February 28, 1801, in what was then known as the village of Freetown, Mass.

Richard Borden, the first bearer of the name in America, emigrated from England about the year 1635, and settled in Rhode Island early in the spring of 1638. There his son Matthew was born, in May of the same year, and was the first child of English parents who saw the light in that now densely populated section of the country. The event is recorded in the annals of the Friends at Newport. The descendants of John, second son of Richard Borden, greatly outnumber those of his brothers in New England, and from him a very large number of the Bordens in the United States derive their origin. His eldest son, Richard, was a large landholder at Tiverton. He died in 1732, at the age of sixty-one years. Thomas Borden, third child of Richard, was the father of five children, of whom the eldest, Richard, — third wearer of that Christian name, — was a farmer and mill-owner at Fall River. Thomas Borden, eldest son of Richard, and father of Jefferson Borden, inherited the paternal homestead, together with his father's saw and grist mills, and a portion of his outlying lands. The property of which he was the heir had been transmitted from generation to generation, from the first proprietor, Richard Borden of Tiverton, until the establishment of the Fall River Iron Works, in 1821, when that portion of it contiguous to the lower part of the Fall River stream was sold to the corporation owning the works.

Jefferson Borden was the twelfth child of his father, and worked on the paternal farm every summer, from the time he was physically fitted for toil until September, 1816, when he left home to enter upon the duties of clerk in the grain and provision store of William Valentine, of Providence, R. I. His scholastic education was necessarily limited, having been obtained by regular attendance at the winter schools of his native locality. For three years he continued in the employ of Mr. Valentine, acquiring a thorough knowledge of the routine of ordinary commerce, and then returned to Fall River (in 1819). Visions of a brilliant and enterprising future were already familiar to him, and no opportunity of giving them embodiment in actual life was lost. His elder brother,

Richard, was then running a sloop in connection with his grist-mill, and during the year 1820 Jefferson, when not imperatively needed on the farm, enlarged the circle of personal experiences by accompanying his brother in sailing expeditions to Canonicut and Prudence to purchase grain.

Commercial enterprise on joint account with his brother Richard was next undertaken. In 1820 they purchased the store of Holder Borden, and Jefferson assumed charge of the business. In the course of the next year, 1821, on the organization of the Iron Works Company he was chosen clerk thereto, and retained that position until September, 1822, when the corporation opened a warehouse and salesroom in Providence, of which he was placed in charge. The selection was an admirably judicious one. His remarkable business abilities constituted him a very suitable representative of the growing industry. The needs of the neighborhood were fully supplied under his wise and systematic management; and simultaneously, by means of his quick business perceptions and skilful manipulation of the markets, the area of commercial operations was gradually extended over the entire country. For fifteen years he thus presided over the affairs of the company in Providence, and in the course of that time formed associations that were powerfully influential on his future course and fame. When only twenty-three years old he was elected a director of the Blackstone Canal Bank, an institution established in connection with the projected canal from Providence to Worcester. Two years afterward he resigned this position to accept that of director in the Providence branch of the United States Bank. This office he continued to fill until the United States Bank itself was abolished by the action of President Jackson. But although his fiscal office ceased at the same time with the establishment in which he held it, the knowledge and power gained by personal intercourse with some of the leading men of the time remained with him, and were of excellent service in after life. He is at this time sole survivor of this Board of Directors.

Owing to the continuous illness of his nephew, and senior in age, Holder Borden, a vacancy in the management of the American Print Works occurred in 1837, and Mr. Borden was recalled to Fall River to fill it, as the executive officer and managing agent of the company. For thirty-nine years next ensuing he exercised the functions of this office, and only retired from active control in the spring of 1876. The epoch of his entrance upon these responsible duties was in a period of unparalleled commercial and manufacturing distress. The panic of 1837, and the depression of business consequent upon it, were more general and severe than even those of 1873. Industrial and mercantile life seemed to be almost destitute of recuperative power. Manufactures were in the infantile stage of development, and the country had not attained that wonderful elasticity since imparted by the diligent use of its unequalled productive resources. The labor and care inherent in the successful conduction of a great and complicated organization

through the protracted embarrassments of the period imposed an exhaustive drain on the largest and strongest energies of business life. But the new manager shrunk from no difficulty. His strength and resources were equal to the emergency. In the first year of his administration he executed a contract, previously made, that involved a loss of $40,000. This act of noble fidelity to engagements threatened the solvency of the corporation, but permanently established the manager's reputation for business integrity. Under Mr. Borden's admirable management the American Print Works became very profitable to the stockholders, and cleared in one year over $900,000 beyond all expenses. The company had been exceptionally fortunate in its choice of a successor to Holder Borden, the originator and controller of the undertaking.

In 1867 Mr. Borden's many-sided endowments were again subjected to severe trial. The American Print Works were destroyed by fire. The loss, in the destruction of property and in the dislocation of mercantile interests, was calculated to exceed $2,000,000. Half that sum was annihilated in the conflagration of the buildings. But the manager, then in his sixty-seventh year, was fully equal to the situation. Courage and vigor rose to the height of the occasion. In sixteen months from the date of the fire, all the *débris* of the old buildings had been removed, a new foundation laid, the existing capacious and commodious structure erected and filled with a full complement of machinery. The Globe Print Works, a smaller manufactory owned by the American Print Works, had been partially destroyed by fire two weeks before, and this load also was thrown upon Mr. Borden. The amount of hard, persistent work accomplished in that brief space is appalling to ordinary men. The energy adequate to it has probably never been surpassed in the history of American manufactures. The edifice of the American Print Works is one of the finest in the world devoted to that branch of industrial art, and so large that it requires six or more large mills to supply its machines with cloth.

Herculean and comprehensive as were the local labors of Mr. Borden from 1837 to 1873, in connection with the Print Works, he still found time and energy sufficient to unite with his brother Richard in bringing the present excellent system of communication with New York and Boston into existence. Prior to 1846 there was no steam communication with either metropolis. But in that year the brothers began operations to create it, and gradually succeeded in the construction of the Old Colony Railroad, and also in the establishment of the Fall River Line to New York.

The success of the two extant lines to New York led Mr. Borden to the conclusion that a similar line of steamboats from Fall River would also be successful. Consultation with Captain Joseph Comstock, a well-known steamboat man, and afterward captain of the "Bay State," confirmed him in his opinion. He then broached the project to his brother Richard, who entered heartily into the enterprise, and who, on the organization

of the necessary company, was elected its first president. Jefferson Borden, however, subscribed three fifths of the capital stock, and always managed the finances. So vigorous was his health, and so constant his interest in the prosperity of the company, that for twenty-five years he seldom failed to be present at the arrival and departure of the boats. When the policy of the route was eventually changed he earnestly opposed, in the Legislature, the substitution of Newport for Fall River as the starting-point. To manifest his independence of other connections, he and his brother Richard obtained the charter for a road to rival the Old Colony, and starting from the west side of Mount Hope Bay, opposite the city. The new scheme was one of great proportions, and contained within itself every probability of remunerative execution. The new charter was included in the compromise whereby the Old Colony Railroad Company purchased the steamboat line. Mr. Borden was also active, in association with his brother Richard, in securing the connecting link from Fall River to what was then the Old Colony Road at Braintree, and also in the construction of a line to serve as a feeder down the Cape. In all these several undertakings his brother, being the elder, occupied the more prominent position. Still, in the less conspicuous, but quite as important, post of financial manager and controller of the internal affairs of the corporations, Jefferson Borden earned just title to a large share of the credit naturally attaching to satisfactory results.

Names are asserted by many philologists to have originally indicated the nature and characteristics of the persons to whom they were applied. Were this the rule of individual nomenclature in the present day, Mr. Borden would not need to seek change of name by legislative act, or by arbitrary selection, for his long career has been that of one symbolized by the pilgrim staff, — *bourdon.* When, in 1857, his agent at Philadelphia failed in the panic, and others, who might have stood alone, succumbed at the same time, he bore unflinchingly the immense load of financial responsibility that rested upon his shoulders. Although confined to his couch by illness, his hand still grasped the helm of the vessel. He issued orders to officials, and managed many and weighty affairs by means of dictated correspondence. His powers were tasked to the uttermost, but were competent to the stress of circumstances, and brought his bark out of the tempest into quiet seas and sunny weather.

Age and experience have not quelled Mr. Borden's daring, nor impaired his powers of nice but colossal calculation. Of this he furnished a notable illustration in 1875, when in the seventy-fifth year of his age. The Providence Tool Company, in which he was deeply interested, suffered grievous embarrassment in that year. It had contracted with the Turkish government for the supply of six hundred thousand rifles. The contract was the largest ever accepted in America. Payment was regarded as being very doubtful. A meeting of the company's creditors was called. Mr. Borden, with full faith in the ultimate liquidation of all claims, indorsed the paper of the corporation to the

amount of over two million dollars. Events justified his previsionary confidence, for the notes indorsed have since been paid in full, and the brave indorser relieved from further responsibility.

In January, 1876, after his lengthened era of remarkably successful superintendence, Mr. Borden retired from the management of the American Print Works. The capital stock had just been increased from $360,000, with which amount he had wrought prodigies of financial achievement, to the sum of $1,000,000. Its prospects were unclouded. Much of the ex-superintendent's accumulations had been invested in it. But soon the skies were overcast, the storms raged, and the corporation was in imminent danger. The tempest was of long duration, and in 1879 the vessel was tossed and torn into a state of sorrowful wreck. The Print Works failed. The old captain, Mr. Borden, lost over $200,000 in stock, and $100,000 by indorsements.

This calamity was followed by kindred disasters. Other parties, whose legal obligations he had kindly and largely indorsed in large amounts, also failed, and thereby devolved their pecuniary responsibilities upon him. Men in Fall River, charged with important trusts, proved to be defaulters on a large scale. A panic ensued. Attachments were placed on portions of Mr. Borden's goods, and as a consequence he was forced into insolvency. The hour was peculiarly unpropitious. His stocks, previously quoted at $2,000, were vainly offered for $350. The records of the Insolvency Court show that he had no individual debts not fully secured by collaterals. "He that hateth suretyship is sure;" and Mr. Borden's insecurity and subsequent failure were solely due to the extent of his suretyship through indorsements for others. No breath of suspicion clouded his fair fame as he passed through the courts. Friends came to his aid in the time of need, bought in his stocks at a low figure, and thereby assured him the comfortable subsistence in the old home that he had so richly merited.

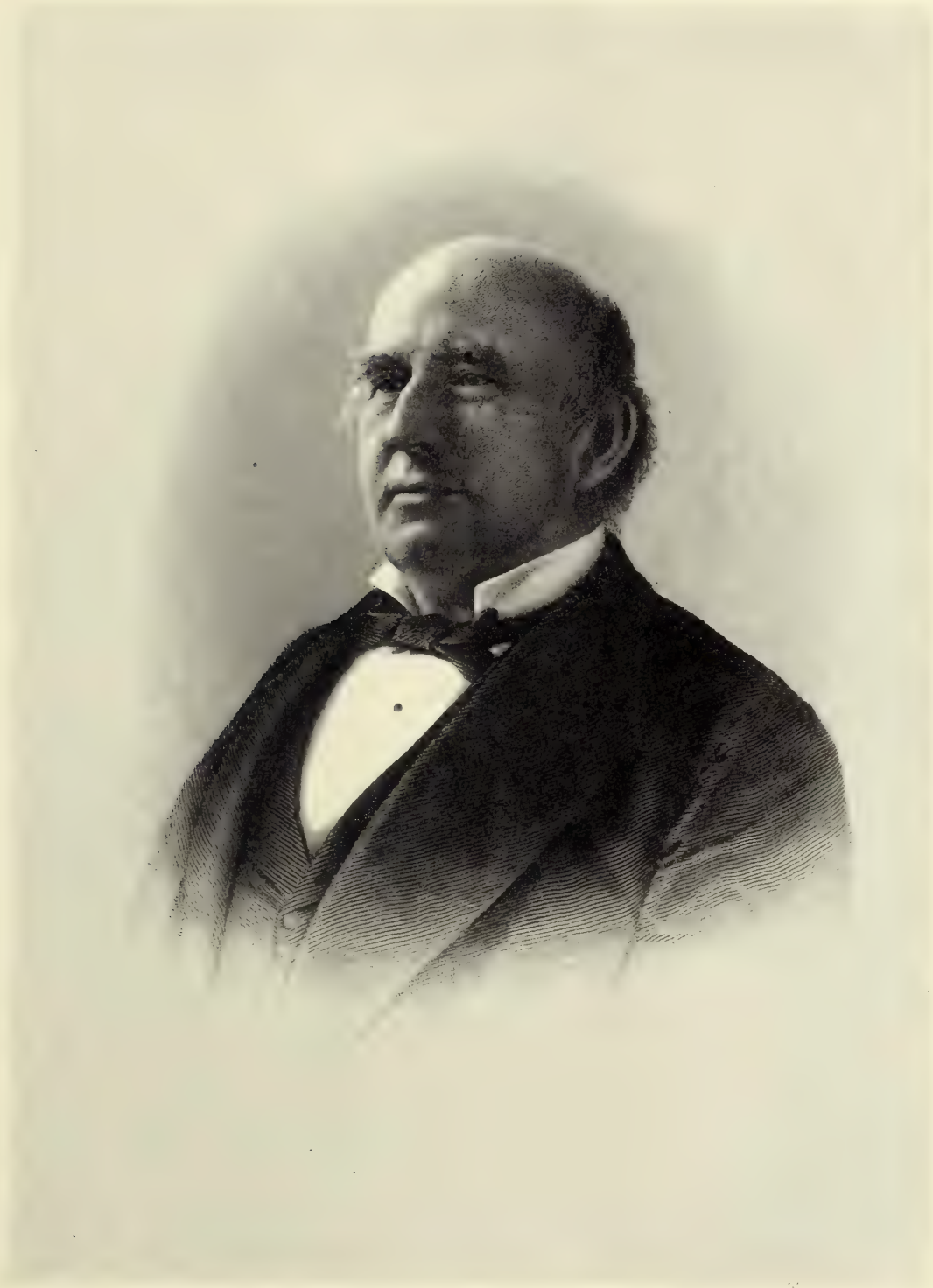
The fidelity thus evinced toward himself when in misfortune he had previously exemplified in his executive relations to the grandchildren and heirs of his old employer, William Valentine. This gentleman, dying in 1839, left his fortune of $167,000 in the hands of Mr. Borden and Major Bradford Durfee. The latter survived Valentine but a little while, and the management of the estate fell into the hands of the former, to whom was added, by appointment of the Judge of Probate, his nephew, Philip D. Borden. The property was left to Valentine's great-grandchildren, who were unborn at the time of the testator's death, and was to be equally divided among them as they successively attained legal majority. Through the faithful stewardship of the trustees, between $3,000,000 and $4,000,000 have already been distributed among the nine heirs, and a large sum is left for the remaining minor great-grandchild when she also becomes of age. The Judge of Probate, to whom the yearly reports were made, remarked that there was not then on record another instance of trusteeship so singularly and richly successful. What, in the

late and even present condition of social ethics, is almost beyond praise, is the fact that not one cent of the Valentine property was endangered by the financial catastrophe which temporarily prostrated Jefferson Borden.

The public confidence, so richly merited by a long life of probity and beneficence, is now honorably manifested in the fact that Mr. Borden is president of the American Linen Company, of the Troy Cotton and Woollen Manufactory, the Annawam Manufactory, and the Fall River Bleachery. In 1881, when the corporation formerly known as the Fall River Iron Works Company was divided into five distinct organizations, he was elected president and director of the Fall River Machine Company, of the Fall River Iron Works Company, the Fall River Gas Company, the Metacomet Manufacturing Company, and the Fall River Steamboat Company. He is also a director in several other institutions, and organized the Metacomet National Bank, of which he was president until 1879.

Jefferson Borden was married on the 15th of April, 1828, to Susan Elizabeth, daughter of Norman Easton, of Providence, R. I. She was a direct descendant of that branch of the Massachusetts colony which emigrated through the wilderness and settled at Hartford, Conn.

HAYES, FRANCIS BROWN, now a distinguished citizen of Massachusetts, was born the 12th day of October, 1819, a citizen of that State; for the district of Maine, in which he was born, was a part of Massachusetts from the settlement of the country until March 15, 1820. His father, Hon. William Allen Hayes, one of the leaders of the bar of Maine, is always remembered as Judge Hayes, he having for many years held the commission of Judge of Probate. His residence was in South Berwick, a fine agricultural town, separated from the sea by York, which was one of the earliest settled towns on the coast. The Hayes family have resided in that neighborhood since the settlement of the country. As early as 1640 John Hayes, of the well-known Scotch family, settled in Dover, N. H., and his gravestone bore the mark, "John Hayes, Puritan." Judge Hayes was a scholarly man and a good lawyer; president of the bar in York County, his practice was very large. He was himself the first scholar of his class in Dartmouth College, where he graduated in 1805. His hospitable home and cheerful welcome are still remembered in a very



Francis B. Hayes

large circle. He was one of those citizens to whom not only the town of his residence, but also the State, was largely indebted. His wife was the only daughter of Hon. John Lord, who is remembered as General Lord, of Berwick. He had filled important posts in the government of the State of Massachusetts. The Lord family, like that of Judge Hayes, is widely known. John P. Lord, Mrs. Hayes's brother, was the father of Dr. John Lord, the distinguished lecturer on History, of Samuel Lord, the philanthropist, of Dr. Nathan Lord, for more than thirty years President of Dartmouth College, and of Augustus Lord, a successful merchant of Portsmouth, N. H.

Francis Brown Hayes is the third of six sons of Judge Hayes, who had also six daughters who grew to maturity.[1] After passing some years in the Academy of Berwick, which in after life he largely endowed, he went to Exeter Academy, and there finished his preparation for college. This academy was then, as it is now, one of the leading classical schools of New England. Its reputation was never higher than when young Hayes entered it. It was under the charge of the venerable Dr. Benjamin Abbot, to whom some of the most distinguished men in New England owe their early education. At that time he had the assistance of Mr. Gideon L. Soule, who afterward succeeded him as principal. Among other fellow-students, Mr. Hayes made the acquaintance here of Nathaniel Holmes Morison, now the Provost of the Peabody Institute of Baltimore, of his brother Horace, President of Baltimore University, of Francis Parkman Hurd, and of Ezekiel Gilman, who were afterward his companions in college. Dr. John B. L. Soule, of Illinois, was another fellow-student. From Exeter he went to Cambridge, where he entered as a Freshman in Harvard College in 1835.

The administration of the college then was fortunate for those who were students. Josiah Quincy, the president, did not interfere at all in the work of education; his administration being the first, perhaps, in American colleges, in which the president took no part in personal instruction. He thus inaugurated the modern system, in which technical administration falls to one set of men, so that its details do not hamper those teachers to whom is intrusted moral and intellectual education. Mr. Hayes's class had the good fortune to be under the training, among other teachers, of Palfrey, the historian of New

[1] The sons were: 1. John L. Hayes, LL.D., of Cambridge, the Secretary of the National Wool Association, who for his eminent fitness for the position was lately appointed by the President of the United States to be the president of the Tariff Commission. Two sons of J. L. Hayes are graduates of Harvard University. 2. William A. Hayes, of Boston, for many years treasurer of the Atlantic and Pacific Railroad. He has two sons now in Harvard College. 3. Francis Brown Hayes, the subject of this sketch. 4. Charles C. Hayes, M.D., a graduate of Dartmouth College, now a much respected physician of Hyde Park, who also has a son in Harvard College. 5. Augustus Lord Hayes (Harvard College, 1849), now residing at South Berwick. 6. Major-General Joseph Hayes (Harvard College, 1855), who from being Major of the Eighteenth Massachusetts Regiment rose to the command of a brigade of the regular Army of the Potomac, and distinguished himself in the late war.

Judge Hayes's oldest daughter, now deceased, married the Rev. James W. Ward, of Abington, and was the mother of the Rev. Dr. William Hayes Ward, now editor of the *Independent*. Another daughter is the wife of Professor William P. Blake, of New Haven. They have two sisters living, and two are deceased.

England; of Henry Ware the father and Henry Ware the son; of Jared Sparks, the historian of the United States; of Cornelius Felton, afterward President of the College, then Greek Professor; of Francis Bowen, still Alford Professor; of Joseph Lovering, still Hollis Professor; and of Henry W. Longfellow. Of all their teachers, Mr. Hayes and those other members of the class who, like him, have had to use the pen freely, would especially express their gratitude to Edward Tyrrell Channing, brother of the distinguished theologian, who trained them in the use of their own language. To Professor Channing more than to any other man the graduates of Harvard for many years owed such reputation as they had in America for the use of clear and simple English. Another distinguished professor, of whom Mr. Hayes was a favorite pupil, was Benjamin Peirce, who has lately died at an advanced age. Professor Peirce had even then established his reputation as one of the first of living mathematicians.

Among Mr. Hayes's more intimate companions in college were four or five young men, who, as it happens, have since lived in Boston with him, so that their college intimacy has been preserved in one of those permanent clubs which make an element so curious in the social life of that city. These were Samuel Eliot, afterward President of Trinity College, Hartford, and Superintendent of Public Education in Boston; Samuel Eliot Guild, who died early, a young lawyer of promise; Edward Everett Hale, now minister of the South Congregational Church; Dr. George Hayward, a physician; and Caleb William Loring, a lawyer.

Mr. Hayes graduated in 1839, taking high rank in his class. He was a member of the Phi Beta Kappa Society, and left college with the promise of success in after-life which after-life has fulfilled.

He chose the profession of the law, and after graduating spent a year in his father's office in preparation for it. The next year he spent at the Harvard Law School, there enjoying the instructions of Judge Story and Professor Greenleaf. He passed a third year of professional study in the office of Hon. Charles Greely Loring, who was then, and for many years after, a leader of the Boston bar. He was admitted to that bar in 1842, and at once opened an office in Boston. He was not twenty-three years old, yet he made no partnership, though after he had been but a short time in business, as the writer happens to know, the most flattering proposals were made to him to go into partnership in well-established positions. Mr. Hayes consulted Jeremiah Mason on this step. "It is about as well for a young man to begin alone," said the sage; "There are no lions in the way." The result was one more illustration of Mr. Webster's dictum, when a young man asked him if the profession of law were not crowded: "There is always room enough higher up." Mr. Hayes obtained the full confidence of his clients, and they brought him more. In a very short time he had business enough to be wholly independent of his father's assistance. He was more and more widely known as a man safe in counsel and

of untiring labor. The interests intrusted to him soon required all his time, even into the late hours; and only an admirable physical constitution, which has borne all the tests of a laborious life, carried him well through the untiring exertions of the first ten years of his professional career.

What has proved to be a crisis in that life was an appointment offered to him, and accepted in 1850, when he was but thirty years old. The Old Colony Railroad, now known as one of the strongest and most successful corporations in the country, had been, from the outset, managed with that languor — or one might say with that local spirit of administration — which gave no room either for profit to those who built it, or satisfactory service to those who used it. A large number of stockholders, dissatisfied with the administration, insisted that an investigation of its affairs should be made, that, if improvement were possible, they might be put on a better footing. As chairman of the committee which was to conduct this investigation they appointed this young lawyer, from confidence in his thorough habit of work, not because he had any experience in railroad management or any special acquaintance with the railroad system. A share of stock was transferred to him, that he might be a stockholder in the Old Colony Company, with which he had had no connection before, and the investigation began. Its result wholly justified the confidence which had been thus placed in him. He drew the report of the investigating committee, a volume of three or four hundred pages. It analyzed the resources and opportunities of the road, pointed out the deficiencies in its management, and showed the ways in which its business could be enlarged. The stockholders gladly adopted the plan thus laid before them, and from that moment the present prosperity of this important branch of the railway system of New England began. For this important service of investigation, as the writer happens to know, Mr. Hayes would receive no compensation. He took the ground that if he were a stockholder in the road, he would render to the other stockholders gladly the service he would be glad to have them render to him in the improvement of their common property. The stockholders offered him a service of plate, which he declined also. It will be readily understood that his readiness to seize on the important points of railroad administration brought to him similar appeals from other enterprises which needed advice and help; but he generally declined such invitations. In the regular practice of his profession, however, he was known more and more as a skilful and safe adviser in the affairs, growing more important every year, of the great railroad companies. Railroad law was becoming one of the most important subdivisions of the jurisprudence of the country, and so far as such a man made it his specialty his counsel was eagerly sought for by those who had large railroad interests at stake. Mr. Hayes was thus employed as counsel in important matters in which the Northern railroads of New Hampshire, the Vermont Central Railroad, and the Boston and Maine Railroad were concerned. Of all such services, that which has made him most known to men of

affairs in the country generally is his connection with the Atlantic and Pacific Railroad. Here, again, was a corporation of which the earlier years had been directed by men who had not the experience or the capital, perhaps, necessary for an enterprise so vast as the uniting of two oceans. Their undertaking had failed when Mr. Hayes was asked, in 1868, to become president, and to place the enterprise, if possible, on a solid basis. He satisfied himself that there was a prospect of success if the undertaking were wisely administered and favorably introduced to the attention of capitalists. With this view he accepted the presidency, which he retained for four years. The present condition of this great company is the verdict which the public has passed on the system which he introduced in his administration. In 1872 he retired from the management, having been warned by his physician that he was testing too far his admirable constitution.

In order to bring together our brief notice of his connection with the great railroad interests of the country, we have anticipated the order of time in the narrative of the events of his life. In 1860 he was married to Margaret M. Wilson, of Baltimore, the daughter of General William H. Marriott, one of the heroes of the Baltimore defence of 1814. Mr. and Mrs. Hayes, since their marriage, have occupied the convenient and beautiful house erected some years before that time by Hon. John Eliot Thayer, in Mt. Vernon Street, Boston. The place is well known to men of letters in Boston, because here Mr. Hayes has brought together that curious and valuable library, in collecting which he has relieved himself from graver cares while maintaining the literary taste which has given great pleasure to his life. The library is a monument so splendid that we may be permitted to turn aside for a moment from the story of his active life to give an account, necessarily too short, of what has given him his greatest pleasure.

It contains many very rare and valuable works and editions. It is known to book-collectors and booksellers throughout America and Europe. Mr. Hayes has travelled largely at home and abroad, and, having a happy knack of picking up rarities where others might pass them by, has collected his books from almost every European and American city of note. As a result his library is unsurpassed, it is fair to say, in its particular departments by any other private collection in New England. The library is in great measure made up of the English classics. In this broad field Mr. Hayes has collected the works of every writer of note, always in the best editions; and whenever, through particular literary or bibliographical interest, the different editions are in themselves valuable, they are represented on the shelves. Of the more famous writers there are many rare editions; and with this view chiefly has Mr. Hayes gathered his literary prizes. He values them as a literary man, and not merely as a book-collector.

Thus this library, besides its value as a collection of rare books, has special interest for any student in the field which the library represents. There is hardly any subject in

English literature on which special light and knowledge cannot be gained from this collection which could not in many cases be found elsewhere on this side of the Atlantic. Wherever Mr. Hayes's particular tastes lie among English authors, there of course it is exceptionally strong; but in other subjects also, even where he is not especially interested, the collection is remarkable. He has taken great interest in gathering early editions of famous authors; and here, of course, the books have a great and special value, both as rarities and for critical study.

Although the English classics form the larger part of the library, yet it is not confined to them; and in some other branches will be found the most costly works. Thus there is a fine collection of the works of the early printers and engravers. In such a field, of course, every example is of great value. We find here, for instance, a copy of the famous *Nuremburg Chronicle*, which was in process of publishing in 1492, the year of Columbus. This particular copy is peculiarly rare for two or three reasons. There still remains, among the engravings of the Popes in this copy, the portrait of Papa Johanna. Mr. Hayes's copy is one of the few in which this picture has survived the scissors of Catholic intolerance. This copy has also before the Appendix the six or seven pages left blank by the chronicler, in which the owner of the book, whoever he might be, was to write the subsequent history of the world, — being, in 1492, considered amply sufficient for this purpose. These pages have the regular "folio" or page mark, continuing those of the book, and are now found in very few specimens. Brandt's *Ship of Fools* is another work of this kind, and some books from the printing-office of Wynkin de Worde. There is also a very fine copy of the Coverdale Bible, one of the rarest of all old books, being the first quarto edition, published in 1550.

But, as we have already said, the English classics form the greater part of the library. There are *editiones principes* in great number, — of the most famous of English writers, as well as of the rarest. First in the list comes Shakespeare. The library is rich in a large collection of editions of Shakespeare's plays, as well as many interesting and necessary books bearing upon his life and times. Here are the original folio editions of Shakespeare's collected plays, published in 1623, 1632, 1663, and 1664. A very curious book is the author's own copy of Ireland's *Confessions of the Forgeries of Shakespeare.* This copy is illustrated with the original forgeries themselves, and with many autograph notes of Ireland, as well as other interesting matter.

The library also contains the first complete edition of the collected works of Edmund Spenser, and of Chapman, the translator of Homer. It has two examples of the first edition of John Milton's *Paradise Lost.* This first edition was bound at different times, in the course of several years, with different titlepages. Of these different examples Mr. Hayes has the first titlepage and the second. The first has the name "John Milton" printed in full; the second has merely the initials "J. M." The first edition is specially

interesting from the division of the poem into ten books instead of the usual division into twelve, which Milton made later. Another interesting book is a copy of Ben Jonson, published in 1616, formerly owned by Margaret Cavendish Harley, to whom it was presented by her father, the famous collector of the Harleian Miscellany. There is, too, a copy of the first edition of Sir Thomas More's works, interesting also on account of the autograph of Dr. Donne. Among the other *editiones principes* is Izaak Walton. Mr. Hayes is a lover of the craft of fishing, and in one of the corners of his library has collected a great number of books on this fascinating topic. Among them, of course, Izaak Walton holds a high place, represented by many editions, from the first five which were published in his lifetime to the magnificent edition of Pickering, published in 1833. Here, too, Mr. Hayes has a copy of one of the *Lives*, particularly interesting as having corrections in Walton's own autograph. Besides the early editions of the great English writers, Mr. Hayes includes in his collection all the *Pickering Classics*, so called, — the Aldus edition of British Poets, published in 1830 by Pickering, with every refinement of typography and binding.

In another corner of the library is what we may call a department relating to "Junius." There are many editions of the famous letter-writer, and also a very large collection of tracts and pamphlets in which the claims of almost everybody to the much-disputed authorship are urged. The question of the real writer of the *Junius Letters* is probably by this time settled as far as it ever will be, but it was still open sixty years ago. During the first quarter of the century Junius was fair game for any pamphleteer. There were few men, of certain lines of thought, famous in literary or political life, to whom the *Letters* were not sooner or later attributed. Lord Chatham, Lord Chesterfield, Lord Sackville, Lord Portland, Edmund Burke, Earl Temple, Hugh Boyd, General Lee, are but a few among the many, to each of whom the authorship was attributed by eager partisans. Mr. Hayes's pamphlets advocate the claims of all the men just mentioned, and of many others. It will easily be seen how acceptable the use of this collection would be to any student of this remarkable passage in history.

Just opposite the Junius collection is that of Dibdin's works, and near at hand are the more distinctly bibliographical works in the library. The Dibdin collection is said to be the finest set in existence of the works of that voluminous bibliomaniac. It includes fine copies of the *Bibliographical Decameron*, the *Bibliographical Tours in France and Germany*, and also the *Northern Tour*, the *Reminiscences*, the *Library Companion*, all on large paper, and the smaller works. Here is also a specimen of one of the productions printed for a "Roxburghe dinner."

There are in the library many rare manuscripts, old and new, some fine old illuminated missals, and many curiosities of typography. Some of the most interesting of the manuscripts are Southey's *Life of Cowper*, and a volume of his poems. There are also

several manuscript imitations of printing very interesting as curiosities. Not to speak of hundreds of other interesting portraits, an engraved portrait of Michael Angelo — made in his own lifetime — challenges the attention of every artist visitor. The subject is so attractive to all literary men, and the illustrations presented in this magnificent collection are so numerous, that we should be glad to use more space than we have at command in our description. The formation of such a collection is the work of careful thought and of many years. It is not made in a hurry or by a single order; and to have left it on one side as an unimportant detail would have been to leave out one of the employments to which Mr. Hayes has devoted much of the energy and interest of his life.

In choosing a summer home for his family he was so fortunate as to secure the homestead which he now occupies in Lexington in the immediate vicinity of the old Hancock Parsonage, famous in the annals of the outbreak of the Revolution. When General Gage set a price on the head of John Hancock and Samuel Adams in 1775, these patriots retired from possible danger from Tories in Boston to the purer political atmosphere of Lexington, where they were the guests of the Rev. Jonas Clark, then minister of that town. The military movement ordered by Gage on the night of the 18th of April was aimed not only at the rebel stores in Concord, but at the retreat of Hancock and Adams at Lexington. The announcement that the English troops were coming roused these patriots from their beds, and it was in the early walk of that morning that Samuel Adams uttered the words which have gone into history: "What a glorious morning is this for America!" — his prophecy of the greatness and independence of his country. The hill made famous by this sunrise walk, as the patriots waited for tidings from the English column which had passed them on its fatal way to Concord, rises in the lawn which surrounds Mr. Hayes's beautiful home. So soon as he was established there, he engaged himself, more widely perhaps than he had anticipated at first, in those experiments in farming and gardening for which his father's farm and skill had prepared him. From year to year he added to the lands which he first purchased. His estate is now represented by forty-nine different title-deeds. Here he has been able to carry out a series of improvements which have made his place one of the most beautiful in the country. What is no less important, his successful application, not only of capital, but of business principle, makes the farm which is a part of the estate really a place of instruction for those investigating the methods of New England agriculture. Mr. Hayes is interested in the growth of trees. He has imported them from all parts of the world, so that his collection of trees of the temperate zones probably exhibits more species than any other collection in North or South America. His greenhouses are large, and as he has been able, in stocking them, to introduce the best specimens from some old collections, they contain many exotic plants in finer specimens than are to be found elsewhere in New England. At this beautiful estate the hospitality of the owner, who gives to it his personal attention,

makes all visitors welcome. Such a place becomes in itself the best institute of horticultural and agricultural instruction, and as such is Mr. Hayes's estate recognized.

Mr. Hayes has been for four years elected president of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, and he takes a constant personal interest in its management.

From the period of the organization of the Republican party, Mr. Hayes has acted with that party; and when the war called for every man's personal exertion, he contributed in every way to the success of the national cause. But his connection with what is called political life came about in that natural order of things which requires every good citizen to devote to public affairs such abilities as he has, when his turn shall come. At that critical moment of our history when, under Mr. Douglas's lead, those restrictions were swept away which the Missouri Compromise had placed on slavery, — when the new doctrine of squatter sovereignty threw open the Territories to any and every accident, — the whole future of America depended upon the very prompt action of the parties at issue. In the midst of general indignation at the North, a few practical men dashed at the solution which has proved successful. It seems now as if they were singularly few. But the friends of freedom were repressed under a series of defeats, and men were still trusting too much in politics and in debate to remember that in critical exigencies work and not talk is what is needed. At this moment Mr. Hayes was one of the handful of men who saw that the solution was in the acceptance of squatter sovereignty, in promptly organizing emigration, and controlling the new Territories on Mr. Douglas's own terms. The Emigrant Aid Company, which became a power so mysterious that Mr. Douglas attacked it as treasonable in one of his bitterest speeches, was instantly organized by these men in Massachusetts. A charter hastily drawn in the Massachusetts Legislature proved to be too loose in its powers, and could not be used. To Mr. Hayes, as an active young lawyer among the associates, was intrusted the preparation of the constitution under which in fact the company organized. It has been said that in the rapid pressure of those revolutionary times he devoted to it the uninterrupted hours of a Sunday afternoon. Certainly never were sacred hours better used. It was under that constitution the Emigrant Aid Company secured its first foothold in Kansas City and in Kansas, and sent out thousands of settlers to the new Territory, to whom squatter sovereignty was a matter of serious earnest. To those men the first victories of freedom were due in that long struggle which was to last for ten years.

In 1873 he was asked to serve as a representative of Boston in the lower house of the General Court of Massachusetts, and he did not feel at liberty to decline. Nothing more establishes our institutions, or gives men more confidence in them, than the assent of gentlemen of wealth and social position to such appeals. He became, of course, a leading member of the House of Representatives. In what has proved a critical event for the State, the adjustment of the "Hoosac Tunnel" property, his counsel was taken

at the last moment, and a bill drawn by him was passed, which secures to the State the great work which was virtually built by its funds. This policy is now generally approved in the Commonwealth. His experience as a manager of railroads led to his election as State Director of the Boston and Albany Railroad, and in the management of that railroad, so long as the State retained an interest in it, he took a most important share. In his view the railroad was to be administered not simply as a money-making piece of property for the State treasury, but for the benefit of all the people of the State who could be served by its lines.

There is no act in our recent legislation which has had, or will have, a more important effect than the law generally known as the Ten Hour Law. It introduces into our system the same general plan as the Ten Hour Law of England, limiting to sixty hours a week the period in which women and children may work in factories. Whatever may be the notions of the theorists as to men's right to kill themselves by overwork, or as to the powerlessness of the State to interfere for man's protection, it is almost generally conceded that a State may care for the health and lives of its women and children. Children, at all events, are the wards of the State; and a State which has any regard for its own future will be obliged to legislate to preserve the health of children, even though it interfere with the selfishness of their fathers and mothers. This much even Mill and Spencer are forced unwillingly to concede. But in a small State like Massachusetts, of which much of the wealth and energy is devoted to manufactures, and in which for many reasons the control of legislation is very largely in the hands of men in the manufacturing interest, there is a singular difficulty in obtaining any legislation which shall interfere with the freedom, whether of employers or employed. There is, perhaps, no community more sensitive in regard to such interference. "All that we ask is to be let alone," is the natural demand of the New England workman, be he laborer or employer. This sensitiveness to legislative interference had been enough, for many years, to kill the Ten Hour Bills which were introduced in the Massachusetts Legislature. In the House of 1873 the Committee on Manufactures reported against such a bill; but Mr. Hayes, in opposition to the committee, advocated the limitation of the work of women and children. Of course, in a large factory, the hours of the men employed must be made to conform in general to those of the women and children. Mr. Hayes carried the House with him. After a careful debate the Ten Hour Bill was substituted for the report of the committee. The bill passed the House by a strong vote. But it was defeated in the Senate. The next year, however, when Mr. Hayes was himself in the Senate, he had an opportunity to sustain a similar bill, which was introduced in that body; and it is probably due to his energetic support that that bill became a law. The experience of eight years has undoubtedly confirmed the judgment of its friends. The manufactures of the State hold their own in face of the immediate competition of neighboring States which are not so

careful of their workmen. The better workmen will gradually gravitate towards the community which has the most regard for their interest, and the best work will inevitably be done where there are the best workmen.

In the year 1874 Mr. Hayes was chosen by his district to the State Senate. Here he was chairman of the Committee on Mercantile Affairs, was on a Special Committee on Usury Laws, and served also as a member of the Committee on Harbors. In both branches he was known as a diligent member, faithful to the Commonwealth and her larger interests; and his experience as a lawyer and man of affairs gave men great confidence in his suggestions. At this time he was director or trustee of fifteen railroad and other corporations. As he never accepted such a trust without being a working man in it, his time and resources were very fully occupied.

In the important election of 1880, at the time when General Garfield was chosen President, the Republicans of the northern district of Boston made an earnest effort to choose a member of Congress from that district. The district is naturally Democratic, having for its centre the Irish wards at the north of Boston, which are more densely peopled by Irishmen than Dublin itself. Two years before, the Democratic candidate, Mr. Morse, a popular and well-known citizen, had carried the district against Mr. Martin Brimmer, the Republican candidate, by 3,800 majority. In the trial of 1880 the Republicans nominated Mr. Hayes, and after a very close election it was announced that he was defeated by about seventy votes. Probably most of the electors who voted for Mr. Hayes believed that he was fairly chosen.

In the midst of such arduous duties Mr. Hayes has found time and opportunity to fulfil generously those obligations by which a true man feels himself bound to the community in which he lives, because somebody must undertake them, though they bring with them neither emolument nor distinction. When the late Mr. Chandler made a bequest to Dartmouth College for the establishment of the Chandler Scientific School, he named Mr. Hayes as one of its first trustees. To the service of that school he has addressed himself with interest ever since. Institutions with that object had hardly any precedent in America, and the plans under which the Chandler School has earned its reputation have been largely those suggested by Mr. Hayes. The endowment of the school is about three times what it was made by Mr. Chandler. Mr. Hayes endowed, many years ago, a scholarship in connection with the Berwick Academy, of which we have already spoken, to aid deserving pupils to enter Harvard College. It is due to his efforts that the beautiful building of the Berwick Academy was erected. He has been a liberal benefactor of Phillips Academy at Exeter, where, as has been seen, he was fitted for college. He was an active member of the committee which built the new academy building. He has always been interested in Harvard University, and has often been appointed on the boards of examination there. A citizen of his position,

experience, and native genius has a thousand ways for rendering good service to the State. Mr. Hayes has the courage and good-will which enable him to render such service freely and often.

HOLLAND, JOSIAH GILBERT, M.D., of New York, and formerly of Springfield, Mass. Born in Belchertown, Mass., July 24, 1819. "His family," says Dr. Edward Eggleston in the *Century* of December, 1881, "was of the oldest Puritan stock; the original ancestors, John and Judith Holland, appear to have been members of that church which was organized before sailing from Plymouth, in England, and which emigrated, bodily and ecclesiastically, into the wilderness at Dorchester, under the guidance of the Rev. John Warham," in 1630. Dr. Holland's "mother was Anna, a daughter of Major John Gilbert, and a native of Hebron, Conn. Harrison Holland, his father, came of a branch of the family that had lived for a long time in Petersham. He was an excellent and a lovable man, whose lot it was to be always extremely poor. The silk used in a factory in which Harrison Holland was employed was brought from China upon reels of his invention. One of Dr. Holland's brothers was also an inventor; and Dr. Holland himself once invented a steam-plough, and thought out long ago a stylographic pen, and a lamp for use in railway cars. But in him the inventive talent of his father was associated with larger powers, and was exercised chiefly on a higher plane. It was this inventive imagination, inherited from his father, no doubt, that made him so versatile, so fertile in resources, so ready to meet an exigency half-way with expedients." He always cherished the tenderest regard and reverence for his lovely and homely paternal parent.

"None of New England's greatest sons was more roughly handled by poverty than Dr. Holland. During a considerable part of his childhood the family, pursued by misfortune, led a sort of roving life. For some years they lived in Heath; then they returned to Belchertown; then we find them migrating to South Hadley, to Granby, and elsewhere, and then to Northampton, moving their slender household goods from place to place as the unprosperous father was able to find work. The promising son, Josiah, had little chance for learning, getting but a few months in the public schools in winter, and working hard to help sustain the family for the rest of the year." This sad and painful experience of poverty left ineffaceable traces in his memory, which repeatedly appear in his books. "In his early novel entitled *Miss Gilbert's Career*, one finds depicted the humilia-

tion which wounded his pride, the vulgarity of associates which offended his better nature, and even the sharpness of the dye liquid which stung his blistered palms while he worked as a lad in a factory. The removal of 'Arthur Bonnicastle' is but a description of the removal of his father's household to Northampton."

In Northampton Josiah confided to his father his earnest desire to obtain a liberal education. He entered the high school, "and pushed his studies with the strenuous eagerness of one who is attracted by a love of knowledge, and propelled by aversion to an uncongenial environment." Overwork broke down his health, and obstacles accumulated in opposition to the realization of this desire. But "he still sought to educate himself," and resorted to many devices to obtain a livelihood. He taught penmanship from town to town in Vermont, tried daguerreotyping and district-school teaching, and strove in vain to fight off the despairing conclusion that the world had no suitable work for him to do. His friends assured him that writing for the press would never bring him bread. When twenty-one years of age he began the study of medicine, eked out his living by various shifts, copied deeds in an office of record, but was still so impecunious that the mere dread of inability to repay a loan of ten dollars filled him with sleepless anguish. In one of these years of straitness three of his sisters died, one after another; "and this bereavement affected his sensitive and affectionate nature more than all his other troubles."

Success in the great conflict of life came coyly and uncertainly to the young agonist. In 1844 he graduated with honor at the Berkshire Medical College. But the diploma did not bring the needful practice, while it shut him off from old methods of recruiting his finances. In 1845 he entered into partnership with his fellow-classmate, Dr. Bailey, at Springfield. The town had quickly sprung into prospective importance as a railway centre. Physicians, as well as merchants and artisans, flocked thither. The old practitioners retained their patients, and the new-comers were obliged to wrestle for the patronage of the workmen and other non-affluent people. "The young Dr. Holland is remembered as a man of fine presence; he was tall, lithe, and dignified. An eminent man, who knew him intimately in these years of waiting for prosperity, characterizes him as 'sensitive, independent, and sweet.'" The practice of medicine was distasteful, and brought but little money. But, though suffering from circumstances, he was essentially buoyant and joyous.

Dr. Holland, with the somewhat abundant leisure afforded by the absence of professional engagements, relieved the irksomeness of his position, while he gratified his predilections, by contributing to the *Knickerbocker Magazine* and other periodicals. Medical studies should have absorbed his spare time, had medicine been his vocation. "His instinct led him to journalism. He drew up the prospectus of a new family newspaper, to be called the *Bay State Weekly Courier*, and to be published simultaneously in Spring-

field and Cabotville." The ideas distinctive of the Springfield *Republican* and of *Scribner's Monthly* were already fermenting in his mind. The *Courier* was to be a paper with a mission, — was to elevate the standard of literary taste, to defend the inalienable rights of MAN, to tell the truth boldly and freely on all things pertaining to patriotism, philanthropy, and religion, and to be independent of party, sect, or social organization. This project was the adumbration of great and prosperous undertakings. True, the *Courier* lived for six months only, and then died for want of adequate support.

Dr. Holland's patience was now exhausted. Hope was lost in despair. The place of a teacher in Richmond, Va., was offered to him, and accepted. He remained there three months, and then accepted an invitation to take charge of the public schools in Vicksburg, Miss. Necessity was the one all-sufficient reason to him for thus exchanging Springfield for its antipodes in ideas and ways. The journey to Vicksburg, accompanied by his wife, was one of difficulty and hardship. Nor was his work at Vicksburg any the less arduous and uncongenial. The public schools he was to superintend were not yet organized. Only a department for girls had any existence. Discipline was supposed to be out of the question. Shooting a schoolmaster for whipping a boy was not unknown in the South at a later day than that. Only his superior quickness and unfaltering courage saved Dr. Holland from personal violence. On one occasion a revengeful boy, whom he had sharply punished, purposed to club him on his way to the post-office. A crowd of burly, overgrown schoolfellows backed the rebel in his enterprise. Dr. Holland "fixed his steady dark eyes on the one who held the club, clenched his fists, and walked straightforward through the very midst of the group, which melted slowly away at the approach of the terrible master. When the rebels had dispersed, the teacher found the prints of his nails in the palms of his hands." His fifteen months' sojourn in Vicksburg wrought revolution in its educational methods. In less than a year from the date of his coming, all the private schools, except one, were abandoned; the public schools were graded, and were taught in one building under his supervision.

In April, 1849, Dr. Holland was recalled to Springfield by the illness of his mother. In two weeks after his return he was installed as assistant editor of the *Republican*. Medicine was definitely relinquished, and the hitherto unplaced power in the economy of society found its rightful position at last, and began a work whose influence is world-wide and everlasting. He was now thirty years of age, — experienced, disciplined, highly gifted, versatile, vigorous, and overflowing with plans and hopes for the future. His salary for the first year was $480. He wrote editorials, reported cattle shows, public meetings, primary caucuses, runaway horses, and did the work of three men at least. Samuel Bowles and himself constituted the entire staff of the paper. His second year's salary was $700. Before the second year closed he bought one quarter interest in the concern, and gave his notes to Mr. Bowles — who had offered to sell — for $3,500. For-

tune now knocked at his door, and Dr. Holland was prepared to extend an intelligent and cordial greeting. Fifteen years later he sold out his interest in the *Republican* for more than fourteen times what he had paid.

Holland and Bowles were well-matched conductors of a provincial newspaper. The adverse judgments of the Springfield *Republican* were more feared than those of any other journal in the nation. Its independence was invincible. "Mr. Bowles's attention was absorbed by public questions and the business management of the paper. Holland, though writing on national topics, had small relish for politics. He was the most popular and effective preacher of social and domestic moralities in his age; the oracle of the active and ambitious young man, of the susceptible and enthusiastic young woman; the guide, philosopher, and schoolmaster of humanity at large, touching all questions of life and character. If Bowles made the *Republican* esteemed and feared in Massachusetts and the nation, Holland made it loved in ten thousand homes."

Dr. Holland was an ideal editor, — always seeking to improve his paper. He lifted it above the ordinary level of politics, market reports, and town gossip, by writing and inserting a series of letters "from Max Mannering to his sister in the country." These were satires on social life as witnessed at Springfield. He also introduced into the secular journalism of the *Republican* the discussion of social, moral, philanthropic, and religious topics. Profoundly interested in all these as Americans were, their treatment in secular newspapers had hitherto been deemed as much out of place as a Bible reading at a primary caucus. Yet Dr. Holland did not err in the introduction. He thoroughly knew the people of whom he was an integral portion, and his venture was certain to be appreciated and successful.

Dr. Holland's next great effort to enhance the interest and to increase the circulation of the *Republican* was the composition of a *History of Western Massachusetts*. Special students and librarians were amazed at his boldness in endeavoring to cover such a field in the brief space of eighteen months. The two volumes of this great work, published in Springfield in 1855, did represent "an enormous amount of drudgery." It led to his election as a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and retains its place to-day as an accepted authority. Satisfied with this one achievement, he felt no desire to accomplish another of similar character. His first novel was part of the fruit of his historical researches. It appeared serially in the columns of his paper, and was afterward published by G. P. Putnam & Co., of New York, under the title of *Bay Path*, but did not find extensive sale.

Nine years after Dr. Holland began his editorial career, he commenced the publication in the *Republican* of *Letters to Young People, Married and Single*, over the playful signature of "Timothy Titcomb." They proved to be popular from the very outset, and disclosed to the writer and to the public what before neither of them knew, namely, that

Dr. Holland was a great preacher. Referring to this fact, the Rev. George S. Merriam said, at the Memorial Meeting in Springfield, held October 16, 1881, the day after the great editor's funeral: —

"Dr. Holland was essentially a preacher. He was ordained, by natural endowment and by steady, enthusiastic purpose, to the ministry of moral guidance and inspiration. So long as a man's highest business is to shape his life to the noblest ends, and so long as some men can, out of their own larger experience and proficiency, throw light on the path of others, giving them wisdom and heart for the great work, so long the preacher's vocation will endure. . . . He used the daily or the monthly journal to purify and sweeten the fountains of personal and family life. He spoke continually the word that should inspire young men to be pure, and women to be strong; the word that shed poetry over the home life; the word that threw on every interest the light of conscience and the warmth of moral feeling. . . . Said Cromwell, 'A man never rises so high as when he knows not whither he is going.' It was without premeditation that Dr. Holland began the series of writings in which was his first great success as a popular moralist. He had written on local history and light social satires when, one morning, Mr. Bowles suggested to him that he should write a series of letters in a familiar and popular style. On that hint, and before leaving the office, he wrote the first of the 'Timothy Titcomb' letters."

When their publication was completed, it was with difficulty that a publisher could be found who would issue them in book form. At last Mr. Charles Scribner was approached. He listened awhile to Dr. Holland's reading of the letters, and was delighted. "Stop there," he said; "I'll take the book." It had an amazing run. The total sale from 1858 to 1881, inclusive, in this country alone has been 62,000 copies. Of this and of his other works, the house of Scribner had sold no less than 481,000 volumes by the fall of 1881. *Bitter-Sweet*, a remarkable philosophical and theological poem, of decidedly non-orthodox doctrine, appeared also in 1858, and was yet more favorably received than *Letters to the Young*. *Gold-Foil*, first printed serially under the title of *Preaching from Popular Proverbs*, was issued in 1859. *Miss Gilbert's Career*, an American novel, appeared in 1860; *Lessons in Life*, in 1861; *Letters to the Jonèses*, in 1863; *Plain Talks on Familiar Subjects*, in 1865; and the *Life of Abraham Lincoln*, in the same year. The latter was sold by subscription only, and turned out to be very lucrative to the author. In 1868 appeared his poem of *Kathrina*, which raised him to the climax of popular fame and favor. It outsold all other American poems except Longfellow's *Hiawatha*. *The Marble Prophecy*, a poem founded on the Laocoön, was issued in 1872. *Arthur Bonnicastle*, *Sevenoaks*, and *Nicholas Minturn*, published serially and consecutively in *Scribner's Monthly*, contain some of his best writing, and were subsequently published in book form. *The Mistress of the Manse* was given to the world in 1875. In 1873 a complete edition of his poems was published in New York, under the title of *Garnered Sheaves*.

Dr. Holland was always proud of his close sympathy with the people. He lived

their life; was interested in churches, Sunday schools, and total-abstinence societies; possessed a fine tenor voice, and led the excellent quartette choir of the North Church (Congregational) in Springfield for many years. His successive pastors were numbered among his intimate friends. Such were Dr. Noah Porter, President of Yale College, and Dr. Buckingham, of Springfield. Such also was Mr. Drummond, a volume of whose sermons he edited after the author's death. Dr. Holland, in association with George M. Atwater, took an active part in the establishment of a church at Springfield which was, and still is, "without attachment to any denomination, and tolerably free from creed restrictions." "Formulas mean nothing to me," he said; "I receive Christianity through my feelings." Before the founding of Memorial Church, he was once accused of teaching heresy to his Bible class. He refused to make any formal defence, but read a chapter from the New Testament, saying, "That is my creed." His heresies — such as they were — were always nebulous. "Heartily religious, with a piety cast in evangelical moulds, he did not care at all for the moulds." His will contains an interesting self-revelation of the real moral man: "I am thankful for having enjoyed the privileges of labor and influence, thankful for wife and children, thankful for all my successes. I have intentionally and consciously wronged no man, and, if I know my heart, I have forgiven all my enemies. For the great hereafter, I trust in the Infinite Love, as it is expressed to me in the life and death of my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ."

Evangelical in sentiment, but never dogmatically precise, Dr. Holland was fortunate in the possession of friends who understood and defended him. His mode of thinking upon religious subjects was thus expressed to his pastor, Dr. Buckingham: "Christianity in the form of abstract statement and in the shape of a creed has not any particular interest nor very much meaning. I have to test things through my heart and best feelings. If they seem good and true, and like Christ, it satisfies me, and nothing else does." This will explain the little regard he had in his writings for formal orthodoxy. He followed the dictates of his heart rather than the teachings of any theological school, and, keeping his heart warm with love to God and love to man, and drinking in continually the spirit of Christ, he never was guilty of heresy. But he was all his life having a richer and more abundant experience of divine grace in his own soul, and it was conveyed through his writings, and through his personal intercourse, to the hearts of others. He believed in the Bible, and he adored and trusted in Jesus Christ as the only Saviour of men, and he was always true to such a Christianity. A pure-minded, conscientious, and useful church-member, his singular simplicity, his tender piety, his conscientious fidelity, and generous liberality in all his relations to the churches and to religious efforts in Springfield and elsewhere, were well known and highly appreciated.

Dr. Holland was one of the most popular of all American lecturers, and travelled throughout the country, "delivering before the lyceums lectures which were little else

than pleasing sermons, full of healthy common sense and sound moral teaching; for, in an age of much literary and pulpit charlatanism, the most hostile critic never accused him of sensational methods." He became chief editor of the *Republican* when Mr. Bowles essayed to plant a successful journal in the uncongenial soil of Boston, but resigned the post to that gentleman after his failure and return to Springfield. In 1867 Dr. Holland sold his share in the establishment. He was now free, opulent, pleasantly domiciled, beloved by his church, greatly respected, and in the zenith of his fame.

In 1868 he went to Europe, spent two years there, and on a bridge in Geneva proposed to his friend, Roswell Smith, the founding of *Scribner's Monthly*. Mr. Scribner had previously proposed that he should assume the editorship of *Hours at Home*. "Dr. Holland," said Mr. Smith, "was a man who decided the most important questions with almost lightning rapidity; I never saw a man whose decisions upon important questions were so instantaneous. He used to say that he put his confidence in men rather than in things." *Scribner's Monthly* was "the offspring of many minds, the work of many hands." The editorial authority was Dr. Holland's, and it was his large tolerance of spirit that made room for the successful play of the individuality of his associates. The maxim *facit per alium, facit per se*, is nowhere truer than in newspaper and magazine work; and with a chief editor of views less liberal or methods less large, the magazine could never have reached its brilliant results.

"No man held the clerical profession in higher esteem than Dr. Holland. . . . No minister ever came to him to consult him about leaving his chosen profession and going into literature or into any other pursuit, but Dr. Holland turned him back and exhorted him, with the greatest earnestness, to stick to the preaching of the gospel as the highest earthly calling." In New York he united with the Brick Church. During the last summer of his life he was engaged in the work of enlarging and almost rebuilding the church at Alexandria Bay, on the St. Lawrence, originally built by Dr. Bethune.

Dr. Holland's early struggles and privations were fully compensated by the affluent triumphs and comforts of his later years. His friends were numerous and choice. For some years he held the presidency of the Board of Education in the city of New York. Aware that his heart disease must prove fatal, he gradually withdrew himself from the active management of the magazine, sold his interest in its corporate stock to his business and editorial associates, and put all his worldly affairs in order. Thorough enjoyment of the world fell to his lot, both in his metropolitan home and at his beautiful country place in the Thousand Islands of the St. Lawrence. His last day at his office was the last day of his life. One of the editors of the magazine wrote: —

"Dr. Holland was at his post till the very last. His last day was a busy one, and one full of interest and pleasure. He was writing his editorials; he was talking over new projects; he had time to go out to see some beautiful stained-glass windows, whose rich and exquisite tones gave him the

greatest delight; but especially the day was devoted by him to thoughts of our late President, whom he knew personally. . . . The last words that he himself wrote, in the unfinished editorial, were about the President, and might almost be used as his own epitaph."

Dr. Holland always wrote and acted with high moral purpose. It is by this that he is to be judged. His art was never merely for art's sake, but it served to give wings to his instructions. He wrote long ago: "I account the honor of occupying a pure place in the popular heart, of being welcomed in God's name into the affectionate confidence of those for whom life has high meanings and high issues, of being recognized as among the beneficent forces of society, the greatest honor to be worked for and won beneath the stars." If an orator is to be remembered by the effects that he has produced, then Dr. Holland as a *littérateur* is to be held in perpetual and grateful remembrance. Of dignified and impressive presence, of rare simplicity and transparency, craving and loving the approval of others, unsuspicious and unstinting in his gifts, great-hearted and of lofty ideals, sympathetic with all and loving to all, frank and noble in all things, Josiah Gilbert Holland was one of the grandest and most lovable citizens of the republic of letters that ever owed his birth and nurture to the United States of America.

"Who knew him, loved him. His the longing heart
For what his youth had missed, his manhood known, —
The haunts of Song, the fellowship of Art,
And all their kin he strove to make his own.

"But his the good, true heart not thus content:
The words that fireside groups at eve repeat
He spoke, or sang; and far his sayings went,
And simple households found his music sweet.

"So Heaven was kind and gave him naught to grieve.
Among his loved he woke at morn from rest, —
One smile — one pang, — and gained betimes his leave,
Ere strength had lost its use, or life its zest."

Josiah Gilbert Holland was married, in 1845, to Elizabeth Chapin, of Springfield, a lady of most excellent endowments, with whom he spent a domestic life of great happiness.

Fair Dewey

OWNER, SAMUEL, of Dorchester, Mass. Born March 8, 1807, in the house wherein he now resides at Dorchester. His grandfather, Eliphalet Downer, M.D., resided at Brookline, Mass., within a short distance of the celebrated Punch-Bowl Tavern, and was widely known as "the fighting surgeon." When the report reached Roxbury that the British troops had crossed the Charles River on the way to Lexington, he shouldered his musket and sallied forth on a guerilla expedition against the enemy. Meeting them on their retreat to Boston, after the purpose of their expedition had been accomplished, he was singled out by a British soldier, who accosted him with the words, "You d——d rebel! do you dare face?" He did dare to "face," and the two approached each other in the spirit of deadly hostility. When quite near they fired simultaneously. Both missed. A hand-to-hand conflict with bayonets ensued. The soldier's gun was the longer, and his acquaintance with the bayonet exercise so familiar that the surgeon's chances of victory seemed to be very slight. Nevertheless he was equal to the emergency. Stepping backward for a few paces, he reversed his musket, and fortunately succeeded in planting a stunning blow upon the head of his adversary. The weapon was broken in his hand. Casting it aside, the Doctor seized the soldier's musket and ran him through with his own bayonet. The triumph only whetted his appetite for further achievement, and when, at night, he related his experience, he added, "It was not ten minutes before I got another shot."

Fighting was in perfect harmony with the surgeon's tastes. Soon after the battle of Lexington he enlisted as surgeon in the first or second privateer fitted out in New England. The naval warfare which followed was rewarded by the capture of so many prizes that the supply of prize crews to the captured vessels seriously endangered the safety of the captors. The number of prisoners far exceeded that of the privateers. Insurrection proved to be successful, and Dr. Downer and his associates were carried as prisoners into Halifax. From thence he speedily escaped and departed to Europe, where he entered into service with the famous Paul Jones. In many of the battles of that redoubtable hero, Dr. Downer acted as surgeon, and in others as volunteer, with the title of surgeon. His experiences were varied and exciting. On two occasions he was captured by the British, and was imprisoned, once at Dartmoor and once in the Forten Prison at London, but from both ingeniously effected his escape.

During the whole of Dr. Downer's three years' absence from home his wife received but one letter from him. Anxiety about his welfare was aggravated by domestic distress. The half-pay order he had left with her, through some informality, turned out to be valueless. Their family consisted of three sons, between the ages of four and ten years, and of one daughter. How to obtain necessary food was a question that awakened great

anxiety. Not infrequently the mother did not know from whence the next meal was to come. The boys did the best they could; and by catching pigeons in nets, scooping smelts out of the brooks, and raising strawberries for the officers who were sick in the hospitals at Boston, contributed to the needful supplies.

In the solitary letter from the absent husband and father that reached his struggling family, he complained of the cruel and inhuman treatment of the American prisoners confined in the Forten Prison, and added, "It is a little better since they have heard of the surrender of Burgoyne." His own sufferings were augmented by a severe wound, inflicted while directing the operations of a gun pointed out of a cabin window. "A grape-shot," he stated, "broke my arm so badly that the bone projected beyond the flesh, but it is better now."

The *Massachusetts Spy* of August 21, 1777, contains "the deposition of Eliphalet Downer, surgeon, taken in the Yankee privateer," which exhibits in vivid and forceful style some of his experiences while in the hands of the British, and which runs as follows: —

"That after he was made prisoner by Captains Ross and Hodge, who took the advantage of the generous conduct of Captain Johnson of the confidence he placed in them, in consequence of that conduct and their assurances, he and his countrymen were closely confined, yet assured that on their arrival in port they should be set at liberty, and these assurances were repeated in the most solemn manner; instead of which, on their approach to land, they were, in hot weather of August, shut up in a small cabin, the windows of which were spiked down and no air admitted, insomuch that they were all in danger of suffocation from the excessive heat. Three or four days after their arrival in the river Thames they were relieved from this situation in the middle of the night, hurried on board a tender and sent down to Sheerness, where the deponent was put into the 'Ardent,' and there falling sick of a violent fever, in consequence of such treatment, and languishing in that situation for some time, he was removed, still sick, to the 'Mars,' and, notwithstanding repeated petitions to be suffered to be sent to prison on shore, he was detained until, having the appearance of mortification in his legs, he was sent to Hester Hospital, from whence after recovering his health he had the good fortune to make his escape. While on board those ships he was informed and believes that many of his countrymen, after experiencing even worse treatment than he, were sent to the East Indies, and many of those taken at Quebec were sent to the coasts of Africa as soldiers."

The foregoing was only one of several depositions, and gave rise to a highly characteristic correspondence between Benjamin Franklin and S. Dean and Lord Viscount Stormont, at Paris. It is dated April 2, 1778. The American representatives "take the liberty of sending copies of certain depositions, which," they add, "we shall transmit to Congress, whereby it will be known to your court that the United States are not unacquainted with the barbarous treatment their people receive when they have the misfortune of being your prisoners here in Europe; and if your conduct towards us is not altered it is not unlikely that severe reprisals may be thought justifiable, from the

necessity of putting some check to such abominable practices. For the sake of humanity it is to be wished that men would endeavor to alleviate as much as possible the unavoidable miseries attending a state of war. It has been said that among the civilized nations of Europe the ancient horrors of that state are much diminished; but the compelling men by chains, stripes, and famine to fight against their friends and relations is a new mode of barbarity which your nation alone has the honor of inventing; and the sending American prisoners of war to Africa and Asia, remote from all probability of exchange, and where they can scarce hope ever to hear from their families, even if the unwholesomeness of the climate does not put a speedy end to their lives, is a manner of treating captives that you can justify by no other precedent or custom except that of the black savages of Guinea."

This was vigorous, emphatic, and truthful language, and evoked the following insolent reply: "The king's ambassador receives no letters from rebels, except when they come to ask for mercy." Neither Franklin, Dean, nor Downer was in any mood for asking mercy. Downer, notwithstanding his broken arm, resumed active hostilities after his return home. Monarchy he found to be oppressive, and democracy to be technical and ungrateful, but his bellicose patriotism did not flag for a moment. His application for a pension was refused on the ground that as a surgeon he had no right to be in command of a gun. His services were welcome, but only within the limits of prescribed regulations. Outside of them all militant risks were exclusively his own.

Dr. Downer subsequently acted as surgeon in the expedition that ascended the Kennebec, and had the misfortune to be overcome with it by a superior force of British and Indians, which surrounded them. More considerate now than formerly, the Massachusetts Legislature appropriated *fifteen dollars* to him for the loss of his instruments. When the end of the Revolution was achieved by the extorted acknowledgment of national independence, he retired to private life with a soldier's portion of the Marietta Reserve in Ohio and a peck-basket full of Continental money. Professional pursuits were resumed on a large and prosperous scale. A soap, tallow, and candle factory numbered him among its founders, and in all town affairs he became an active participant.

The youngest son of Dr. Downer, and the father of Samuel Downer, began the more active and responsible duties of life in 1797, and continued therein until the mature age of eighty years. He was an active merchant and a successful horticulturist, and distinguished himself in the development of new varieties of apples, pears, and cherries. His wife belonged to the Coffin and Gardner families of Nantucket, both of whom are prominently identified with the industrial and political interests of New England, and also of other States outside its borders.

Young Downer attended the public and private schools of his native town until the attainment of his fourteenth birthday. Electing mercantile avocations for the operation of future energy, he next entered the shipping-house of Downer & Baldwin, in which

he remained for six years, with a salary that averaged about fifty-five dollars a year. His duties were the customary ones of opening, sweeping, and dusting the counting-house and store. These continued for the first four years of his apprenticeship.

When he had attained his majority, Mr. Downer was taken into partnership by his father, the late Samuel Downer, and remained therein for three years, the title of the firm being that of Downer & Son. For the three years next ensuing he was associated in business partnership with Silas P. Merriam, in the wholesale grocery trade. On the dissolution of these relations he entered, together with his father and Captain William R. Austin, into the manufacture of sperm and whale oil, and sperm candles. The new firm lasted from 1834 to the close of 1844, and was so successful that it became one of the largest and most prosperous in the trade. After the retirement of Samuel Downer, Sr., and Captain Austin, the business was managed by Samuel Downer, Jr., alone, until about 1854.

Somewhere about this period the attention of Mr. Downer was drawn to the hydrocarbon oils, and his energies and resources were thenceforward devoted to the development of their useful capabilities. Great credit is due to him on this account. Without a desire to claim any measure of fame that is not due to him as an inventor, or as the helper of inventors, or as introducer or co-operator in the introduction to popular use of useful inventions, yet he should deservedly receive the credit to which he is justly entitled for the immense outlay of pains and money which was incident to the discovery and development of the hydrocarbon industry. His attention was first called to it in connection with an incorporated company established in Waltham, Mass. The nominal capital of the company was $80,000, of which a Coup Oil patent represented $50,000. The remaining $30,000 was nominally in cash, but really consisted of old claims, considered as cash. What little money had been paid in had been expended prior to his interest in the company. The corporation was a failure and bankrupt. Mr. Downer first purchased a controlling interest in the stock at fifty per cent of its par value, and then assumed the direction of affairs. Investigation discovered the utter hollowness of the concern, and the stock suffered a further decline to five per cent of its par value. Finally he purchased the whole of the stock, paid all the debts of the company, both principal and interest, and acquired sole possession of the Coup Oil patent. $102,000 having been thus invested, he proceeded to utilize, so far as was possible, his new acquisition. Dr. Samuel R. Philbrick and Messrs. Luther and William Atwood were retained in his employ. It was soon found that heavy naphthalized hydrocarbons, which are heavier than water, have the power of dissolving castor-oil, a power which no other known hydrocarbon possesses. From this base of castor-oil and Coup oil, compounded with other fatty oils, he made what was for the time a very excellent lubricating oil, which was used by a large number of New England and other factories. But two

objections attached to the lubricating fluid. The first was the intense and penetrating odor it exhaled. This powerfully scented the goods manufactured, and also the clothing of the operatives, and thus subjected the substance itself to ridicule. The second objection was the lack of uniformity in the different lots of oil, a lack that Mr. Downer and his assistants did not know how to supply. The result was that ninety per cent of the demand ceased. Most of the works were closed in despair, when relief came to the brave proprietor in the most unexpected manner.

Messrs. George Miller & Co., of Glasgow, Scotland, had appealed to Mr. Downer and assistants for aid in the manipulation of coal tar. While his assistants were in Glasgow, erecting the necessary works, they ascertained that Miller & Co. were using, at the cost of sixpence per gallon, the light ends of oil purchased from James Young & Co., together with the light ends of the coal tar, for various purposes. This light oil was so purified by Luther Atwood, who thus utilized his knowledge acquired in the works at Waltham, that it became pure and sweet. When Mr. Young was made aware of the fact, he declined to sell any more of his oil. The purified oil was shipped to the continent of Europe, and sold mainly in Austria, where a lamp, with burner somewhat similar to the single wick, was used. A burner not so well made nor so convenient as the Dietz burner, afterward introduced into this country, lay unused in Mr. Atwood's laboratory.

Immediately after the return of Messrs. Atwood and Merrill from Scotland, where the Coup Oil enterprise had proved to be unsuccessful, a great change in the direction of their energies took place. They had gone out to manufacture lubricating, they returned to manufacture illuminating, oils. With greater accuracy it may be stated that from that time forward lubrication received about one third, and illumination two thirds, of their attention.

From whence the best stock of raw material could be derived was the next question that required solution. Correspondence was opened, by means of a banker, with the Emperor of Burmah, who was the owner of the Rangoon tar on the Irrawaddy River. Communication was also opened with the owners of lignites in Brazil and Germany, and with the proprietors of the oily gravels of West Virginia and the pitch of Canada. The Breckenridge coal of Kentucky, the bog-head mineral of Torbon Hill, and the Albertite of New Brunswick were eventually selected; and from these they obtained a full supply for some years, until the flowing oil-wells of Pennsylvania and West Virginia met the demand at lower rates and with equal or better quality, and ultimately monopolized the market. The price of illuminating oil fell from $1.15 per gallon, wholesale, to twenty-five cents retail.

Another question that urgently demanded solution was thus forced upon the notice of the indomitable and versatile associates. "What shall we do about it?" was mutually asked. The conclusion was speedy. An excellent business reputation and a superior

system of manufacture dictated the propriety of establishment on the soil where the new supply was provided. Mr. Downer subscribed to the extent of nearly all his accumulated wealth, and in 1861 organized the Downer Kerosene Oil Company, of Boston, New York, and Corry, of which he was elected the president. Going out to Pennsylvania, in company with W. H. L. Smith, he "roughed it" in the oil-producing regions for six years. Corry, a town named by themselves, was chosen as the base of operations. The life and the excitement were congenial to the new president. The popular oil fever raged with extraordinary severity. The country was full of prospectors, — strong, athletic, good-natured men, — each of whom carried from one to fifty thousand dollars in his pockets. This money changed hands once a week or oftener. The proprietors were well armed with revolvers and bowie-knives, and did not hesitate to use them as occasion required. Tramps were numerous and sometimes dangerous. Mr. Downer was an exception to the general rule. His credit being good along the whole line of operations, he never carried more than twenty dollars at any time; never owned a revolver, nor anything more deadly than a formidable jack-knife, which was freely used in cutting up his provisions, but never in dispute with human beings. Neither directly nor indirectly was he subjected to insult. He was, however, mistakenly arrested as a deserter from the United States army by a Pittsburg police-officer, who was in quest of two runaways, one of whom had just been taken. The other resembled Mr. Downer, whose personal appearance at the moment of arrest was not particularly prepossessing. He was in the third day of his journey from Oil City to Titusville. His plain clothing bore abundant specimens of the muddy soil. He had "curled up" under a tree and was fast asleep, when the officer awoke him and inquired if he had seen another man about there. The drowsy but curt reply was that he had not. To improve the emotional quality of the arrested, and also to gratify his own kindly instincts, — strengthened by the vision of prospective reward, — the policeman drew out of his pocket a huge flask of whiskey, which he handed to his captive, with the assurance that it was very good. Total abstinence was abjured for the occasion, and Mr. Downer, after full imbibition, approved the alcoholic justice of the captor's remark. The equity of the next step was not quite so apparent. Laying his hand on Mr. Downer's right shoulder, the officer said, "I arrest you as a deserter from the United States army." Nothing disconcerted, the arrested man gave his name and occupation, and assured the policeman that he held "the wrong pig by the ear." That official, however, demanded documentary proof of his prisoner's identity, and carefully examined the pocket-book, letters, etc., submitted to his inspection. Satisfied at length, he said, "I am mistaken, and I apologize." "No apology is necessary," was the reply. "You were doing your duty, and I hope you will catch every deserter in the country."

Amicable relations being thus restored, the officer exclaimed, "Before we part, we'll

have another drink of whiskey together." The declaration was not unacceptable to Mr. Downer, in view of his own exhaustion, and the fact that he had not disrobed or slept in a bed for two days. On the whole, he regarded himself as a gainer by the adventure, — having made the acquaintance of a worthy United States officer, and also profited twice by that gentleman's spirituous hospitality. It was merely a pleasant episode in his experience of the oil regions.

When Mr. Downer had reached the age of seventy, he executed a resolution previously announced to Messrs. Joshua and William B. Merrill, to lessen his interest in the Downer Kerosene Oil Company in their favor. For sixteen years the corporation, without any essential change, had continued to transact its extensive business. The factory at Corry — chiefly built by Boston mechanics — had been conducted in the earlier portion of this term under the resident superintendence of W. H. L. Smith, assisted in the land department by Eugene Wright. The town itself grew rapidly, until it contained about seven thousand inhabitants, and then, as the consequence of changes in the oil regions, declined in population to the number of four thousand, at which point it remained stationary for some time. As a great railroad centre and distributing point, it has since slowly but surely regained prosperity. Mr. Smith has not only held the position of factory superintendent, but also the offices of Mayor of the city and General Overseer of the Highways and Byways.

The business of the company — particularly in Boston — has been satisfactorily prosperous. The first of two great inventions which originated on its premises was the Cracker Patent — obtained in the name of Luther Atwood — for making oil too thick to burn and too thin to lubricate, and yet perfectly adaptable to illumination. The term of this patent has expired, but the process has been universally adopted. The second patent is that which covers Joshua Merrill's process of deodorizing oil, and of making lubricating oil heavier and more oily in body than any previously manufactured. The rights of the patentees in this process have been established by the decisions of the Supreme Court; and the neutral, even oil supplied by them to the great manufacturers of New England and other States is not only of great value to the consumers, but of vast benefit to the community.

Since 1871, when Mr. Downer, warned by the growing infirmities of age, disposed of much of his stock, and particularly since he, at the age of seventy-three, again sold a large portion of his interest, he has had but little to do with the administrative portion of the business, even while retaining the post of president. The Messrs. Merrill have assumed the major part of the responsibility which formerly devolved upon him. Still his name is imperishably identified with one of the most marvellous industrial and social developments of the nineteenth century. His influence with the National Congress did much to relieve this special industry from the taxation which some of the mem-

bers wished to impose, but which he, enlightened by observations made in three several business visits to Europe, was convinced that it could not endure. His acquaintance with our national legislators was productive of much pleasure, as well as of great labor. When approached with intelligent sincerity, he found them to be uniformly appreciative and obliging, and quite willing to concede to the National Petroleum Association, of which he is the president, all, or nearly all, the advantages to which it is fairly entitled.

The wife of Mr. Downer was Nancy Melville, daughter of Captain John De Wolfe, and granddaughter of Major Thomas Melville, who was one of the members of the historic Boston tea-party. On the return of the latter gentleman, disguised as an Indian, to his own home, quite a quantity of tea fell out of his shoes as he took them from his feet. One of his daughters swept up and preserved the accumulation, which for many years has been in the charge of Chief Justice Shaw and his descendants. Major Melville was further distinguished as the last wearer of the old-fashioned cocked hat. Only three of these antique articles were known to be in existence some sixty years ago. One of them was worn by a gentleman named Eaton, and another by a prominent political writer known as "Honey" Austin, from his *nom de plume* of "Honestus." Melville survived both, and thus became the last wearer of the universally discarded head-gear. His hat is now in possession of his grandson, John L. De Wolfe, is perched on the top of the old gentleman's cane, and is much reverenced by all his descendants.

Major Melville entered upon active military service at the commencement of the Revolution, and was afterward appointed Naval Officer of the Port of Boston by President Washington. He continued to discharge the duties of that office under the administrations of Washington, Jefferson, Adams, Madison, Monroe, and John Quincy Adams, and was at length relieved, at a very advanced age, when General Jackson assumed the Chief Magistracy of the republic.

Mr. Downer is the father of eight children, of whom two sons died in infancy. His six daughters are all living and married.

Mr. Downer died after a brief illness, September 20, 1881.

James T. Nichols,

NICHOLS, JAMES R., M.D., of Haverhill, Mass. Born in West Amesbury, now Merrimac, July 19, 1819. He is the second son of the late Stephen Nichols, and belongs to a family distinguished for moral worth, manly vigor, and remarkable longevity. This family emigrated to America from South Wales early in the seventeenth century, and settled in Old Newbury, Mass. From thence its descendants have found their way to all parts of the country.

Young Nichols worked on the paternal farm until he was seventeen years of age. He then went to Haverhill, and entered the apothecary shop of his uncle, Moses Nichols, as clerk. Opportunity of acquiring a liberal education had been extremely limited, and was confined to one term at the district school each winter. Well known throughout the United States as a scientific and business man, he is wholly self-educated. The remarkable fund of valuable knowledge in his possession has been gained by utilizing every hour of leisure, day and night, for upwards of forty years.

In 1841 he commenced the study of the theory and practice of medicine under the tuition of Dr. Rendall Flint, of Haverhill. In 1842 he attended the medical lectures at Dartmouth College. From this institution he received the diploma of M.D., and in 1867 also received from it the honorary degree of M.A. In 1843 he entered into the drug business at Haverhill; but, leaving that to assistants, he devoted the greater part of his time to chemical study and research. Chemistry at that period had just entered upon its marvellous development, and gave promise of its future triumphs. Dr. Nichols was a pioneer experimenter and investigator in all the new discoveries which have since so highly distinguished our age, and has won reputation as a practical chemist, teacher, and lecturer.

In 1867 he made an extended tour in Europe, visiting the universities and laboratories of England, France, and Germany, and becoming acquainted with the great chemists engaged in developing the industrial arts and the agriculture of Europe. On his return to the United States he located in Boston, established himself as a manufacturing chemist, and carried on an extensive business with all parts of the country. Prior to this period the finer class of chemical substances, such as were used in photography, dyeing, printing, and as re-agents, were largely imported from the laboratories of Europe. The aim of Dr. Nichols was to supply them as home products. This object was accomplished, so that to-day but few rare chemicals are imported.

Dr. Nichols is naturally endowed with unusual inventive power. The records of the Patent Office are full of its evidences. Most of his inventions are in the line of scientific apparatus and in methods of chemical manipulation. Among those best known to the

public are new methods of preparing carbonic acid waters, the use of hydrocarbon liquids for illuminating purposes, and new processes for preparing chloroform, ether, etc.

In 1863 a large tract of land was purchased in Haverhill, Mass., with a view to the establishment of an experimental farm, — a farm where science could be applied to agriculture. This farm is now known as "Winnekeni," and is the oldest experimental farm in the United States. Dr. Nichols has published the results of his experiments, extending over a period of more than twenty years, in the *Massachusetts State Reports*, and in the *Journal of Chemistry* and other scientific publications. In 1865 he established the Boston *Journal of Chemistry*, and has continued to edit it, for more than seventeen years, to the present hour. This journal has attained a high position of influence, and circulates in all parts of the United States, Europe, Australia, South America, etc.

After returning from a second visit to Europe in 1872, Dr. Nichols relinquished his chemical business in Boston, and returned to the neighborhood of Haverhill, where he now resides. Since that time he has expended much of his energy in railroad management. From 1873 to 1878 he served as president of the Vermont and Canada Railroad, and since 1873 has been a director of the Boston and Maine Railroad.

Although so assiduously addicted to scientific investigation, and to the more prominent activities of business life, Dr. Nichols has found time to write books, and to lecture frequently upon science, art, agriculture, etc. He has also served in various public and private capacities that involve trust and responsibility. In 1867 he was appointed one of the trustees of the Essex Fund by the late George Peabody, of London, and is now a trustee of the Peabody Academy of Science. He is the author of two well-known volumes, entitled *Fireside Science* and *Chemistry of the Farm*, both of which were published prior to the year 1872. He has also been prominent in agricultural affairs for many years. In 1878 Governor Rice appointed him a member of the Massachusetts State Board of Agriculture.

Among the important papers published by Dr. Nichols, and bearing particularly upon agriculture, are those entitled *Reclamations of Wet Meadows; Water in Agriculture; Artificial Fertilizers; What Science has accomplished for Husbandry; Muck, — its Uses in Agriculture; Nitrogen in its Relations to Agriculture;* etc. His desire to diffuse and popularize useful knowledge induced him to found a public library at Merrimac, his native town, in 1878. His own private library is surpassed in extent and value by very few in Massachusetts.

From his youth Dr. Nichols has never enjoyed robust health; but his life has been a remarkably active one. It is full of interest and encouragement to indigent young men, and is a splendid illustration of the power of study, industry, and perseverance to promote success in life. Not only have his labors been productive of mental and material benefit to himself, but also to his fellow-men, and that in no small degree.

Dr. Nichols was first married in 1844, to Harriet, daughter of E. A. Porter, of Haverhill. In 1851 he was again married, to Margaret G., daughter of the late James Gale. He is the father of two children, — a son and a daughter, — both of whom are unmarried. Dr. Nichols resides in the summer at his beautiful country-seat "Winnekeni," and in rural retirement entertains friends long known to him in science, literature, agriculture, and in business relationships.

HOOPER, FOSTER, M.D., of Fall River, Mass. Born at Walpole, N. H., April 2, 1805. The genealogical descent of this branch of the Hooper family in the United States is traceable to two brothers, sons of William Hooper, who emigrated from England to the Plymouth Colony in the seventeenth century. One of the brothers settled in what was afterward designated Marblehead; the other, named John, settled first at Reading, and afterward removed from thence to Bridgewater, Mass., in 1682. John Hooper became the ancestor of Dr. Foster Hooper. James, his youngest son, was the father of Levi Hooper, the founder of the family in Walpole. The latter was born at Bridgewater in 1742. Endued with the spirit of adventure, he sailed at an early age on a whaling voyage to the Hudson's Bay region, but returned home with nautical ambitions abundantly satisfied. Not long afterward he tried the military profession, and enlisted as a soldier in the last French war, which closed in 1763. His enlistment was for the period of nine months; but when that had been fulfilled, he found himself unable to obtain his pay unless he served three months longer. This he did, but at the expiration of that time was in no better pecuniary condition than before. He therefore, in company with two fellow-soldiers similarly circumstanced, started for home. On the way, Levi Hooper passed through Walpole, and was so favorably impressed by the quality of the soil and the dense growth of the timber, that he resolved, after visiting his friends, to return and locate in that town.

He removed to Walpole in 1771. His wife, whose maiden name was Susannah Leach, died soon after his arrival. His second wife was Sarah, daughter of Jonathan Hall, by whom he had six children. In 1775 it is recorded that he paid to Samuel Chase the sum of £160, lawful money, for his farm. Six years later he built what was locally known as "The Mansion," and lived therein until his death, in 1806. His wife survived him for seventeen years, and died in 1823, at the age of eighty-one. During the

Revolutionary War he held the commission of Second-Lieutenant in a company of General Bellows's regiment, and also rose to the grade of Captain. Levi Hooper was a man of resolute character, who held numerous town offices, and succeeded in the accumulation of a competency wherewith to support his declining years.

Salmon Foster, second child of Levi Hooper, was born in Walpole, August 7, 1774. He was a farmer by occupation, a selectman of the town, noted for his uprightness in business transactions, and died suddenly in 1822, at the age of forty-eight. He married Rebecca Foster, on the 8th of November, 1795, and had issue by her in the persons of his children, Rebecca, Mary, Levi, Sally, Foster, Laura, Hepsibeth, Emily and Solomon (who died in infancy), Emeline, and Solomon, nine of whom reached years of maturity, and had families of their own.

Foster Hooper was the fifth child of a family of eleven, and received his name in honor of his mother's family. His youthful education was received in the common schools and in the Walpole Academy. His choice of the medical profession was made at a very early age, and never wavered in subsequent years. All his energies were bent to give effect to this laudable ambition. When he had attained his seventeenth year his father died; after that he was obliged to rely mainly upon his own exertions. This he did with cheerful, brave, and resolute spirit. He taught school for several terms, near his native place, and studied medicine in the intervals of educational duty. Next he repaired to Whitehall, N. Y., and prosecuted his studies under the direction of Dr. North. To complete his professional preparation he left Whitehall, and entered the Medical School at Burlington, Vt., from which he graduated in 1826, with the degree of M.D.

Immediately after graduation Dr. Hooper went to Fall River, and began medical practice, which continued for a generation with extensive and increasing success. Held in high estimation by the medical fraternity of Massachusetts, he was also universally accepted as a skilful and trustworthy physician. Of the Massachusetts Medical Society he was a valued member, and at one epoch was elected vice-president of that body. This is the highest honor to which a physician not resident in Boston can aspire, inasmuch as the presidency has always been restricted to practitioners in that city. One beautiful feature of his public life consisted in his gratuitous services to many of the poor of the city. His readiness to assist them in the hours of sickness and need justly earned for himself an enviable reputation for pure philanthropy. His memory for this is blessed.

Dr. Hooper was a citizen of high public spirit, a student of the interests of the city, and a fearless advocate of necessary improvements. Of the great political questions before the country he possessed clear and keen understanding, and had the brain and nerve to urge his own principles upon the acceptance of the community, whenever public exigencies demanded the effort. "Fall River," said the *Daily Evening News*, "is full of the monuments of his foresight and sagacity." Strongly democratic in tendency and

sentiment, he gave an honest allegiance to the old Democratic party until, in his judgment, it had abandoned most of its original principles and retained only its name. He was elected a representative to the Legislature in 1831, and had served in the preceding year as a member of the General School Committee. Dr. P. W. Leland and Jonathan Slade were his intimate political associates. He was County Treasurer for three years prior to 1840. In that year he was elected to the State Senate, and remained a member of that branch of the Legislature for three years, during which time the State was politically agitated over the question of lending the credit of Massachusetts to the Western Railway. In 1846 he was the Democratic candidate for Congress, and also in 1848, but was not elected in either year.

In the cause of education, and in particular so far as the educational improvement of Fall River was concerned, Dr. Hooper was very active. Against the bitterest opposition, he assisted in carrying through the proposed organization of the High School and of the High Street Grammar School. He also served on the School Committee in several different years, and occupied the position of chairman of the board. Understanding the need of educational facilities, he was always earnest for liberal appropriations to the public schools. Probably no man did more for Fall River in this respect than he. Dr. Hooper was also one of the committee appointed by the town to superintend the erection of the City Hall, and was the superintendent of its dedication in 1845. In the fire department he exhibited the greatest interest, served as chief engineer, and also as fire warden under the town government. In 1853 he was a member of the State convention for the revision of the constitution. He also served on town committees on the boundary question. Of the committees organized for the reception of President Polk, and of the gallant Hungarian, Louis Kossuth, he was the chairman, and made the addresses of welcome when Fall River was visited by those distinguished gentlemen. In the purchase of the Park lands he was the leading spirit. In 1854 he acted as chairman of the committee appointed by the town to draft a city charter, reported it at the town meeting after it had passed the Legislature, and was the candidate of the Republican party for the first incumbency of the mayoralty, but was not elected.

National politics about that time began to assume abhorrent aspects. When the National Democratic Convention at Cincinnati, in 1856, nominated James Buchanan for the Presidency, and adopted a pro-slavery platform, Dr. Hooper abandoned the Democratic party, affirming that it had left him and that he could not stand on such a platform. From that time forward he was an ardent advocate of Republican principles, attended all the caucuses of the party, and sometimes presided over them. His intense interest in national politics was in nothing diminished by advancing years. At the time of his decease he held the office of Collector of Internal Revenue for the district in which Fall River was included.

Religiously, Dr. Hooper was a Unitarian. He was one of the organizers of the Unitarian Society in Fall River, and was a member of the church for many years. He held the post of chairman of the Prudential Committee up to the hour of his death. He was as firm and decided in his religious as in his political beliefs; thoroughly devoted to the interests of his church, and sparing no labor that would conduce to its prosperity. By his removal the spiritual temple lost one of its strongest pillars. Benevolent and generous, he lent his aid to judicious eleemosynary enterprises, and especially to the City Orphan Asylum, being present at every meeting of the managers of that institution, unless kept away by sickness. Disabled by age from actual participancy in the war for our national unity, he yet did excellent service toward achieving its grand object by efficient labors for the relief of soldiers and their families.

Dr. Hooper was kind, indulgent, and beneficent in private life. His personal character was stainless. To low or mean actions he was incapable of stooping, and was consequently held in high esteem by a very large circle of acquaintances. Actuated always by high moral principles, he merited the triumphs which he sometimes apparently failed to achieve. This was due in part to the fact that during his long public life he offended many by his rugged independence and firmness, — qualities that won heartfelt admiration, even when they did not attract the vote. All respected him for his manly qualities, and for the sterling virtues that ennobled and dignified his character. His power for work was remarkable. All the numerous calls of his profession were answered, and yet he found time for close reading and ready writing. During the earlier years of the Fall River *Weekly News* he was a frequent contributor to its columns. Strength, earnestness, and argumentativeness, rather than elegance, were characteristic of his compositions. While a member of the State Senate, he wrote a report on small-pox, then prevalent in Massachusetts, and was highly complimented for its research and ability. Greater praise than that was found in the fact that it produced a marked and beneficial change in the treatment of the disease.

Death, the universal conqueror, brought all Dr. Hooper's manifold activities in this world to an end on the 18th of October, 1870, at the Fifth Avenue Hotel, in New York, whither he had gone as a delegate to the Unitarian National Conference. He had suffered somewhat in the early part of the summer, but had recovered much of his former strength. On the Sunday and Monday preceding his departure he had felt unusually well, and had visited a large number of patients. On the way to New York he was again attacked by illness, but on his arrival was able to register his name and to take possession of his room. There he was seized with fluttering of the heart, and, despite prompt and able medical assistance, died in about an hour. The tidings of his death occasioned a feeling of sadness throughout Fall River. A man of unusual powers and usefulness, a citizen of commanding influence, had unexpectedly fallen, and all felt bereaved by his removal.

E. Muzzlewaff

Wm A Russell

Dr. Hooper's remains were reverently carried to Fall River, and were committed to the grave from the Unitarian Church, on Friday, October 21, 1870. The Board of Managers of the Fall River Orphan Asylum adopted justly eulogistic resolutions in reference to his death, and also attended his funeral. His medical colleagues attended his funeral in a body. Among several resolutions unanimously adopted by the practising physicians of the city, the second and third admirably express the esteem in which he was held by the medical fraternity: —

"*Resolved*, That his ability, energy, coolness, courage, sagacity, and large attainments in medical literature formed a combination of qualities and accomplishments which, aided by a wide, long, and varied experience in all the branches of the medical art, placed him at the summit of eminence in his profession.

"*Resolved*, That he possessed in large degree certain noble traits of character and conduct, which especially endeared him to his professional brethren. He was jealous of the honor of the profession which he adorned; he was charitable to the faults of his colleagues; he was ready to sustain them in difficulty; he had the manly courage to assume, in moments of professional peril, his full share of responsibility, and to meet the grave emergencies, which so often confront the physician, with entire self-possession, and full and prompt command of all his resources."

Dr. Hooper's pastor, the Rev. Joshua Young, in his memorial discourse, stated that to him "religion was not a belief, but a life, — a consecrated life of service and charity to man, and piety toward God; and that, as Dr. Hooper defined it, was not a dogma, but a spirit, — the spirit of Truth and Love."

Foster Hooper was married, November 6, 1832, to Nancy C., daughter of Davis Carpenter, of Walpole, N. H. His second wife was Nancy L., daughter of Elisha Wood, of Mendon, Mass.; the issue of this union was six children.

RUSSELL, WILLIAM AUGUSTUS, of Lawrence, member of Congress from the Seventh Massachusetts District. Born in Wells River, Vt., April 22, 1831.

William A. Russell is the son of William and Almira (Heath) Russell. The Russell family is of pure English blood, and allied to the one whose genius, legislative and governmental abilities have illustrated the best and most glorious portions of Anglo-Saxon history. William Russell was the son of Thomas K. Russell, a farmer, of Cabot, Vt. He was born in that town on the 11th of September, 1805. His early

literary education was obtained in the district schools of his native town. When quite young he went to Wells River to obtain a practical knowledge of the art of paper manufacture, and to that end served an apprenticeship of seven years. After the expiration of that term he accepted employment as a journeyman at Wells River, and next in Franklin, N. H., until 1848, when he removed with his family to Exeter, N. H. There he embarked in business on his own account, and conducted two paper-mills until 1851. The life of Mr. William Russell has been characterized by untiring industry, by close attention to details, and by thorough knowledge of his special branch of industrial art. Esteemed throughout the whole of his mercantile life for probity, frankness, and straightforwardness, he is not the less respected in retirement, but holds a high place in the affections of his fellow-citizens.

William A. Russell, while at his home in Franklin, attended the public schools of that town and the Franklin Academy, occupying the time of vacations at work in the paper-mills of Peabody & Daniells until the age of sixteen. Subsequently some time was spent at a private school in Lowell, Mass., where his education was completed. In 1848 he commenced work in his father's mill, and remained there until 1851, when he attained his majority.

By diligence and marked foresight he at once established his reputation as a successful manufacturer. Two years later the father and son formed a copartnership and moved their works to Lawrence, Mass. The senior Mr. Russell's health soon failed, and he was then compelled to retire from active life, leaving the entire business in the hands of his son. Thrifty and enterprising, Mr. Russell proved to be equal to his new responsibilities, and at once began to meet the growing demands of his business by leasing, in 1856, two mills at Belfast, Me. In 1861 he purchased a mill in Lawrence of a firm who had failed in business. Subsequently two other mills which had been overtaken with like misfortune fell into his hands. These extensive works placed Mr. Russell at a very early age in the front rank as a successful manufacturer.

Mr. Russell, having faith in the future of his business, purchased and leased mills and machinery wherever they could be obtained in desirable locations and on advantageous terms, and within a twelvemonth his judgment and confidence as to the future proved to be well founded.

Hitherto the mills at Lawrence had been mainly restricted to the manufacture of Manila and book papers. A growing demand for a new kind of news printing-paper, stimulated by the introduction of the fast or rotary presses, had sprung up. These presses required paper that would more readily absorb the ink than that generally in use, and new material for the needed paper was diligently sought. Grasses of all kinds were experimented upon, but none of them answered the purpose. Ground wood pulp, which

had been used to some extent in Germany, had not found its way into the American market. The process of preparing it was a German invention, and the inventor had for several years endeavored to introduce it into the United States, through the instrumentality of his agent, Louis Prang, at Boston. Several manufacturers had given it an examination, and had thrown it aside as worthless. Mr. Russell, however, instituted a more thorough investigation of its merits, by costly experiments, and came to the deliberate conclusion that ground wood pulp, prepared agreeably to the German process, constituted the proper fibre to meet the new demand. He therefore made the necessary arrangements to secure the right to its manufacture in the New England States.

In 1869 he established a wood-pulp mill at Franklin, N. H., where he found a large and constant water-power, with the purpose of producing this new fibre for the manufacture of news paper in his own mills, and also of supplying other manufacturers with the raw material. Other manufacturers who made experiments with the pulp were unsuccessful, and shrunk from further effort, being deterred by the then existing prejudices among paper consumers against wood fibre as a material for paper. Mr. Russell, however, with rooted confidence in the superior power of demonstrated facts, attacked prejudice, overthrew and cleared it out of the way, and gave to newspaper publishers the precise kind and quality of paper desired. Thus he has achieved the honor of instituting a great and entirely new department of industrial art in this country. If he be a benefactor of his species who causes two blades of grass to grow where only one grew before, then, for stronger reasons, is he a more extensive benefactor of his race who establishes a novel and wholly remunerative branch of human production, and this at a time when the advance in the art of printing demanded proper paper supply to keep pace with its progress.

Having demonstrated to his own satisfaction by experiments and a limited use of this paper by a few enterprising consumers, he at once took measures to convert the product of his pulp-mills into paper by the purchase, in 1879, of the Fisher and Aiken and Daniell Mills, at Franklin. Simultaneous with the erection of the pulp-mill at Franklin in 1869, he also erected one at Bellows Falls, Vt. Experiencing the same difficulty here in disposing of the product of this mill, he commenced the erection of paper-mills to convert the same into paper. To carry out this scheme successfully, he was obliged to purchase the entire water-power at this point, build a new dam, and enlarge the canal. Through his enterprise, the then small town of about eight hundred inhabitants has grown to a population of from three to four thousand, and is now one of the most thrifty towns in the State, ranking third in valuation.

Mr. Russell's principal works are at Lawrence, Mass., Franklin, N. H., and Bellows Falls, Vt. They are operated by three distinct corporations, in each of which he is the

principal manager and largest stockholder. These works employ more than a thousand men, and the daily production of paper is about sixty tons, the largest amount manufactured in this or any other country by one management. He has also large interests in other mills at several points in Maine, and St. Anthony Falls, Minn.

Politically, Mr. Russell began life as a Whig, and cast his first vote for the candidate of that party. After its dissolution he allied himself with the Republican party, and has unwaveringly supported it since. Although deeply interested in all the public and political questions of the day, he yet declined to accept any public office of trust or honor until 1867, when he was elected Alderman in his city. In the following year he was chosen representative to the lower house of the State Legislature. In 1868 he was sent as one of the delegates from Massachusetts to the National Republican Convention at Cincinnati.

Mr. Russell accepted the nomination as candidate, and was elected to the Forty-sixth Congress from the Seventh Massachusetts District. He was appointed a member of the Committee on Commerce, and became chairman of a sub-committee to investigate the causes of the decline of American commerce, with a view to indicate some plan to restore the same, and bring about closer commercial relations and more extensive trade with other countries. His report showed a thorough investigation of the subject. It set forth clearly the difficulties to be overcome; and through the presentation of these facts Massachusetts led off in removing one of the great obstacles to incorporated maritime investments, by a change of the laws in relation to the taxation of property in ships.

He was renominated by acclamation, and elected to the Forty-seventh Congress, and promoted to service on the Ways and Means Committee, a position which he was so well fitted to fill through his long and careful observation of and experience with the industrial interests of the country. The tariff question being prominently before Congress, he gave to the House and the country one of the most carefully prepared and exhaustive presentations of this subject that was submitted from the protective standpoint.

Mr. Russell's interest in and close application to business have characterized his political life. His well-established and well-organized business he has confided to others, giving his whole time and energy to his new duties. Yielding to the very general demand of his constituents, he accepted a third nomination, which was made by acclamation, and he was elected to the Forty-eighth Congress.

Mr. Russell is by profession a Congregationalist, and an active and liberal supporter of that denomination. Educational institutions have also shared in the beneficence of his fostering care, and no worthy appeal for help from any cause or source is ever rejected.

William A. Russell was married on the 1st of February, 1859, to Elizabeth Haven, daughter of William Hall, of Bradford, Mass. Their children are: 1. Mary Frances, born

W. A. Tower

October 15, 1861; 2. Annie Elizabeth, born September 22, 1863; 3. Grace Dunton, born April 27, 1865, died August 6, 1866. Mrs. Russell died at St. Paul, Minn., December 18, 1866. On the 25th of June, 1872, Mr. Russell married Frances Spofford, the youngest daughter of William Hall. His children by his second wife are: 1. William Augustus, born December 10, 1873; 2. Elizabeth Haven, born February 3, 1877; 3. Richard Spofford, born July 16, 1880.

TOWER, WILLIAM AUGUSTUS, of Lexington, Mass., member of the Governor's Council from the Third District. Born in Petersham, Worcester County, Mass., on the 26th of February, 1825. His father, Oren Tower, was a native of the same town, and a farmer by occupation, as his grandfather, Jonas Tower, had also been. His mother, *née* Harriet Gleason, was the daughter of Joseph Gleason, a native of Petersham, Mass., and a member of that sturdy yeomanry which has ever been the pride and strength of the Anglo-Saxon race.

The common ancestor of the Tower family in America emigrated from Hingham in England, in 1637, and settled at Hingham in Massachusetts. Familiar names were transferred to unfamiliar scenes, in which familiar habits of religion and morality were strengthened by association with those like-minded, and by comparative seclusion from the old antagonisms of ethical ideas and social customs.

The early education of young Tower was received in the public schools of his native town. The oldest of four children, himself and three sisters, he was thrown entirely upon his own resources at the age of fifteen, when he removed to Lancaster, Mass., and entered the employment of John G. Thurston, a country merchant doing business in that town. There he served as clerk until 1845, in which year he was admitted to partnership with his employer. The title of the new firm was John G. Thurston & Co.

This copartnership continued until 1848, and was then dissolved. Mr. Tower next removed to Sterling, Mass., and there organized the firm of Tower & Davis, which carried on the business of general country merchants. At the end of a single year the firm was dissolved, and the senior partner removed to Cambridge, Mass. In 1850 he entered the flour and grain business, in Haymarket Square, Boston, as a member of the

firm of Rice, Tower, & Co. The new association was distinguished by the fact that it was the first in the Boston market to establish direct connection with the West in the sale of cereal products. Availing themselves of the means of transportation afforded by the Ogdensburg and Lake Champlain Railroad, and conducting their mercantile transactions with industry and integrity, the small beginning soon expanded into a commerce of large and flourishing proportions.

Two years later, in 1852, the constitution and style of the firm were changed to that of Tower, Davis, & Co., which succeeded the parent house. Devoting himself with unremitting assiduity to his increasing business, Mr. Tower so impaired his health that in 1855 he found it necessary to retire from active pursuits, and to spend some time in recuperation. Retaining his interest in the firm, he purposed visiting the South; but while halting in Chicago, he formed the acquaintance of George Watson, a native of Scotland, then residing in Montreal, and an entire change of plan ensued. Soon afterward, in company with George Watson and John Watson, Mr. Tower organized in Chicago the banking-house of Watson, Tower, & Co., which did an active and prosperous business until 1860. During its existence he still retained his position as head of the firm of Tower, Davis, & Co., of Boston.

In 1860, after having closed his banking business in Chicago, Mr. Tower returned to Lexington, Mass., in which town he had possessed a residence since 1855. He became a silent partner in the firm of Whitcher & Stratton, which succeeded that of Tower, Davis, & Co., and retained his interest therein until 1867. Financial affairs being most congenial and promising, in 1866 he organized and opened the banking-house of Tower, Wilder, & Co., No. 20 State Street, Boston, and supervised its procedures for about twelve months. In 1867 the present banking-house of Tower, Giddings, & Co. was organized, and it began operations at No. 76 State Street. In 1871 it removed to No. 85 Devonshire Street, its present location.

Railroad and banking affairs, so closely connected, naturally attracted Mr. Tower, and in many of them he has been and is equally conspicuous and efficient. He has been a director of the National Bank of the Commonwealth since its establishment in 1871, and was elected president in February, 1881, which office he accepted for a short time. From 1870 to 1873, inclusive, he was president of the Concord Railroad of New Hampshire; in 1877 and 1878, president of the Nashua and Lowell Railroad.

Politically, the early affiliations of Mr. Tower were with the Old Line Whigs. In the memorable political complications that preceded the outbreak of the great Rebellion, he sought to avert its threatening calamities by supporting the candidacy of Bell and Everett. When, however, it became evident that conciliatory measures were unavailing, he identified himself with the Republican party, entered with zeal into all the measures of the national government in waging war for the preservation of the Union, and sus-

tained the administration of President Lincoln, with both personal influence and pecuniary resources, until the triumphant termination of the struggle.

In 1863 he represented Lexington in the lower house of the Massachusetts General Court, to which he had been elected on the Citizens' ticket. To the Republican State conventions he has been a delegate on several occasions, and he was appointed by Governor Rice a member of his personal staff, with the rank of Colonel. At the Centennial celebration of the battle of Lexington, in 1875, he officiated as Chief Marshal for the day. He was nominated and elected a member of the Governor's Council from the Third Councillor District in November, 1882.

William Augustus Tower was married on the 29th of April, 1848, to Julia, daughter of Captain Austin Davis, of Lancaster, Mass., and the granddaughter of John Davis, who patriotically served his country throughout the entire Revolutionary War. Two daughters and two sons, all of whom are living, are the issue of this union. Richard G. Tower, the younger son, is associated with his father in business; and Augustus Clifford Tower, the elder, a graduate of Harvard College, is a member of the well-known banking firm of Edward Sweet & Co., No. 38 Broad Street, New York, of which, since 1877, Colonel Tower has himself been one of the general partners. Change of climate and scenery minister relaxation and relief to Colonel Tower, who, with his family, is accustomed to pass the winters at his residence in Boston, and the summers at his beautiful country-seat in Lexington.

ELIOT, CHARLES WILLIAM, LL.D., President of Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass. Born in Boston, March 20, 1834. He is the only son of Samuel Atkins Eliot, who was Treasurer of Harvard College from 1842 to 1853, author of a history of Harvard College, and a member of Congress from 1850 to 1855.

As a child and youth Charles W. Eliot was intimately conversant with the affairs of the institution, hearing them discussed both by his father, who was officially connected with it, and by the officials, who were friends of the family.

Prepared for matriculation at the Boston Latin School, young Eliot entered Harvard College as a student in 1849, at the age of fifteen, and graduated with his class in 1853. Immediately afterward he received the appointment of tutor in mathematics, and discharged

the duties of that office until 1858, when he was elected Assistant Professor of Chemistry. For this post he had duly qualified himself, while teaching elementary mathematics, by devoting his spare time to the study of chemistry in the laboratory of Professor J. Parsons Cooke, with whom, as an undergraduate, he had already studied the same science, and also mineralogy, for several years. In 1857 he delivered a course of lectures on chemistry to the Medical School in Boston under circumstances which gave him some insight into the resources, policy, and management of that institution. In 1858 the grade of Assistant Professor was first established by his *Alma Mater*, and Mr. Eliot was promoted to it in the department of mathematics, as well as in that of chemistry. In 1861 he was relieved from duty in the mathematical department, and was placed in charge of the chemical department of the Lawrence Scientific School. There he enjoyed and improved the opportunity, afforded by two years of service, of familiarizing himself with that branch of the University.

On the expiration of his term as Assistant Professor in 1863, Mr. Eliot went to Europe, in order to perfect himself in knowledge of the several methods of chemical research, to acquaint himself fully with all the advances of the science, and also to study the organization and workings of scientific and literary education in Great Britain, France, and Germany. While sojourning at Vienna, in the summer of 1865, he received and accepted the appointment of Professor of Analytical Chemistry and Metallurgy in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, a new school of industrial science, then in process of establishment at Boston, under the charge of Professor William B. Rogers. Returning home the same year, he entered upon and discharged the duties of his chair for four years, with the exception of about fourteen months in 1867–68, of which he spent the larger portion in France.

In the spring of 1869 Professor Eliot was chosen President of Harvard University, — the greatest compliment to erudition and administrative ability that American science and scholarship can pay, — as the successor of Dr. Thomas Hill, and was inaugurated on the 19th of October in the same year. President Eliot is a frequent and valued contributor to the *Atlantic Monthly*, *Journal of Science*, and other periodicals. His published works consist of two Manuals of Chemistry, and certain monographs on chemical subjects, all of which were composed conjointly with Professor F. H. Storer. A few essays on educational topics, and his Annual Reports as President of Harvard University, complete the list of his writings.

In 1869 President Eliot received the degree of LL.D. from Williams and Princeton Colleges, and in 1870 from Yale College. In 1870 the office of Dean of the College Faculty was created, to relieve the president of a portion of his duties. The resources and educational power of this oldest of American universities have expanded marvellously since his inauguration. The group of college buildings has been increased by the

erection of Thayer, Weld, and Matthews Halls, — which are dormitories, — and also by the erection of Sever Hall. Since 1874 candidates for admission to the College have been required to pass an examination in one of two courses of study, the selection being optional with the applicant. Since 1875 they have also been required to translate "easy French prose at sight," with the option of substituting German. In 1876 requirements in elementary science were added, the applicant having a choice among the subjects of botany, physics, and chemistry, and descriptive astronomy. In the Law School, prior to 1871–72, the degree of Bachelor of Laws was conferred upon all who had been enrolled as students for a year and a half, but it can now be obtained only by passing an examination.

The administration of President Eliot has also been distinguished by complete revolution in the system of instruction pursued at the Harvard Medical School. This revolution was effected in 1871, and placed the institution far ahead of any contemporary in its efforts to introduce radical reform into the system of medical education in the United States. "Under the new system, instruction is given by lectures, recitations, clinical teaching, and practical exercises, distributed throughout the academic year. . . . Besides being obliged to pass the required examinations and present a thesis, every candidate for a degree must be twenty-one years of age, and must have studied medicine three years, and attended this school for one year."

The marked decrease of students following the adoption of the new regulations was succeeded by a rapid annual increase in the number of applicants for admission. New rules for the bestowment of the degrees of Master of Arts, Doctor of Science, and Doctor of Philosophy, were also adopted at the beginning of the academic year 1872–73. These degrees are now conferred only upon written examinations, and in conformity with specified regulations as to residence, graduation, etc., the aim being to encourage young men to devote one or more years to liberal study after obtaining the bachelor's degree.

Harvard College, under President Eliot, as under his predecessors, still declines to admit women, although it ignores all distinctions of color or age in male applicants. A system of examinations for women has, however, been adopted, the first of which was held in June, 1874. A general or preliminary examination in English, French, physical geography, botany or physics, mathematics, history, and German, Latin, or Greek, is held for those not less than seventeen years old. The advanced examination is for women not less than eighteen years old, who have passed the preliminary examination. It comprises five departments, — languages, natural science, mathematics, history, and philosophy, — in one or more of which the candidate may present herself. The function of the University is limited to preparing the examination papers, examining the work of the candidates, recording its results, and giving certificates to those who pass. The examinations may

be held in any city or town. The University has no funded property from the public treasury, but has always depended upon the revenues from students and the gifts of individuals, which have far surpassed in number and magnitude those made to any other American institution of learning.

Altogether President Eliot's administration has been remarkably successful. The outlook is no less promising; and Harvard University, with its nine departments of instruction, bids fair to achieve a future of usefulness and honor fully equal, all things considered, to aught accomplished in the past. No educational institution in this or any other land can be reasonably expected to do more.

WASON, THOMAS WHITERIDGE, founder of the Wason Manufacturing Company, Springfield, Mass. Born at Hancock, N. H., December 28, 1811.

The name of Wason is familiar in certain sections of New Hampshire. The members of the family bearing it come from the sturdy New England stock. Reuben Wason, the first of whom any authentic account seems to have been preserved, was born in Hudson, N. H., on the 13th of May, 1770; was a carpenter and builder by trade, and took contracts for the building of mills and business blocks in Lowell and other places. On the 2d of February, 1800, he married Mary Gardner. After her death he married again; sons and daughters were the issue of both these unions. In January, 1859, he departed this life, in his eighty-ninth year; having been the father of fifteen children.

One of this numerous family was Thomas Whiteridge Wason, son of Reuben Wason by his first wife. His boyhood was spent on the paternal farm, and he only received the advantages of a limited education. While yet in tender years, he entered his father's shop to acquire practical mastery of the carpenter's trade. His pastor, the Rev. H. R. Nye, in a sermon appropriate to his decease, states that, "having acquired this trade, he began life for himself. After passing a brief period in the eastern part of the State, at the age of twenty-four he removed to Chicopee with his brother Charles. He was a sober, industrious, thoughtful young man, and soon became foreman of the Cabot Cotton Corporation at Chicopee. At this post he remained until the latter part of 1844, when he was deposed for political reasons."

The circumstances connected with his deposition from office were as creditable to himself as they were disgraceful to the parties who, for no other imaginable reason than his conscientious independence in refusing to submit to political dictation, ousted him from the position he had so worthily filled. A local newspaper has preserved the memory of the entire occurrence. It states that "one incident that marked his connection with this [the Cabot Cotton] corporation, and which was perhaps indirectly responsible for his coming to Springfield, is so characteristic of the unflinching conscientiousness of the man that it is worth noting. At that time the country was at a white heat, politically, regarding the 'Tippecanoe and Tyler too' campaign. The Chicopee mill owners and agents were nearly all Whigs; but the sturdy New Hampshire boys had not yet put off the Democracy to which they were bred. On election day the agent of the mill posted himself at the ballot-box; and many employees, who would otherwise have voted the Democratic ticket, turned back and got one of the 'right kind' to deposit under their employer's eye, fearing they might lose their places. Mr. Wason, however, coolly deposited his Democratic vote, with the name in plain view, and shortly afterward was superseded in his foremanship by a Whig. The change might or might not have been for political reasons; but no other cause was assignable at the time, and such favoritism was more frequently practised then than now. He refused a subordinate position, and went to Springfield." In this enterprising city he entered into partnership with his brother Charles, under the firm name of T. W. & C. Wason. The first car was built here in 1845, by his and his brother's own hands, in a shed near the Connecticut River, — a shed so small that the car (a freight) had to stand partly out of doors while they were at work upon it. The first year's work of these two brothers amounted in all, it is said, to some $4,700. From that humble beginning have sprung the present extensive works of the Wason Manufacturing Company. In 1846 the two brothers extended their business by erecting a building on Liberty Street. Two years later, they bought out the Springfield Car and Engine Company, and removed to the shops so long occupied on Lyman Street.

In 1851 Charles Wason removed to Cleveland, Ohio, and Thomas became the sole proprietor of the works. In 1853 the firm of T. W. Wason & Co. was formed, and in 1862 the company was chartered as the Wason Manufacturing Company. The works of this company have been established, and in constant operation, longer than any similar works in the country; all that were previously established having suspended at times, and all but one having entirely failed. The first sleeping-car was built by the Wason Manufacturing Company. The improvements introduced by this company in sleeping-cars have been almost innumerable, and no man has contributed more to the service and safety of the travelling public than Mr. Wason.

In 1859 he went to Europe, in the interests of his firm, and while in London,

secured one of the largest contracts for cars that has ever been made. That contract was with the Egyptian government. The workmanship of the vehicles supplied in pursuance of its stipulations attracted very favorable attention from observers at the time. Subsequently he made another visit to Europe, was a close and careful student of the Paris Exposition in 1867, and returned home with greatly enlarged ideas of the manufactures and business of the world.

Mr. Wason's life was mainly that of a private citizen, attending to his own legitimate business and doing the work of an honest, conscientious man. But he had his share in the public experiences and honors of life. He served, at different periods, in both branches of the Springfield city government, in which his experience and sagacity were exceedingly useful in the successful accomplishment of whatever his hand found to do. He also represented Springfield in the lower house of the State Legislature for several years, to the entire satisfaction of his constituents and with honor to himself. While in the Legislature he served on a number of important committees.

In financial affairs Mr. Wason naturally felt a deep and abiding interest. At the time of his decease he had been vice-president of the Hampden Savings Bank for a number of years. He was also one of the original directors of the First National Bank of Springfield.

"Mr. Wason's life was one of incessant activity and unremitting toil; for while, in later periods, he gave up the details of business to well-chosen men, on whose integrity and good judgment he was willing to rely, his mind was still upon his business, seeking always to perfect and extend it, and there never came a time when he found nothing to do. . . . He was, in every sense of the words, a self-made man. He stood squarely upon his own feet, worked with his own hands, thought for himself, and so acquired that robust independence of character which made him successful in business and for which he was distinguished in all the years of his earnest and prosperous life. He spent no money until he had earned it, and he always spent less than he earned. . . . No desire for popularity or riches could make Mr. Wason false to his honest convictions, nor induce him to conceal the principles which he held."

The following extract from a letter written by an intelligent business man belonging to New York shows the estimation in which he was held by commercial circles: —

"I have personally known Thomas Wason for many years. He was a strictly honest man. In all my dealings with him I never knew him to do a base or mean thing. Gentlemen have come to my place with Mr. Wason to make contracts with him, and after they had made their own specifications in writing, but blundered from imperfect knowledge of the business, I have heard Mr. Wason say, 'I can give you what you have contracted for, and make more money than I can by a right course, but the work will not be what you want.' And then he would direct them to put into their contract specifications which they had left out. It is to the lasting honor of the man that such a

commendation as this can be added to his life record; and it is testimony upon which his family and friends may dwell with honest pride. No man ever impeached his word, and he came out of the fiery trial of 1857 safe and sound."

In his religious convictions Mr. Wason was thoroughly a Universalist. But he was not a bigot; and it pained him to hear from any one of his own faith harsh or denunciatory words of any other church or creed. He was one of the pillars of St. Paul's Church, in Springfield, and of the Universalist denomination throughout Massachusetts. His benefactions to the cause of religion, in connection with his own church, were numerous and large. In the place of his own residence alone they amounted to about $20,000. "His energy and foresight," said Mr. Nye, "were largely instrumental in securing the site of St. Paul's Church, and his handsome gift afforded indispensable aid in its erection."

For two years prior to his death, Mr. Wason suffered from an overwrought brain. His nervous system had been subjected to excessive strain. In April, 1870, he received a severe stroke of paralysis, while passing through New York on his way from Washington, whither he had been on a pleasure excursion. Subsequent recovery was only partial, and was followed by gradual declension. He died on Sunday, August 21, 1870. In the discourse delivered at his funeral, the Rev. H. R. Nye said: —

"I commend to you all the example he has left behind him. 'Success' was his motto, and his aim was high; but by economy, industry, patience, and unflinching honesty, he gained the success he sought. Only in that way can it be won. He sought it in right-doing, in persistent work, and in helping other men as he rose himself. Only in that way can it be retained when won. Mr. Wason overtaxed both body and brain. He died from overwork, when relaxation and a wise reservation of strength might have prolonged his days. He died as a Christian man, and his hope was anchored within the veil. He died at home, in the bosom of his family, watched over by the warmest human love, trusting in the Divine."

Mr. Wason was married on the 11th of April, 1838, to Miss Sarah Longley, of Shirley, Mass. Two children — Jennie S. and George — blessed the union. Jennie S. is now the wife of the Hon. Henry S. Hyde, secretary and treasurer of the Wason Manufacturing Company. George Wason died, February 15, 1880.

PULSIFER, ROYAL M., of Newton, Mass., Manager of the Boston *Herald.* Born in Newton, June 2, 1843.

The name of Pulsifer is said by etymologists to be the Latinized form of the Anglo-Saxon *Iron-beater.* Its American bearers have for long years been associated with the agricultural and maritime interests of Massachusetts. The first Pulsifer known to history in this country bore the name of Benedictus. He was a stanch adherent of Cromwell and the Parliamentarians, and on the restoration of monarchy under the profligate Charles Stuart, was forced to flee from England to America for refuge. His tastes were of literary character, as is shown by the fact that among the effects which he brought over the Atlantic was an elegant edition, in folio, of Spenser's *Faery Queene.* His social rank, doubtless, was in correspondence with his polite cultivation. A forehanded man, as the vigorous Saxon then in vogue styled him, he purchased in 1665 a piece of land at Ipswich, in Essex County. Joseph Pulsifer, his son, married the daughter of Captain Thomas Tuck, the commander of an ocean packet and a celebrated master mariner. Joseph Pulsifer himself was a sea-captain and also a Boston freeholder. David Pulsifer, the well-known Boston antiquary, is also a lineal descendant of the original immigrant. In the middle of the last century the family became allied by marriage to one of the royal Governors of the Province. That event, however, did not affect the republican opinions and preferences of the Pulsifers; for when the war for American independence broke out, they were among the stoutest defenders of the cause of liberty. This ancestral record is one of which a just and honest pride may be entertained. Respect for highly honorable ancestry is wholly consistent with that manly self-assertion which seeks to make its possessor "the son of his own works." Although a thoroughly independent character cares little for heraldry, it cares much for the stainless record of noble and enterprising progenitors.

During the first eighteen years of Royal M. Pulsifer's life he received an excellent common and high school education, and also prepared himself for matriculation at college. Circumstances were not favorable to the further prosecution of study in seminaries of learning, but rather forced him out into the great school of active business life, in which the tuition and discipline are markedly different from those in classical institutions, but are still more important in their influence on future individual success. Fortune knocked at the door of the youth, and found him eagerly prepared to give her a joyous welcome. About three months after the outbreak of the great rebellion against the government of the United States, he found himself in the counting-room of the Boston *Herald.* His duty was to supervise the news agents who sold the paper. In discharging it, his business tact and sagacity were so apparent to Mr. E. C. Bailey, who

was then the proprietor of the *Herald*, that he received promotion to the responsible position of cashier. Through all the years of the momentous and memorable struggle for the preservation of our national union, he kept precise account of all the revenues derived from the sale of the *Herald*, and in 1865 was admitted to partnership.

Under the judicious management of the new firm, the circulation of the paper grew rapidly. An average of 35,000 copies was daily sold in 1865. In 1868 it had increased to 54,000 copies. In the spring of the following year Mr. Bailey sold all his interest in this popular sheet to Royal M. Pulsifer, Edwin B. Haskell, Charles H. Andrews, Justin Andrews, and George G. Bailey. The two latter partners retired in the course of a few years, and left the whole business in the hands of their three former associates, who now compose the proprietary.

Since the year 1869 the average daily circulation of the *Herald* has risen to more than 120,000 copies, and the Sunday edition to upward of 95,000 copies. This astonishing growth has been attained in great measure through the broad-mindedness, sagacious liberality, thorough business faculties, and versatile genius of Mr. Pulsifer. Exact system is one of the striking characteristics of the whole concern, and particularly of its manager. The hour of nine A. M. invariably finds him at his desk. The heavy morning mail is quickly perused, and as quickly disposed of in appropriate ways. The crowd of visitors then receives due attention. Very miscellaneous such a crowd necessarily is. Politicians, officials, speculators, critical visitors, and casual callers all claim proportionate attention. Extravagantly fond of business, Mr. Pulsifer finds no difficulty in dealing with them. Such occupation is recreation to him, and affords delightful exercise to his great executive abilities.

Mr. Pulsifer is not a man of one idea only. His principal idea is that of making the Boston *Herald* a repertory of all the latest authentic news, and of editorially commenting thereon in the wisest and most practical style; but in addition to the principal, he has many secondary ideas. Besides the main business of newspaper management, he has many subordinate kinds of business in which he is also singularly efficient. Successful enterprise has brought in lucrative returns; and these, invested, demand cautious superintendence. He is a director of the Commonwealth Bank, of the Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company, and of the Cheshire and the Mexican Central Railroads.

Business cares and directorial functions sufficed all ambitions until his election in the fall of 1879 to the mayoralty of the city of Newton. Nor was that dignity sought. The citizens wisely thrust it upon his acceptance. He was instrumental in procuring the city charter, and aided the operations of the new municipality by entering the city government. As a member of the Board of Water Commissioners, he, together with his associates, Francis J. Parker and Robert R. Bishop, planned and completed the admirable system of water-works now in use. The cost of the whole work was within the limits of

the appropriation, and the work itself was perfected in less time than had been contemplated. Nay, more, the water-works were larger than was intended when the limitation of money and time was fixed. These are singular facts in an era of political jobbery, corruption, and delay. Their very singularity, in addition to other successful achievements, commended Mr. Pulsifer to the people as a very promising nominee for the civic chief magistracy. As such they sought his services, but for several years without success. But in 1879 he consented, on condition that his candidacy should be purely popular and not political. The condition was accepted. Both parties put him in nomination. The Republican majority united with the minority to elect the independent gentleman who had cast his ballot for Samuel J. Tilden as President of the United States in 1876. As Mayor, his administration was distinguished by the same business effectiveness that characterizes his action in corporate relations. When Mr. Talbot, his personal friend and business colleague in the management of the Commonwealth Bank and the Safe Deposit Company, was Governor of Massachusetts, he appointed Mr. Pulsifer a member of his personal staff. Mr. Pulsifer has always been interested in the Associated Press. Since the organization of the New England Associated Press, in 1869, he has acted as its secretary and treasurer.

The Boston *Herald*, under his management, enjoys a first-class circulation. Originating in 1844, in the enterprise of an association of practical printers, at a time when local journalism was more a matter of name than of fact, it grew in a manner wholly unprecedented in the history of Boston newspapers. Enlargements and improvements followed, until, in 1869, it came into possession of the present triumvirate of owners. Since then, under the auspices of born and disciplined journalists, it has attained a distinction unrivalled in its own peculiar field. The secret of its success lies in the determination of the proprietors to make a perfect newspaper, and one that is particularly strong in its news columns. Its news can always be relied on as authentic, and is never warped to favor the line of political opinion the editors may at the time be advocating. Fearless independence is its strong tower. Not one of the *Herald* firm has ever held a political office, or allowed his name to be used in connection with one.

Mr. Pulsifer's ideal of a newspaper is concisely defined in the words that it is "one that has something of all the news, and at the same time makes a feature of what is of special though passing interest." He and his partners work together as one man. In their corporate unity is strength for action, and in their united wisdom less probability of mistake than would exist in the unsupported sagacity of one. Keen of perception, constructive by constitution, easy and affable in manner, promptly grasping a subject with all its details, liberal in expenditure, and not hasty in expecting large returns, he is just the man for the position he occupies, and in which the success attained is but the pledge of still larger and more satisfactory achievement.

Chas. O. Shore

Mr. Pulsifer has acquired the invaluable art of taking up and laying down the burden of business cares at specific hours. After four o'clock P. M. he is fully prepared, in his freedom from perplexing anxieties, to enjoy the natural and artificial beauties of his charming estate on the banks of the winding Charles. A castellated villa crowns its attractions, and is the home of a quiet and elegant hospitality.

SHOVE, CHARLES OSBORNE, of Fall River, Mass. Born in Fall River (then called Troy), Mass., November 20, 1823. His ancestors for several generations resided in the vicinity of Fall River, and through a long succession of years were worthy members of the Society of Friends. Their names are inscribed on the Meeting Records of that denomination as far back as the year 1690.

Clark Shove, the father of Charles, was one of the first residents in the village of Troy, and was identified with its growth and business interests. His occupation was that of a manufacturer of cotton yarns, and also that of a constructor of mill machinery. He was one of the organizers and one of the directors of the old Fall River Bank, which was established in 1825. He was also one of the original incorporators and first trustees of the Fall River Savings Bank, established in 1828; but for some years previous to his death, at the age of fifty-four, failing health forbade the active pursuit of business.

Charles Shove was carefully indoctrinated in the religious tenets of his forefathers, and in due time entered the Friends' Institution at Providence, R. I., as one of the students. There he remained until the death of his father, in the spring of 1841. His studies were pursued with the energy and thorough devotion which were characteristic of the youth, and which laid so firm a foundation for the success of mature life. The consideration of the most serious affairs, the execution of tasks devolving upon him, or the relaxation and enjoyment of a well-earned holiday, alike evoked the utmost exertion of his powers. He then cherished the hope of qualifying himself for a professional vocation, and to that end grappled with extra studies in advance of his class curriculum. To gain the necessary time for this he was accustomed to rise very early, and thus to secure some hours for study before any one else was astir. Toilet arrangements at the institution were not luxurious. To break the ice for a matutinal ablution, and then to descend to the schoolroom, whose atmospheric temperature was nearly down to zero, and there to

pore over his books by candle-light till the sun arose, indicated a force, a toughness, and a persistency of character that augured well for the issue of future conflicts in life. The untimely death of his father put an end to these heroic efforts at self-improvement, and obliged him to engage in some remunerative occupation whereby he might provide for his own necessities. Regretfully laying aside his text-books, he entered at once with cheerful zeal upon his new duties, and found pleasure in discharging them to the best of individual ability. Dull routine could not content him; he aimed to secure the best results and to use the best methods. Careful observation and patient reflection led him to determine what these were, and what form they should take, and thus made him the repository of wide and various practical knowledge.

Launched on the restless tides of business at the comparatively early age of seventeen, he found occupation for some months in the store of an elder brother. Next he became a book-keeper in the office of the Fall River Manufactory. There his time and energies were not entirely exhausted by clerkly duties, so that he availed himself of the opportunity to study the structure and working of the machinery within the mill and to acquaint himself with all the processes of cotton manufacture. The investigation was one of absorbing interest, and suggested the germinal ideas of projects subsequently consummated by himself as the manager and treasurer of the Granite Mills. Not only the methods, but also the manifold relations, of this special department of industrial art were the subjects of thorough research. Mr. Shove remained in this office until the new Metacomet Mill was so far advanced that the services of a book-keeper were required for it, when he entered upon the duties of that position in the new establishment. Analytic and synthetic genius here found pleasing scope. The books were made under his own instructions. His methods of keeping accounts were so admirable as to gain for him considerable reputation. It is not supposed that he was the author of a new system. In later years many young men were sent to him by their employers in order that they might be initiated in the knowledge and practised in its use under his direction.

A subordinate position is chiefly valuable to men of commanding abilities because it acquaints them with the nature and measure of official requirement, and thus modifies their subsequent demands in the exercise of authority. The efficient subaltern makes the wise and successful general. In January, 1849, Mr. Shove relinquished the duties of subordinate for those of commander by contracting a copartnership the members of which were known as "Commission Merchants for the Sale of Manufacturers' Supplies." From this connection he withdrew at the end of two years. Next, he formed another partnership, purchased land and building, and embarked in the manufacture of cotton-batting and yarns. The business was conducted under the style and title of C. O. Shove & Co., and proved to be fairly remunerative. In January, 1861, the factory was consumed by fire, and the business brought to a close in consequence of that event.

Mr. Shove was now thirty-seven years of age, and the father of a growing family. By unremitting industry and careful economy he had accumulated considerable property. Probable assurance against possible misfortune had thus been attained. To effect this, he had strenuously confined expenditure within the inner circle of income. The margin constituted the provision for "a rainy day," "that," as he was wont to remark, "wife and babies may not be left penniless if I die." Self-sacrifice and heroic self-control had thus been exemplified. In commercial circles these qualities are not only invaluable as factors of wealth, but still more as safeguards against the criminal practices into which thousands are drawn by an extravagance unwarranted by existing resources or future prospects. At this epoch his native village had developed into a thriving city, and himself into an active and useful citizen, full of public spirit and deeply interested in everything pertaining to local and national welfare.

In 1858 Mr. Shove had accepted civic office as an Alderman. This he held for three years consecutively. In 1863 he was again elected, but after that declined further candidature. The ideas germinating in his mind, from the period of primitive study of the cotton manufacture, had continued to expand through all the intervening years, until they finally assumed precise and enduring form. This was that of a large cotton-mill, to be built in the most approved and scientific manner, and to be located on a certain site, near the "Stream," on Bedford Street. Enforced leisure, by the burning of his mill, generated force behind the conception, and ultimately gave it birth and embodiment in the Granite Mills. The times seemed to be particularly unfavorable to the success of any new corporation. The storm of internecine strife was about to burst in destructive fury. The boldest shrunk from its support, and the most sanguine hardly dared to hope for its life. When the dread conflict had fairly begun, and an embargo had been laid upon the export of cotton to the North, while yet the expectation of speedy conclusion to the Rebellion was cherished, Mr. Shove said: "Now is the time to build a cotton-mill. During the continuance of the war the supply of cotton goods will be exhausted, and prices will rise accordingly. A new mill, ready to operate as soon as the war closes and cotton is liberated, will reap the advantage of this state of things." Actuated by this conviction, he set about the work of organizing a company, but met with little encouragement. Some regarded the project as a visionary scheme, and certain, while the country was torn by civil war, to end in the loss and ruin of those who embarked in it. Others saw further and more clearly into the future; and still others, uncertain as to the issue, finally resolved to risk moderate sums in the venture. Not until the earlier part of the year 1863 was the proposed capital of $225,000 subscribed, and the charter procured. Then the Granite Mills became a certainty. A proper site was purchased in the locality so long held in view; plans, drawings, specifications, and estimates of the entire establishment were made by Mr. Shove, and the machinery also was selected by him, under the

advice of Mr. Lazarus Borden. So confident was he of the ultimate success of the undertaking that the magnitude of his subscription to the capital stock was nearly commensurate with that of his property. The results justified the investment, and triumphantly vindicated his sagacity and wisdom.

Owing to some delay in the arrival of the machinery, the factory did not commence operations until January, 1865. Meanwhile the capital had been increased to $400,000, and the confidence of the subscribers correspondingly augmented. The building was of granite, and when completed was three hundred and twenty-eight feet long, seventy feet wide, and five and a half stories high. The financial prosperity of the institution was marked from the outset. The prophets of evil were confounded. The stockholders reaped handsome dividends from their investments, all indebtedness was liquidated, and the dimensions of business demanded additional facilities for manufacture. In 1871 another edifice was erected by the Granite Mills Company, on the opposite side of Bedford Street, and this is still regarded as one of the most perfect mills in the city. The details of construction and furniture in this, as in the former building, were intrusted to Mr. Shove, the treasurer of both establishments. "Every provision for the safety and comfort of the operatives, and the manufacture of cotton into cloth, that industrial science could suggest, was adopted, and experts regarded the two mills as standards of excellence." Notwithstanding this extreme care, a fire broke out in Mill No. 1 on the morning of September 19, 1874. The dense masses of smoke, rising to the upper stories, terrified the operatives, and created a panic, which prevented them from using the means of escape at hand. Numbers wildly threw themselves from the upper story, and were either killed or seriously injured by the fall. The upper stories of the mill were consumed before the fire could be subdued. To Mr. Shove the calamity was appalling. The best and most cultured energies of his being had been judiciously expended in the construction of this as a model manufactory, with every scientific appliance for safety as well as for production. The loss of life occasioned the deepest regret and disappointment. All precautions had been comparatively futile. In this, as in many other instances, the utmost skill and care had failed to ward off catastrophe. He himself was exonerated from all blame, but not from the harassing vexations occasioned by numerous suits brought against the corporation by the injured operatives or their relatives. The burden fell heavily upon his shoulders, already bearing the pressure of numberless responsibilities.

During the previous fifteen years he had been invited to the incumbency of many positions of trust, and had unsparingly lavished his strength in each of them. At the time of this calamity he was treasurer and director of the Granite Mills; president and director of the Shove Mills, which were named in honor of himself, and for which the plans and specifications were prepared, under his supervision, by his son; director of

the King Philip Mills, of the Manufacturers' Gas Company, of the Manufacturers' Insurance Company, and of the Fall River National Bank. He was also a trustee of the Fall River Savings Bank, president of the Board of Trade, and had but recently resigned the office of director in the Union Mills. In July, 1875, while in attendance at court in defence against the suits for damages sustained by those directly or indirectly injured by the conflagration, he was seized by the illness which terminated fatally on the 28th of the same month. Thus passed from the midst of beneficent usefulness to the infinite conditions of another world a noble soul still in the prime of human life and splendidly fitted for further and grander achievement.

The well-weighed estimation in which Mr. Shove was held by business associates who had known him from childhood appears in the following excerpts from testimonials published at the time of his death. The Manufacturers' Board of Trade unanimously resolved that: —

"It having pleased Divine Providence to remove, in the vigor of his years and in the midst of a career of eminent usefulness, our beloved and valued associate and late president, Charles O. Shove, we deem it fitting to record our appreciation of his character and abilities, and deep respect and affectionate regard for his memory. He was, during all the active period of his life, identified with the business interests of our city, and for many years was the trusted, efficient, and successful manager of one of our largest corporations. The results of his business energy and wisdom, then exemplified, have exerted an important influence upon the development of the business, and the consequent growth of his native city. . . . He was an able and valuable counsellor on all questions of importance and in all kinds of emergency. The community will unite with us in deploring the loss of a citizen whose public spirit, courage, energy, and sagacity are fully recognized, while his friends will always fondly cherish the memory of those genial, kindly, and generous traits of character which drew him so closely to their affections. Within the circle of his domestic life he was a devoted husband, and a kind and loving father, whose hearthstone was always warm with the glow of love."

The directors of the Granite Mills Company adopted the following memorial: —

"We have learned with deep sadness of the death of our esteemed friend and associate, Mr. Charles O. Shove, the treasurer of this corporation; and while we feel that words fail to express our appreciation of his life and services, and our sorrow at his death, we have a melancholy satisfaction in placing on record our sense of the loss which this corporation, the community in which he lived, and his friends, have sustained by this sad event. Mr. Shove was a man of marked ability and strength of character. He possessed, in an unusual degree, energy and foresight, and these qualities, with his untiring industry and strict honesty, had secured for him, while yet in the prime of life, an ample fortune and a large circle of warm friends. As a citizen, he was interested in all that pertained to the welfare of the city, and encouraged by his counsel and influence a faithful administration of its affairs, and a wise expenditure of money for public improvements. He was largely identified with other business interests of Fall River, and the advice and suggestions which his long experience and his ability so well qualified him to give were sought and received with respect and attention.

"It is with this corporation, however, that his name will be most intimately connected. The Granite Mills owe their existence to his energy and enterprise. He gave to them the strength of the

best years of his life; and they have reached their great prosperity through his wise and judicious management and his close attention to their interests. They will be his enduring monument. Mr. Shove was frank, genial, and cheerful in his intercourse with others; he was loyal and constant in his friendship; he enjoyed more than most the society of his friends, and was always ready with sympathy and aid. He was manly and upright in his dealings, shirking no responsibility, and performing every duty with the grace of a Christian gentleman."

His loss was keenly felt in religious as well as in secular circles; for in 1866 he had united with the First Baptist Church of Fall River, and in it, as in other relations, was a leader in counsel, and an earnest, faithful Christian. The spirit of the Christian life and the ethics of Christian doctrine had been diligently applied in all the manifold situations through which he had passed. The memory of such a man is blessed.

Other corporations paid just tribute to his excellence. The Granite and Shove Mills were closed on the day of his obsequies, and numbers mournfully attended his remains to their burial. A leading jurist of Eastern Massachusetts remarked of him that "he had an eminently legal mind. He could seize affairs with a wide grasp, and hold them in his mind distinctly, and his judgment was remarkably sound and clear." Till very near the close of life his strong intellect held its sway; and "as the inevitable change approached, it was regarded, even to the last moment of consciousness, with manly courage and Christian resignation."

Charles Osborne Shove was married on the 16th of November, 1849, to Rachel E. Haines, of Lockport, N. Y. Mrs. Shove and their six children survive him. The eldest son now occupies two posts once held by his father, — that of treasurer of the Granite Mills and also that of president of the Shove Mills.

SMITH, GEORGE HERBERT, M.D., of Holyoke, Mass. Born, July 4, 1840, in Chicopee, Mass.

The families bearing the Smith patronymic in its several orthographic forms are probably more numerous than those of any other name in Anglo-Saxon communities. The surname itself indicates an ancestry renowned for strength, skill, and utilitarian aptitudes, — qualities which, in the rougher ages, raised their possessors to the highest social elevations. Vulcan was a deified Greek smith, and Thor was a Scandinavian god of the same occupation. The acquired artistic knowledge of

the former entered into the organization of war and of peace. The hammer of the latter was quite as effective in terrible assaults on the enemy as in the tranquil pursuits of ordinary life. The physical and social attributes pointed out by the title "Smith" have placed its different wearers in the very fore-front of the arts of war, mechanics, manufactures, and agriculture. Medad Smith, grandfather of Dr. Smith, was born at Granby, Mass., in 1782. Life seems to have been too crowded with manifold activities to have admitted the plan of preserving his genealogical record, which would appear at the time to have been a work of supererogation; inasmuch as it was well known in all the neighborhood. He married Parmelia Dickinson, was a farmer in affluent circumstances, and enjoyed the fullest respect of all his acquaintances. He became the father of ten children, and died in 1858.

Edmund H. Smith, third child of Medad Smith, was born at Granby on the 2d of February, 1813. His occupation was that of overseer in cotton manufactures. He also held other subordinate positions. In 1839 he married Lucy Blanchard, by whom he had three children. Of the three children of Edmund H. Smith, George H. was the eldest. His earlier scholastic education was received in the excellent common schools of the locality. From them he passed to the high school at South Hadley Falls, where he spent a year. This ended, he went to the celebrated Wilbraham Academy, from which he graduated in 1861. Then, choosing the profession of medicine for future pursuit, he immediately began the necessary studies under the tuition of Dr. R. T. Chaffee, of Windsor, and persisted in them until September, 1862. The country was at that epoch convulsed by the throes of its great struggle for self-preservation. The hands of slavery and secession were at its throat and sought to destroy its life. Every genuine patriot, every lover of free political institutions, felt the obligation of flying to its rescue. Young Smith, obedient to the chivalrous impulse, enlisted as a private soldier, and became a member of the memorable expedition, under General N. P. Banks, to Louisiana. In March, 1863, though as yet only a student, he was appointed to the surgical staff of his own regiment, and held that position till the close of his military experience. The practical knowledge thus acquired amid the awful carnage of battle-fields and in the overcrowded hospitals of the Department of the Gulf has since proved to be of immense value. In those stirring scenes the surgical officer needed a cool head, a steady hand, and an ability to apply the best means to the ends desiderated. If naturally endowed with these precious gifts, the faithful use of them only increased their magnitude and value, and better qualified him for usefulness in his subsequent professional labors.

After the return of Mr. Smith from the scene of active hostilities, he resumed his studies, and graduated from Bellevue College, in the city of New York, in March, 1865. While a member of that college he received instruction from such representative physicians as Professors Louis A. Sayre, J. R. Wood, and A. B. Mott. He was also a

member of Dr. Austin Flint's private class. Under such auspices his medical education was necessarily of the higher order. After graduation, Dr. Smith commenced practice in the town of Symsbury, Mass., and remained in it until September, 1866. Failing health then enforced his removal to Sycamore, Ill., where he successfully practised until November, 1868. At the latter date he returned to Massachusetts, settled in Holyoke, and has since been a prominent resident of that city. There he has established a large and lucrative practice. Natural proclivity, close study, scientific culture, assiduous attention to patients, and the brilliant success of skilful treatment are the factors of Dr. Smith's eminence, and the prophets of still wider fame. In the course of his experience he has had some very peculiar cases under his care, and has written descriptive articles on them for the different medical journals. The diseases of women and children constitute his specialty. Of the symptoms and sequences of these diseases he has made a careful and continuous study.

Dr. Smith is an eclectic in the sense in which every true scientific man is such. The observation of facts, the careful record and study of those facts, the deduction of general laws from the facts, and the application of those laws to physical phenomena are all elements of genuine practical science. Hence the true scientist, welcoming truth from every quarter, is a broad man, and never hesitates to use whatever is of demonstrated value to his fellow-men. Dr. Smith received his diploma from an allopathic institution; but he had also studied the principles and workings of the homœopathic system of medicine, and had become so thoroughly convinced of its utility that he never pursued the allopathic or regular practice. Still, under appropriate conditions, he utilizes the special knowledge obtained under his Bellevue College and other instructors.

Dr. Smith has not confined himself exclusively to medical activities; nor would it have been for his highest possible efficiency, while engaged in them, had he done so. Change in the direction of energy is the best method of recuperation. Accordingly, he has yielded to the wishes of his fellow-citizens in Holyoke so far as to accept sundry local offices, which he has uniformly filled to the satisfaction of his constituents. In 1875, in the second year after the adoption of the civic charter, he served as a member of the Common Council. Re-elected in 1870, he was afterward chosen to be President of the Council. In 1877 and 1878 he was a conscientious and effective member of the Board of Aldermen. While a member of the city government he officiated as a director of the Holyoke and Westfield Railroad, in which his city was interested. In 1881 he accepted election as a member of the School Committee for three years. Higher trusts and responsibilities will, in all probability, force themselves upon him.

Dr. Smith was married on the 8th of June, 1869, to Ada M., daughter of C. W. Babcock, M.D., of Ohio. Three children, of whom two — Abbie M. and Lucy C. — are now living, are the fruit of their union.

BRUCE, GEORGE ANSON, lawyer and State Senator, of Somerville, Mass. Born in Mount Vernon, N. H., November 19, 1839.

Mr. Bruce is a scion of the celebrated Scotch stock, bearing the same historical patronymic. The genealogical records of his family, as preserved in the fatherland, have not been examined in order to the partial presentation of their contents in this brief memoir. George Bruce is his first American ancestor. The precise date of that gentleman's immigration to this country is not definitely ascertained. He was a settler at Woburn in 1659, and married there on the 20th of October, in the same year. His son William was born at Woburn in 1667, and his grandson John, son of William, was also born at Woburn on the 9th of November, 1698. William, son of John Bruce, was born at Marlborough, and there became the father of a son, whom he named John, who was born on the 31st of August, 1757. John Bruce graduated at Dartmouth College in 1781, pursued a theological course of study, was ordained to the Christian ministry on the 3d of November, 1785, then assumed the pastorate of the church at Mount Vernon, and died there on the 12th of March, 1809. His reputation as a preacher was of excellent character, and a few of his sermons in published form present evidences of a high order of merit. Nathaniel, son of the Rev. John Bruce, was born at Mount Vernon, July 26, 1795. He rose to social prominence in his own section of the State, and filled several public offices with honor to himself and with satisfaction to his constituents. He was town clerk and selectman for a number of years, representative to the Legislature for seven years, and was also the County Treasurer of Hillsborough County for three years. He died in 1875.

Of Nathaniel Bruce and his wife Lucy, Colonel George A. Bruce is the son. His early scholastic education was received in the McCollom Institute, Mount Vernon. Thence, after due preparation, he repaired to Dartmouth College, matriculated there in 1857, and graduated in 1861, together with the Rev. William J. Tucker, D.D., Professor in Andover Theological Seminary, Professor George W. Morris, of Johns Hopkins University in Baltimore, George A. Marden, Clerk of the Massachusetts House of Representatives for a number of years, and other classmates of equal celebrity.

Immediately after the reception of his collegiate diploma, Mr. Bruce began the study of law under the instructions of D. S. & G. F. Richardson, of Lowell. Scarcely had he entered into the full tide of legal learning and reflection, when an urgent call for more troops to prosecute the war against Rebellion was issued. The legal text-books were laid aside, and the young student arrayed himself under the banners of his country's defenders, in August, 1862. The rank assigned him was that of First Lieutenant in the Thirteenth New Hampshire Volunteers. Active and efficient, he received the appoint-

ment of Assistant Adjutant-General of the Third Brigade, Third Division of the Ninth Army Corps, in the Army of the Potomac, on the 9th of January, 1863. In this position he bore a part in the battle of Fredericksburg, and shared with the Third Division in the siege of Suffolk. He was subsequently appointed Inspector-General of the Division at Portsmouth. In the spring of 1864 the Third Division was incorporated with the Eighteenth Army Corps. The new Inspector-General served with General Butler at Bermuda Hundred, and also participated in the battles of Swift's Creek, Proctor's Creek, and Drury's Bluff. He next rendered excellent service in the battles at Cold Harbor on the 1st and 3d of June, 1864. Thence he proceeded by boat to another part of the field, and fought with the gallant heroes who delivered the assault on Petersburg on the 16th of June. On this memorable occasion he was slightly wounded in the arm.

Captain Bruce was a deeply interested spectator of all the conflicts that raged around the devoted city, and particularly of the famous mine explosion. But he was more than a deeply interested spectator: he was an intelligent, patriotic, and resolute actor in the spirit-stirring drama. On the 29th of September his brigade crossed the James River, and assisted in the capture of Fort Harrison, where he was wounded in the leg and also in the breast. Next, he took part in the battle of Williamsburg Road, October 30, 1864. After that he was appointed Assistant Adjutant-General and Judge Advocate of the First Division of the Twenty-Fourth Army Corps, then under the command of Major-General Devens.

On the eventful night of April 2, 1865, Captain Bruce became convinced that the Confederate troops had commenced to evacuate Richmond. Obtaining a favorable position, he watched the enemy's lines, and about one o'clock in the morning gained permission to lead a reconnoitring party across them. The result was that he not only won the honor of being the first to discover the evacuation, but also of being the first to cross the once stoutly defended lines of the falling Confederacy. Others were first to enter the city limits, but the mural crown had fairly fallen into his eager grasp. After the capture of Richmond, Captain Bruce had an interesting and instructive experience as Judge Advocate in a commission appointed to try criminal offences in the city. The office was one that required unusual tact and decision of character, and was filled with great honor to the incumbent.

Captain Bruce, together with his regiment, was mustered out of the service of the United States on the 3d of July, 1865. He then returned home, scarred but victorious, and honored by three distinct brevet promotions. The first of these was that of Captain, for services at Petersburg in 1864; the second, that of Major, for gallant conduct at the capture of Fort Harrison in 1864; and the third, that of Lieutenant-Colonel, for distinguished services in connection with the capture of Richmond, April 3, 1865.

After his return to civil life, Colonel Bruce again entered into the study of law,

under the direction of his old preceptors at Lowell, but kept his residence at Mount Vernon, N. H. In the spring of 1866 he was elected to the Legislature of New Hampshire, an honor all the more signal in view of the fact that he was the first and only Republican ever elected from that district. Admitted to the bar at Lowell, Mass., in October, 1866, he began the practice of his profession at Boston, in January, 1867. There he has since established himself in most honorable place among the ranks of the legal fraternity, and has also secured a large clientage and a lucrative practice.

Colonel Bruce continued to reside in Boston until November, 1874, when he removed into the adjoining city of Somerville. In the fall election of 1875 he was elected an Alderman of the city, and was also appointed Associate Justice of the Police Court. In 1877 his candidacy for the aldermanic office was rejected by a small majority of the popular vote; but in 1878 he received unanimous nomination and election to the mayoralty of the city. In the chief civic magistracy his services were so acceptable to the citizens that in 1879 he was re-elected with similar unanimity. In 1880 he declined renomination, and went to Colorado on business. During his absence friends canvassed the constituency in his favor, and he was elected for a third term. One secret of the popular demand for Colonel Bruce's services lay in his singularly able financial administration. From the adoption of the city charter, in 1872, until the year 1876, the current expenses of the city had been increased from $266,000 to $500,000, and during the same period the funded debt had risen from $593,349 to $1,571,854. It was a time when extravagance and lavish expenditure of money were characteristic of nearly all municipal corporations; and with the panic that succeeded, resulting in years of dull business and an unprecedented fall in the value of real estate, the management of our cities required a firm hand joined with sound judgment. The three years of Mr. Bruce's mayoralty resulted in a reduction of the city's debt by something over $150,000, and during the same time the yearly expenditures were reduced from about $450,000 to $270,000. This is certainly a marvel of fiscal skill, and a claim to popular trust and gratitude that cannot fail to meet with prompt and glad recognition. In other particulars Mayor Bruce's management of city affairs has been quite as successful. His stamp has been impressed upon the civic government, and his hand has imparted that massive and stable character which will probably command admiration for years to come.

In the fall election of 1881 Colonel Bruce was chosen State Senator from the First Middlesex District by a large majority, and is now serving a second term in the upper house of the Legislature. His legal knowledge, forensic talent, and solid eloquence are apparent at the bar, in the Senate, in the excellent address delivered on Memorial Day in 1880 at Somerville, and in the speeches delivered in political campaigns, when his services as a speaker are always in demand. "Coming events cast their shadows before," and the honors hitherto meritoriously won are, under ordinary conditions, in all proba-

bility but the foreshadowings of still higher and more extended ones that the future holds in store.

Colonel George A. Bruce was married on the 26th of January, 1870, to Miss Clara M., daughter of Joseph F. Hall, Esq., of Groton, Mass. Three interesting children constitute the issue of their union.

WILLIAMS, MOSES,[1] of Boston. Born in Roxbury, Mass., December 28, 1790. John Williams, his father, was of the fourth generation in line of direct descent from Robert Williams, who emigrated from Wales to the New World in 1638, and settled at Roxbury, of which he was made a freeman in the same year. John Williams, his grandfather, was twice married: first, to Elizabeth Stedman, by whom he became the father of four sons and one daughter; and second, to the widow Bethiah Stedman, who was childless, rich, and the owner of a good farm at Jamaica Plain. Leaving his ancestral estate on Walnut Avenue, Roxbury, he took up his abode with his second wife at her farm on Jamaica Plain. There, after the lapse of some years, he died, and there his son John continued to reside with the twice-widowed stepmother and her three daughters, — the fruit of her second marriage, — until the death of Mrs. Williams. Then, his direct responsibilities for the welfare of the family having ceased, he removed from Jamaica Plain to his own farm, inherited from his father, on Walnut Avenue. Though twenty-seven years of age at the time, he had barely sufficient money to purchase a horse, one yoke of oxen, and two cows. About a year afterward he married Hannah, daughter of Aaron Davis, of Roxbury. The young wife owed many of her excellences to her mother, Mary P. Davis, the daughter of Noah Perrin, a Huguenot. Mr. Williams dated his domestic happiness and material prosperity from the day of this auspicious union. His wife was of small stature, and under seventeen years of age, but full of power and resource. Order, industry, neatness, and thrift distinguished her home. Geese were raised to furnish feathers for the beds, and sheep to supply wool for blankets and clothing. Flax was grown for the manufacture of thread, table-cloths, and towels, and was prepared and spun in the house. Fruit, vegetables, and milk were sold in the Boston market. Every member of the family was required to spend the time in diligent and methodical labor.

[1] Moses Williams died September 12, 1882.

Moses Williams

In a household so admirably constituted, the youthful Moses soon found his full share of employment. From the age of six years he was the winner of his own bread. Education of literary character received only secondary attention. School privileges were enjoyed in the cold season only, and many of the contemporary teachers had but slight ability for the communication of knowledge. Distinction from others of the name was sought by application to the Legislature, on the part of the father, for permission to change his name to John Davis Williams. The permission was granted, and thenceforward he and his eldest son bore the same family patronymic. Between the age of that eldest son and Moses Williams no less than twenty-one years intervened. When ten years old the latter was healthy and strong, and employed in disposing of the surplus milk to sundry civic customers. The quantity sold daily varied from twelve to twenty gallons, and was carried in wooden bottles that held from one quart to two gallons each. The bottles were deposited in panniers and conveyed to the houses of the milk consumers on horseback. Mutton and lamb were hawked about at that time in the same primitive style. About the year 1802 the panniers were discarded as being obnoxious both to horse and rider, and a two-wheeled carriage was substituted. In this the young merchant carried his fruit, vegetables, and milk to the Boston market in summer. In the winter, for about four months, he studied at the Roxbury Grammar School. Thus the time passed until the fall of 1805, when his brother John D. Williams, Jr., who was then engaged in trade, suggested to the parents that his younger brother was entitled to better educational advantages. In harmony with that suggestion Moses Williams was promptly sent to the Leicester Academy, in which he studied for a year and a half. His intellectual development was rapid. His opportunities were golden, and were eagerly grasped as they presented themselves; he studied day and night.

In the earlier years of the nineteenth century books were few and precious in the houses of farmers. The library of the elder John D. Williams comprised but few books; but their contents were absorbed and assimilated, and contributed to the building up of a stalwart and energetic manhood. The treasured Bible was most frequently consulted. At family prayers it was read through by the father in course from Genesis to Revelation, a chapter in the morning and a chapter in the evening. Brief prayer followed the reading. The contents of the sacred volume were thus impressed on the memory of the susceptible youth, and remained therein throughout all the vicissitudes of subsequent years. Book knowledge of other description was scanty; but knowledge of human nature and of the immutable distinctions between right and wrong, honor and dishonor, had been largely gained by five years of trading intercourse with men, women, and children, and powerfully moulded his character, while it laid the foundations of future fortune. Scholastic education ended with his departure from the Leicester Academy in May, 1807. His father died on the 7th of the same month, in his sixty-ninth year.

Soon after his father's decease Moses Williams was sent by his brother John D. to Montreal, with instructions to take board with a Canadian family in which only French was spoken, and to remain there a year. He was then instructed to return to Boston, which he did in July, 1808. The immediate object of this residence in Canada was the acquisition of a colloquial and familiar knowledge of the French language, which was to be utilized when acting as his brother's agent in France, — John D. Williams being an importer of wines and liquors from that country. The plan, however, was never executed. The embargo on commerce with Europe, imposed by the United States government in 1807, and the consequent cessation of nearly all legal intercourse with the transatlantic peoples, effectually nullified it.

On the return of the younger Williams to Boston, his brother gave him a place in his store on the west side of Washington Street, and opposite to the spot now occupied by the Roman Catholic Cathedral. There he remained as apprentice and partner until the summer of 1832. Copartnership with his brother, under the style and title of John D. & M. Williams, began on the 12th of August, 1812. Long after it ceased the latter continued his lucrative business, in various associations, until 1865, a period of fifty-three years. He then, in the seventy-sixth year of his age, sold out his business interests, together with the right to use the old firm title, to his partners.

In business transactions Mr. Williams is characterized by the clear good sense of the native New England stock. He is not a believer in luck, but holds that like causes, operating under like conditions, will always produce like results. Uncontrollable circumstances, like the great fall in prices which followed the peace with Great Britain and the general peace of Europe in 1815, reduced his profits, but under ordinary circumstances his ledger always exhibited a satisfactory balance at the end of each fiscal year. Reliable statistics prove that ninety-five per cent of all who enter upon commercial pursuits for a livelihood fail at some time or other in the course of their career. But notwithstanding this fact, Mr. Williams sturdily maintains that the buying and selling of merchandise, if rightly and wisely pursued, yields as certain and profitable results as agriculture, manufactures, or the mechanic arts, and that it is far more sure of satisfactory returns than investment in the fisheries. The acceptance of gambling risks he holds to be the chief bane of commercial men. The propensity thereto is one that should be strenuously resisted by all who wish to proceed safely. Perfect acquaintance with the articles in which he deals should be sought by the merchant, and also an exact knowledge of what his customers need. Both kinds of knowledge should be utilized in the interest of those who purchase of him, and particularly if they, as is not uncommon at the outset of business life, are not fully aware of their own wants. In such cases the experience and wisdom of the wholesale merchant should always guide the beginner in his purchases. To be a perfect judge of his own wares is one essential of success to the modern

merchant, who ought not only to understand their quality, but also the cost of production and the legitimate rate of profit to the retailer. The interests of the wholesale and of the retail trade are identical, and both must be consulted in order to promote common success.

The principles of trade thus stated are applicable to every variety of mercantile dealing. Those who are persistent in the application of these principles have less need of advertising than those who are not, for the reason that all business correspondents become willing, effective, and gratuitous advertising agents. Like Moses Williams, whose mother taught him the virtue of self-denial and the benefit of saving his coppers for some useful purpose, they find themselves in better pecuniary condition at the end of the year than at the beginning.

Honorable and prompt in his monetary transactions, Mr. Williams has been peculiarly judicious in the investment of his surplus profits. The safety of the invested principal was first consulted, and then the highest rate of interest consistent with that safety. Gambling speculations he has invariably eschewed, and as invariably has advised young people to do the same. Accumulating wealth has never been allowed to induce deviation from these settled rules of action.

The pressure of private affairs has never permitted Mr. Williams to take a very conspicuous part in public life. He was, however, a member of the Common Council of the first city government of Boston in 1822, when the historic town assumed the dignity of a city. All his civic contemporaries of that epoch have been dead for upward of ten years. His last office was that of Alderman, which he filled in 1830. The interests of the public, he was clearly convinced, could not be served as they ought to be, simultaneously with his own. Therefore he relinquished them to the care of those who were differently circumstanced. Yet both he and his brother, John D. Williams, have efficiently promoted the secular interests of city and Commonwealth as available opportunities afforded. John D. Williams, as estimated by his brother, was naturally a very superior man, with the marked abilities essential to filling any position with credit and success. In 1816 he assisted in the organization of the Provident Institution for Savings, which was the first savings bank established in Massachusetts and the second of its kind in the United States. He was also active in establishing and locating the Farm School. He further aided in the organization of the Massachusetts General Hospital and of the Hospital Life Insurance Company.

While yet in partnership, the two brothers lent prominent aid to Mayor Quincy in effecting the construction of North and South Market Streets and in the location and erection of the Quincy Market House. These splendid improvements were all effected on the area occupied by an unhealthy dock, over which the tide daily ebbed and flowed. The lots on both streets were sold at auction for the account of the city, which had

previously bought the several estates where the blocks of stores and the Market House are now situated. The Williams brothers were among the most spirited bidders and the largest purchasers at the sale. The buyers of the North Market Street lots appointed John D. Williams and John Bellows a committee to build the block of stores on that avenue, and when the lots on South Market Street were sold, the buyers devolved on John D. Williams and David Rice the responsibility of erecting the block of stores on that thoroughfare. The lots on which the respective blocks and also the Quincy Market House were to be raised, were in the open dock. To insure dry cellars they were boxed around; and so thoroughly was the work done, and so excellently the buildings constructed, under the direction of these committees, unaided by any architect, that, when completed, they were found to be tight from roof to cellar. John D. Williams, while in partnership with his brother, also did much by his services, his money, and the land which he donated, to aid the city government of 1833 and 1834 in laying out and constructing that wide and greatly needed thoroughfare now known as Blackstone Street. To that work the greater part of his time and energies were successfully devoted throughout the two years just indicated. He was very efficient also in promoting the building of State Street Block.

Moses Williams was married, in Boston, on the 22d of December, 1818, to Mary, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Barnard) Blake. Four sons and three daughters were the issue of this marriage. One of their sons died in infancy; two died while in business partnership with their father; and the third, who was educated as a civil engineer, served as Captain during the great Rebellion in the Second Massachusetts Volunteers, and was killed at the battle of Cedar Mountain, on the 9th of August, 1862. The three daughters are all married and living. A large number of grandchildren and great-grandchildren have sprung up around the sire, and all give promise of future usefulness. In the tenth decade of his life he was in good health, and able to travel ten miles a day in the prosecution of his business affairs.

POWERS, LEWIS J., of Springfield, Mass. Born in Springfield, January 15, 1837. When eight years of age, he began the business of life by carrying papers for L. B. Brockett, at a weekly salary of two dollars and a half. Part of his duties consisted in delivering the Springfield *Republican* to its city subscribers, — a work in which many boys who subsequently became successful business men were also engaged. The currency of the times consisted chiefly of copper, and the newsboys often found themselves loaded with it. The details of the Parkman murder and of the Webster trial helped to fill the pockets of young Powers by creating a great demand for his literary wares.

While serving as a newsboy, the ambition to become a successful business man awoke in his mind, and engrossed many of his sleeping and waking hours. His employer found him to be so industrious and active, that, after considerable talk, he admitted him to partnership in the year 1857. The new firm was that of Marshall Bessey & Co. The contribution of Mr. Powers to its working capital was $500, — the sum total of his savings as a newspaper carrier and newsboy. Besides this, he gave his note for $333.33. These two sums purchased for him a third interest in the business, whose capital was $2,500. In 1859 he purchased enough additional stock to make himself an equal partner. Some of his friends doubted the final success of the enterprise, but the results justified his investments. In 1861 he bought out Mr. Bessey's entire interest, and in connection with his twin brother, Lucius H. Powers, organized the admirably successful firm of L. J. Powers & Brother.

While still a partner of Mr. Bessey, in 1857, he added a judicious selection of stationery to their stock of goods, and entered the field as a commercial traveller. With satchel full of samples, he visited Chester, now Huntington, on the Boston and Albany Railroad, and sold a large bill of goods to Mr. L. B. Williams, then a merchant in that village. In the early winter of 1862 the little corner store of L. J. Powers & Brother, under the Massasoit House, was filled to overflowing with a large and magnificent stock of holiday goods. Judicious selection, tasteful display, and liberal advertising brought in hosts of customers. The sales in the holiday trade alone reached the sum of $50,000. The stock included costly books, expensive vases, Rogers's groups and other statuary, valuable engravings, etc. Samuel Bowles, ordinarily very fastidious and critical, heartily commended the enterprise of the young merchants in the columns of the Springfield *Republican.*

The little shop soon became too strait for the growing trade, and a large store in Goodrich's Block, Main Street, was rented and fitted up in 1863. The *Paper World*

states that "books, stationery, engravings, paintings, picture frames, Yankee notions, fancy goods, etc., were given full space, and commanded a wide sale." Too close attention to business threatened destruction to the health of Mr. Powers. Entire cessation from it was out of the question. He varied the channels of overflowing energy, bought a farm at Northfield, interested himself in poultry-raising, butter-making, and raising choice stock. He went backward and forward between his store and farm, drove a lucrative business at both ends of the line, and regained his health. In 1864 he added the sale of photograph albums to his business, and purchased over $90,000 worth in one year from Bowles & Co. In the same year he accepted the selling agency of the Glasgow Paper Company's products, and sent commercial travellers to dispose of them all through the country. In 1866, in connection with Charles O. Brown and others, he organized the Powers & Brown Paper Company. The Old Berkshire Mill was bought of the Dalton Carson family, and Mr. Powers thus became the manufacturer of the papers he sold in the open market. Not long afterward he withdrew from this corporation, and, in connection with Julius H. Appleton, of Springfield, purchased a controlling share in the stock of the Riverside Paper Company, of Holyoke. Of this association he was president, and one of the managers, for several years.

Business continued to enlarge, and in 1872 Mr. Powers aided the Agawam National Bank to build the Agawam National Bank Block. In the northerly half of this, which he still owns, and which he fitted up with elegant taste, he established his business, and added a printing-office and book-bindery. More room being needed, he removed in 1875 to Lyman Street, where buildings expressly prepared for his manufactory, warehouse, and offices had been erected by the Wason Manufacturing Company. His business includes the manufacture as well as the sale of paper, — "an average of four tons per day, brought in the rough from the mills, the most noted brands being those of the 'Connecticut Valley,' 'Crystal Lake,' 'Perfection Linen,' 'De Soto,' and 'Silver Lake'; and, in addition to these, special lines of antique papers, linear papers, *papeteries* of all kinds, envelopes, blank books, and miscellaneous stationery." Being his own manufacturer, binder, and printer, Mr. Powers receives the profits of each of these branches of trade, and is thus enabled to compete successfully with his rivals in all the great commercial centres. He has branch houses in New York and Baltimore, and another at San Francisco, for the accommodation of his Pacific coast trade.

In civil life, Mr. Powers is as conspicuous as in commercial circles. In 1862, 1867, and 1869 he held a seat in the City Council. He is one of the originators of the Hampden Park Association, was at one time its president, and is a most earnest supporter of out-door sports. He is also treasurer of the National Trotting Association and a member of the Board of Appeals. In 1874 and 1875 he was a member of the upper branch of the city government. For years he has been a director of the Agawam National Bank

and a director of the Massachusetts Mutual Life Insurance Company. He is a trustee of the Hampden Savings Bank; one of the originators and directors of the Springfield Telephone Company; director of the Electric Light Company, of the Wason Railway Car Company of Springfield, and of the Springfield Sewing Machine Company. He is an active member of the Parish Committee of the Unitarian Church, with which he worships. He has been Mayor of the city for two years, — from January, 1879, to January, 1881, — and gave great satisfaction to his constituents. During his administration the City Water Department was excellently reorganized, and the City Hospital converted into one of the most useful of civic institutions. Springfield never had a more efficient mayor, and has seldom, if ever, had a more efficient business man. The only partner he has ever had in business, since the dissolution of the firm of Bessey & Co., except in corporate relations, was his twin brother, the late Lucius H. Powers. When thus associated, the title of the firm was L. J. Powers & Brother.

Eminently and singularly prosperous, full of health and vigor, generously hospitable, and with brilliant possibilities in the future, his complete biography cannot be fully written for probably many years to come. Mr. Powers was married on the 24th of December, 1856, to Martha E., daughter of Freeman Bangs, a leading merchant of Springfield. Four children constitute the issue of the union.

NOYES, CHARLES JOHNSON, of Boston, Mass., ex-Speaker of the Massachusetts House of Representatives. Born in Haverhill, Mass., August 7, 1841. His ancestors were included among the first settlers of New England. In 1634 a little band of twenty-two men, accompanied by their wives, children, and servants, — the whole numbering about one hundred, — emigrated from England, crossed the ocean, and landed near the site of Newburyport, on the spot where the railroad bridge now crosses the Merrimac River. One of the immigrants, who is reported to have been the first to go on shore, was Nicholas Noyes. James Noyes and wife were also members of the company. The two men were brothers, and also cousins of the Rev. Thomas Parker, their first pastor elect, and the founder of the

first church in Newbury, — the tenth established in Massachusetts. James Noyes was elected teacher in the colony. The old Noyes mansion still stands on Parker Street, Newburyport, has sheltered five generations descended from its founder, and has never known any other tenants.

Local history has preserved the name and characteristics of the two leaders, Thomas Parker, the minister, and James Noyes, the teacher: —

"Both were very learned men, and no two men have lived since them who did so much to establish upon a solid basis our religion and our education. They have had no superiors as hard students, sound scholars, and thorough educationists. They were learned in theology, but not more so than in the sciences and literature of their day. They spoke and wrote in Latin, Greek, Hebrew, and Arabic; they were at home in history and Oriental lore; they were trained logicians and elegant writers, and Mr. Noyes was our first poet. They made it the object of their lives to impress themselves on the minds of the town, and they were so successful that they live in us to-day, and will in the generations to come."

The same grateful and simple historian adds: —

"James Noyes, the first associate of Parker, was his cousin. Both were born in the same town, in Wiltshire [England]; they taught in the same school, came over in the same ship, preached to the same people, and, Mr. Parker being a bachelor, lived, studied, and died in the same house. He was more gentle in manner, but no less firm in opinion, or less esteemed throughout the Province. He was a very subtle logician, and determined against all heresies. When he died, aged forty-eight, in 1656, the church at Roxbury entered upon their records: 'Mr. Noise, the blessed light at Newbury, died.' He published more than Mr. Parker, and left descendants, among whom, as distinguished in Oriental literature, was the late Professor George Noyes, D.D., translator of several Hebrew books of the Bible."

In the line of descent from this excellent progenitor was Parker Noyes, born in Haverhill, September 25, 1777, and who married Mary Fifield, born in Hopkinton, N. H., in 1780. By her he became the father of Johnson Noyes, who was born in Canaan, N. H., on the 20th of January, 1808, and who married Sally, daughter of John and Abigail Brickett, in Haverhill, Mass., on the 10th of October, 1833. She died June 6, 1851, leaving two daughters and a son. On the 8th of June, 1854, Johnson Noyes married Mrs. Louisa M. Macy, of Nashua, N. H. He has been a successful business man, has been chosen to many positions of honor and trust by his townsmen, and has always filled them with ability and credit. His large property has been amassed with righteous diligence, and will descend to successors, after his decease, without stain of injustice or taint of wrong.

The early education of Charles Johnson Noyes, the only surviving son of his parents, was received in the public schools of his native town. He was prepared for matriculation

at college in the Haverhill Academy, now known as the Haverhill High School, from which he graduated in 1860 as valedictorian. He was president of the Alumni Association for five years, after which he declined to hold the position longer. There he exhibited the qualities of a quick, intelligent, receptive, but not uniformly industrious student. In the fall of 1860 he entered Antioch College, at Yellow Springs, Ohio, and remained there until the commencement of his junior year, when he removed to Schenectady, N. Y., entered Union College in that town, and graduated with the class of 1864. Here again he was prominent in all the exercises of the college, and was orator on several important occasions.

One privilege peculiar to students in the senior year at Union College is that of doing something toward subsequent preparation for professional life. Mr. Noyes availed himself of this by commencing his studies of law in the office of Judge Johnson, of Schenectady. Ambitious of beginning his career at an early age, he worked hard, and had made considerable progress in legal study at the time of leaving college.

Soon after graduation he entered the law office of John E. Risley, Jr., of Providence, R. I., and was admitted to the bar in the year 1864. He immediately opened one office in Haverhill and another in Boston. Business in the former place accumulated so rapidly that he was soon obliged to give up the Boston office, and confine his attention to the Haverhill practice.

Political aspirations were gratified, at the unusually early age of twenty-four, by election to the lower house of the State Legislature in 1865. In the session of 1866 he served as a member of the Committee on the Judiciary. Declining re-election to the House, he next became a successful candidate for election to the Senate from the Third Essex District. In this body he had the distinction of being the youngest member, and also that of inscribing upon its archives a good record of valuable service as chairman of the Committee on the Library, and as member of the Joint Committees on Education and on Amendments to the Constitution. Legislative service did not prove to be wholly consistent with the immediate pecuniary interests of legal practice, and therefore Senator Noyes declined renomination to the Senate, in order to devote himself to the assiduous pursuit of his profession. In 1869 he again opened an office in Boston, carried on his business there and at Haverhill for the space of three years, and then removed to South Boston in 1872, establishing his legal headquarters in Pemberton Square.

Mr. Noyes was again elected to the House in the fall of 1876, from the Fourteenth Suffolk District. During the session of 1877 he served as chairman of the Committee on Mercantile Affairs, and also as member of the Committee on the Hoosac Tunnel, Troy, and Greenfield Railroad. In 1878 he was re-elected to the House, promoted to the chairmanship of the last-mentioned committee, and also served in the Committee on

Harbors. Faithful and valuable legislation induced his constituency to ask its continuance in 1879. Elected again to the House, he offered himself as candidate for the Speaker's chair, but was defeated in the Republican caucus by Levi C. Wade, of Newton, in whose favor all the other candidates had withdrawn. Out of one hundred and sixty-two votes cast on that occasion, Mr. Noyes had the honor of receiving sixty-five, or two fifths of the whole. In the House, he was appointed by Speaker Wade to the chairmanship of the Committee on Constitutional Amendments. Under his able leadership several important amendments to the constitution were reported to the House, and adopted by it, but failed to secure the second indorsement required by the constitution before they could be submitted to the citizens of the Commonwealth for acceptance or rejection.

Returned for the fifth time to the House in 1880, Mr. Noyes was elected Speaker, on the fourth ballot, by a vote of one hundred and twenty-one. Long experience had familiarized him with the rules and proprieties of debate, enabled him to preside with unusual ability, and to gain high reputation by the dignity and justice of his rulings. The electors of the Fourteenth Suffolk District further honored themselves by returning their old representative to the House for 1881. Again he was elected Speaker, but this time unanimously. The whole number of two hundred and thirty-two votes cast were in his favor. A seventh election to the Legislature of 1882 followed in due course. Mr. Noyes received all but two of the votes cast for Speaker of the House, and again occupied that honorable and influential office.

Throughout this lengthened legislative experience Speaker Noyes has demonstrated his abilities as an apt, forcible, and ready debater, who invariably commands the attention of the House, even on unimportant questions. He is one of the most popular platform orators in the State, and in 1865 delivered the eulogy on Abraham Lincoln at Haverhill. The memory of the noble martyr-President received discriminating, ample, and eloquent justice from his lips. In exciting political campaigns his services are always in demand. Facility in interesting an audience and extraordinary power in impressing argumentative points are special features of his public addresses. The future, doubtless, will demand larger service, and will reward it with higher honors. "Coming events cast their shadows before," and Speaker Noyes has already been discussed as a possible and prominent candidate for the chief magistracy of the grand old Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

Honors of humanitarian description have already fallen thick upon him. He is an active member of the Masonic Fraternity, Past Master of Adelphi Lodge, and Generalissimo of the St. Omer Commandery of Knights Templars. He has taken all the Scottish rites up to the thirty-second degree, and is a member of the Lafayette Lodge of Perfection, of the Giles F. Yates Council of Princes of Jerusalem, the Mount Olivet Chapter of

Rose Croix, and of the Massachusetts Consistory. He has also been a director, for the past seven or eight years, of the Eastern Massachusetts Masonic Mutual Relief Association. With the order of Odd Fellows he is also connected, and has passed all the chairs of the Lodge and Encampment, is Past Grand and Past Chief Patriarch, and has served one year on the Grand Board of the Grand Encampment of Massachusetts, Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

Charles Johnson Noyes was married at Providence, R. I., in 1864, to Emily, daughter of Colonel Jacob C. Wells, of Cincinnati, Ohio, and is the father of three children, — two daughters and one son.

ANDREW, JOHN FORRESTER, son of the great war-Governor of Massachusetts, was born in Hingham, November 26, 1850. His ancestors came to this country from England about the middle of the seventeenth century, and settled in Massachusetts. He is a direct descendant from Francis Higginson, the first minister of Salem. Of his father, John A. Andrew, no words of commendation are needed here; for history has done full justice to his noble, self-sacrificing career. It is truly said " he was the leading spirit, the preparing influence, the controlling mind of the Old Bay State, and one of the principal motors in the uprising of a great people." On his mother's side the subject of this sketch descended from a sister of General Lincoln, of Revolutionary fame, who had the honor of receiving the sword of Cornwallis at Yorktown.

Mr. Andrew was prepared for college at one of the leading private schools of Boston, and entering Harvard College he graduated in the class of 1872. He then made an extended tour in Europe for over a year, and on his return commenced the study of law in the Harvard Law School. After leaving Harvard he completed his legal education in the office of Brooks, Ball, & Story, and was admitted to the bar of Suffolk County in 1875. He at once entered upon the practice of his profession in Boston, where he is rapidly rising to a high rank, and is devoting himself to general practice without making a specialty of any particular branch.

Mr. Andrew was a member of the lower branch of the Massachusetts Legislature for the years 1880 and 1881 from the Ninth Boston District, and during both years was a valued member of the Judiciary Committee, an appointment which in itself is a decided

compliment to a new member.[1] He was also a member of the Committee for the Revision of the Statutes. He has been an active member of the Republican Ward and City Committee of Boston for several years, and has also been a delegate to a number of State nominating conventions, and in all of these positions has won to himself many friends.

Mr. Andrew was made a member of the New England Historic and Genealogical Society in 1872.

HALE, EZEKIEL JAMES MADISON, of Haverhill, Mass. Born in Haverhill, March 30, 1813.

The Hale family is one whose members have greatly adorned the legal jurisprudence of England. In New England they have been eminent in every department of human activity, — as professional men, statesmen, and manufacturers. Ezekiel Hale, the grandfather of Ezekiel J. M. Hale, was born at Newbury, Mass., in 1762, and was married in 1785 to Phœbe Coburn, of Dracut, Mass. From Dracut he removed with his wife to Derry, N. H., and from thence to Haverhill, Mass. Mr. Hale was one of the pioneers in the American manufacture of textile fabrics. Cotton products first engaged his energies. In 1804 he established a woollen-factory on the banks of Little River, at Haverhill, and succeeded admirably in his enterprise. His son, Ezekiel, was born at Dracut, Mass., in 1788, and succeeded to the manufacturing business on the death of his father. In 1810 he was married to Hannah Church, daughter of Samuel Cookson, of Boston. Mr. Cookson was a merchant who had retired from business some years before his decease.

Ezekiel J. M. Hale, son of Ezekiel Hale, Jr., was fitted for college at the Bradford Academy, under Benjamin Greenleaf. Matriculating at Dartmouth in 1831, he graduated from thence in 1835. Among his classmates were John Plummer Healy, LL.D., Harry Hibbard, member of Congress from 1849 to 1855, Rev. James T. McCollom, Nathaniel Marsh, and Amos Tuck, member of Congress from 1847 to 1853. After his graduation Mr. Hale commenced preparation for legal pursuits by reading law in the office of Gilman Parker, at Haverhill. But the duties of the profession were in harmony neither with ancestral antecedents nor with his own personal tastes. Manufactures were much more

[1] The Ninth District had previously been known as the Sixth Boston District, and was the one from which his honored father had been elected to the position now held by the son.

E. J. M. Hale.

congenial. Turning from the dry studies of law, he entered into business with his father, and assisted in operating the mills erected by his grandfather in and after 1804. His genius was essentially constructive. As a boy, and also as a young man, he was quiet and studious, and cared but little for games and sports. On his father's retirement from active duties, he assumed the entire management of the property. Prospering in this, and finding that existing facilities were inadequate to meet the growing demand for his goods, he purchased extensive woollen-mills at Littleton, N. H. In the latter place he confined himself for several years to the manufacture of flannels.

Mr. Hale subsequently purchased mill property in South Groveland, Mass., and built two additional establishments for the prosecution of the same industry. There he concentrated all his manufacturing forces, and made it the centre of his greatest business success. He also enlarged the variety as well as the scope of production by embarking in the manufacture of woollen cloths. His accumulations were constant and rapid. His estate, at the time of his death, was variously estimated to be worth from five to eight million dollars. He was a large owner of real estate in Chicago, New York, and other localities. His home was always at Haverhill, and his public beneficence was rightfully and most generously manifest in that city. There he founded the Public Library, to which he left a fund of $100,000 or more. He also laid the foundation for the erection of a city hospital on Kent Street, by the purchase of an estate, and by endowing it with a sufficient sum to secure the future execution of his benevolent plans in relation to that great charitable enterprise. Deeply attached to his native city, he was highly esteemed by his fellow-citizens. The following communication, entitled *In Memoriam*, published in one of the local papers, voices the general opinion of the deceased "captain of modern industry": —

"A power, a force, is lost to our community in the removal of the living presence of Hon. E. J. M. Hale. As a business man he had few, if any, superiors; far-seeing, bold, persistent, devoted, he deserved success, and attained it in excess of the hopes and aspirations of his early manhood. The wise use he made of his wealth in his public benefactions, which were prompted by his strong love for his native town, endear him to its citizens, and future generations will rise up to bless him. He was in no sense a purse-proud man; but, appreciating the power of wealth, he never used it to humiliate the poor or unfortunate. In his private benefactions he neither courted popularity nor feared censure, but gave generously where his judgment approved, and refused, sometimes bluntly, when persistently urged to do what he did not commend.

"With all his armor on, in the full vigor of his manhood, he has left wife, children, and friends, and crossed over. 'The mortal has put on immortality, and the mourners go about the streets.' *Requiescat in pace.*"

He died June 4, 1881. In religious belief and affiliation, Mr. Hale was a Protestant Episcopalian, and erected a church edifice for the use of the St. James Society at South Groveland, which thenceforward became his religious home.

Engrossed so thoroughly by the management of his immense manufacturing concerns, which in the aggregate are probably larger than those owned by any private firm or corporation in the United States, he had not much leisure for public affairs. In 1847, 1848, and 1849 he was considerably interested in politics, and represented his locality in the State Senate, being returned thereto by the Whigs. In later life the pressure of business forced political ambitions — if they were ever entertained — into subordinate relations, and forbade any extensive participation in politics. In financial institutions, and in the means of passenger and freight transportation, he was necessarily more intimately interested. For twenty-three years he was president of the Merrimac National Bank, at Haverhill, and resigned that position, in consequence of the onerous responsibilities of more private duties, only a little while before his decease. He was also for some years a director of the Manchester and Lawrence Railroad, and held for many years the same relation to the Boston and Maine Railroad.

Ezekiel J. M. Hale was married on the 3d of February, 1837, to Lucy Lapham, daughter of Benjamin Parker, of Bradford, in that part of the town now known as Groveland, Mass. Mr. Parker was a merchant. His wife, Anna, was the daughter of Barker Lapham, a master ship-builder of Bradford. Seven children, namely, six sons and one daughter, were the fruit of Mr. Hale's marriage with Miss Parker. But two of these — 1. Harry H., born July 7, 1847; 2. Samuel C., born July 7, 1855 — survive their parents. Harry H., the elder, now conducts the paternal manufactories in the interests of all the heirs.

Mrs. L. L. (Parker) Hale died in March, 1856. Mr. Hale married on the 5th of February, 1862, Ruth C. Parker, a sister of his deceased wife. One son, named Edward, born May 29, 1863, is the issue of that union.

THAYER, DAVID, A.M., M.D., of Boston, was born in Braintree, Mass., July 19, 1813.

His ancestors came from England with the Puritans of the Bay State Colony, and with the Pilgrims of Plymouth, in the "Mayflower." His father was Deacon Nathaniel Emmons Thayer, and his mother, Deliverance, eldest daughter of Deacon Elephaz Thayer, a soldier in the War of the Revolution, who was with Washington at West Point at the time of the defection of Arnold and the capture of André, the British spy. His ancestors were among the earliest settlers of the old town of Braintree.

Dr. Thayer was excessively fond of active sports when a boy, and was a natural leader in out-door amusements. One of the first books which fell into his hands was a copy of the *Indian Wars of New England.* This, and the Life of General Francis Marion, and after that the *Pilgrim's Progress*, kindled in him a love for reading. This small beginning opened to him a new world of thought, and he was eager to know more. After his days of toil on the farm, he spent half the night in study. He acquired a passion for literature which has never suffered abatement. The boys of his neighborhood took either to farming or to shoemaking. Young Thayer's turn at the cobbler's bench was a failure. Having finished the curriculum of the common schools in Braintree, he promised his father that if allowed to pursue his studies in higher schools he would never ask for help. Gaining the parental consent, he entered the Weymouth Academy, where he qualified himself to become a teacher; and he subsequently taught a school in his native town.

He then went to Phillips Academy, Andover, to fit for college. Here he was a prominent actor in the so-called "Anti-slavery Rebellion," which, though condemned at the time by nearly all the clergy and the leading men in the country, has in these later days received the commendation of all good men. Some forty of the students rebelled against the pro-slavery rules which the faculty attempted to enforce, and left the academy for other institutions. Among them was the subject of this sketch, who received an honorable discharge from Phillips Academy, and took his credentials to the Appleton Academy, at New Ipswich, N. H., where he spent about a year. In 1836 he entered Union College, and graduated with his class in 1840. At this time it was not his intention to become a physician, but he took up the study of medicine *con amore* with Professor B. F. Joslin, M.D., then a professor in Union College. He thought a knowledge of medicine would be useful to him in the course of life which he had marked out for himself, to wit, that of a traveller and explorer. Leaving college, he travelled in the West and South, and spent a year or two in Kentucky as a teacher. He continued the study of medicine during this period, and gave much time to general literature. On account of the illness of his father, he returned to Boston in 1842. Soon after his arrival he began study with Dr. J. W. Warren, residing in his family while he attended medical lectures in Harvard College. Still he had no intention of graduating and becoming a practising physician; but on the death of his father, in September, 1842, at the urgent request of his mother, who found him then and always a most devoted, loyal, and tender son, he abandoned his fond dream of foreign travel, and prepared to enter the profession in which he has achieved enviable distinction. He finished his preparatory medical studies at the Berkshire Medical Institute, in Pittsfield, Mass., where he received his degree in 1843.

In 1844 he formed a copartnership with J. E. Murdock, and established a school for

physical education and the cultivation of the voice, called the "Boston Gymnastic Institute," which was patronized by many of the first families of Boston. During his connection with this institute he practised medicine. He read some books on homœopathy, and made some experiments with homœopathic medicines. He prepared the fourth trituration of arsenicum album, and on the 5th of July, 1845, he began to give that medicine in cases of diarrhœa. In one month he had treated thirty-five cases, every one of which was cured by that remedy. This established his belief that *there is something in homœopathy.*

Desiring to perfect his knowledge of the German language, which he had studied at college, he courted the society of cultivated Germans, and found them believers in homœopathy. He opened a dispensary in connection with Dr. C. F. Hoffendahl for the gratuitous treatment of the poor, where he had an opportunity to observe the effects of homœopathic treatment. This association with the elder Hoffendahl, an old practitioner of the new system, gave him much valuable help, and by well-considered steps he gave up the old for the new practice. In 1847 he joined the American Institute of Homœopathy, of which he became the president in 1870.

While he had become satisfied that medicine homœopathically prepared was potent to cure some diseases, he had doubts of its efficacy in others. To test the matter thoroughly and satisfactorily, he selected several diseases over which allopathic medicines have little or no control, and treated them by homœopathic methods. These were organic disease of the heart; rachitis, with incurvation of the long bones and the enlargement of the extremities of the long bones, distorted clurt, etc.; also, bilious colic from gall-stone, and renal colic, caused by calculi. His tests were crucial, and their results so satisfactory that he did not hesitate to say that homœopathy includes many remedies which are either actual or approximate specifics in all these diseases.

In December, 1854, his attention was specifically called to the study of bilious colic. Mrs. M. had been afflicted with periodical colic for years, and her physician, Dr. D., an honest and reputable allopath, had given his opinion that the colic was caused by passage of gall-stones, and that the only relief was to be found in opium.

Dr. Thayer's confidence in homœopathic remedies was so great that he believed they embraced a radical cure for this disease. He selected certain medicines from the limited number of homœopathic remedies known at that time,— twenty-eight years ago, — carefully studied the case, and noted down all the symptoms; then, by comparing the symptoms with the provings of the medicines, he selected several which seemed to resemble the *tout-ensemble* of the disease in hand. But he failed of a cure until he came to have regard to that quality of disease, *periodicity*, which is an essential quality of China, Cinchona, or Peruvian bark.

After repeated failures with other remedies, he finally selected Cinchona as the remedy which most nearly resembled in its provings the disease, and all its symptoms in the case

of Mrs. M. He at first gave the remedy in a low potency, the third decimal, which was repeated several times a day. Though the patient had suffered with periodical bilious colic for years, she has never felt a twinge of it since she took the first dose of Cinchona, third decimal.

Having cured this very severe case of colic, other cases of severe pain in the abdominal cavity were sent to him, so that his attention was particularly directed to colics of all kinds; such as colica renalis, colica pictonum, colica miserere (from stenosis intestinorum), menstrual colic, tuphlo-enteritis, etc.

Year after year the Doctor watched the case of Mrs. M.; and as the colic did not return, he talked of it with his colleagues and in the local medical societies, urging the doctors to try the remedy. But as cases of hepatic colic are of comparatively rare occurrence in any one place, no light was thrown upon the subject by the observations of his professional brethren. Dr. Thayer, however, continued a sharp study of the disease and to treat patients with colic and report the results. It would be extremely interesting to the medical mind to read the history of the hundreds of cases cured; but this is not the place for its recital. The Doctor never made any secret of his discovery, but his reports to societies were published; and his claims in this regard have never been disputed or questioned by any physician who knows Dr. Thayer, and who has given his discovery a fair trial. It is a singular fact, however, that Boston physicians have been behind all others in adopting this remedy. Physicians in every State and Territory of the Union have availed themselves of his wonderful specific, and the record of patients cured numbers thousands, *with not a single failure.* Dr. Thayer's paper on this subject has been translated and reprinted in French medical journals, and one of the most eminent physicians of Paris addressed a letter to him recently, congratulating him on having made one of the greatest discoveries known to medical science.

Dr. Thayer is a regularly educated allopathic physician, and became a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1843. On account of his becoming a homœopathic physician, he was ignominiously expelled from the society, together with some eight other doctors, in 1870. The trial (so-called) which resulted in these expulsions lasted some days, and made a sensation in Boston. His speech on the occasion was a courageous, manly, and able defence of his position. Its facts could not be denied, nor its logic upset. No answer to it was ever attempted. The address was published in pamphlet form, and had a wide circulation. Dr. Thayer was for nearly a quarter of a century surgeon on the staff of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, which office he resigned in 1876.

In the beginning of the civil war he was sent to Washington by the Massachusetts Homœopathic Medical Society, with a mammoth petition for the introduction of homœopathic practice into the army and navy. After the battle of Fredericksburg, in the time

of our greatest need, Dr. Thayer tendered his services to Governor Andrew, "for any service where he could be useful." His Excellency warmly indorsed the Doctor's letter, and forwarded it to Surgeon-General Dale, who returned it to Dr. Thayer with this brief statement: "When your services are needed you will be sent for." So much for allopathic prejudice. Dr. Dale, previous to this time, had offered a full commission as surgeon to a student in Dr. Thayer's office, who was an undergraduate, while the preceptor of twenty years' practice, whose heart was from first to last with our army in the field, was denied the privilege of treating the sick and wounded soldiers because he was a conspicuous practitioner of homœopathy.

Dr. Thayer was one of four who were chiefly instrumental in organizing the Homœopathic College as the medical department of Boston University. He was nominated as candidate for Dean of that college, but declined, and nominated another, who was chosen. For eight years he has been Professor of Practice and the Institutes of Medicine in Boston University.

He has always taken a deep interest in politics; and for many years, and until he abandoned public affairs for the exacting and engrossing duties of his profession, few men exerted greater personal influence in the elections. His house was the favorite resort of prominent men of the anti-slavery school of politics. The Doctor was five times elected to the Massachusetts House of Representatives, and would have represented his district in the Senate but for his positive refusal to be a candidate. During his legislative career he was active in securing charters for several homœopathic institutions, including that of the Massachusetts Homœopathic Medical Society, the Dispensary, College, and Hospital in Boston.

For twenty years prior to the civil war Dr. Thayer's house was an asylum for fugitive slaves. One of John Brown's men, who escaped from Harper's Ferry, came directly to him, and was safely concealed in his house while the United States authorities were in pursuit of him. He was thus hidden the day John Brown was executed. His name was Francis Jackson Meriam, a white man. John Brown was frequently at Dr. Thayer's hospitable house; and he, ever a generous giver, contributed money to Brown's undertakings. The Doctor never knew of Brown's intention to make the (now historic) raid on Harper's Ferry. He believed John Brown's intentions were to free slaves in Missouri; and Governor Andrew, who gave Brown one hundred dollars on his last visit to Boston, believed that his destination was Missouri, not Virginia.

After Meriam had been safely transported to Canada, Dr. Thayer's name was given to the Committee of the United States Senate (of which Mason, of Virginia, was chairman) as the man who had aided treason and encouraged felony by harboring and protecting Meriam.

In 1878 the scourge of yellow fever came upon New Orleans. There was a general

exodus from the infected city, and the alarm was intense. The daily death-rate was unprecedented. When the fever was raging at its worst, the following letter appeared in the New Orleans *Times*, under the caption of "A Generous Offer."

HOTEL LAFAYETTE, BOSTON, September 14, 1878.

ALBERT VOORHIES, *President Relief Association, New Orleans:* —

I see by a Boston evening newspaper that your people want homœopathic treatment in the epidemic which scourges your city. I desire to be informed as soon as possible, by telegraph, if I can be useful to the sufferers. I am subject to your order, and will be with you to help the sufferers as soon as steam can take me to New Orleans. I was educated an allopathic physician, have been in a homœopathic practice for more than thirty years in Boston, am sixty-five years of age, and able to work.

Very respectfully, DAVID THAYER, M.D.

Dr. Thayer is a man wholly without fear; but his safety in respect to yellow fever may have been based on his theory of miasm, an account of which was published in the *Transactions* of the Massachusetts Homœopathic Medical Society, in which he shows that some miasmatic diseases are not infectious to persons who go into the very *nidus miasmaton*, but the miasm thus inhaled is a prapbelastic. If the miasm, after passing through a field of air, reaches a susceptible individual, it is infectious; otherwise, not. This, he contends, is true with regard to small-pox, intermittent and malarial fevers, and other zymotic diseases; and he infers it to be true of yellow fever.

Any sketch of Dr. David Thayer's life would be very inadequate and very unjust if it left unmentioned that part of his career which is not "professional." A great physician, an accomplished scholar, a gentleman of elegant and fascinating manners, his friends, who are a host, love him because of his rare and noble traits, whereof the public know but little. He early learned "the luxury of doing good," and throughout his life his quick sympathy and his generous hand have responded to every cry for help which has ever reached his too willing ears. Self-preservation is with Dr. Thayer the last, and not the first, law of existence. He is what some people delight to call "a strong character"; he is a positive man, — positive in his love and equally positive in his hate. Merciful towards every form of human error, generous in his estimate of his fellows, never despising a man "because he is poor, because he is ignorant, or because he is black," as gentle and tender as a woman to those who have his esteem and confidence, he is at the same time a vigorous hater of every form of oppression and of every species of oppressor. Slow to detect an injury to himself, he has a quick sense of injustice when it falls upon another. Of infinite patience where his own peace is invaded, he is the first to come to the rescue when a friend's happiness is imperilled. He defends himself with a child's weapons, but fights for his friends with a tomahawk. A lover of peace, he is

invincible in war. He has made many enemies. There is never a rogue or a humbug that does not hate him instinctively. But his friends, who are bound to him by the closest ties that ever bound man to man, far outnumber his enemies; and this is all that honest men can ask.

BOND, GEORGE WILLIAM, of Boston, Mass. Born in Boston, June 22, 1811. The Bond patronymic, borne by many distinguished men in the professional and mercantile walks of American life, denotes an English origin. William Bond, first of the name in this country, emigrated from England, and settled at Watertown, Mass., in 1649. From him, on the father's side, Mr. G. W. Bond is descended. A strain of French blood also flows in his veins, and is derived from Andrew Sigourney, one of the early French Huguenot settlers in Massachusetts. On the mother's side he is descended from John Howland, one of the Pilgrims who crossed the Atlantic in the historical "Mayflower."

Mr. Bond's paternal grandparents were Nathan and Joanna Sigourney Bond. Nathan Bond graduated at Harvard College in 1772, and then studied for the Christian ministry, but was obliged, by persistent weakness of health, to desist from the prosecution of his labors. Next, he entered upon the business of a money and exchange broker in the city of Boston, and also engaged in the negotiation of insurance on the Lloyd principle, then prevalent in that city; but permanent success was ruined by the spoliations of the French prior to the year 1800. His son, George Bond, was born in Boston, in the same house which his life-long friends, Amos and Abbott Lawrence, afterward occupied for business purposes. He married Miss Ann Sigourney Hammatt, and in 1809 began business as an auctioneer and commission merchant, in company with Samuel Whitwell, under the firm title of Whitwell & Bond. The new house rose to remarkable distinction, and was widely known for its extensive mercantile connections, which extended to other countries and also covered the United States.

George Bond was a man of sterling integrity, of great business talents, and extraordinary application to duty. As a natural consequence he was highly respected by the community. In everything that pertained to the welfare of his native city he felt the liveliest interest. Railroad communications engrossed much of his time and energy. He corresponded extensively with gentlemen in Europe on a subject so vital to the development of American resources, and was among the first who urged the construction of a

railroad from Boston to Albany, N. Y. On its organization he became a director in the Boston and Worcester Railroad Company, and held that office for many years. He also made the subject of life insurance a matter of exhaustive investigation. The mutual system, as it then existed in England, particularly engaged his searching attention. Mainly through his efforts, the charter of the New England Mutual Life Insurance Company was obtained. Misconstruction of the laws extant at that period unfortunately hindered the company from beginning operations until after his decease.

Mr. Bond was keenly alive to all his duties as a citizen. He thoroughly understood all that good government has the right to demand, and also those inalienable rights of humanity which it is the duty and function of government to protect and preserve. Actively interested in public affairs, he was frequently called upon to address popular assemblies on current topics. Although an old Federalist, and afterward a Whig, he was too broad, deep, and liberal to become a strict partisan. For that very reason his clear, distinct, and logical arguments commanded patient hearing and profound respect. His speeches were delivered with unusual force and spirit, and on one occasion at least, when the people of Boston were greatly excited, saved the community from dishonor and disgrace.

George William Bond received his education in private schools until he had attained his tenth year. He then entered the Latin School. When his term in that institution was nearly completed, he was sent to the school at Roundhill, Northampton, then kept by Dr. Joseph G. Cogswell and George Bancroft. There he remained for two years. In 1827 he entered the store of Daniel Denny & Co., dry-goods jobbers, in Boston, and in 1832 was admitted to partnership in the house of Whitwell, Bond, & Co. While in the employ of Denny & Co. he had opportunities of familiarizing himself with the handling of wools. Similar opportunities presented themselves while a member of the firm of Whitwell, Bond, & Co., and in connection with other houses succeeding them. These firms frequently received consignments of wool, and were also, to a considerable extent, buyers of both foreign and domestic wools for manufacturing companies in which, as owners or agents, they were directly interested. In 1847 he abandoned the dry-goods commission business, and commenced that of wool broker, a pursuit in which he is still occupied.

The commerce in wool, with which Mr. Bond is so prominently identified, exhibits remarkable and most gratifying growth within the past fifty years. Until the year 1830 there was no one in Boston who was exclusively occupied with the sale of wool. There were several commission houses, dealers in domestic textile manufactures, who likewise traded in wool. Many of the merchants also received foreign wool from various parts of the world. About 1830 Messrs. Livermore & Kendall formed a copartnership as wool merchants. In 1841 there were two wool commission houses and one broker. In 1861

there were seven houses dealing in wool and three wool brokers. In 1881 the number of houses reported as dealing in wool exclusively had risen to forty-eight, and the number of brokers to forty-two. The sales of wool in the same year reached the enormous total of 126,000,000 pounds.

In 1874 Mr. Bond received the honorary degree of M.A. from Harvard College, "in recognition," as President Eliot remarked at the time, "of his public spirit, and of his thorough knowledge of the important industries of wool growing and wool manufacturing." What one of the highest literary institutions of the land has intelligently and worthily acknowledged, is a matter of intimate personal knowledge to Mr. Bond's mercantile associates. John L. Hayes, Esq., Secretary of the National Association of Wool Manufacturers, writes of him as follows: —

"Mr. Bond is recognized as the first and standard authority on all practical questions relating to the wool business in the United States. He has studied the subject in a purely scientific spirit, and his object has been to get at the exact truth with regard to the uses of wool, and its sources of supply, irrespective of the commercial relations it possesses. His thorough knowledge of the subject led to his being consulted by the National Association of Wool Manufacturers in forming the tariff on wool in 1867. The best proof that can be given of the confidence held in Mr. Bond's information, is that his opinions were indorsed by a majority of the Association.

"The tariff contained a provision which required the selection of samples for the determination of the different qualities of wool, — a work which demanded immediate attention. Mr. John L. Hayes, Secretary of the National Association of Wool Manufacturers, and Mr. R. M. Montgomery, President of the Wool Growers' Association, were called upon by the Secretary of the Treasury to name an expert for the selection of these samples. Without consultation with Mr. Bond, they unhesitatingly nominated him for the position, and he was appointed. He at once entered upon this difficult and complicated work, which required the most minute technical knowledge as well as the highest integrity. The samples selected by Mr. Bond were examined by a joint committee from the two associations named, and the classification as made by him was unanimously adopted. These samples still remain the official standard for the determination of the classification of wool."

In 1869 Mr. Bond communicated to the National Association of Wool Manufacturers an elaborate paper in explanation of the system adopted by him in his classification of wool. This was published in the first volume of the *Bulletin* of that Association, and gives a large amount of valuable information, besides showing his intimate acquaintance with all sides of the subject. A final report from Mr. Bond on the standard samples of wool, addressed to the Hon. George S. Boutwell, Secretary of the Treasury, was by his permission published in Volume Three of the *Bulletins* of the Association. The following quotation will show the line on which the standard of classification was made: —

"When my attention was first called to the bill referred to, and I read the classifications indicated therein, it seemed no easy task to illustrate the classes by samples. A careful study of it, however, soon convinced me that the division was by race or blood, and that no other practicable division could be made. The lines of quality so subtilely run into one another, — wools for all three

uses, viz., clothing, combing, and carpet, being frequently found in the same flock, and even in the same fleece, — it would be impossible so to represent them by samples as to secure uniformity of decision with different administrative officers, even were they all special experts in wool."

Another most important paper was read by Mr. Bond before the Boston Society of Natural History in 1877, on *The Origin of the Merino Sheep.* This was published in Volume Seven of the *Bulletins* of the National Wool Manufacturers' Association. The treatment of the subject in that paper was entirely original, and through the facts presented, Mr. Bond endeavored to show that the origin of the present Merino was brought about by the processes known to modern scientists under the name of evolution. He brings striking facts in proof of his position that the Merino is derived from the Arabian sheep, — a species which, though apparently covered with coarse hair, has an under coating of fine down, which by evolution might be developed into the fine fleece of the Merino.

Mr. Bond has always occupied the position of chairman of the Committee on Statistics, which is only another proof of the confidence of the Association. Mr. John L. Hayes, the efficient Secretary of the Association, remarks of Mr. Bond: "I do not agree with him on several points; but where any question of classification of wools or of the determination of character arises, he is the first man I consult."

The business qualities of George W. Bond have triumphantly borne the application of the severest and most approved tests. Measured by his means, he is a remarkably benevolent man; charity in him prefers an unostentatious outflow, is not the less effective on that account, neither is it the less accepted by that higher justice which weighs motive and decides the quantum of merit in actions by its moral quality.

George W. Bond was married on the 11th of July, 1833, to Sophia Augusta, daughter of Henry K. May, the joint owner with Nathaniel Goddard of Union Wharf, and the projector of Commercial Street, Boston. Mrs. Bond died in 1841, leaving three sons and one daughter. Of these children, George was in partnership with his father for some time, until 1871, in which year he removed to Philadelphia, Pa. Henry May and William Sturgis, the other sons, graduated at Harvard College in 1859, and in 1862 illustrated the virtues of true patriotism by joining the national army in suppressing the great Rebellion. Henry was wounded in the battle of the Wilderness, and subsequently by Mosby's guerillas. The latter infliction proved to be fatal. William is now in partnership with his father. Henry was a member of the publishing firm of Walker, Wise, & Co. at the time of his entrance into the army. Thus the fourth generation of this branch of the Bond family has swelled the increasing list of Boston merchants. In 1843 Mr. Bond married the second time. His wife was Louisa C. Greenwood, of Boston, by whom he became the father of five children, none of whom are now living.

WILDER, CHARLES W., of Boston. Born in Westminster, Worcester County, Mass., January 16, 1819. His father was Caleb Wilder, of Ashburnham, son of a gentleman of the same name. Both were farmers. The Wilder family is of English extraction, and possessed of the characteristics of the old Anglo-Saxon stock. The mother of Charles W. Wilder was Louisa, daughter of Aaron Bolton, of Westminster, Mass. Mr. Bolton was a farmer, and one of the first to engage in the manufacture of chairs.

Young Wilder removed with his parents to Cambridge, Vt., in 1820, and remained there until he was fourteen years of age, when he repaired to Fitchburg, Mass., and entered the store of Kimball & Farwell as clerk. In 1836 he went to Boston, and became a salesman in the dry-goods store of C. F. Bagley, with whom he continued for one year. He then transferred his activities to New York, where he served as salesman in the wholesale dry-goods house of Lane & Hillyer. Returning to Boston in 1839, he accepted a position as salesman in the employ of Douglas & Dow, manufacturers of confectionery and cigars, and retained it for the period of nine years. He then began business on his own account, in Chatham Row, as a member of the firm of Brown, Dow, & Wilder, wholesale dealers in tobacco and cigars. This association lasted but a little while. Messrs. Brown and Dow retired, and Mr. Wilder associated with himself in partnership Mr. Lucius R. Paige, Jr., who died soon after the organization of the firm. Rufus Estabrook then established himself in the vacant place, and the firm of Wilder & Estabrook began business. The new copartnership lasted for more than a quarter of a century, rose to the head of this special branch of business, and became the largest importers and jobbers in New England.

During this lengthened term Mr. Wilder spent several winters in the island of Cuba, devoting himself to the purchase of stock and the prosecution of business, which was extended into almost all the States of the Union and also into the Provinces of Canada. He manifested that enthusiastic interest in his labors which is one of the conditions of permanent success in any and all commercial pursuits, worked early and late, gave personal supervision to every important detail, and continued to do so until 1875, with the single exception of one year (1871), which was spent in European travel, accompanied by his family. On the 1st of January, 1875, the firm of Wilder & Estabrook was dissolved. The senior partner conducted the business alone until the close of 1878, when he retired from active pursuits, and surrendered his mercantile establishment to his son.

In political affiliations Mr. Wilder is a Democrat, and as such was elected to the

Chas. M. Wilder

lower house of the Massachusetts Legislature by the citizens of Ward Eleven (now Ward Eighteen) of the city of Boston, in 1867. His principal service in the House was rendered as a member of the Committee on Military Affairs, and also as a member of the Special Committee on License Law. In 1876–77 he was elected to the post of Alderman, and was an earnest advocate for the creation, preservation, and adornment of the public parks. He probably did more than any other man to secure the purchase by the city of the Back Bay marsh, which included one hundred and six acres, and which is now being filled up for park purposes.

In military matters the career of Mr. Wilder exhibits a singularly honorable record. Entering the military service of the State in 1838, he continued therein until 1880, a period of forty-two consecutive years. At the outset he became a member of the Massachusetts Guards, of Cambridge. In 1841 he joined the National Lancers, and served as private, non-commissioned officer, and Lieutenant, until the formation of the First Battalion of Cavalry. In the latter body he performed the duties of Sergeant-Major and Adjutant, until his election as Major in 1861. Major Wilder retained the command of the battalion until 1866, when he resigned. He was then appointed Brigade-Major, and Inspector of the First Brigade of Massachusetts Volunteer Militia. In 1867 he was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel, Assistant Adjutant-General of the First Brigade, and also Assistant Quartermaster-General on the staff of Governor Gaston in 1875. Under the administration of Governor John A. Andrew he was appointed to and served in the commission charged with the duty of reorganizing and uniforming the State militia in 1864–65. In 1879–80 he was elected to the command of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts, a distinction which has been conferred upon a long line of eminently honorable and worthy men.

As an illustration of the active energy that characterized Colonel Wilder as an officer, we quote from Schouler's *History of Massachusetts in the Rebellion*, in giving incidents of the draft riot in 1863: —

> "The afternoon of July 14th, Major Charles W. Wilder, commanding the First Battalion Light Dragoons, was ordered to have the companies in his command assemble at their armories forthwith, and await orders. Major Wilder received his orders at three o'clock in the afternoon, and at *five o'clock* reported that his battalion was ready. He was ordered to report to the Mayor of Boston. The prompt and efficient service of the battalion, rendered the civil authorities on that critical occasion, was recognized by a special letter of thanks from Governor Andrew, and special action of the city government."

Colonel Charles W. Wilder was married on the 11th of April, 1841, to Harriet, daughter of Elial Sherwin, of South Royalton, Mass. The issue of this union was two children. Both died in infancy. Mrs. Wilder died in March, 1849. On the 31st of March, 1851, Colonel Wilder was married to Ann Augusta, daughter of War-

ren Plummer, of Cambridge. Four sons and one daughter are the fruit of the latter marriage. The daughter is now the wife of E. W. Anthony, of the Smith & Anthony Stove Company. The sons are all engaged in mercantile pursuits in Boston. One of the number — Charles W. Wilder, Jr. — is his father's successor in business.

PRESBREY, SILAS DEAN, M.D., of Taunton, Mass. Born, October 19, 1838, at Taunton. His first American ancestor, on the paternal side, was William Presbrey, who was impressed into the naval service of England at the early age of ten years. After he had attained his majority he escaped from the irksome duties connected with his bondage, by quitting his vessel while in Boston harbor. Thence he made his way to Taunton, subsisting on fruits and berries during the four days of his journey. In Taunton he entered into the employment of Nathaniel Crossman, and brought his knowledge of naval affairs into efficient exercise by rigging the first regular sloop that sailed from Taunton. The spirit of enterprise thus exemplified made him one of the most active and remarkable citizens in that section of the Colony. Uniting in marriage with Hannah Smith, he lived to the age of eighty-one, and died in 1770, leaving two sons.

Of William Presbrey, Jr., elder son of the nautical immigrant, but little is known. He united the occupation of coaster with that of shoemaker. Married to a lady whose maiden name was Mary White, he died at the age of forty-five, leaving five sons and four daughters. Seth Presbrey, the second of these five sons, was born on the 17th of September, 1752, and followed the vocation of a coaster, to which he added that of trader. He married Sarah Pratt, by whom he became the father of seven children. He died in his eighty-second year. His eldest son, Seth Presbrey, Jr., was born on the 11th of November, 1780, and assumed the same business activities as his father. He married Mary, daughter of James Dean, on the 19th of January, 1808. James Dean was a lineal descendant of Walter Dean (one of the first seven incorporators of the town of Taunton), and was a man of broad, powerful mind, an incumbent of many town offices, and among the foremost in developing the natural resources of his native locality. Of the four children of Seth Presbrey, Jr., Billings Troop was the third. He was born August 28, 1815; married Clarissa B. Dean (another descendant of Walter Dean), January 18, 1838; and became the father of one child, who was named Silas Dean Presbrey, — the first surname being in honor of his grandfather.

Young Presbrey's early education was obtained in the public schools. Preparation for college was completed at the Taunton High School, under the principalship of Mr. William E. Fuller, whom he succeeded in office in 1860. Matriculating at Harvard College, he joined the Phi Beta Kappa Society in that venerable institution, and graduated with credit in 1860. At the Junior Exhibition in May, 1859, he read a Latin version, prepared by himself, of *The Lotos-Eaters* of Tennyson. It was written in Latin hexameters, and commanded high praise. In the October Exhibition of the same year he delivered a dissertation on *The Poetic and Scientific Love of Nature.* At the graduating exercises in July, 1860, his admirable disquisition on *Parliamentary Manners* was received with great favor. During his course in college he taught school in the vacations of three winters, and through high rank in his class gained a State scholarship for two years; thus earning almost enough to defray his expenses at college.

Immediately after his graduation Mr. Presbrey began the study of medicine at Taunton, under the direction of Dr. Henry B. Hubbard. On October 1 of the same year he entered the Harvard Medical School, and prosecuted his researches with wonted diligence and ability. But in December following an interruption occurred, which lasted for nearly three years. It took the form of an offer and acceptance of the position of principal of the Taunton High School. This institution was then an ungraded school. Mr. Presbrey accomplished the task of scientifically grading it and of successfully promoting its prosperity. His continued services were naturally desired by the authorities; but the study and practice of medicine had stronger attractions and held out larger and more congenial inducements. Even while engaged in educational duties he did not forget his chosen profession, but devoted all his leisure hours to the reading and research appropriate to it. After relinquishing his position as principal, he re-entered the Medical Department of Harvard University, and received the usual diploma in the spring of 1865. While yet a student in the Medical School, he was appointed assistant to the physician of the Tewksbury Almshouse by the Governor of the State.

Dr. Presbrey commenced the practice of medicine at Taunton in April, 1865, and has continued his residence there up to the present time. General and symmetrical efficiency, assiduously manifested in professional pursuits, has been rewarded by numerous and pecuniarily valuable patients. The diseases of women and children have been made subjects of special study to some extent; but it has not been his ambition hitherto to distinguish himself as a specialist in any particular department of the healing art. He was admitted to the Massachusetts Medical Society in the spring of 1865, and has since been president of the affiliated association known as the Bristol North Medical Society. He has also been one of the councillors of the society for the past ten years. In 1870 he read a paper before the society, when in session at Boston, on *Chronic Cervical Endometritis.* He has also read several papers on important topics before his home organization.

In the Boston *Medical and Surgical Journal* of July 13, 1879, he published an article entitled *Notes of a Successful Extirpation of the Uterus, with both Ovaries, for Fibro-Cystic Disease.* The case was one that attracted much attention from the members of the medical profession.

Dr. Presbrey was the first practitioner elected to the post of City Physician of Taunton, which he held until January, 1870. In 1877 he was appointed one of the Medical Examiners of Bristol County, and still retains the office. In the organization of the Massachusetts Medico-Legal Society, in October, 1877, he bore an exceedingly active and able part, and is now the acting president of that corporation.

Educational affairs have engrossed a suitable portion of Dr. Presbrey's time and energies. Himself a born educator, it was with entire fitness that he was selected to serve as a member of the Taunton School Committee in 1867. This he consented to do, and continuously discharged the duties appertaining to that position until 1873. Four years later (in 1877), he consented to reoccupy his old office, and is now serving the eleventh year therein, with entire satisfaction to the citizens. During these years he has been chairman of the Committee on the Examination of Teachers, and also, most of the time, chairman of the High School Committee. In both relations his services have been of most beneficent character.

Choosing to make his personal power for good most markedly felt in a circumscribed locality rather than to diffuse its influence over a wider area, in which it must perforce be somewhat weakened, Dr. Presbrey has never aspired to political honors and responsibilities. The claims of his noble profession are too exacting to admit of eminence in many departments of public usefulness. To it he conscientiously devotes himself, and in it he excels. In the prime of manhood, exhibiting the effects of long and careful culture, with an enviable reputation, and with the prospect of long years before him, the future apparently brings nothing in its hands for him but philanthropic toils, commensurate rewards, and the enduring honors which crown those who spend and are spent for the good of others. He has been trustee of the Bristol Academy since 1877, was a member of the Taunton Water Board in 1881, and in 1882 was re-elected to the same for a period of three years.

Dr. Presbrey was married on October 1, 1863, to Sarah Williams, daughter of Artemas Briggs, a leading wholesale merchant of Taunton. Their children are: 1. Clara Briggs, born August 26, 1864; 2. Florence Nathalie, born August 20, 1869; and 3. Laura Edith, born August 24, 1871.

ERRICK, TIMOTHY, Holyoke, Mass. Born at Willington, Tolland County, Conn., December 2, 1823.

The Merrick family is one whose genealogy can be distinctly traced to the beginning of the thirteenth century. Cydavail, Judge of Powys Court, Wales, who lived about the year 1200, is its first known ancestor. The patronymic, however, is not derived from him, but from Meuric, Captain of the Guard to Henry VIII. He married Margaret, daughter of Roland, rector of Aberffraw, in the island of Anglesey, Wales. His will is dated November 30, 1538. All his children, except two of the sons, are known to have been married and to have left descendants.

Thomas Merrick, the first American ancestor, was born in Wales about the year 1620, when the foundation stone of republican liberty was laid with so much of philosophy and prayer on the shores of the Western wilds. He was a descendant of one of the sons of Meuric, but of which son is not historically certain. Tradition reports that he arrived in Massachusetts in 1630, and that he was the companion of two of his brothers. It further asserts that his first halting-place was Roxbury, and that from thence he accompanied the first settlers to Springfield, in 1636. There he married Sarah, daughter of Roland Stebbins, of Springfield, on the 14th of July, 1639. One son and four daughters constituted the fruit of the union. Mrs. Merrick died in or about the year 1651; and on August 21, 1653, Thomas Merrick was again married. Elizabeth Tilley became his second wife, and bore to him four sons and four daughters.

Captain John Merrick, son of Thomas and Elizabeth, was born November 9, 1658, and married Mary Day on the 11th of February, 1687. Thirteen children were the issue of this prolific marital connection. Esquire John Merrick, born September 27, 1692, was third of the number. On the 23d of January, 1717, he married Sarah Parsons, of Springfield, by whom he had eight children, of whom Joseph was the seventh. Joseph Merrick was born in June, 1737. In January, 1755, he was united in wedlock to Ann Holt, by whom he was the father of eight children. Timothy, the second of these, was born in August, 1760. In November, 1787, he married Mehitable Atwood, by whom he had two children, of whom Colonel Joseph Merrick was the elder. The latter was born July 2, 1789, and married Lodicea Dunton on the 10th of April, 1814. Seven children constituted their family. He died January 5, 1854, and she on the 1st of September, 1857.

Timothy Merrick, the fifth child of Colonel Joseph and Lodicea (Dunton) Merrick, although born in Connecticut, was descended from Massachusetts families on both sides of the house. Like many another heir of long and noble pedigree, his education was of

circumscribed and immature character. It was confined within the limits of a common-school curriculum. The college from which he graduated was the strictly popular one, and took the familiar visual form of "the little red schoolhouse." The material for intellectual culture was within the boy, but the educational forces that were to develop it were those inherent in the wider and rougher school of actual business life. At the age of ten years he removed with his father's family to Coventry, and there received employment as "front piecer" to a mule in a cotton-factory. His day was one of "small things" in respect to wages, and of large devotion in respect to time absorbed in labor. For twelve hours, *per diem*, of the latter, he received the narrow stipend of ninety-two cents a week. His next venture, at the age of fifteen, was in the fabrication of fine boots. The "art and mystery" of this trade were duly mastered, and furnished him with the means of livelihood for the nine following years. When twenty-four years old, his health gave way, and he was obliged to seek more active occupation.

Elisha Johnson, president of the Willington Thread Company, and one of Mr Merrick's acquaintances, offered him the business of turning the spools on which the thread was to be wound. The offer was accepted, and thus brought him into connection with one of the earliest attempts at American thread manufacture. All the details of this industry were successively mastered. In 1857 the introduction of power machinery deprived him of occupation in the previous fashion. In the same year he formed a co-partnership with Gardner Hall and Lewis P. Brigham, of Willington, for the purpose of spooling manufactured thread. Their entire capital amounted to one thousand dollars, of which each of the partners contributed an equal share. The enterprise was not of great proportions, even in the sight of the projectors. Nevertheless, it possessed grand possibilities. If it did not "rise to the dignity of a one-horse concern," it proved to be a very successful undertaking. Brigham retired from it at the end of twelve months. Hall and Merrick conducted it together for the next two years, and then dissolved their association.

In 1855 Mr. Merrick purchased an interest in the Willington Thread Company, and assumed the offices of agent and general manager. In these he remained until 1857, when the corporation was dissolved by the sale of its property to the Willimantic Linen Company. He then removed with his family to Willimantic, took charge of the shipping department, and administered that until 1860, when he made sale of his stock in the organization. In the period between 1856 and 1860 the process of imparting brilliancy to the thread — technically known as *glacéing* — had been much improved, and was in common use by both the companies with which he had been affiliated. Dissatisfaction, occasioned by unfulfilled promises of the Willimantic Thread Company, induced Mr. Merrick to sell out his interest in that concern.

Enlarged experience and disciplined ability dictated his next procedure, which was

the formation of a partnership with Origen Hall and a younger brother. Leasing the property at Mansfield Hollow, they commenced the manufacture of satin-finish spool cotton, with a capital of $10,000. Buying the thread in the skein, they put it through the *glacéing* process, and then wound it on two-hundred-yard spools. The revival of business after the first severe shocks of the war for the Union found the new firm fully equipped for competition, and prompt to respond to every commercial demand. The lucrative returns of the four ensuing years were wholly satisfactory. The requisitions for their fabrics outgrew their facilities for production, and suggested the propriety of removing to Holyoke, which afforded better manufacturing advantages. There they purchased a mill site, on which, in 1865–66, the buildings now existing were erected, under the personal supervision of Mr. Merrick. The experiences of the past, together with the generalizations of the knowledge it had imparted, were utilized in the construction of what, in view of its immediate designs, is a model establishment.

Not long after its removal to Holyoke, the old firm was dissolved, or rather transmuted into the Merrick Thread Company, whose capital was fixed at $250,000, of which Mr. Merrick became treasurer and manager. The general plans and minute details of business management have always been confided to his special charge, and bear the seal of his eminent creative and administrative talents. Incessant watchfulness and accurate knowledge of rival manufactures are needful to maintain a high relative standard of competition. Especially is this true of the fabrication of thread. Mr. Merrick has invariably been equal to the emergency. The number of spindles in the factory of his corporation had risen from ten thousand to twenty thousand by the year 1879. In 1881 an additional edifice was erected. Fifteen thousand spindles were placed in it, and the building contains room for as many more. The kind and quality of production have kept pace with capacity. From an ordinary "three-cord thread," the Merrick Thread Company has gradually advanced to the best "three and six cord," using chiefly the best Sea Island cotton, and manufacturing thread equal to any in the market. This gratifying outcome is largely due to the genius, energy, and wisdom of the treasurer. Conservatively progressive, holding on to all that is of demonstrated value, and yet quick to perceive and appropriate every element of helpfulness, his skill is that of the successful general, and his reward that of the business magnate and judicious financier.

Mr. Merrick is keenly alive to the value of concentration of energy in business. Mastery in one department of industrial art remunerates all expenditures of thought and capital, and that mastery he has not endangered by embarking in public political life. He has not shunned the responsibilities of the citizen, or failed in his practical estimate of the elective franchise, but has not deemed it his duty to court the honors of public office. Public honors have sought his acceptance, but with such measure of success only as is consistent with the highest efficiency of his manufacturing position. He has served

for two years as a member of the Common Council of the city of Holyoke. In this relation he was one of the two working members of the committee charged with supervising the construction of the beautiful City Hall. He was also one of the committee having control of the introduction of water into the city, and is now a member of the Board of Water Commissioners. Nor has the civic republic been ungrateful; his efforts and sacrifices have received and do still receive proper commensurate appreciation. He was a delegate from the Tenth Massachusetts Congressional District to the National Republican Convention at Chicago, in 1880, and bore an influential part in its historically memorable proceedings. In 1881 he declined nomination for the State Senate from the Western Hampden District.

Mr. Merrick is also the president of the Farr Alpaca Company, of Holyoke; is a director of the City National Bank; and, until 1881, was vice-president of the Mechanics' Savings Bank, of Holyoke. Although not a politician in the commonplace acceptation of the term, he is a politician in the true sense of the word. His extensive knowledge of human affairs had led to the adoption of decidedly pronounced opinions on the proper administration of civil government. His political creed is partly expressed in the terse statement that he believes in "Civil Service Reform, in honest administration, and no stealing." He has always been affiliated with the Republican party, and has acted in association with it from the epoch of its formation until now. Of the temperance reform he is an emphatic advocate, is outspoken in his condemnation of the liquor traffic and of the unrestricted license system in present operation.

Mr. Merrick stands in the front rank of the manufacturers of Western Massachusetts. His energy, resources, knowledge, and probity command the respect of all his acquaintances. This, together with the substantial rewards of noble application, is ample compensation for the toil of earlier years. His elegant suburban home is the spot where he finds most recreative enjoyment after the toils of the day in the management of his large manufacturing corporation.

He has been married twice. Justina L., only daughter of Origen Hall, Esq., Agent of the Willington Thread Company, to whom he was married on the 16th of September, 1851, was his first wife. Dying in June, 1860, she left three children, of whom only one is now living. In April, 1862, Mr. Merrick married Sarah B. Congdon, of Pomfret, Conn., by whom he is the father of six children, all of whom are now living.

SCOTT, REV. GEORGE ROBERT WHITE, of Fitchburg, Mass. Born at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, on the 17th of April, 1842. He is the son of John and Eliza Scott. Four distinct ancestral lines centre in him. The first of these originates in the celebrated Scotch family that bears his patronymic, and whose principal head is the Duke of Buccleuch; the second springs from an English family of high social reputation; the third, from a French Huguenot expatriate named Bowden (old form, Bodwoin), who was compelled to flee from France in order to escape the terrible persecutions consequent on the revocation of the Edict of Nantes; and the fourth, from the prominent family of Beattie in Scotland. Part of the Scott clan emigrated to the New World, settled in Pennsylvania and Virginia, and became famous for their unusual physical stature and strength. From one of these settlers Mr. Scott derives his immediate lineage.

When he had reached the age of twelve years, young Scott had the misfortune to lose his father, who had acquired some property, and had retired from business only a short time before his death, in order to obtain the rest of which he stood greatly in need. The surviving family then consisted of Mrs. Scott and her sons, James Beattie — who is now a member of the firm of Park, Scott, & Co., Pittsburg, Pa. — and George Robert White. The early education of the latter was of the scholastic character common in the city, and was followed by an academic course at the Alleghany Institute, which had for principal a Mr. Bradley, whose reputation as a teacher stood deservedly high. Prepared in that establishment for college, he was next induced by his guardian, Mr. L. R. Livingston, a Vermonter by birth, and a friend of the President of Middlebury College, to enter this institution, instead of Yale, as had been resolved upon. One strong reason for the change was the peculiarly healthful air of Vermont, of which the youthful aspirant to literary culture had great need, inasmuch as he had just passed through severe illness. Accordingly he matriculated at Middlebury College in 1860. Contrary to his expectations, he became deeply interested in the instructions there bestowed, passed through the usual curriculum of studies, and graduated with the class of 1864. In English literature his rank was unusually high. He received the first prize for rhetorical skill and literary ability.

Conscious of Divine vocation to the work of the Christian ministry, Mr. Scott then commenced preparation therefor in the Andover Theological Seminary, soon after his graduation from college. After due mastery of the full course of study prescribed, he graduated in 1867. During the last term of his theological studies he was president of the Porter Rhetorical Society, and also received the honor of being its orator at graduation.

While a student at Andover, Mr. Scott, assisted by two of his classmates, prepared the Greek index of Winer's *Grammar of the New Testament Diction*, which was published by Professor Thayer. In the last year of his seminary course he received an invitation from the Congregational Church at Newport, N. H., to become its pastor. The call was met with partial acceptance, because of his fear of the pastoral duties that would necessarily be required of him. He consented to supply the pulpit for twelve months. At the end of that period the call was renewed and accepted. He was ordained and installed on the 17th of September, 1868. The term of his pastorate at Newport extended over six years, during which time there were large accessions to the church. Sundry valuable improvements in the church edifice were effected. A new and elegant chapel was built. Mr. Scott's activities also took a decided literary turn. A recent historian of Newport states that while in that town Mr. Scott "wrote and compiled the *Newport Advertiser*, composed several hymns for special occasions, and made contributions to the press."

In December, 1873, Mr. Scott went to Boston, and labored with the Chambers Street Church, one of the organizations belonging to the Old South Society. The health of his wife improving while in that city, he next accepted a call to the pastorate of the Rollestone Congregational Church, at Fitchburg, Mass., was installed in that office on December 1, 1875, and still retains the incumbency. As in Newport, so in Fitchburg, his pastoral services have been pleasant to himself and profitable to his congregation and also to the community. Long years of severe financial pressure have rather helped than hindered the success of his evangelical ministrations. Multitudes delight to attend upon the latter, and swell the crowd of worshippers to a size beyond that in any other Protestant church in the city. The financial status of the church has improved correspondingly with the growth of its spiritual elements, and the onerous debt resting upon its property has been nearly cancelled.

Mr. Scott has enlarged his knowledge of men and things, and thereby increased his own ministerial effectiveness, by making several tours in Europe. The fruits of observation and reflection garnered in various travels have been presented, by request, in the form of several courses of lectures on travel, art, and literature, to the citizens of Fitchburg. He has also delivered many lectures and addresses to the members of academies and colleges. Life is too much crowded with pastoral and pulpit labors to admit of very extensive devotion to literary toils, for which he has strong natural proclivities. He has, however, written a brief history of Newport, N. H.; contributed several articles to religious quarterlies, and also to home and foreign magazines; published a few excellent sermons; and written editorially and otherwise for the press.

Mr. Scott was married on the 22d of September, 1869, to Mary Elizabeth, daughter of the Hon. Moses Arnold Dow, of Boston. Mr. Dow's father was a lawyer by profession,

Chas G. Coffin.

and a graduate of Dartmouth College. His mother was the sister of Governor Arnold, of Rhode Island, and the daughter of Dr. Jonathan Arnold, a surgeon in the Revolutionary War. Mrs. Dow's father was Mr. Thomas Houghton, who came from England to Andover, and became the partner of Mr. John Phillips, who gave name to the celebrated boys' academy at Andover.

COFFIN, CHARLES G. Born on the island of Nantucket, Mass., October 23, 1801, his long life has been identified with the interests of his native town, although his ships have been in nearly every part of the world.

Few families, especially in America, can trace their genealogy back more clearly in the many centuries of the past than his. Chronologically he goes back to Tristram Coffin, who landed in this country in 1642, and settled on the island of Nantucket in 1660; and from this stock sprang all the Coffin race of America, now numbering many thousands. Tristram Coffin's ancestors are traced back in a direct line to Sir Richard Coffin, Knight, who accompanied William the Conqueror from Normandy to England in the year 1066; and the Manor of Alwington, in the county of Devonshire, was assigned to him, and has remained in the family ever since, passing from father to son, in accordance with the law of primogeniture of England. The original stone house which has been occupied by the Coffins for so many centuries is still the residence of one of the family, whose name is John F. Pine Coffin, and who has an interesting family of ten children, and on a recent visit by one of the American branch seemed much gratified in recounting the history of the family. He was very cordial in his hospitality to the American Coffin, and showed the various and interesting manuscript deeds of the property, extending back many centuries. During this social call by the American his English kinsman said: "You will take some refreshment with me; you will have tea and cocoa. I am a teetotaler, and do not offer wine to my guests." The butler brought in excellent refreshments. It is not probable that all of the Coffin race have been teetotalers, but it is a singular coincidence that the present owner of the original English estate and the subject of this sketch are precisely of the same habits in regard to intoxicating drinks.

The estate consists of two thousand seven hundred acres. The coat of arms of the

present family at Portledge has been blended with that of the Pine family, — a noted family of Devon with whom the Coffins are intermarried, — so it is not now the original coat of arms of the Coffin family.

It is a singular fact that the name has become extinct in Normandy, but has increased to thousands in England and America. A careful observer cannot fail to perceive a strong family resemblance among these numerous people, and certain characteristics which are strongly marked. A French Count, by the name of Le Clere, married the last Miss Coffin, who inherited the estate of Courtiton, near Fallaise, Normandy, which is the birthplace of Sir Richard, of English fame. This estate is now owned by the great-grandson of the Count. Monsieur Le Clere is very courteous to the English and American Coffins who visit France and pay their respects to the birthplace of their distinguished ancestor.

Only a portion of the original château is standing, but in the old church on the premises are all of the Coffin records and monuments. The name was originally spelled Cophin, then Coffyn, and now Coffin, as shown by the manuscript deeds from one generation to another. For centuries there has been a Pine Coffin in the English family. Ever since the first Sir Richard from Normandy entered England, this family has occupied honorable positions under the British government. They are now to be found in the army, navy, church, law, medical, and scientific professions, in England. The American branch has equally distinguished itself, and now men and women in every State in the Union are to be found, who came from this same family. In every college in this country may be found the name of Coffin among the alumni. Merchants, bankers, manufacturers, navigators, the learned professions, and sciences are well represented by this family in the United States.

Among the descendants of Tristram Coffin may be mentioned one name whose influence is still felt on the island of Nantucket, and whose name is also associated with the more immediate subject of this sketch. Admiral Sir Isaac Coffin, of the British Navy, was born in Boston, Mass., May 16, 1759, and died in England, July 23, 1839. He visited Nantucket in 1826, and found nearly all of the inhabitants were his kindred. He founded the Coffin School, which is still in a prosperous condition; and Charles G. Coffin is now the only surviving trustee of the original nine. Sir Isaac was the guest of Charles G. when he visited the island in 1826 and 1828. The amount of money left by Sir Isaac was ten thousand dollars, which by careful management and some additions has been of great use in educating many with Coffin blood in them.

Charles G. was the son of Captain Zenas Coffin and Abial Gardner, the sixth child of their eight children. His father was an exceedingly enterprising and successful shipmaster in the whaling service. He owned many whaling ships, and carried on a large mercantile business at Nantucket for many years. So extensive were his commercial

operations that he found it to his interest to be his own insurer on his ships. He died at the age of sixty-four. His widow lived to be ninety-two.

Captain Zenas Coffin was the son of Hon. Micajah Coffin and Abigail Coleman, the daughter of Elihu Coleman, the distinguished Quaker preacher of that day.

Hon. Micajah Coffin represented Nantucket in the General Court, or State Legislature, twenty-four years. Nantucket ranked the third town in wealth and commerce in the State of Massachusetts in 1830. The order was Boston, Salem, and Nantucket, — now a mere watering-place, its glory having passed away. Hon. Micajah Coffin was the son of Benjamin Coffin and Jedida Hussey. Benjamin was the son of Nathaniel Coffin and Damaris Gueyer. Nathaniel was the son of James Coffin and Mary Severance. James was the son of Tristram (the first in this country) and Dionis Stephens, who came to this country from England in 1642, settled at Haverhill, Mass., and removed to Nantucket in 1660, and was one of the original ten men who purchased the island. Sir Francis Lovelace, the Colonial Governor of the Province of New York, issued a commission, June 29, 1671, to Tristram Coffin as Chief Magistrate of the Islands of Nantucket and Tuckernuckett.

In 1693 the proprietors requested to have the island of Nantucket become a part of Massachusetts. About 1700 the Society of Friends established a Meeting on the island, and were a very strong element for many years. The Coffin family embraced their principles, and many of their descendants still hold the same religious belief.

From a selection of such men and women, born in that peculiar era, living as a comparatively isolated community, where every one was expected to develop his best energies for the good of the whole, and favored by a purity of atmosphere which was never tainted by a dense population, the mother of Dr. Benjamin Franklin was born, as was also William Rotch, his cousin, who stood before Pitt the younger and George III., and superior to either.

There is evidence to sustain the belief that Tristram Coffin left England on account of his loyalty to the royal family, and in opposition to the party which supported Cromwell. After his arrival in New England he experienced the same influence of persecution among the Puritans that he had felt in his native country, which was the reason of his removing to the island of Nantucket.

The early occupation of Nantucket was capturing whales from off the shore. In the course of time this business increased, until it became one of the great commercial interests of the world. When whales became scarce about the island, ships were fitted out to capture them at a greater distance from home. As the price of sperm oil and whalebone increased, so the fitting out of ships advanced. The oil was used for burning, lubricating, and other purposes. Whalebone also became an important article of commerce. Ships were sent to nearly every sea for whales. All the civilized world used the

products of the whale. Nantucket has the credit of first starting the business. England and France attempted to follow this American enterprise. They did not succeed until they procured ship-masters from Nantucket to command their vessels, and then not to any great extent, as they did not have Nantucket sailors, although France paid a large bounty to encourage the whaling business. The Americans were extremely successful in this business until whales became scarce, and about this time other things took the place of oil; and now this once great source of wealth, which required such daring enterprise, has become a thing of the past, and soon to be forgotten.

Captain Zenas Coffin was one of the most successful in this line of business, both as a practical ship-master and ship-owner, up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1828. That same year Charles G. and Henry Coffin, two brothers, began the whaling business under the firm name of C. G. & H. Coffin, and continued it very extensively up to 1863, or until after the breaking out of the civil war. They imported millions of gallons of oil, mostly sperm. They built and fitted out many ships, and, like their father, were their own insurers. Now and then they met with losses, like others, and could generally trace such to misplaced confidence in some drunken captain, whom they had given command of a ship. This only confirmed them in their life-long extreme total-abstinent principles. This firm was among the first to send ships with merchandise to California in 1849 and 1850. They also held for years large interests in that country, and continued their business connection for over fifty years. The two brothers still continue to live at their pleasant homes at Nantucket, although retired from active life.

Charles G. Coffin has filled many important offices of trust and honor on the island during the past fifty or sixty years; doing more gratuitous public service than any other man who ever lived on Nantucket. He has been noted for his broad philanthropy in every benevolent cause. In 1846 they sent one of their ships with provisions to the starving people of Ireland. In the days of his prosperity he contributed largely to nearly every cause of a charitable nature within his knowledge. The promotion of education and science always found in him a willing contributor. To-day may be seen at Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass., under the dome of the Bond Observatory, on a marble tablet erected in 1843, a list of names of contributors to the observatory and telescope. Among these names are many of the marked men of this century, some of whom have left reputations of national fame. Charles G. Coffin was one of the contributors.

In 1824 he married Miss Eliza McArthur, of Hudson, N. Y., by whom he had ten children; five are now living. In 1857 his first wife died. He married the second time, in 1858, Mrs. Susan F. Macy, who died in 1879.

The Coffin Association of America, which celebrated in 1881 the two hundredth anniversary of Tristram Coffin at Nantucket, did most fittingly choose for its president Charles G. Coffin, who is now the representative man of this long race of men of many

centuries. Eighty years of unblemished life spent in one community demonstrated the survival of the fittest. The thousands of this race who assembled at the island on that occasion to do homage to the memory of their progenitor thought the mantle had fallen upon the right one, and, when he shall have passed away, will say, —

> " Peace to the just man's memory ; let it grow
> Greener with years, and blossom through the flight
> Of ages ; let the mimic canvas show
> His calm, benevolent features ; let the light
> Stream on his deeds of love, that shunned the sight
> Of all but Heaven ; and in the book of fame,
> The glorious record of his virtues write,
> And hold it up to men, and bid them claim
> A palm like his, and catch from him the hallowed flame."

Mr. Coffin died April 13, 1882, after an illness of more than a year, during which he was a great sufferer, but never complained ; his faculties were unimpaired to the end.

WATERMAN, JAMES HENRY, M.D., of Westfield, Mass. Born in Ware, Mass., September 11, 1837. The genealogy of this branch of the good old Anglo-Saxon family of Waterman has been preserved with pious care by his ancestors, but in such clerical style that their personal explanations are necessary to complete understanding of the records. Were the whole of the Bibles belonging to the different branches compared with each other, the perplexities would probably disappear. In the absence of such comparison, and in following such clews as are accessible, we trace Dr. Waterman's forefathers to the earlier times of the New England colonies. There the traces are clouded with uncertainty. The family records contain the names of Richard Waterman and his son Nathaniel, whose son was named Benjamin. They also contain the names of John Benoni and his son John, who married Mercy, a daughter of Roger Williams, the great apostle of civil and religious liberty in America. The son of John and Mercy Waterman also bore the name of Benjamin. Benjamin Waterman was a resident of Snake Hill, in Johnston, Conn., and became the father of Charles Waterman, who was born on the 12th of March, 1705, and the record of whose family is found in the Bible of Olney Winzor, who married his

daughter Freelove. Of Charles Waterman's sons, one, named James H., was born in Rhode Island, February 25, 1745, and subsequently migrated from thence to Thompson, Conn. There his two sons, James H. and William L., were born. After the death of their mother, whose maiden name was Mary Lee, their father removed to Jamaica, Vt., and married Nellie Howard, by whom he had four children.

James H. Waterman, as he grew to years of maturity, adopted mechanical pursuits, and afterward relinquished them for the combined business of agriculture and lumber-dealing. In whatever sphere of social activity his energies found employment, whether in Ware (the place of his residence) or elsewhere, he uniformly commanded the respect of his fellow-citizens. He never sought or held public office. He married Sarah Harwood, by whom he had several children. Of these, James Henry became one of the most prominent and influential. His early scholastic education was obtained at Prescott, during the fall and winter. Next he studied in the New Salem Academy; then taught school in different places, and completed his preparation for college at the celebrated Munson Academy. From thence he repaired to Buffalo, N. Y., matriculated at the University, entered the family of Professor Julius F. Miner, and graduated in the year 1860.

The bare recital of these facts is devoid of special interest; but behind the historic facts are others connected with childhood and youth that possess genuine fascination for students of human character. The following is a specimen. His father was not only a lumber merchant, but also cut timber and sawed the logs. The tops of the trees were converted into charcoal, and the younger James Henry was employed in vending the charcoal to retail customers. His youth — about twelve years — and diminutive size invested the merchant with considerable attractiveness. Calling on Professor Miner, who was then a resident of his native town, he inquired whether he did not wish to purchase some charcoal. The Professor did want some, but laughed at the idea of its delivery by so small an agent. Nettled by this constructive ridicule, the youth replied: "If you will pay me enough, I will deliver the coal on the top of your chimney." The bargain was at once concluded, and the charcoal was duly delivered. In this incident began a pleasant acquaintance and life-long friendship between the two. It led to the adoption of the medical profession by the spirited boy, and was thus one of the great turning-points of his life. Several years afterward, when Professor Miner was practising medicine at Buffalo, he wished to obtain a young man to study in his office. Writing to a friend, he begged him, if possible, to find and forward "that charcoal boy." The boy was easily discovered and persuaded. He went to Buffalo, studied diligently the theory and practice of medicine, and developed into a physician and surgeon of rare excellence.

Soon after his graduation Dr. Waterman settled in Westfield, where he has since resided. The only interruption to his residence was that occasioned by his services in

the national army during the war for the preservation of the Union. In 1862 he accepted the commission of Surgeon to the Forty-sixth Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, and served with that organization throughout the period of its enlistment. With it he participated in the sanguinary and important battles of Whitehall, Newberne, and Gettysburg. He was also engaged in ministering to the wounded after other serious engagements. Patriotic endeavor being crowned with success, he returned to Westfield, resumed his practice, and established himself more firmly than ever in the confidence of the citizens of that place.

After the death of his father-in-law, the Hon. Hiram Harrison, Dr. Waterman was impelled to devote himself for five years to manufacturing pursuits, in order that the estate of the deceased might be settled without pecuniary loss. Wonted success attended the experiment and justified the boldness with which he had entered upon a new and untried career. His object accomplished, Dr. Waterman resumed his professional vocation, and obtained one of the largest medical practices in Western Massachusetts. The factors of his eminence are the ordinary ones of close application to present duty, intimate acquaintance with the latest discoveries of medical science, and thorough knowledge of the history and development of medical literature. Practical in all his tendencies, his valuable library has been selected with a view to immediate professional efficiency. The same characteristic leads him to select the newest and best instruments. Surgery, as one of the fine arts, requires a large assortment of delicate tools. Dr. Waterman's stock is constantly increasing by the addition of the most recent inventions and of improvements on old models. His peculiarities in this particular subject him occasionally to pleasant raillery, but, notwithstanding, largely contribute to his remarkable success. Another striking characteristic is that of surrounding himself with students. These receive the ripe wisdom derived from his experience, and the full force of his intelligent enthusiasm, and in turn necessitate his familiar acquaintance with the general current of medical thought and experience. On their return from the several colleges in which they have studied, he absorbs and digests all the novel theories broached in different parts of the country.

Dr. Waterman is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, of the Massachusetts Medico-Legal Society, and of the American Medical Association. Since 1877 he has been Medical Examiner for the Western Hampden District. He was also a member of the Westfield School Committee for sixteen years, and served as chairman for a portion of that time. The period of his presidency was that which included the change from the old district-school system to the present admirable plan of popular instruction. In association with Thomas Neil, he was charged with the supervision of the new school-houses while in process of erection.

Dr. J. H. Waterman was married to Izetta, daughter of the Hon. Hiram Harrison,

on the 20th of May, 1861. Two children — both of whom are now living, and named Claribel and Patty Lee — were the fruit of this union. Mrs. Waterman died on the 17th of December, 1874. On the 27th of December, 1876, he was married to his second wife, *née* Louise Clarke, of Springfield, by whom he is the father of two children, named Paul Harrison and Virginia.

KNAPP, CHAUNCEY LANGDON, of Lowell, Mass. Born in Berlin, Vt., February 26, 1809. His father, Abel Knapp, was born, July 15, 1769, at Rehoboth, Mass. When a young man, Abel Knapp removed from Hanover, N. H., to Montpelier, Vt., where he found occupation as a school-teacher, and afterward settled in Berlin as a surveyor and farmer. He also held various local offices, and was town clerk of Berlin for half a century, with the exception of a single year. He was also Judge of Probate in Jefferson (now Washington) County for a term. His legislative experience was more extended. For eleven years he represented his town in the lower house of the State Legislature. On the 29th of January, 1798, he married Miriam Hawkes, of Charlemont, Mass.

Chauncey Langdon, sixth child of Abel and Miriam (Hawkes) Knapp, received a limited education in early life. At the age of fourteen he began to learn the art of printing, and served an apprenticeship of seven years in the office of the Vermont *Watchman* and *State Journal.* He then took charge of an office at St. Johnsbury, Vt., fulfilling a contract for a year's service. After that he repaired to Boston, and found employment for a time with a firm in Franklin Avenue. Their failure in business induced his return to Montpelier in 1832. In the course of this year he contracted a business partnership with E. R. Jewett, who was subsequently well known as the publisher of the Buffalo *Commercial Advertiser.* Together they published the *State Journal,* and also the Middlebury *Free Press,* until 1838. To Mr. Knapp belongs the credit of first nominating General W. H. Harrison for the Chief Magistracy of the United States. This he did in a State convention, while editing the *State Journal;* and the nominee received the electoral votes of Vermont four years before his final nomination and election to the Presidency.

Mr. Knapp removed to Lowell in 1844. The city was then in the earlier period of its growth. He purchased an interest in a printing-office, and carried on business with a partner under the style and title of Pillsbury & Knapp. They were newspaper printers

and publishers distinctively, and issued three different papers. Mr. Pillsbury died in 1853, and Mr. Knapp thenceforward conducted the business alone until the date of his election to Congress. On the expiration of his second congressional term, in 1859, he bought half the property of the Lowell *Daily and Weekly Citizen.* The name of the new firm was that of Knapp & Morey. Their association continued until 1876, when Mr. Knapp purchased the moiety owned by Mr. Morey. Thereafter he published the paper on individual account until 1879, when his son was admitted to partnership. In April, 1882, he relinquished control of the *Citizen*, and sold the paper to a joint-stock company, under whose auspices it is continued. Mr. Knapp is the oldest veteran in the journalism of Lowell, having had twenty-three years of continuous connection with its newspaper interests. This is a much longer period than that covered by the active labors of any of his contemporaries. The editorial successor of Mr. Knapp, in a kindly and appreciative leader, thus speaks of him and of his life work: —

"The career of the Hon. Chauncey L. Knapp, who for twenty-three years has had the editorial care of this journal, is one of no ordinary character. Thrown upon his resources at an early age, he has manfully and successfully met every obstacle in that hilly and stony path which leads from small and humble beginnings to a position of richly earned success. . . . Mr. Knapp's record in Congress is a most honorable one. He had performed his obligations as a member and a man according to the dictates of his own sense of right; and when in 1859 he settled down into the editorial chair, he possessed a most varied and valuable experience with the rough edges of the world; and it was an experience which has proved of great practical benefit in the every-day work of the journalist. Under Mr. Knapp's control the *Citizen* has been conservative in tone. The editor made few, if any, enemies by his criticisms. He simply endeavored to furnish his patrons with a newspaper which should contain that portion of the floating intelligence about them which was worthy of being noted and commented upon. Although somewhat venerable in years, Mr. Knapp is still an active and vigorous man, with the promise of many years yet before him."

Mr. Knapp is no less eminent as a politician than as a journalist. The theory and practice of obtaining the ends of civil society have been subjects of life-long study. With the regulation and government of the States in which he has been a citizen, and also of the United States as an indivisible nation, he is wholly familiar. Few, if any, better know what is necessary for the preservation of corporate safety, peace, and prosperity. His matured opinions on the augmentation of State and national strength and resources, on the protection of citizens in their rights, and on the preservation and improvement of public morals, have been formed in the stress of actual participation in public affairs, and consolidated and perfected in the seclusion of his ample library.

His first official position was that of reporter for the Vermont Legislature in 1833. In 1836, when in his twenty-seventh year, he was elected Secretary of State, and worthily discharged the duties of that office for six years. Seven years after his removal to Massachusetts in 1844, he was chosen clerk of the State Senate. This was in 1851, — a year

memorable for the election of the gifted and heroic Charles Sumner to the Senate of the United States. Henry Wilson was then the President of the Massachusetts Senate, and gave abundant promise of the high usefulness and honor to which he was afterward elevated.

Mr. Knapp was elected to the Thirty-Fifth Congress from the Eighth Massachusetts District by a majority of about five thousand. In that body he served in the Committee on Revolutionary Claims. To the Thirty-Sixth Congress he was also elected by a majority of more than six thousand, receiving a plurality of votes in every town, save one, of the district. In this historic Congress he bore an active part in the contest of nine weeks, which resulted in the election of General Nathaniel P. Banks to the Speakership. He served during the second term in the Committee on Territories, of which Alexander H. Stephens was the chairman. His most important address was delivered on the 12th of July, 1856, on the dastardly assault made upon Senator Sumner by Representative Brooks, of South Carolina. In the course of this speech he said, referring to the Massachusetts resolves on this outrage: —

"I hazard nothing in saying that the sentiments of those resolutions are but the echo of the feelings and sentiments which animate the great mass of the people of the Commonwealth, irrespective of party divisions. Ay, sir, if the voice of the people of Massachusetts in response to this outrage could be adequately expressed here, it would be done in a manner so potential as to be heard 'in every log-house beyond the mountains.' That voice would be uttered too in a single word, and that word would be RETRIBUTION! RETRIBUTION!"

Just after the utterance of this sentence, Lawrence M. Keitt, of South Carolina, the colleague of the cowardly assailant, sent to Mr. Knapp to inquire whether by the word "retribution" he meant to indicate a human or Divine retribution. The orator promptly and characteristically answered, "Both." He concluded his address with these semi-prophetic words: —

"Sir, it was laid down as a maxim by a philosopher of another age and country that 'that is the most perfect government where an injury done to the humblest citizen is an insult to the whole community.' We proclaim, in theory at least, the equality and universality of human rights. Among these, freedom of opinion is the first. 'Give me,' said Milton, 'the right to reason and to argue freely, above all liberties.' This great right is now and here imperilled. I invoke the House and the country to come to its rescue, —

'Ere the storm comes forth,
The gathered wrath of God and man,
Like that which wasted Egypt's earth,
When fire and hail above it ran.'"

Mr. Knapp never neglected local interests while devotedly bending all his energies to serve the best interests of the whole country. Of mechanical tastes himself, and the

representative of a constituency largely engaged in manufactures, he looked closely after their welfare. They appreciated his services.

Mr. Knapp's congressional career was the fitting culmination of a life devoted to civil and religious liberty. Although he profoundly respected and honored the guarantees of the Constitution, he held steadfastly to his faith in the doctrines fundamental to American republican institutions. To him they were neither "hypothetical truisms" nor "glittering generalities," but the firm, unshakable bases of all legislation and government. He was inflexibly opposed to that system of slavery whose virus maddened half the nation, and precipitated such storms of blood and tears upon the whole people. Twice before his election to Congress he had been the candidate of the Free Soil party for the suffrages of his fellow-citizens. The reward of consistent action came at last; not only so, but long before the close of his public labors he had the satisfaction of seeing slavery and secession buried in the same grave, and also the further felicity of assurance that but a small minority of their old adherents still held any desire for their resurrection.

Chauncey Langdon Knapp was married on the 4th of February, 1840, to Fannie, daughter of Colonel Abel Carter, of Montpelier, Vt. Three children blessed their union. Of these the eldest is deceased. Another, Charles L. Knapp, is still one of the proprietors of the Lowell *Citizen*, and bids fair to emulate the usefulness and fame of his honored sire.

STEVENS, EZRA ALLEN, of Malden, Mass. Born in Portsmouth, N. H., March 12, 1827.

Mr. Stevens is one of the descendants of a godly member of the Society of Friends, named Samuel Stevens, who resided in Readfield, Me., for the greater part of his life. His wife was a relative of the celebrated Ethan Allen, who demanded and received the surrender of Fort Ticonderoga "in the name of the Eternal God and of the Continental Congress." Ezra Allen, son of Samuel Stevens, was born in Readfield, Me., 1794. Teaching was the pursuit to which he principally devoted himself; but the last six years of his life were spent in lecturing, with encouraging success, on astronomy. For this purpose he visited and was favorably received in many cities of the United States. In 1818 he was married to Hannah, daughter of Deacon Samuel Bowles, a merchant of Portsmouth, and by her became the father of three

children. He died on the 20th of February, 1827, just before the birth of his youngest son.

Ezra Allen Stevens, Jr., son of Ezra A. and Hannah Stevens, was educated in the public schools of his native town, and studied therein until he had reached the age of fifteen years. He then accepted a clerkship in the dry-goods business at Portsmouth, and held it until he had attained his majority. On the day after that event he purchased a stock of stoves and house-furnishing goods at Boston, and opened a store on his own account in Portsmouth. There he conducted business for about twenty-three years, and closed it on the 1st of January, 1870. Its history was one of growth and financial prosperity. His management of it was characterized by vigor, skill, and wisdom. In 1870 he received the appointment of managing agent of the Boston branch of the Barstow Stove Co., of Providence, R. I., one of the oldest and most successful foundry concerns in New England, with offices in Providence, Boston, and New York. Their stoves are shipped to all parts of the habitable globe, and are a standard for quality and finish.

In political affairs Mr. Stevens has displayed beneficent activity. In 1865 he was elected selectman of the civic ward in which he was resident, and at the same time was chosen a member of the New Hampshire Legislature. In the latter body he served in the Committee on Prisons. He also voted for the ratification of the Thirteenth Amendment to the Constitution of the United States when it was submitted to the State legislative assembly. Elected to the next assembly in 1866, he again served in the Committee on Prisons, and held the office of chairman. In 1867 he was raised to the State Senate, and was a member of the Committee on Finance and of that on Banks and Banking. Again elected to the Senate in 1868, he was honored by being made the President of that dignified body. In this position the knowledge and skill garnered in previous legislative experience came into active exercise. While thus officiating, the statutes of the States were subjected to a careful revision.

Removing to Malden, Mass., in 1870, Mr. Stevens was quickly recognized by the citizens as a man of mark and power, and was placed by them in different local offices. He served with great acceptability as a member of the School Committee from 1872 to 1875, and as one of the Sinking Fund Commissioners from 1880 to 1882. In the work of obtaining a civic charter for the town he took an efficient part, and rendered intelligent aid as a member of the committee to which was delegated the work of framing that instrument. Since the incorporation of Malden as a city, he has been elected as one of the Sinking Fund Commissioners for two years. With all the interests of Malden he has actively identified himself from the hour of his settlement in it, and has done much to develop its resources and to promote its prosperity. At the November election in 1880, he was selected to represent the Eighth Middlesex District in the Legislature of the

Geo F. Simonds

Old Bay State, and served therein as a member of the Committee on Finance and of that on Expenditures. Again chosen at the following election, he served his second term, and was a member of the same committees as in the previous year.

That a citizen should represent his fellows in the legislatures of two several States is a matter of comparatively infrequent occurrence. That Mr. Stevens has done so is an unspoken but most practical evidence of his worth as a business man, and of his conscientious devotion to the duties of his eminently responsible trust. In financial affairs he has also taken much interest. He was a director of the Mechanics and Traders' National Bank, of Portsmouth, N. H., for many years, and was also one of the trustees of the Portsmouth Savings Bank for the same period. The popular esteem in which he is held, and the utilitarian talents that he has illustrated, are only auguries of future usefulness and honor.

Mr. Stevens has been married twice. His first wife, *née* Martha A. Ham, to whom he was united February 20, 1850, made him the father of four children, of whom three are now living. Mrs. Stevens died in May, 1857. On the 30th of August, 1860, he married for his second wife, Louisa, daughter of Deacon James Eames, of Providence. Three children, all of whom are now living, have blessed that auspicious union.

SIMONDS, GEORGE FREDERICK, President of the Simonds Manufacturing Company, Fitchburg, Mass. Born in Fitchburg, January 12, 1843. The genealogy of the Simonds family historically originates with an old English family of high social position, whose coat of arms, as preserved in the *Book of Heraldry*, is thus described: "The design has for a background a banner, hung by the centre and two upper corners. This is surmounted by a castellated crown, below which is a helmet, above a shield of black and white squares, on which are three clover leaves. Underneath the whole is the motto, *Vincit Amor Patriæ*."

Joseph Simonds, the first prominent American representative of this branch of the Simonds family, was born at Woburn, May 21, 1745. His wife, *née* Mary Martin, was born in Lunenburg, November 6, 1748. Their family consisted of fourteen children, of whom the eldest son, Joseph, was born in Lunenburg, June 16, 1768. He married Sarah Downe, of Fitchburg, by whom he had seven children. Abel, son of Joseph Simonds, 2d, was born in Fitchburg, December 10, 1804. After the reception of a rudimentary

education in the public schools, he served an apprenticeship of seven years in the manufacture of scythes, and when he had attained the age of twenty-eight, began business in that department of industrial art at West Fitchburg. In this he persisted until the year 1860, when the general adoption of mowers and reapers rendered its further continuance unprofitable. Twenty-eight years of active and successful business life had established a high reputation for his goods, and also a moral reputation of the highest probity for himself as the manufacturer. His inventive mechanical genius was of high order. Several manufacturing patents were taken out by him. Prominent in the administration of town affairs, active in the promotion of local interests, and remarkable for sterling excellence, his memory is held in high esteem. He married Jane Todd, of Rindge, N. H., became the father of twelve children, and died on the 19th of April, 1875.

George F. is the eighth child of Abel and Jane T. Simonds. His scholastic education was obtained in the public institutions of Fitchburg. Graduating from the high school at the age of sixteen, he entered his father's shop, and remained there for five years, with the exception of twelve months, which were spent as a patriotic soldier in the army of the United States. During this period he was in the campaign of the Shenandoah Valley, at the siege of Yorktown, and also in the sanguinary battle of Fair Oaks. While in his father's factory, Mr. Simonds familiarized himself with all kinds of mechanical work and also with the clerkly and financial details of the office. In this way he acquired much valuable knowledge of the management of manufacturing and mercantile affairs. Having attained his majority, he formed a copartnership with three other gentlemen, under the style and title of Simonds Brothers & Co., which conducted its business in West Fitchburg. The scythe manufacture was virtually obsolete, and the energies of the new firm were wisely directed to the fabrication of knives and sections for mowers and reapers, and planing-machine knives. In the distribution of duties among the members of the company, those of general manager were allotted to him.

In 1868, after four years of honorable success, the firm changed its corporate character, and was reorganized as a stock company, under the name of the Simonds Manufacturing Company. Of this Mr. Simonds was elected president, an office which he still retains. After their incorporation the company purchased land in the centre of the city, and erected thereupon the buildings necessary for their increasing business. In 1874 Mr. Simonds commenced a series of experiments in the manufacture of saws, and succeeded to such an extent that the company now produces these indispensable implements in the highest degree of perfection. About four years later, the company ceased the manufacture of mower and reaper knives and sections, with the intention of confining their production to saws and machine knives exclusively. Nine tenths of their present manufactures consist of saws, — circular saws of all descriptions; gang, mill, mulay, drag, and cross-cut saws. The remaining tenth comprises planer-knives, paper-knives, etc.

Mr. Simonds inherited much of his father's inventive genius, and has taken out about twenty different patents, principally for the tempering and annealing of steel. These patents were sold for a large amount in 1876 to parties in Sweden. In the following year a sale was effected in Canada. In both countries they are now effectively utilized. The Simonds Manufacturing Company is an illustration of the united power of brain, grit, force, and patience. In little more than five years it created an annual business of nearly half a million dollars, in the face of strong competition and with the seeming disadvantage of higher prices for their fabrics. It rests on a firm and durable basis, is divided into departments, with a competent manager at the head of each, and gives employment to one hundred and fifty men. Its works cover nearly an acre of ground, and are located on the principal street of the city. Provision is also made for judicious expansion. Two acres contiguous have been purchased, and will be utilized when necessary. A branch factory and warehouse were established at Chicago in 1880, and already command considerable patronage.

Mr. Simonds has evaded demands to enter public life, though earnestly solicited to do so. With the Safety Fund National Bank, of Fitchburg, he was for some time connected as one of the directors, and is at present a director in the Fitchburg National Bank and a trustee of the Fitchburg Savings Bank.

He has at various times written for the press, and has contributed several articles on government affairs, the most important of which, *The Coming Issue*, we hereby append.

"In common with all things, governments evolve. They must improve and strengthen, or decay and die. On the infallible principle of the survival of the fittest, this American republic will live; consequently it must change. At no period since the formation of the United States government has the necessity of a change in its organic law been so apparent as at the present time; and in that change, which sooner or later is sure to come, the whole people, high and low, rich and poor, educated and ignorant, should see to it that their rights are respected and justice is assured to them.

"The first general question which agitated the minds of the American people was — what form of government should be adopted. The War of the Revolution made the compact of States possible. Whether it should be a class government, a government by the government, or a government of the people, was the question. It took nearly a quarter of a century of discussion, of counselling and consideration, to form them into a compact whole under the Federal Constitution.

"The second general issue was that of slavery, and for half a century all other questions were secondary to this one overshadowing and blighting curse, culminating in the Rebellion. Subsequent to that war, the whole energies of the government were directed for several years to bringing the various rebellious States into a proper relation to the government, and the finances to a stable basis. For a decade there has been no issue worthy of the name, and we have witnessed a continued and persistent scramble of the two prominent parties for the 'spoils,' demoralizing to government officials and employés, and dangerous to the rights and liberty of the people.

"*The third general issue which the people will be called upon to consider, is that which will end in a radical change of the Constitution of the United States.*

"We have been taught to, and do, look upon the Constitution as a sacred thing, an infallible

instrument, which must of necessity be right, and subject to no material change. Those who framed the Constitution made no such claim for radical superiority ; but, suffering under the smarts of a government which did not give to them that measure of personal rights which they deemed to be their due, they rebelled, and secured those rights by force of arms, and in the adoption of the Constitution which followed, many of the best men of the times accepted its provisions with serious misgivings. It was undoubtedly as nearly perfect a document as could have been framed with the light then possessed and the circumstances surrounding those who created it ; but is it reasonable to suppose that a system of government organized to govern three million people in thirteen States would prove effective in all its details, when that government, with the many changes which steam and electricity have brought about in the relations of men, must control fifty million and thirty-eight States? Is it not wonderful that those men should have been so far-seeing as to create a government which so nearly meets the requirements of man and has so grandly stood the lapse of time? They laid the foundations, and they laid them strong; they took the crudest material in a chaotic state, and founded the most wonderful structure which was ever erected. We are but poor scholars if we fail, with the light they have given us, to pass it to coming generations strengthened and solidified.

"Time has demonstrated that the three principal branches of the government — the legislative, the executive, and judiciary — were founded on correct principles, and, except in minor details, their manner of selection cannot probably be materially improved. The true province of the legislative, as its name implies, is to make the laws ; of the executive, to execute, and of the judiciary to judge of, the laws ; and in those duties the system is well-nigh complete. Unfortunately the Constitution placed in the hands of the executive and legislative departments another power entirely foreign to their legitimate duties, and a power which can be defended on no possible ground of right or justice.

"The election of those who occupy positions in legislative halls or executive seats, the Constitution rightly placed in the hands of the people ; it wrongly withheld the selection of all other government officers and employés from the people, and we see as a result the corruption and dangers of the 'spoils system.'

"It is generally conceded that the distribution of patronage as now practised is an evil which must be remedied ; how to accomplish this is the question to be considered. The agitation has been carried on up to this time under the head of 'Civil Service Reform,' and those who have taken the more prominent parts in it have pressed before the people the plan as embodied in the bill before Congress known as the 'Pendleton Bill' ; but will that bill remedy the evil?

"It provides in brief for a commission to be appointed by the President, the members of which are to hold office during good behavior, and who, under certain rules, examine, and cause to be appointed, the minor officers and employés of the government, who in turn hold their positions during good behavior.

"The plan does not in any way provide, neither can it provide, for the selection of the large number of more prominent officers of the government, like consuls, collectors, and postmasters, which must be taken into account in the permanent settlement of this question.

"The *manner* of appointment proposed is fatally objectionable, in that it places the power of appointment farther from the people, while the present evil arises from the fact that the system now in vogue is so far removed from the people that they cannot reach the evil to correct it.

"Again, the establishing by law of a permanent tenure of office is not in harmony with republican institutions, is not business-like, and offers a premium on mediocrity and laziness. No manager would lay down as one of his rules that employés should be retained during good behavior. Any person occupying a high or low position, to produce the best results of which he is capable, must at all times

feel either a sense of responsibility in the duties he performs, or an authority above him which is absolute and positive. Business managers demand and must have results; a permanency of tenure tends to produce those results. But it is a tenure on sufferance, a tenure in which the employé feels at all times that, unless he renders an equivalent in both behavior and work, his discharge is inevitable. This is possible in ordinary affairs of business, because there is one controlling mind permanent in its authority. In despotic governments, or even in governments by the government, such a system is consistent and proper; but in a republic, where its strength and its safety lie in change, — or at least in the frequent power to change, — the fixing by law of a permanent tenure of office is entirely out of place, is pernicious in its results and dangerous for the people.

"An individual in charge of a few men can secure satisfactory results by personal supervision; but as business expands, system must be introduced, and the larger the business, the more rigid and positive the system must be. A republican government is a business in the highest sense, and the American republic has assumed a magnitude simply colossal, and demands a system to insure justice to all, such as was never before dreamed of. Would the Pendleton Bill improve the present system? Is it not founded on the English system, which is a government by the government, instead of a government by the people, and is it not entirely out of harmony with republican institutions? Does Civil Service Reform cover the question at issue? Is it not a misnomer, and is not the Pendleton Bill simply a makeshift, which would work mischief instead of reform, and fasten on the government and on the people a set of barnacles that would cling with more tenacity than the corruptionists of to-day? The offices of the republic belong to the people, and there is no reason whatever why the President should make appointments further than to insure the carrying out of the policy of his administration, and that need extend no farther than to members of his cabinet and foreign ministers. It is the people's right and duty to select all other officers of the government; and to secure these rights a change in the Constitution is imperative.

"*The people should elect by popular vote all officers, where it is practicable to do so, and those who cannot be justly elected should be selected by men chosen by the people for that purpose, who should be held directly responsible for those whom they select.*

"The President either personally, or through a cabinet of his own selection, is supposed to make all appointments. As he cannot personally make them, others who are not responsible have usurped that authority, and all responsibility is lost by the people. Whatever system is finally adopted, it should insure in every case a responsibility directly to the people; and when this is secured, self-interest will cause the people to protect themselves from any radical abuse of authority.

"The power of appointment should be absolutely removed from the executive and legislative departments.

"1st. Each branch has a sufficient duty to perform in the line which properly belongs to it.

"2d. Neither can perform its legitimate work until that power is removed.

"3d. Until this change is effected, parties control the people often unjustly and against their wishes, instead of principles and affairs of general interest shaping the course of parties.

"As self-preservation is the first law of nature, so is self-interest the first law of action. Back of all human action lies a selfish motive; it may be despicable or it may be commendable, it may be to satisfy the lower instincts or those of the higher order, but it always exists. On this basis society rests, and public opinion is created, and it must be considered in the framing of laws or the forming of governments. Under the present system of appointment it is for the personal interests of the President and members of Congress to work for party instead of for the welfare of the people, and it is not their fault, but the fault of the system under which they operate.

"Ask your member of Congress to give his attention to any measure of public concern, and he will in the most gracious manner assure you of his distinguished consideration, either in person, or through a stereotyped letter full of meaningless nothings; and as his power is nil, he will accomplish nothing, except by the will of the party whip. A member of Congress cares but little for the opinion of the better part of his constituents, as his interests do not lie there; it is the professional wire-pullers — who are generally salaried men under the government, and who manipulate the caucuses and virtually control elections — to whom he looks for assistance. Remove the power of appointment entirely from the President and members of Congress, and their present occupation would be largely dispensed with; but instead of being practically despoiled of their personal influence on public questions, as now, they would be compelled to seek their reputation in a consideration of those questions. Members of Congress would go to their constituents, and ask what they would have done, instead of turning a deaf ear to the requests and demands of those constituents. It is utterly impossible for any subject of general importance to get a fair hearing in Congress. All must bow in quiet submission to the behests of party, which is controlled by patronage. National defence, the army, navy, tariff, commerce, internal improvements, patents, bankruptcy, monopolies, all vitally interest the people. Many of them at the present time need immediate attention, which they cannot get, and the people suffer in consequence. One might as well 'be a dog and bay the moon' as attempt to change laws which work injustice to him and to others. Remove the power of appointment as proposed, and these questions would rise to the dignity of national issues, — as they should, — parties would divide on them, and elections would balance on legitimate questions as the will of the majority might dictate. Furthermore, that large class of intelligent voters who now hold themselves aloof from politics on account of its demoralized and demoralizing condition would take a lively satisfaction in public affairs and the discussion of public matters.

"The following is proposed as a People's Plan for improving and strengthening the government: —

"A new national body shall be created, to be known as the House of Electors (or Chamber of Selectors), which shall be composed of one member from each State, elected by the people of the State for a term of six years. It should be so arranged that a third of the number, as near as may be, shall retire every two years, at which times elections shall take place, to fill the vacancies, in such States as the retiring members represent.

"The President shall appoint one of the body as a member of his cabinet, who shall preside over the body when assembled together. The compensation of individual members shall be the same as members of Congress. The House of Electors shall hold sessions in Washington, and shall elect all the principal officers of the nation, as now appointed by the President, and which cannot be practically elected by the people. To render these elections non-partisan, it shall require to elect, a two-thirds vote of those present and voting. Postmasters shall be elected by the people for whom the offices are created, and shall be confirmed by the House of Electors in such cases as the Senate now confirms, and by the Postmaster-General in others. Minor officers and employés may be examined and appointed in the following manner: The House of Electors shall divide itself into committees of five each, and said committees shall hold meetings in the capitols of the several States, at which applicants for positions shall apply and be examined. They shall give notice, through the public press, of the time and place of meetings, and shall provide each applicant with two blanks properly arranged, on which he shall write his application as provided in an accompanying circular. This circular shall require that the applications shall state where and when the applicant was born, what had been his previous occupation, what department of the public service he wished to enter, and his references — not recommendations. The applicant shall appear before the committee, who shall subject him to such further examination as they

may deem necessary, and, by a suitable system of rating, shall express themselves in writing on the applications their opinion of his qualifications for the office sought. One of these papers shall be given to the applicant, and the other placed on file in the proper department. Appointments under these examinations shall be made by or through the heads of departments, who shall be governed in their appointments by the rating of the committee and by the date of applications, except, through the references or other information obtained, the person is proved to be an improper person for the position. Elections or appointments under this general system shall in every case be for a term of five years. The President, through the heads of departments, shall have power of removal for any cause except political opinion ; and, in case of such removal, the vacancy shall be filled as before provided.

" With the exception of postmasters, it is not practicable for the people to justly elect many, if any, of the civil officers as now appointed.

" There are in the United States hundreds and probably thousands of important national civil officers, whom the people have no choice whatever in selecting except through the will of the President, and custom compels him to appoint them on a partisan basis. It is not only the right, but the duty, of the people to say who shall occupy these positions ; they cannot practically elect them directly ; are they not sufficiently numerous and important to warrant the people in electing a body of men whose duty it shall be to elect them for the people ?

" Proceedings of the House of Electors in the election of these officers would be public, and would be reported, as are the deliberations of Congress. Qualifications of candidates would be unfolded before the people, and except the best were selected, the members of the House of Electors would stand convicted, through the press of the country, in the minds of the people. Public opinion would shape the result to the good of the greatest number. It may be argued that a two-thirds vote as provided would create dead-locks ; was there ever a dead-lock that public opinion did not break ?

" With the election of the principal civil officers of the nation, the direct authority of selection of officers by the House of Electors ceases. In the appointment of minor officers and employés, the House of Electors, under a system universal throughout the country, would conduct examinations and rate the candidates, while the heads of departments would make appointments, under rules as established by the House of Electors. There would be some positions which would require special examinations, and in such cases the House of Electors, as direct representatives of the people, should be given full authority.

" Under this plan postmasters are elected by the people ; all important civil officers which cannot be elected by the people are elected by a body chosen by the people for this purpose, and whose proceedings are sufficiently important to receive the general attention of the whole people. The selection of minor officers and employés which the people cannot practically pass judgment upon, in individual cases, is placed in the hands of two distinct classes of men, each of whom serves as a check on the other. Self-interest of applicants would insure public complaints if injustice was done them. Complaints would bear on the members of the House of Electors, who are responsible to the people ; or on the heads of departments, who are responsible to the President, and the administration he represents. Every act would be directly amenable to public opinion.

" Absolute power of removal is lodged in the President for any cause except political. Every act of every sane man is governed by a motive. As the President has no power to place his own political or personal friends in office, the motive for removals on his part or the part of his cabinet is taken away, and no removals would be likely to be made, except in the interests of the people. The power of removal on the part of the executive is all that is necessary to insure a harmonious and effective execution of the laws, as a refusal to obey orders on the part of any official would cause his removal.

An unwarranted exercise of this power on the part of the President should be cause for impeachment. Should a controversy arise between the President and the House of Electors, the latter refusing to elect in place of one removed, public opinion would make itself felt, and demand that the public business be not obstructed, and individuals would be compelled to give way to the general principles that must govern a republic.

"Five years is designated as the proper term of office, as it breaks up all connection with the terms of political offices, which are two, four, or six years. A fixed tenure is necessary, that public opinion may have a chance to express itself. If the public interests demand that any occupant retain his office for a second, or third, or many terms, he would be retained; if to go, he would go. If a system of rotation of office served the public interests better than permanent service, it would be maintained; if not, it would not.

"There are not wanting those who still lack faith in the people, and believe a step like the one proposed would be injudicious; but universal suffrage is not a failure, and public opinion, given a chance to express itself, will inevitably decide for the good of the whole.

"Popular elections are decried in some quarters on account of the corruption existing in those of to-day; but do they not rank among the greatest of educators, and serve as a grand safety-valve for passion and froth to escape?

"In the government, the interests of office-holders and their dependants are first considered. The 'ins' are determined to keep in, and the 'outs' to get in. It is a million people whose interests are held paramount to fifty million. How long are the fifty million, representing the vast material affairs of the country, to sit supinely by, and allow a handful of the whole to keep their affairs in a state of uneasiness, with every four years a chance for a grand internal commotion, which might cause untold loss and distress?

"This is not merely a question of civil service reform, but is a question of government reform. It is a question of personal rights, a continuation of the contest between might and right, which has been raging since the world began, and which concerns every man, woman, and child of coming generations throughout the universe. It is not a question to be settled by a puny commission appointed by the President, but a grand national question that will remain unsettled until the people through their ballots remove it forever from the hands of politicians.

"The plan proposed is not an experiment; it is simply a step forward.

"A century has demonstrated that the legislative and elective branches were based on a correct and enduring principle, namely, that the people are competent to govern themselves. This is but carrying that principle further. It would place all questions in the people's power at all times to decide; and if the people are not to decide such questions, who is? If the people are not competent, why a republic?"

With the assistance of Hon. Amasa Norcross, of the Tenth Massachusetts Congressional District, a bill has been drafted, covering the proposed measure, which will probably be introduced during the present session of Congress.

George F. Simonds was married on the 15th of November, 1866, to Mary D. A. Hatch, of Marshfield, Mass. The issue of this union has been two children, — Florence May, born January 7, 1868; and Walter Appleton, born December 12, 1871.

AMORY, DE ROBERT, M.D., of Brookline, Mass. Born in Boston, May 3, 1842, the third son of James Sullivan Amory and Mary Copley Greene. His paternal grandparents were Jonathan Amory (1770–1828; H. C. 1787), a successful merchant of Boston, and Hetty, daughter of James Sullivan (1744–1808), who died in office as Governor of Massachusetts. His maternal grandparents were Gardiner Greene (also a merchant of Boston of great opulence) and Elizabeth Copley, daughter of the eminent Royal Academician, whose portraits and historical paintings are so well known, and the sister of Lord Lyndhurst, the distinguished Lord Chancellor of Great Britain, who was also born in Boston in 1769. Educated at the private school of Mr. Epes S. Dixwell, in Boston, he took his degree of A.B. at Harvard College, Cambridge, in 1863, and his degrees of Master of Arts and Doctor of Medicine, three years later, in 1866. He afterward passed a year in Europe, studying his profession at Paris and Dublin; and having, in 1864, married Mary A., daughter of Amos A. and Sarah L. (Appleton) Lawrence, since deceased, upon his return home from abroad in 1867, settled himself in the practice of his profession at Longwood, a part of Brookline, the place of his birth, and where he has since resided.

Always devoted to the practice of his profession, and in good report as a successful general practitioner, his ambition has been to be useful as well in its scientific departments. Under circumstances particularly favorable for such researches, he has prosecuted them assiduously for many years.

His various publications, making known the results of his work, have been received with commendation by many members of the profession, too busily occupied with their patients to solve for themselves the problems involved.

Medical art has long been admitted to be mainly empirical, and its wisdom in large measure the fruits of observation and experience. Certain specifics, limited in number, well known to produce the like effect upon the human system, invariably assist nature in throwing off or counteracting morbid influences. But the reasons why they so operate are not as generally understood, and in many instances remain subjects of discussion and dispute. Great progress is yet to be made before medical art attains perfection, if it ever can, as an exact science, or even as a system of efficient causes.

Fortunately there are always to be found in the profession physicians well informed as to what has already been ascertained, happily constituted as pioneers to extend inquiry into the unknown or debatable ground beyond. Rapid advance in kindred branches of learning render possible what but lately defied solution; and many questions involving important truths invite investigation once considered hopeless. From a more thorough knowledge of corporeal structure and design, diffusion through the medical press of

previous or contemporary researches, by the improved methods and appliances of chemical analysis and vivisection (generally without suffering, thanks to anæsthetics), the facilities are greater than ever before for lengthening human life, ameliorating its conditions, and mitigating its ailments, by accessions to medical science.

We can best show what part the subject of this memoir has taken in the work, by enumerating his publications. Among other literary labors he published in Boston, in 1870, a treatise on the *Action of Nitrous Oxide*, and, in 1872, on *Bromides of Potassium and Ammonium.* He contributed, the same year, an article on *Chloral Hydrates*, *Experiments* disproving evolution of chloroform in the organism, to the New York *Medical Journal;* on the *Pathological Action of Prussic Acid*, to the London *Practitioner;* and the article on *Poisons* in the third edition of Wharton & Stille's *Medical Jurisprudence*, published, the following year, in Philadelphia by Kay & Brother. Another edition of this work has been published, this year, in two volumes. The second is wholly devoted to the subject of poisons, developed by him, with the assistance of Professor E. S. Wood, of Harvard Medical College, out of the original abbreviated chapters into a more complete treatise, keeping pace with the latest views and discoveries.

He also edited and translated *Lectures on Physiology*, by Professor Küss, of Strasburg University Medical School, published in Boston in 1875, and during that year contributed to the Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences papers on the *Photography of the Spectrum* and on other subjects. As reporter on the staff of the Boston *Medical and Surgical Journal*, on the progress of therapeutics, he has contributed various papers as to the physiological and therapeutical action of drugs.

In 1869 he was appointed annual lecturer on physiological action of drugs, for that year, at Harvard College; afterward Professor of Physiology at the Medical School at Bowdoin College, in Maine, which office he resigned in 1874. Many years connected as councillor and vice-president of the Norfolk branch of the Massachusetts Medical Society, he held the office of its president till 1881, when he declined re-election. He is now a councillor of the central society. In May, 1880, one of the delegates of the Massachusetts Medical Society to the sixth decennial convention of the State medical societies and colleges of physicians and surgeons and of pharmacy, which was held in Washington, in May of that year, to revise and publish the *United States Pharmacopœia*, which book is the official guide for physicians and apothecaries of the United States. He was elected permanent president of the convention, and a member, also, of the general committee of revision and publication. The work which resulted from their labors was published in New York, in 1882, by William Wood & Co. He has long been connected with the Boston Society of Medical Observation; with the Boston Society of Medical Science, as its treasurer, and now as its president; and has recently been elected corresponding member of the New York Therapeutical Society.

In 1879, with Dr. Sabine, he examined into the causes of an epidemic of typhoid fever which had that year occurred in Brookline; and their report, published in the supplemental volume of *Reports of the Massachusetts State Board of Health*, was exhaustive, and much commended in critical revisions. In 1876 he was appointed medical director of the Second Brigade of the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. When our antiquated and objectionable system of coroners' inquests gave place to the present more enlightened methods, he was appointed by Governor Rice, in 1878, Medical Examiner for the Eighth District of Norfolk County. Soon after receiving this commission, he organized, with one holding the like office (Dr. Alfred Hosmer), the Massachusetts Medico-Legal Society, for the first two years serving as its recording secretary and afterward as its president. The society is composed of all the medical examiners of the State, of the Attorney-General, District Attorneys, and members of the legal and medical professions who are prominent or interested in the subject of forensic medicine.

In 1881, the health of his family rendering it desirable to do so, he erected a house at Mount Desert, in Maine, for his summer home, practising his profession while there. In consequence of this change he felt constrained to resign his commission as medical examiner and the presidency of the Medico-Legal Society, closing his connection with the latter with an instructive address printed in the *Medical and Surgical Journal*, December, 1881. For the same reason he gave up his connection with the militia service of the State.

Other duties of a non-professional character devolved upon him. He was, from 1868, for six years on the school board of Brookline, and as its secretary for four years prepared its reports, and was a member of its Board of Health for 1875–76, and its secretary, and also one of the trustees of the Public Library for six years.

In 1871 he was elected an associate member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and, in 1864, of the National History Society, of Boston.

No apology is needed for this detailed account of his labor and life. It is important for the profession, when they read his publications, to know all they can of the author, to judge of his qualifications and opportunities to form correct opinions. This method of bringing into mutual acquaintance over the land, fellow-laborers in the same field who may never personally meet, is too obviously useful not to be extensively improved.

If, necessarily, these facts and dates have been derived from the best source of information, for any terms of encomium applied where justly due, the writer is alone responsible.

SAWYER, TIMOTHY THOMPSON, of Boston, Mass. Born in Charlestown, which is now a part of the city of Boston, on the 7th of January, 1817. William Sawyer, his father, came from Haverhill to Charlestown in 1800. He was a lineal descendant of Thomas Sawyer, who resided in Charlestown, and was a land-owner in that place prior to the year 1650, in which he removed to Lancaster. William Sawyer married Susannah Thompson, of Charlestown, a daughter of Timothy Thompson, one of the patriot soldiers in the battle of Bunker Hill.

Young Sawyer's literary education was imparted in the public schools of his native town, and did not extend very far beyond the limits of his fourteenth year. In his fifteenth he entered the store of his uncle, Thomas M. Thompson, a dealer in hardware, ship-chandlery, etc., at Boston, in order to acquire a knowledge of the business. Mr. Thompson held large contracts with the national government for the provision of naval supplies, and conducted a lucrative commerce. With him Mr. Sawyer remained until the death of Thompson, in 1837. After that event, though only twenty years of age, he successfully managed the business for the ensuing four years. His thorough knowledge of every department connected with it enabled him to secure the continuance of the contracts previously given to his uncle. In 1841 he formed a copartnership with John W. Frothingham, under the style and title of Sawyer & Frothingham. The new firm carried on the ship-chandlery business in Commercial Street, and continued it for two years; at the end of which, Mr. Frothingham went to New York, where he is now the head of the house of Frothingham, Bayliss, & Co.

After the dissolution of his mercantile relations with Mr. Frothingham, Mr. Sawyer joined the firm of Gage, Hittinger, & Co., which assumed the management of the Charlestown Wharf Company's wharves, and conducted a large business in ice and wharfage. Four years afterward, Mr. Hittinger retired from the firm, and Dr. Henry Lyon took his place. The new organization took the name of Gage, Sawyer, & Co., and lasted until 1860. While thus associated they established large ice-houses of their own in Charleston, S. C., Savannah, Mobile, New Orleans, Rio Janeiro, and Calcutta. They were also pecuniarily interested in similar establishments at Barbadoes, Trinidad, St. Thomas, and other places. Their commerce thus covered a large portion of the globe, and identified them with the health and comfort of vast numbers of people of widely differing nationalities. The extent of their transactions is indicated by the fact that in one single year they loaded and despatched no less than three hundred vessels, — nearly one vessel for each working-day in the year. The firm was the first to ship ice from Boston to London, and was also the pioneer of the ice traffic between this and various other countries. In

1862 Mr. Sawyer retired from active business pursuits. Watchful care of investments, previously made, continued wisely persistent; but pressing mercantile duties were as judiciously declined. He chose rather the philosophic enjoyment of what had been accumulated by the strictest probity, and on whose components rested no moral stain.

Although no longer prominent in the business of which he was formerly one of the leaders, he is by no means inactive in other departments of social exertion. He is not an office-seeker. Official positions have been repeatedly thrust upon him, and when accepted, have invariably been filled with honor to himself and profit to his constituents. In earlier life he was a member of the old Charlestown Volunteer Fire Department. He was also connected with the Charlestown Light Infantry, and served therein as Captain from 1842 to 1845.

Mr. Sawyer's primary connection with public affairs dates from the year 1840, in which he was made a member of the Charlestown Board of Assessors. In the following year he rendered excellent service as a member of the Finance Committee. In 1843, 1844, and 1845, he was a member of the School Committee, and gave promise of the larger usefulness of later years. In 1847 Charlestown received civic incorporation, and in 1848 he was elected a member of the Common Council. He also served in that body in 1853 and 1854. In the latter year he was chosen President of the Council, but declined to accept the honor. The time was one of unusual political excitement. Know-Nothingism had risen to popular power, and in the estimation of many was disposed to be unnecessarily proscriptive and intolerant. He, the descendant of Revolutionary sires, did not share in its spirit and aims. In December, 1854, he was nominated for the mayoralty of the city, in the face of his own declinature and in opposition to the Know-Nothing candidate. At the polls he was triumphantly elected, and thus became the instrument of administering the first blow of a series which ultimately shattered the narrow and unstable edifice of exclusivism and bigotry. Good was undoubtedly mixed with its evil; but, in Mayor Sawyer's just estimation, all that was beneficent in its aims could be compassed in a manner that would exclude its secret and also its apparent evil. This defeat was the first inflicted upon Know-Nothingism in the State of Massachusetts, if not in the United States of America. He had just reason to be proud of success in the canvass. On the evening of his election his elated constituents called upon him for a speech, and received a satisfactory response. Neither his ancestry nor his education nor his political philosophy has aught in common with hidden conclaves. Whatever ought to be done, he held should be done openly, and subject to the correction of judicious public opinion. His remarks drew forth much favorable comment.

Repeated re-elections to the civic chief magistracy followed the first elevation, and that by constantly increasing majorities. His successive administrations are remembered by his constituents with pleasure and pride. They were both popular and successful.

The Prescott Schoolhouse was built during his incumbency. Throughout his three official terms he acted as *ex-officio* chairman of the School Committee. After their expiration the office was made elective, and Mr. Sawyer was chosen for two terms of three years each. These, together with the mayoral terms, constituted nine consecutive years of service as chairman of the School Committee. In the lower branch of the State Legislature he served as the representative from Charlestown in 1857, and in the following year he had the honor of representing the First Middlesex District in the State Senate. In both these terms of legislative duty he acted as member of several important committees, and discharged the duties pertaining thereto with customary zeal and efficiency.

Local beneficences have found in Mr. Sawyer one of their stanchest and most liberal supporters. He was one of four gentlemen who contributed $500 each toward the foundation of a public library for the city of Charlestown. Incited by this munificence, the civic authorities added an appropriation of $1,000; an equal amount was raised by private subscription of the citizens, and $4,000 were thus realized for the consummation of the generous plan. From that time onward, up to the annexation of Charlestown to Boston, the library continued to grow, until it contained about twenty thousand volumes of choice literature. The greatest care had been exercised in the selection of the books. Since then the catalogue of contents has been warmly complimented by gentlemen charged with the establishment or management of public libraries in other towns and cities. Mr. Sawyer was elected president of the Board of Trustees in 1860, and sustained that office by virtue of subsequent elections until the incorporation of the city with Boston in 1873. Throughout the whole of this period his devotion to this great public means of instruction and morality was unremitting. He was known as the "father of the library." Forty-eight hundred volumes adorned its shelves when it was opened for general use on his forty-fifth birthday, January 7, 1862.

Nine months previous to this date the great struggle for national life had begun. Charlestown sent her contingent to assist in its preservation, and organized a relief committee to supply, so far as might be, the needs of her patriot volunteers. Mr. Sawyer was placed in the chair of this committee. The position was not a sinecure. It involved anxiety, toil, and expenditure. He filled it ably until the end of the conflict, meriting and receiving the gratitude of those whose sufferings were mitigated and whose efficiency was augmented by his ministrations.

When the separate corporate existence of Charlestown was merged in the larger unity of Boston, Mr. Sawyer was president of the Mystic Water Board, and continued to exercise the functions of that office until the establishment of the Boston Water Board in July, 1876. He was then chosen president of the latter, and served as such until 1879. On the 1st of May, 1882, he was reappointed to membership in the Board for a term of three years. While serving as president of the Mystic Water Board he was surprised by

an appointment to membership in the Boston Fire Commission, on the formation of that body, November 13, 1873. From that date until his election to the presidency of the Boston Water Board he rendered valuable aid to the new organization; but the duties of both positions were so onerous as to enforce his resignation from one or the other, and he relinquished the Fire Commission. The first Fire Commissioners were intrusted with the difficult task of reorganizing the entire Fire Department, and putting it into thorough working order. The great conflagration of 1872 had demonstrated the need of complete change. To the first Boston Water Board was committed the labor of systematizing the work previously done by the Mystic and Cochituate Water Boards. As a member of each of these organizations, Mr. Sawyer's influence in devising the plans, since carried out by his successors in office, was forceful and salutary.

Mr. Sawyer's association with financial institutions is limited to directorship in the Bunker Hill National Bank. This he has held since 1851. He has also been one of the trustees of the Warren Institution for Savings since 1855. In 1880 he was made its president. In respect of the "true riches" he is, theologically, a Universalist. Since the death of Richard Frothingham, with whom he was for over thirty years associated as a member of the Standing Committee of the Universalist Church in Charlestown, he has been chairman of that committee. He has also been one of the Board of Trustees of the Tufts College Corporation since 1862, a director of the Bunker Hill Monument Association since 1855, and treasurer of the latter body for the past three years. In each of these boards he is one of the oldest living directors.

Multifarious as the official duties and responsibilities of Mr. Sawyer have been, and still are, he has executed the one and sustained the other with invariable credit to himself and satisfaction to his constituency. Neither selfish aggrandizement nor pecuniary considerations have entered for a moment into his motives. His reputation as an unselfish philanthropist and a public-spirited citizen is above suspicion or reproach. He is a typical Bostonian; born, educated, and always identified with what is now part of the great metropolis of the East. His highest praise is that he is held in the highest esteem by those who know him best. Moving on the declivity of life, his journey is sustained by the rewards of honest enterprise, and cheered by the confidence and applause of his fellow-citizens. But the brightest hope of the future is that of hearing the Master's "Well done" when the work and service of earthly life are ended forever.

Mr. Sawyer was married on the 2d of September, 1838. One son and five daughters were the fruit of this marriage. All except the two eldest are now living.

REED, WILLIAM LINCOLN, of Abington, Mass. Born in Abington, October 5, 1825. His father, Isaac Reed, familiarly known as Deacon Isaac Reed, was a farmer by occupation, a useful member of the Church of Christ, and an excellent and worthy citizen, who died in 1847. His mother, *née* Nancy Lincoln, was the daughter of Caleb Lincoln, of Taunton; she was born in Taunton, and died in 1874. She was a descendant of the Lincolns, who were included among the early settlers of that town. One of her brothers, Deacon Lorenzo Lincoln, and two sisters, are still living in the ancestral locality. Worthy of her pious and devoted forefathers, Mrs. Reed was a noble and excellent woman. Thomas Reed, father of Deacon Isaac, is remembered as a man of large frame, more than six feet in height, of great physical endurance and energy of character, and as possessed of large landed estates. This branch of the Reed family is descended in direct line from William Reed, who was born in England in 1605; sailed from Gravesend, in the county of Kent, for America in 1635; and settled at Weymouth, Mass., where he was made a freeman in the same year.

William Lincoln Reed received his scholastic education in the public institutions of Abington. When not engaged in study, his time was employed in useful labor on the paternal farm. Agriculture, however, was not to his liking. Taste and aptitude were of constructive character, and he wisely adopted the trade of St. Crispin, which he learned from a neighboring shoemaker. This trade he prosecuted for several years, and then, in 1853, began the manufacture of shoes in a shop connected with his house, cutting out his own stock, and putting it into the hands of outside artisans for fabrication. His singularly accurate judgment has almost always preserved him from mistake, and in the guidance of his remarkable energies has raised him to his present altitude of social success. Endowed with high and keen sense of honor, always actuated by sound ethical principles, genial and attractive in manner, and actively interested in all local improvements, he readily acquired unusual personal popularity even from political opponents.

In 1855 Mr. Reed's increasing business demanded more commodious quarters, which he found over the store of Randall Cook, and which he continuously utilized for the next five years. His characteristic qualities and high public spirit naturally recommended him to his fellow-citizens as a fitting person to represent them in the lower branch of the State Legislature, and to that body he was elected in 1858 and 1859 by the Republican party as the member for Abington. In the latter year he served as a member of the Joint Committee on Towns. Business continued to prosper, and in 1860 he built what was then regarded as a large and commodious factory near the South Abington depot. Results vindicated the wisdom of his enterprise, and predicted the coming necessity of still further enlargements. In 1865 he was returned to the State Senate as the represen-

William G. Reed.

tative of the Second Plymouth District, and served in the Standing Committee on Leave of Absence, the Joint Committee on Prisons, and in the Joint Special Committee on the Annexation of Roxbury to Boston. Again returned to the Senate in 1866, he served as chairman of the Joint Committee on Prisons, and as a member of the Joint Special Committee on the Cost of State Aid. During the same year he entered into copartnership with Joseph Burrage, of Arlington, and jointly conducted business for the ensuing six years under the style and title of Burrage & Reed. Elected to the State Senate for the third time in 1867, he again occupied his former chairmanship, and was a member of the Committee on the Hoosac Tunnel and Troy and Greenfield Railroad. In 1870 he became a member of Governor Claflin's Council from the Second Councillor's District, and served in the committees on the Hoosac Tunnel and Troy and Greenfield Railroad, Military Affairs, and the Boston, Hartford, and Erie Railroad. In 1871 he again officiated as a member of Governor Claflin's Council, and did the same work in committee as in the previous year.

In 1872 his business association was necessarily dissolved by the death of Mr. Burrage. He then contracted the existing partnership with David B. Closson, of Boston, and conducted his extensive manufactures under the firm name of Reed & Closson. These changes of relation did not prevent him from serving in the same year as a member of Governor Washburn's Council, in which he acted in the same committees as in previous years, and also in the Committee on Harbors. Soon after his association with Mr. Closson, the rapidly increasing demands of trade imperatively required enlargement of manufacturing facilities, which was at once provided. In 1879 a further addition was necessitated. The factory was lengthened by the erection of eighty-two feet, so that its dimensions were fixed at two hundred and thirty-two feet in length by thirty-five in width, and four stories in height. The annual value of the goods manufactured by about two hundred employés exceeds $450,000.

Mr. Reed is not identified with the membership of the Church of God, but is a liberal supporter of all its interests. He is, however, a prominent member of the Order of Free and Accepted Masons. On December 3, 1860, he received the degree of Entered Apprentice in the John Cutler Lodge, at Abington, the degree of Fellow Craftsman on December 31, 1860, and that of Master Mason on January 28, 1861. On March 25, 1861, he was elected a member of the John Cutler Lodge, in Abington, and on the 8th of August, 1870, withdrew from it in order to connect himself with the Puritan Lodge, of South Abington, which was then constituted and dedicated, and of which he was one of the charter members. On February 9, 1863, he received the degree of Mark Master Mason; on March 6, 1863, of Past Master; and, on the same day, of Most Excellent Master in the Pilgrim Lodge. On April 3, 1863, he was raised to the dignity of Royal Arch Mason, and on October 2 of the same year became a member of the Pilgrim Chapter of

Royal Arch Masons. Still further honors followed in quick succession. On December 11, 1863, he received the Order of the Red Cross; on March 15, 1864, the Order of the Temple; and also, on the same day, the Order of Malta. He is also a charter member of the Old Colony Commandery of Knights Templars. In the Boston Council of Select and Royal Masters he received the degrees of Select Master, Royal Master, and Super-Excellent Master in succession. Subsequently, withdrawing from the Boston Council, he and others, as charter members, were constituted and dedicated as the Abington Council of Select and Royal Masters.

William Lincoln Reed was married on the 6th of June, 1847, to Deborah W., daughter of Ziba Chessman, of Weymouth. Five children constituted the issue of the union. Three of these — one son and two daughters — are now living.

FISK, GEORGE CLEMENT, President of the Wason Manufacturing Company, Springfield, Mass. Born in Hinsdale, Cheshire County, N. H., on the 4th of March, 1831.

The Fisk family is one of the most distinguished in the annals of New England. Theologians, statesmen, philosophers, and soldiers of great merit have borne, and still bear, its patronymic. The particular branch of it with which Mr. Fisk is identified, is descended from Robert and Sibil Fisk, who lived at Broad Gates, Laxfield, in the county of Suffolk, England, in the fifteenth century. Nathaniel Fisk, grandson of Jeffree, second son of Robert and Sibil, emigrated from England and settled at Watertown, Mass., in 1642. He was admitted as a freeman in 1643. Of his four children, Nathaniel was the third. The latter was born July 12, 1653, was a weaver by occupation, and married Mary, widow of John Child, and daughter of Daniel and Mary B. Warren, on the 13th of April, 1677. Of his eight children, John was the third. John Fisk was born March 17, 1682, married Lydia Adams, July 21, 1706, in Sherburne, Mass., and died there in 1730. Isaac Fisk, the third of his eight children, was born at Sherburne, August 24, 1714, was a weaver by trade, and married, on the 11th of November, 1736, Hannah, the daughter of Richard and Lydia Haven, of Framingham, Mass., by whom he was the father of eight children. John, the third of these, was born in 1741, was a justice of the peace, and representative from Framingham to the General Court of Massachusetts from 1808 to 1815, married Abigail Howe, and died December 17, 1819.

Thomas Fisk, the second of his ten children, married Lucinda Trowbridge, of Eastford, Conn., and by her had four children, of whom Thomas T. was the eldest. Thomas T. Fisk married Emily Hildreth, of Chesterfield, N. H., and by her became the father of three children, of whom George Clement is the eldest.

George C. Fisk received what was regarded at the time as a good common-school education. Judged by later standards, it was decidedly meagre, and yet it drew out and strengthened his native powers for the great work and success of useful and beneficent life. That which best serves its end is relatively the best. When seventeen years old, he found employment in an old-fashioned country store, wherein a miscellaneous assortment of goods was retailed to rural customers. Weighing nails, drawing molasses, and selling dry-goods to ladies were far from being congenial to a naturally mechanical turn of mind. Three years of such labor were sufficient for a beginning, and in 1851, at the age of twenty, and with fifteen dollars in his pocket, he left Hinsdale to carve out an independent way to fame and fortune. Obstacles were numerous, but perseverance ultimately triumphed. First he went to Springfield, Mass., failed to find the employment he desired, entered a dry-goods store as clerk, changed from that to a grocery store, and in the course of a few months convinced himself that mercantile pursuits in that city were not suited to his tastes. He therefore turned his face toward the great West, and repaired to Cleveland, Ohio. There, while waiting for a decision pertinent to an expected position, he essayed the business of a book-canvasser. No vocation involves better opportunities for acquiring a knowledge of human nature, and not many are more precarious and uncertain of satisfactory results. Mrs. Stowe's *Uncle Tom's Cabin* had just been published, and was creating a universal *furore*. Investing a portion of his funds in the purchase of a few copies of that immortal production, he did quite a flourishing business in the sale of them, until he fell into the hands of a crabbed old fellow, who threatened to kick him out of the house, and who indulged in sundry uncomplimentary remarks on book agents in general. This unprovoked treatment so disgusted young Fisk with the domiciliary method of spreading general literature, that he disposed of his remaining stock to a newsboy, and pushed out further West. But its business methods were not to his liking, and he wisely returned to Springfield.

Soon after his return to Springfield, Mr. Fisk accepted the office of book-keeper to T. W. Wason, a car-manufacturer. This was in September, 1852. His salary was by no means extravagant, and commenced with the modest sum of one dollar a day; but there were possibilities of rich compensation in his new relations. The growth of the country and the increase of its railroad communications were sure guarantees of the prosperity of such a branch of industrial art, if the latter were conducted with foresight, energy, and skill. In the following year the manufacturing enterprise of Mr. Wason changed the corporate title under which it was conducted into that of T. W. Wason & Co. The

immediate success of the firm was not flattering. J. S. Mellen, one of the proprietors, discouraged by the small results of the first twelve months' business, sold his one-sixth interest to Mr. Fisk for the sum of $3,333. In this way the keeper of accounts became also one of the partners.

Mr. Fisk continued to sustain the relations of book-keeper and cashier of the firm, until it was regularly chartered as a corporation under the title of the Wason Manufacturing Company. He then became its treasurer. In April, 1869, he was elected to the vice-presidency of the organization. The failure of Mr. Wason's health devolved the responsibility of the general management of affairs upon Mr. Fisk, who was thus prepared to succeed him upon the death of Mr. Wason in 1870. He was then elected president of the corporation, and has since been invested with the full power of directing its complicated interests. That it has steadily increased the volume of its business, year by year, is in itself conclusive proof of his great administrative ability.

In April, 1871, Mr. Fisk, in association with Mr. H. S. Hyde, the treasurer of the company, purchased seventy-three acres of land in one of the suburbs of Springfield, now known as Brightwood. Sixteen and a half acres, adjoining the railroad, were sold to the Wason Manufacturing Company, and on them its present extensive works were erected. The old accommodations had been outgrown. The shops were dark and inconvenient; and Mr. Fisk resolved that the new ones should be light, airy, symmetrical in plan, and perfect in convenience, and that the new establishment should be the model car-manufactory of New England. This decision was vigorously prosecuted to entire and satisfactory success. Detailed description is necessary to the presentation of complete conceptions of this great industrial centre, with all its wisely adapted machinery and perfection of constructive arrangement. Every modern improvement that can add to the comfort of the workmen has been introduced, in pursuance of the kindly policy of the company towards its employés. Not only in devising general plans, but in the supervision of minor details, Mr. Fisk's genius and application are manifest.

The following extract from a local paper is couched in vigorous phraseology, and conveys vivid ideas of the magnitude of operations: —

> "Without interference with the regular passenger work, and with a product of thirty house or box freight cars per week, the Wason Car Company finished and put one coat of paint on twenty platform cars in five hours and six minutes, on Saturday last. Putting up a platform car in fifteen minutes must be pretty lively work at any time; but when it is done in addition to the regular work, it shows something of the capacity of the Wason folks in the car-building line."

The Wason Company has always been somewhat ahead of the demands of the times in supplying a superior quality of passenger cars. In respect to style and convenience they uniformly excel their predecessors. The Wason Company are alert in detecting, and prompt in adopting, all real improvements. To this practical and liberal spirit much

of its prestige is due. The highest standard of workmanship is maintained throughout. To all the minutiæ of manufacture, in every part of the vast establishment, Mr. Fisk himself gives close personal attention.

Important and absorbing as his duties at the head of the Wason Manufacturing Company are, Mr. Fisk has surplus energy for investment in other lucrative undertakings. He owns one half of the capital stock, etc., of the Fisk Soap Manufacturing Company, of Springfield. Their business is one of the largest of its class in New England. For a long series of years it was carried on under the firm name of L. I. Fisk & Co. On the death of Mr. L. I. Fisk, in November, 1880, the firm was changed into a joint-stock organization, of which Mr. G. C. Fisk was chosen president. He is sole owner of the Brightwood Paper-mill at Hinsdale, N. H., which has a productive capacity of a great number of tons of tissue paper *per diem* and which has proved to be a paying investment for the owner. He has also appropriated a portion of his time to financial matters, and was a director of the Chapin National Bank from the date of its organization until 1881, when the pressure of other business induced him to relinquish that post. He also served as one of the Water Commissioners of Springfield, and effectively assisted in the introduction of the Ludlow water to the city. With this exception he has never consented to be a candidate for any office dependent on the suffrages of the people. His aspirations have always been economical rather than political; and his ambition to sustain the high reputation of the corporation at the head of which he stands, has precluded any attempt at entrance upon a public official career. Undivided energy, judiciously directed to single or associated ends, is more certain of success than when distributed among distantly related objects.

Mr. Fisk is a model representative of wide-awake New England. In the prime of later manhood, full of active force, quick in decision, and fully alive to all the responsibilities of his position, the probabilities of a lengthened course of public usefulness are numerous and pleasurable. In the best sense of the word he is a self-made man. Beginning with the crude training of a country school, he has made the world his seminary, its affairs his text-books, and his leisure hours the periods of theoretical study. The original capital, represented by a pair of willing hands, has been invested under the guidance of clear understanding, watched with keen and precise judgment, and fostered with persistence that never thought of failure. The result is a plenteous harvest of unstained wealth and commercial honor. For honest labor he cherishes profound democratic respect, and in turn receives its confidence and gratitude.

Mr. George C. Fisk was married on the 20th of May, 1853, to Maria E., daughter of Daniel H. Ripley, a woollen manufacturer, of Springfield. Five children — of whom two, Charles and Belle, survive — were the fruit of their union.

FITCH, JONAS, of Boston, Mass. Born in Pepperell, Mass., March 21, 1811. The majority of people in the State of Massachusetts, bearing the name of Fitch, are probably the descendants of two brothers, who emigrated from Scotland to this country. One settled in Reading; the other, in Bedford. From the latter, Mr. Fitch was a lineal descendant of the fifth generation. Jonas Fitch, his grandfather, and Zachariah Fitch, his great-uncle, came to Groton, and settled there near to each other. Pepperell at that time was a part of Groton. One of their brothers, named William, was killed in the French War. Jonas Fitch was a man of great mechanical genius, especially in the art of clock-making. All the movements of his clocks were his own handiwork. Several of these timepieces are still in existence at Pepperell and Groton. His special mechanical aptitudes were inherited by his grandson, Jonas Fitch.

Mr. Fitch removed to Boston in 1832, and, after working for one or two business firms, accepted employment from Willard Sears. The relations between himself and employer proved to be so satisfactory that in 1839 a copartnership was formed between them, which continued many years; after its dissolution Mr. Fitch conducted his affairs alone. While associated with Mr. Sears, the two erected numerous buildings on Long and Central Wharves, and also in the neighborhood of both localities. One of the principal embodiments of Mr. Fitch's constructive skill is the Masonic Temple in Boston. All the interior is of his creation. He also wrought the woodwork on the large Fitchburg Depot and on the commanding City Hall of Boston. Many of the Commercial and State Street blocks were erected under his supervision. The Mount Vernon Church, one of Boston's stateliest structures, is also of his workmanship. He was a member of the commission charged with the duty of supervising the erection of the new State Prison at Concord. To this trust he devoted much time and labor. In the building of the Boston Post-Office he had the responsibilities of the master carpenter. Not only on these public edifices, but on numerous beautiful private residences and on substantial business blocks in all parts of the city, are the tokens of his practical architectural genius visible. Their frequent recurrence is also a proof of the high estimation in which his creative abilities were held.

Mr. Fitch was one of the very first among the enterprising artificers who introduced steam machinery into the processes of wood-working at Boston. His shops contained a full complement of the most improved and efficient labor-saving devices. His pride was in the fact of his being a complete *carpenter*, — not a builder, as some carpenters style themselves. When the memorable conflagration of 1872 had laid so large a portion of Boston in ashes, he probably did more than any of his contemporaries in the labor of

Amos Tilton

reconstruction. Long before the fire had been extinguished, he had ordered the whole of a large saw-mill's annual product, and was thus abundantly supplied with the raw material for large augmentation of his own fortune. Exhaustive in his observation, quick to perceive probable necessity, and prompt in providing the means for its supply, he also enjoyed the utmost confidence of the firms for whom he had raised places of business. Orders for new buildings pressed themselves upon his acceptance. Wherever Jonas Fitch superintended the erection of a building, that very fact was held to be a guarantee of its solid excellence.

In civic affairs Mr. Fitch took a conspicuous and an influential part. In the years 1859, 1860, 1864, and 1865, he was a member of the Boston Common Council. He was also a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1866; served as chairman of the Committee on the Fire Department, and as a member of the committees on Streets, on Bridges, on Military Affairs, and also on several joint committees. Re-elected to the same position in 1867, he served as chairman of the Committee on Faneuil Hall, besides yielding continuance of service on most of the committees to which he had belonged in the previous year. During these two years of aldermanic responsibility he was a persuasive advocate for the widening of Tremont, Hanover, and other streets, which were subsequently improved in the manner recommended. In 1864, 1865, and 1866, he was a member of the Water Board; and from 1862 to 1867, inclusive, was one of the Board of Directors of Public Institutions.

Mr. Fitch has rendered excellent legislative service to his native State as a member of the lower house of its Legislature. He represented his district in Boston in the years 1855 and 1857. In the first of these terms he served in the Joint Committee on Prisons, and in the last as chairman of the Committee on Public Buildings. Here his practical knowledge of architectural construction clothed his advice and action with unrivalled value. In 1871 he was a member of Governor Claflin's Executive Council, and served in the committees on Finance, Harbors, Railroads, and Bridges, on the Boston, Hartford, and Erie Railroad, and on State Prisons. In 1872 he was elected to membership in Governor Washburn's Council, again served in the same committees as those of the previous year, and, in addition, in the Committee on Pardons.

The ancient and honorable institution known as Free-Masonry has also received cordial support from Mr. Fitch. He has been connected with many of the organizations peculiar to it. His first degrees were taken in St. Paul's Lodge, South Boston. In December, 1855, he became a member of the Columbian Lodge, in the city proper. On the 16th of October, of the same year, he was initiated into St. Paul's Chapter, and was subsequently a member of the Board of Directors for many years. On the 18th of November, 1855, he was made a Knight Templar, and, on the 19th of the following month, joined the Commandery. On the 31st of December, 1874, he was constituted a

life member. He was also a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, in which organization he filled various prominent offices.

With financial and insurance associations the co-operation of men like Mr. Fitch is a matter of social and commercial necessity. He was one of the directors of the old Mechanics' Mutual Insurance Company for many years. He also held the same office in the Continental Bank, whose edifice is of his erection.

What is more to the credit of a citizen than all his achievements in architectural construction or in the administration of purely business corporations, is the part he has taken in building up the nation in righteousness. It is constitutionally founded on the basis of equal rights, — the equal rights of humanity. Slavery was in most flagrant discord with its fundamental principles, and gave the lie to its solemn professions. These facts were clear as the sun to Mr. Fitch. He became one of the earliest members of the Abolitionist party; and was also, and logically, an active member of the Free Soil organization, distributing ballots at the presidential election in which James G. Birney was a candidate for the Chief Magistracy. Practice was always in harmony with principle. His life was the embodiment of his beliefs. He gave employment to negroes in his own workshops, at a period in our national history when such a policy involved considerable self-sacrifice, and exposure to hostile criticism, if not to something worse. Whatever would benefit humanity commended itself to his sympathies and assistance, even if it were only the old hand fire-engine department, of which he was a member. He was always proud of his connection with it, and in later years loved to recount the stirring incidents of his fireman's experience.

Mr. Fitch was a man of circumscribed literary education. The school in which his real education was received was that of the great world. Here his native ability, caution, and sound judgment were developed and disciplined. Had he enjoyed the advantages of highest school culture, and retained his individuality, there is no social or political position to which he might not have been a successful aspirant. Thorough in all that he undertook, and exceedingly exact in all his dealings, he was yet a man of no personal pride. His pride was in his work. That expressed himself, and he was invariably careful that no laxity on his part should mar its excellence or cloud the brightness of his splendid reputation. In early manhood he was a member of the old Marlborough Chapel, and was afterward an attendant at the famous Park Street Church, and a liberal supporter of all its interests.

Jonas Fitch was married on the 19th of June, 1836, to Catharine D., daughter of Abiel and Margaret D. Blodgett. Four children constituted the issue of their union, namely, Annie E., Charles, Henry, and Carrie T. Fitch.

Mr. Fitch died on the 19th of February, 1882. His wife and three of the children survive him.

ILLETT, EDWARD BATES, lawyer, of Westfield, Mass. Born in South Hadley Falls, Mass., August 24, 1818.

The name of Gillett is well known in theological and legal circles of society in the United States. Deacon Daniel Gillett, of Windsor, Conn., was one who illustrated the best characteristics of the family; a thrifty and affluent farmer, he was also an officer in the Congregational Church who commanded the affection and confidence of the people. Daniel Gillett, Jr., his son, was a merchant. In early life he removed to South Hadley Falls, Mass., which was at the head of navigation on the Connecticut River, where, in addition to his mercantile pursuits, he carried on the manufacture of salt, plaster, etc. He married Edith, daughter of Colonel Isaac Bates, of Granville, Mass. Her brother, Isaac C. Bates, was once United States Senator. Daniel Gillett, Jr., and his wife became the parents of eight children, of whom four reached years of maturity. He died in 1824, at the early age of forty-two.

Edward Bates, son of Daniel and Edith Bates Gillett, prepared for college in the Hadley and Westfield Academies, and graduated from Amherst College in 1839. His class was a notable one. The eloquent Dr. R. S. Storrs, of Brooklyn, N. Y.; the erudite Bishop Huntington, of New York; H. G. De Forest, an able lawyer of New York City, whom Professor Tyler, in his biographical sketch of Mr. Gillett, describes as "that lover of Athens and of Athenian culture,"— were among his classmates, and were also included among his most intimate friends.

Upon graduation, Mr. Gillett entered, as a student, the law office of his uncle, Isaac C. Bates, of Northampton, the brilliant leader of the local bar, whose polished and fiery eloquence and powerful argument must have given the first bent to the legal taste of his nephew, whose kinship was plainly evidenced by both physical and mental traits.

He completed his legal education at the Cambridge Law School, and in 1843 was admitted to the bar, and commenced practice at Westfield, in partnership with his relative, William G. Bates, already a leading lawyer there. This connection was broken in 1852, and four years later he received, as junior partner, Arthur Lincoln; and after his death in 1849, a third partnership was formed with Homer B. Stevens, which still continues.

From the first his success in winning both clients and cases was decided, and in 1856 he was elected District Attorney for the counties of Hampden and Berkshire, and held the office by continuous and little-disputed re-elections till 1871, when he declined further service. During this time his regular professional practice had steadily increased till he was recognized as one of the leaders of the bar of Western Massachusetts, and in important cases, particularly when before a jury, his services were in general request.

Though thoroughly grounded in the principles of the law by education, and familiarized with their application by a very diversified practice, yet he has the tastes and qualities of an advocate rather than a jurist, studies Erskine and Choate rather than Story or Kent, and is at his best in the heat of a jury trial. Always cool and self-poised, he has a quick sensibility and a shrewd dexterity which few witnesses can foil; and with a voice of remarkable power and modulation, he brings to the argument of his case not only the vocabulary and fancy and theory which ardent study of past great advocates begets, but a skill and adaptability born of constant contact with juries, and there is no chord of pathos or humor or indignation that he will not strike, and seldom will the vibration fail to respond. He is classic in his ideas of oratory, prefers Shakespeare to the modern newspaper as his fountain of illustration and quotation, and hates commonplace and vulgarity, but has far too keen a sensibility ever to strike above his auditors. All his faculties are his client's and at instant command, and no case is too dull or trifling to excite his powers. He is in court scrupulously respectful and courteous, though his indignation flashes quickly at a fancied slight; he is elegant in manner, and even noticeably so in personal attire, though his aristocratic tastes are combined with a nature so kindly and fond of pleasing that he is as popular among the rougher classes of jurors and clients as with his more congenial friends.

Although closely wedded to his profession, he has that sympathetic partisan nature that interests itself ardently in all its surroundings; and his town, his church, and his party have all been served with generous devotion. His leisure hours have generally been passed in his library, when the English classics have been his favorite and familiar friends. For many years he has been a leading spirit in the Congregational Church of the vicinity, and both in Sunday school and in numerous addresses from the pulpit has evinced his enthusiasm for its welfare; he has long been one of the corporate members of the American Board of Foreign Missions.

To his party his best faculties have always been free. In his younger years an ardent Whig, his voice and pen were constantly active in the exciting campaigns of those days; and since the formation of the Republican party he has been earnest and pronounced in its support, and was a delegate to its national convention in 1856, and presidential elector in 1860. Yet he has never seemed willing to accept purely political office, having served only one term in the State Senate in 1852; and though, as Mr. Dawes's successor in the District Attorneyship, he was looked upon for years as his natural successor in Congress, he positively refused that honor when it was pressed upon him.

In the education and improvement of young people he has always manifested remarkable interest, and has shown great faculty for stimulating them. Since 1861 he has been a trustee of Amherst College, and devoted to his *Alma Mater*. He has been vice-president of Smith College, at Northampton, since its foundation, and he was for many years a member of the Massachusetts Board of Education.

In his home at Westfield he has been active in everything that might advance the welfare of the town, has been identified with many of its corporations, and in town affairs has been energetic and influential. He was elected president of the Hampden Bank in 1858, and held the position until his resignation, January 1, 1882, on account of ill health. Of the Westfield Insurance Company he was president, is secretary of the Woronoco Savings Bank, president of the Board of Trustees of the Westfield Academy Fund, president of the Westfield Athenæum, a director of the American Whip Company and of numerous other corporations of his busy town. For many years he has been counsel of the New Haven and Northampton Railroad Company, and a stock director of the Boston and Albany Railroad Company, acting as its counsel in many important cases.

These diversified positions of trust and honor indicate the variety of his powers and interests, and show that with his forensic abilities and broad culture there is combined a keen business instinct and tact, a practical wisdom and sagacious knowledge of men, which makes him as useful in directing the management of a thrifty corporation as in swaying a jury. As a counsellor his advice has been largely sought by all classes, and serious questions of a personal nature have often been submitted to his decision which would not ordinarily be deemed within the province of a lawyer. A keen appreciation of humor in all its phases characterizes him, and his ready wit and jest often enlivens the court-room as well as the social circle.

Probably the most famous case in which Mr. Gillett has been engaged, was the trial in 1877 of the burglars who entered at midnight the residence of the cashier of the Northampton National Bank, pinioned and confined him and his family, and tortured from him the combination of the bank locks, and stole a million and a half of property. Mr. Gillett was employed, in the absence of the Attorney-General, to assist the District Attorney, and conducted all the cross-examination and made the closing argument. The result of the two weeks' trial was the conviction of both the prisoners. As an illustration of his style we give the closing paragraph of this argument and of several others, as published at the times of their delivery: —

"The diversified functions of our government are wisely distributed, and the duties of its various departments do not clash. The cloud of justice which settles down upon this tribunal is armed with executing thunders. Only as it encircles the brow of the Executive can it reveal its silver lining of mercy. Remember, gentlemen, that mercy to criminals is cruelty to the innocent. I trust your verdict may not be such an one as shall create a gala-day among the thirty-five thousand professional thieves of the city of New York, and especially among the aristocracy in villany, to which I claim that the defendants belong, who make that city the base of their operations, and the whole country the theatre of their achievements. Let not these banded miscreants exult that at last Massachusetts has become a safe field for their professional experiments, and of all places, and the last place, that the old county of Hampshire has at length opened her door of invitation to

masked burglars and midnight robbers. God forbid! Rather let your verdict prove a terror to evil-doers, and a joy to those who do well. Let us reassure the people of this Commonwealth, as to-day our ears are stunned by the echoes of lawless violence in other States, that here, if nowhere else, her citizens shall be protected in their property and their lives, by night as well as by day, and especially in the sanctuary of their own homes, the place 'where we all live, or bear no life,' so that when the day of honest toil is done, and the darkness comes on, and 'God giveth his beloved sleep,' the solitary, even, whom 'He hath established in families,' may rest in their beds in peace and in conscious security beneath the silent omnipresence of the Law."

In an editorial upon the case, the following day, the Springfield *Republican* said of Mr. Gillett that "his address to the jury was of extraordinary power, and happily coupled his name with the greatest Northampton trial of this generation, as the names of Webster and Choate are linked with the great *cause célèbre* of the valley in the last generation."

In 1877 Mr. Gillett defended the Springfield *Republican* in a suit for libel, brought by a physician whom the newspaper had denounced for infamous practices, and who recovered one dollar instead of the ten thousand dollars sued for. The argument closed as follows: —

"Now, Mr. Foreman, without wearying you any longer, in the light of all this testimony, coming from so many separate and distant quarters, converging like the rays of the sun upon this issue, — taking this testimony, the whole of it, — the damning testimony coming from the lips of the plaintiff himself, the pathetic story of the victim of his seduction, that of the husband whose bed he has violated, and that of the whole cloud of witnesses who disclosed to you his infamous name and life, — taking it all together, I am constrained to denounce him as the robber of a poor man's wife, as the plunderer of a poor man's home; and I gibbet him before the honest gaze of a jury of his countrymen as a seducer, an adulterer, an abortionist, and a perjurer."

In 1869 the town of Westfield celebrated with elaborate preparation and ceremony its two hundredth anniversary. Mr. Gillett was selected as the orator to deliver the address of welcome. We give its opening paragraph: —

"Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen, — Wherever out in the broad world the diverging paths of life may lead a man, or to whatever returnless distances its uncertain currents may bear him, or however long the years that intervene, if he has a heart in his bosom, there is always one dear and delightful image pictured upon it, shining bright and unfaded whenever the dusts of time are removed by the gentle hand of Memory, or washed away by her tears; and that image is the home of his childhood. There every spot is consecrated by some fond memory, by some youthful pastime, some first love, or some enduring friendship, or tender sorrow, or religious aspiration, or reverential feeling; each bringing its tribute to reconstruct his early home, and to which in all the sear and later years of life the true heart never ceases to turn, —

'As the sunflower turns on her god when he sets
The same look which she turned when he rose.'

"The citizens of Westfield now resident here, some of them natives 'and to the manor born,' others persuaded to cast their lot here by the invitations of business or the attractions of a pleasant home, or

drawn hither and held by gentler bonds, thoughtful of these sentiments and mindful that this year of our Lord is the two hundredth birthday of our goodly town, — mindful, too, how this vine which our fathers planted has 'sent forth its branches unto the river and its boughs to the sea,' — believed that they should be recreant to every filial and fraternal sentiment if they did not on this natal day call the wandering sons and daughters back again to the old homestead, that they and we might rescue one day from the homely tenor of common existence, and together, around the ancient hearthstone, fan the fading embers of old and pleasant memories, retrace the paths of earlier years, tell of all the pleasant ways in which our Father has led us, and together, beneath his smile, set up three tabernacles, — to the Past, the Present, and the Future."

Following is the closing paragraph of an address delivered by Mr. Gillett at the dedication of a monument by the town of Westfield to her soldiers who fell in the war: —

"Less than three weeks ago, in the city of Paris, a conspicuous object, around which clustered more thrilling historic associations than around any other in that wonderful city, — the Column Vendome, built by Napoleon, of massive stone, and enamelled with the brass molten from twelve hundred cannon snatched from the enemy in the single campaign which culminated at Austerlitz, circled from base to capital with the emblems of his victories, and surmounted at the summit with the statue of the tremendous Corsican himself, was hurled to the ground by a wronged and maddened people, because it meant absolutism and imperialism and despotism, — ideas which the people no longer sympathize with. I venture to assert that to-day, soaked as the continent of Europe is with blood of battle, bristling as it is all over with monumental statue and shaft and spire and obelisk, there is not a single great historical event signalized by the monumental figure of a hero from the 'rank and file,' nor a memorial emblem of the common soldiery. Our artist, in beautiful harmony with the spirit of national equality, with a touch of genius as well as of truth, perpetuates for us the memory of the grandest epoch in our history, and in all history, by the simple statue of a private soldier. God grant that it may never be stricken to the dust, because it no longer fittingly symbolizes our national spirit. Evermore, without 'change of beat,' may it 'stand guard' over these homes of ours. And as one generation after another in long procession shall file in review before it, with reverent mien, and as it were 'with arms reversed,' may those bronze lips break into voice, teaching perpetual lessons of undying patriotism, heroic self-sacrifice, and loyalty to Truth and Faith and Duty."

Mr. Gillett was married in 1848 to Lucy, daughter of the Hon. James Fowler, of Westfield. Seven children blessed their union, of whom three survive. Frederick H. is practising law in Boston, a partner of Judge Soule, and for three years was Assistant Attorney-General of the State; Arthur L. is a student in the Hartford Theological Seminary; and Lucy Douglas is with her parents.

CUTTER, LEONARD RICHARDSON, of Boston, chairman of the Boston Water Board. Born at Jaffrey, N. H., July 1, 1825. His father, Daniel Cutter, was a native of the same place, and was extensively engaged in wool-growing.

This branch of the Cutter family is of pure English extraction. Elizabeth Cutter, the first American ancestor, came from Newcastle, England, to New England, about A. D. 1640. Samuel, her husband, died previous to her departure; and the voyage across the Atlantic was accomplished in widowhood, in sickness, and through many "sad troubles by sea." In Cambridge, Mass., "Old Goodwife Cutter" was admitted to membership in the church by the minister, the Rev. Thomas Shepard. Three, and possibly more, of her children emigrated to this country. Two of them were sons, named William and Richard; and one was a daughter, named Barbara, the wife of Elijah Corlet, the "memorable old schoolmaster in Cambridge." With the latter the venerable matron "sojourned about twenty years," made them her heirs, and bestowed upon themselves and offspring her maternal blessing. Elizabeth Cutter died at Cambridge, January 10, 1663–4, aged about eighty-nine years.

Richard Cutter, the younger son of Elizabeth, was in all likelihood a fellow-voyager with his mother; was under twenty years of age, and unmarried, at the time of his arrival; was a cooper by trade; an admitted freeman of the Massachusetts Colony, June 2, 1641; and a member of the Artillery Company in 1643. This was the first regularly organized company in America, and "may be considered the germ from which all our military character in New England, if not in the United States, has sprung." It still exists under the name of the "Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company" of Boston. Richard Cutter was a devout member of the Congregational Church. About 1644 he married his wife Elizabeth, whose maiden name is unknown. She died March 5, 1661–2, and on February 14, 1662–3, he married Frances, the widow of Isaac Amsden (or Emsden) of Cambridge. He died June 16, 1693.

Ephraim Cutter, fifth child of Richard and Elizabeth Cutter, was born in 1651; baptized at Cambridge; was a glazier by trade; married Bethiah Wood, of Medfield; and lived successively in Cambridge, Charlestown, and Watertown Farms (now Weston). While living at Charlestown he served as an officer in King Philip's War, commanded a successful scouting expedition, and did excellent service against the Indians at Fort Hill, in Thompson, Conn. The date of his decease is unknown. John Cutter, his eighth child, was born at Watertown, July 23, 1700. He was a glazier by trade; lived at Lexington and then at Woburn, where he paid church rates from 1724 to 1734; was a member of the Woburn church; married Rachel Powers; and died November 20, 1747. John,

Léonard E. Cutler

the second child of John and Rachel (Powers) Cutter, was born at Woburn, January 9, 1726–7; married, November 16, 1749, Susanna, daughter of Joseph Hastings, of Waltham; was a glazier whose services were in great demand all around the country; lived in Waltham, Lexington, and Shrewsbury, Mass., and in New Ipswich, N. H., successively. In the latter place he carried on farming; joined the church with his wife, on profession of faith, in 1770; and departed this life, September 27, 1771. Joseph, second child of John and Susanna (Hastings) Cutter, was born at Lexington, May 13, 1752; married Rachel, daughter of Nehemiah Hobart, of Pepperell, and a lineal descendant of the Rev. Peter Hobart, first minister at Hingham; was a farmer by vocation; removed from New Ipswich to Jaffrey; was in active service with the provincial forces before Boston; held a captaincy in the State militia; died June 25, 1840. Daniel Cutter, fifth child of Joseph and Rachel (Hobart) Cutter, was born at Jaffrey, N. H., February 2, 1784; married, November 18, 1806, Sally, daughter of Colonel Timothy and Rebecca (Bateman) Jones, of Bedford, Mass. He always lived in his native town; was a good representative of the hardy yeomanry of New England, of sound constitution, excellent judgment, indomitable will, persistent, and successful. Beginning life with a few acres of wild land on the side of the Monadnock Mountain, he added to it six or seven hundred acres, and made "the wilderness blossom as the rose." It supplied him with the necessaries of life. Its surplusage of production gave himself and family many of the superfluities. He was a thoroughly independent New England farmer. Sensible of the value of education, he sent all his children to the common district schools, and afterward to academies. Three of his sons studied at Dartmouth College. Just, equitable, and excellent, his life was in all things guided by the Golden Rule.

Such was the father of Leonard Richardson Cutter, the eighth in a family of nine children. His mother was cast in a similar mould. Descended, in one line, from Henry Farwell, who was born in England, and settled at Concord in 1635, and on the paternal side from John Jones, of Concord, to whom Sarah Farwell was married March 5, 1681, her own father, Colonel Timothy Jones, of Bedford, was all that is ordinarily excellent in human relations, wise in his counsels, courteous in his behavior, kind and benevolent to all men.

Daniel Cutter was married to Sally Jones on the 18th of November, 1806. Leonard Richardson, his third son, received his early education in the public schools at Jaffrey, and subsequently studied in the Melville Academy at the same place. Leaving school at the age of seventeen, he served as teacher of winter schools in the country until he reached the age of twenty. The summers were occupied with agricultural labor on the paternal farm.

On the 1st of September, 1845, he went to Boston, and entered into the employment of Joseph Mann, a retail grocer in that city. In this clerkly relation he spent

about six years, and then succeeded Mr. Mann in business. About ten years more were passed in the grocery trade. At the end of that time he relinquished its prosecution to embark in the real-estate business, which he still conducts. Creative in genius, and adapted to the embodiment of his own plans, he was the first builder who erected tenement houses in the city of Boston. The plans were all drawn by himself, without the assistance of an architect.

Mr. Cutter entered upon municipal office in 1859, in which year, as also in 1860 and 1861, he was elected a member of the Board of Assessors by the City Council. In political beliefs and affiliations he is a Democrat. As such, he was elected a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1870, and after that also for three years in succession. In 1873 he held the dignity of chairman of the Board; and about the end of November became the Acting Mayor of the city, in place of Mayor Pierce, whose election to Congress from the Third Congressional District had necessitated his resignation. Mr. Cutter's long experience in the Board enabled him to perform the duties of the mayoral office with ability and discretion.

While officiating in aldermanic capacity, Mr. Cutter assisted in the organization of the Board of Health, which began active duty in 1873. The necessity for such an organization is apparent from the report of a committee of the Board of Aldermen, rendered September 19, 1871, on the sale of bad meat. Of that committee Mr. Cutter was the chairman. At the close of the long, able, and exhaustive report (*City Document*, No. 74) the Mayor was requested to petition the Legislature, in behalf of the City Council, for the appointment of a State Commission to report a plan for the greater concentration of the slaughter-houses in the vicinity of Boston, and also a system of inspection by which the introduction of bad meats into the Boston markets might be effectually prevented. He was further requested to petition for the passage of an act authorizing the Boston Board of Health to regulate the sale of fresh provisions and perishable produce, and to appoint inspectors invested with power to seize and destroy all such articles offered for sale as in their judgment were injurious to the public health. The Committee on Ordinances was also requested to report to the Board the draft of an ordinance for the appointment of a Board of Health, consisting of five persons, none of whom should be members of the City Council, who should have and exercise all the powers of a Board of Health, and should hold office for a term of years.

The accomplishment of these plans gave the New England metropolis the sanitary provisions so much needed, and has contributed greatly to the health and longevity of the inhabitants.

Alderman Cutter, while in the City Council, was a member of many important committees, e. g. on Claims, Police, Fire Department, Paving, etc., and usually held the position of chairman. His sterling good sense is apparent in all his speeches. When the order

for the erection of a Home for the Poor on the Austin farm was under discussion, he objected to the architect's drafts, on the ground that they were too extravagant and costly, would encourage pauperism, were destructive of true political economy, would unduly increase taxation, and were also unnecessary, inasmuch as capacious buildings formerly used as almshouses at Charlestown, Roxbury, and Brighton were then standing empty. He wished to care fully for the poor, but through a commission that would not increase the evils they sought to abate.

While Mr. Cutter was Acting Mayor, he was again besought by prominent merchants to accept nomination for re-election to the Aldermanic Board. One of the daily papers said: —

"Certainly in this case the office has sought the man. We are glad that he has consented to again become a member of the Board. His large business interest in the city makes him conversant with all the wants of the public. He is a man of most sterling integrity, and is independent upon all matters. No clique can favor or force him. He looks to what is right, and does what is right, regardless of all consequences."

This opinion is perfectly in harmony with that of the *Express*, published at the earlier date of December 12, 1869, when he was first put in nomination for the aldermanic office. That paper then said: —

"He is well known as a man of great integrity and business qualifications, and will make an excellent Alderman. . . . Another qualification is that Mr. Cutter is unswerving in purpose, and will not be swayed when the best interests and welfare of the city are to be considered. . . . Mr. Cutter is one of our largest tax-payers, and has been well known from his many building enterprises at the West End, having in the last few years built several blocks, and has been truly considered a public benefactor for building elegant and comfortable tenement houses for the laboring classes. One of his grand enterprises was in building on the old jail lands, and improving the property in that neighborhood greatly."

Prior to his third election, another newspaper, expressing the general gratification over his willingness to serve, said: —

"His taxable property amounts to over $300,000, and his large business interests in the city proper make him just the man to hold the position of one of the fathers of the city government. As chairman of the Committee on Police for the past year, he has shown himself peculiarly qualified, and to him is due much of the credit of the efficiency and faithfulness shown in that department. . . . He is calm and cool in the performance of any duty, — never doing anything without due consideration."

So acceptable and useful to his constituents were the official services of Alderman Cutter, that his friends, represented by the East Boston *Advocate*, have desired his election to the Executive Council. "Three times," said that sheet, "has he voted for free ferries; and as chairman of the Committee on Paving, on the part of the Board of Aldermen, his influence has found expression in the improvements which have been going on

during the past year in our streets. . . . Mr. Cutter, as Councillor, would be, in his regard to East Boston interests, a fitting successor to Hon. R. S. Frost." Still higher honor has "cast its shadow before" in a brief editorial of the *Daily Evening Traveller*, of September 6, 1877, which stated that "many of the leading Democrats, who are just now busily engaged in looking about for a successor to Mayor Prince, mention the name of Leonard R. Cutter as available." It added that he would make a strong candidate and an excellent Mayor, as he is capable of forming his own opinions.

That Mr. Cutter would make an ideal civic chief magistrate in more senses than those of intellectual and moral competency, is apparent from a paragraph in the Boston *Transcript*, October 1, 1871. This, under the caption of ALDERMANIC HOSPITALITIES, said: —

"The Mayor and a few other gentlemen enjoyed the hospitalities of Alderman Cutter, yesterday, at his beautiful summer residence and native place, Jaffrey, N. H. A special car on an early morning train and return at night, by way of the Clinton and Fitchburg, the Monadnock, and other connecting railroads, a ride of several miles about the town and near the base of the Monadnock Mountain, the pure air which gives invigorated health to multitudes of city people, the enchanting autumnal scenery, with the attentions of the host and of Superintendent Blood, of the Clinton and Monadnock Railroads, and a provisional supply equal to 'three days' rations,' made it a marked fall field-day."

At the centennial celebration of his native town, these pleasant hospitalities were repeated, August 20, 1873.

In the special meeting of the city government, held March 12, 1874, to make arrangements for the public funeral of the distinguished statesman, Charles Sumner, Mr. Cutter bore a prominent part. In the course of an eloquent tribute to the memory of the deceased, he said: —

"Another great man has fallen in our land, ripe in years and in honors, but never dearer to the American people than when called from the theatre of his service and renown to that final bar where the lofty and the lowly must all meet at last. It is almost a quarter of a century since he took his seat in the Senate of our country; and though it has been my fortune often to differ from him, yet I believe he was as honest a man as ever participated in the councils of a nation. During all the vicissitudes of a long and an eventful life he ever showed an anxiety to relieve the afflicted and down-trodden.

"Frank and fearless in the expression of his opinions and in the performance of his duties, with rare powers of eloquence, which never failed to rivet the attention of his auditory, and which always commanded admiration, even when they did not carry conviction; prompt in decision, and firm in action; with a vigorous intellect trained in the contests of a stirring life, and strengthened by enlarged experience and observation, and great purity of purpose, — these were the elements of his power and success; and we dwell upon them with mournful gratification now that we shall soon follow him to the cold and silent tomb, where we shall leave him alone to the mercies of his God and ours."

Mr. Cutter was elected a member of the Water Board, which consists of three gentlemen, by the City Council in 1871, and served until 1876, when he was nominated to the same position by Mayor Cobb. The comments of the press on this occasion were decidedly

favorable. "It is needless to say," remarked the *Post*, "that Mr. Cutter is a gentleman of the strictest integrity, devotion, and of remarkable ability. But it should also be understood that Mr. Cutter has actually saved the tax-payers of this city large amounts by his vigilant services, and that it is a measure of practical economy to secure him on the Board." "He is by all odds the most efficient member of the Water Board, and ought to be recommissioned," said the *Traveller*.

Great, therefore, was the popular consternation when it was found that the Aldermen refused to confirm Mr. Cutter as a member of the Board of Water Commissioners. Their vote, however, was reconsidered, and he was confirmed. A similar experience awaited him in 1878. The Boston *Traveller*, *Post*, *Transcript*, *Sunday Courier*, *Advertiser*, *Journal*, and other newspapers warmly condemned the aldermanic refusal, and still more warmly commended Mr. Cutter. Some were disposed to think that confirmation was withheld because he was a Democrat. But the fact was that the rejecting vote was not partisan; one or more were Democrats. The real reason for opposition was that given by the Boston *Herald:* "Against his integrity, against his capacity, not a word has been spoken. In fact, the chief complaint made about him is that he is *too* faithful a servant of the city." He was vigilantly and inexorably opposed to jobs, corruption, extravagance, and unnecessary expenditure. This antagonism, expressed in straightforward, business-like, and possibly brusque manner, was not pleasing to its subjects, whose schemes it necessarily thwarted. The trial of temper, the need of vigorous and undeniable self-vindication, such as that made by Mr. Cutter in the columns of the *Transcript*, were more than compensated by the well-weighed and hearty encomiums of ability, efficiency, faithfulness, and extraordinary official value that poured upon him from every quarter. Mr. Cutter was triumphantly confirmed in the outcome, and in 1879 was elected chairman of the Board of Water Commissioners, and has continued to act in that capacity up to the present date. Since his occupancy of the chairmanship of the Board, there has been, owing to the bad state of the water supply, more or less criticism of his labors in this position; but thorough investigation has only demonstrated beyond dispute the fact that Mr. Cutter's actions have always and only been directed in the public interests.

Leonard Richardson Cutter was married on the 15th of April, 1852, to Mercy Taylor, of Boston. Two children are the fruit of their union: 1. Agnes Elizabeth, born November 6, 1853; 2. Emma Adelaide, born November 10, 1857.

HILDRETH, MILO, of Northborough, Mass. Born in Townsend, Mass., August 17, 1824. Tradition records that three brothers of the name of Hildreth emigrated from England to America in the early colonization of the country, and that they settled in Middlesex County, Mass. From these immigrants many who now bear the Hildreth patronymic are descended. Milo Hildreth, of Northborough, is a descendant of the Richard Hildreth who is first mentioned in his admission to the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, as a freeman, in 1643. He settled in Chelmsford, or that part now known as Westford, in 1644. Milo and Richard Hildreth, the historian, were second cousins.

In the *History of Townsend, Mass.*, written by his mother's brother, Ithamar B. Sawtelle, is found the statement (copied from the *Massachusetts Revolutionary Rolls*, vol. xii. p. 42), that on the 19th of April, 1775, Captain Samuel Douglas, of Townsend, with a company of nineteen minute-men belonging to Colonel James Prescott's regiment, roused by the alarm, marched from home for the defence of the Colony against the ministerial troops. Oliver Hildreth, Jonathan Hildreth, Abijah Hildreth, and James Hildreth, a drummer, belonged, according to the record, to this small company of minute-men. These historic facts represent the Hildreths as among the oldest families of that locality, and as promptly responding, in the character of military men, to the call of endangered popular liberty.

Some of the Hildreths were among the earliest settlers of Cambridge, Chelmsford, and Westford. Richard Hildreth, the historian, is of that branch of the family.[1]

The paternal grandfather of Milo Hildreth was Zachariah Hildreth, of Townsend. He was a farmer, a cooper, and also a military man, who was elected captain of a militia company in 1790, and held that office until 1796. Twice married, he lived to an advanced age. His son, Zachariah Hildreth, Jr., was born in Townsend, April 10, 1783, and was a farmer and cooper by occupation. Beginning active life in the cultivation of a few acres of land, he industriously and economically conducted his business with such success that before his death he became the owner of a large farm.

[1] From the second volume of Savage's *Genealogical Dictionary*: "Hildreth, sometimes Hildreck. Isaac, youngest son of Richard by wife Eliz. had Persis b. 25 Nov. 1691, Joanna 16 Nov. 1695. James, Chelmsford, s. of Richard m. 1 June 1659 Margaret Ward, had Sarah b. 22 Feb. 1662, Eliz. and Mary, both bapt. 1 Apr. 1666, and Richard, who d. 22 Feb. 1692 or 3, and perhaps others; was freeman 1665.

"Joseph, Chelmsford, s. of Richard m. 12 Dec. 1683, Abigail Wilson of Woburn, had sev. ch. of wh. is kn. only Joseph b. 30 Nov. 1695 wh. liv. to old age, but the f. d. 28 Jan. 1707. Of this branch is the historian Richard.

"Richard, Cambridge, freeman, 10 May 1643, had w. Sarah wh. d. 15 June 1644; by w. Eliz. who d. at Malden 3 Aug. 1693, aged 68, had Eliz. 21 Sept. 1646 and Sarah 8 Aug. 1648. He was serg. one of the grantees of Chelmsford, 1653, there had Joseph 16 Apr. 1658, Persis 8 Feb. 1660, Thomas 1 Feb. 1662, Isaac July 1663, besides Abigail wh. m. Moses Parker at the same. The f. d. at Chelmsford 1688, aged 83.

"Six of the name had, in 1834 been Gr. of Harv."

Politically, he was a strong Anti-Slavery Whig. In private life, he was of temperate habits, never used tobacco, strictly observed the Sabbath, regularly attended church, was careful in the use of language, and eschewed all profane and vulgar words. He was married on the 21st of October, 1810, to Hannah Sawtelle, a lady who was born on the 6th of November, 1789, and who died on the 13th of January, 1857. Zachariah Hildreth, Jr., died on the 22d of January, 1857, at the age of seventy-three years. He and his wife were the parents of nine children, — five sons and four daughters. All the sons and one of the daughters still survive.

Milo is the sixth child of Zachariah and Hannah (Sawtelle) Hildreth. Until he had attained the age of sixteen, his time was spent on the paternal farm, laboring thereon, and varying his pursuits by making nail-kegs. He also had the advantage of education in a good district school, situated in the village of East Townsend. Desirous of learning a trade, he went on foot to Leominster, — a distance of twelve miles, — in order to find an opportunity of acquiring practical knowledge of the comb manufacture. This was on the 15th of February, 1841. His first application was made to a comb-manufacturer, named Rufus Kendall, who did not want an apprentice. The next was to Thomas G. Merriam & Co. It was then about sunset. Mr. Merriam invited the youthful applicant to spend the night at his house. In the morning an apprenticeship, subject to his father's approval, was offered to him on the following terms: He was to serve four years in learning the comb manufacture. For the first year's services he was to receive $35; for the second, $45; for the third, $55; for the fourth, $70. In addition to these wages, he was to have nine holidays, and, if not sick more than nine days, was not to be charged with lost time. Clothing and doctors' bills he must pay for himself.

Returning home, young Hildreth reported his conditional bargain, and was pleased to find that it received the indorsement of his father and of all parties concerned. On the 25th of March he took his small bundle of clothes, and again went forth on foot to commence his apprenticeship, the beginning of which was to date on the 1st of April, 1841. At the end of the first year he had saved $28 from his wages and the avails of overwork. In 1844 one of the members of the firm died. The estate then proved to be insolvent, and Hildreth was released from his obligations before the expiration of the four years' term. During his apprenticeship he enjoyed the benefits offered by a good district school in the winter months. He became deeply interested in the study of physiology and phrenology, and felt a strong inclination to prepare himself for the medical profession. Entering the Townsend Academy, — a select school of high repute, and then under the tuition of N. S. Dickenson, a graduate of Amherst College, — he studied intently and profitably, graduated in the autumn of 1845, and then taught school in Mason, N. H., during the following winter.

In the spring of 1846 Mr. Hildreth began work at his own trade, in Northborough,

and in the fall of the same year received an offer of partnership in the manufacture of combs. His marriage ensued on the 31st of December, and in the spring of 1847 he went into business with another manufacturer, under the firm title of Bush & Hildreth. This association expired by limitation in 1849. Since then he has been senior partner in the management of the same business to the present time. In 1860 the manufacture of tortoise-shell combs, jewelry, and novelties was added to the existing work of fabrication. Thirty-five years have passed by since Mr. Hildreth began his work. In that time all his original commercial contemporaries in Northborough have gone out of business, and only a few farmers remain.

The factory of Milo Hildreth & Co. is located at Northborough, and the sales-rooms are in Boston. The different kinds of goods manufactured by them from genuine tortoise-shell are very numerous. Combs, neck-chains, lockets, hair-ornaments, vest-chains, sleeve-buttons, shirt-studs, pins, scarf-rings, card-cases, fans, and paper-cutters are among them. Japanese designs are particularly noticeable. Many have the figure of a stork, a bird almost sacred to the Japanese. It is represented as standing in the water, among the high grass and rushes, in search of food. Another design represents a sheaf of wheat and acorns; others, flowers, insects, medallions, scrolls, monograms, etc. The more expensive goods are of a pure amber color, or choice mottled and wine-colored shell. First-class designers are employed, and Mr. Hildreth himself gives special and apt attention to this department of the business. Lockets, studs, and buttons are made in many patterns. The neck-chains are singularly beautiful. Made in differently patterned links, they have charms, anchors, crosses, pendants, and lockets, with medallion monograms in Old English letters, attached. The imitation and jet goods are equally beautiful in style and design. He was awarded a prize medal and diploma by the Centennial Commission, at Philadelphia, in 1876; also by the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanics' Association, in 1878 and 1881. The whole of this establishment — manufacturing and commercial — is a monument of the genius, persistence, and force of the principal owner, and merits the signal success it has achieved.

Mr. Hildreth has been the occupant of various town offices, such as selectman, member of the school committee, moderator of town-meeting, etc. He has also rendered very beneficent service in the settlement of several important estates. Enterprises of local character have had the benefit of his leadership, and among these the erection of a new town-house in 1866, and the establishment of a free town library. The introduction of pure water into Northborough long received his earnest advocacy, and is now in process of accomplishment. He has always been a consistent adherent to the principles and practice of total abstinence and to the policy of prohibition. In the Evangelical Congregational Church and Sunday School he has been, and still is, an efficient worker. During the war for the preservation of the Union he did excellent service as a delegate

of the Christian Commission, and spent several weeks at the front with General Grant. Politically, he is a Republican. In 1848 he voted for Van Buren for the Presidency of the United States, and has always acted in the interests of free soil, free speech, and free men. In every political campaign he has conscientiously taken an active and a useful part.

Mr. Hildreth represented the Fifteenth Worcester District, comprising the towns of Northborough, Shrewsbury, and Boylston, in the lower house of the Massachusetts Legislature during the session of 1858, — the first year of Governor Banks's administration. Seven years afterward he represented the Worcester East Senatorial District in the State Senate of 1865, and was a member of the Committee on Manufactures, and also of a special committee on that part of Governor Andrew's message which referred to the "anxious and aimless women of Massachusetts." Seven years later, in 1872, he was elected to the Governor's Council from the Third Councillor District; was a member thereof for three years, and served on most of the important committees. He bore an efficient part in the location of the military camp-ground at South Framingham, and unsuccessfully opposed the present location of the Reformatory Prison for Women. In 1874 he was urged by many friends to offer himself as a candidate for nomination to the Lieutenant-Governorship of the State; but on the morning of the day when the convention met, he published a letter in the Worcester *Spy*, declining to allow the use of his name, and advocating the nomination of H. G. Knight, of Easthampton. His sentiments proved to be those of the convention, which gave Mr. Knight a handsome vote. In 1859 he was appointed Justice of the Peace, and reappointed by Governors Andrew, Claflin, and Washburn; he also served as one of the State Board of Managers on the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia in 1876. In 1877 he was commissioned by Governor Rice one of the trustees of the State Reform School. In 1879 he was appointed by Governor Talbot one of the trustees of the State Primary and Reform School for the term of two years. In 1881 he was reappointed by Governor Long to the School Board of Trustees for the State Primary and Reform Schools for five years.

Milo Hildreth was married on the 31st of December, 1846, to Frances J. Hooker, of North Brookfield, Mass. Seven children, four of whom are now living, were the fruit of their union.

MURDOCK, EPHRAIM, of Winchendon, Mass. Born in the same town, August 17, 1800. The subject of this sketch was more widely and familiarly known as Captain Murdock, and also, by the business signature he retained through life, as E. Murdock, Jr. He was the eldest son of Ephraim Murdock, and the grandson of James Murdock, one of the first settlers of the town, who was born in Newton, March 15, 1738, and removed to Winchendon in 1766.

Ephraim Murdock, Sr., was born in Winchendon, January 26, 1772. He was conspicuous in the administration of town affairs, and left the impress of his sturdy character upon the community. He married Zibiah Bixby, February 11, 1798. After her death in 1824, he married, in 1826, Abigail W. Woodbury. He died February 21, 1853.

Captain Murdock was the son of Ephraim and Zibiah (Bixby) Murdock. His early years were passed at home, and in the occupations of the farm. Educational advantages were scanty in those days, and were limited to a few weeks in the year; but, such as they were, he profited by them. In his twenty-second year he left home and entered into business for himself, adopting the trade of a carpenter.

About 1833 he entered into mercantile business, at first in partnership with his brother Elisha, and subsequently by himself. In 1836 he purchased a mill, and went extensively into the lumber business. Later, he added to his other undertakings the manufacture of wooden-ware. For nearly fifty years he was engaged in this manufacture, and by enterprise, thrift, and good management accumulated a fortune. His goods have been shipped to distant parts of the world, — to Europe and Australia. His interest in his business continued with unabated activity to the very last of his life. At no period within the last twenty years did he exhibit greater energy in his special pursuit than during the winter of 1881, visiting his several factories, over which he held personal supervision, and directing all his affairs with the same wise judgment that had characterized his whole life. His extensive commercial dealings naturally acquainted him with the needs of transportation, and led to his participation in railroad interests. At the organization of the Cheshire Railroad Company he was elected a director, and in that capacity showed great zeal for the completion of this thoroughfare, and was liberal in contributing to the funds necessary to build it. After it was finished he became one of its most valuable patrons. In 1863 he was elected president of the company, retaining the office for fifteen consecutive years, discharging its duties with great wisdom, sagacity, and fidelity, and exhibiting a fiscal and administrative ability rarely found, and which called forth the highest commendation. In 1879 he declined a re-election on the ground that the duties of the office demanded more time than he could give consistently with

other obligations. His declination was deeply regretted by both directors and stockholders, in view of his experienced and successful management.

In 1839 Mr. Murdock was chosen a director of the Fitchburg Bank, in which relation he served with his usual efficiency and faithfulness. He also acted for several years as president of the Winchendon Savings Bank, and for a still longer term as one of its trustees. He was one of the directors of the Fitchburg Mutual Fire Insurance Company from the time of its organization in 1847. Mr. Murdock repeatedly served his native town in the capacity of selectman, assessor, member of the school committee, etc., and from early life to the time of his death he took a warm interest in the welfare of the place. From 1857 to 1867 he served as chairman of the Board of Cemetery Commissioners, and was largely instrumental in securing the beautiful Riverside Cemetery to the town. He was an assiduous attendant upon the town-meetings, and watchful of the matters that came before them for discussion. In all expositions of affairs to the voters he was remarkably clear in his presentation of the subject-matter. There were no unexplained points, no extravagant requisitions, no unwise projects. His recommendations seldom met with refusal, and, when adopted, were almost always found to be wise and just.

In religious matters, Mr. Murdock's associations were with the Unitarian, or Liberal, body; but he was singularly free from all sectarian narrowness. He contributed generously towards the building of the Church of the Unity, and after the death of his son, in 1875, he erected the fine block, known as the Memorial Building, designed for the parish uses of the society. This beautiful edifice, erected as a monument to his son, will also perpetuate the memory of his own generosity. Few societies, if any, in New England have so elegant and complete conveniences for all parish purposes as the Church of the Unity, in Winchendon, for the possession of which it is largely indebted to Mr. Murdock's munificence.

November 25, 1825, Captain Murdock married Sophia A. Morse, daughter of Isaac Morse, one of the most respected and influential citizens of the town. His wife survives him. Their only child, Isaac Morse Murdock, was born January 14, 1831, and died November 8, 1875. He had graduated from Brown University in 1853, and by study and foreign travel had enjoyed advantages which, combined with his natural endowments, promised to make his life one of continually enlarging usefulness, when the promise was blighted by his early death. With the exception of this one sorrow which came to darken their home, the married life of Captain and Mrs. Murdock, extending over more than half a century, was one of singular happiness.

Mr. Murdock was a man of extraordinary activity and energy, of great benevolence, and of a general force of character which impressed itself to a remarkable degree upon the community in which he lived.

His death occurred at Winchendon, May 8, 1882. It was very sudden, and was

doubtless caused by apoplexy. The funeral services were held in the Church of the Unity, Thursday, May 11, 1882. At a public meeting of citizens on the previous evening (the Hon. Giles H. Whitney being chairman, and David H. Barnes, secretary), after remarks by various speakers, resolutions of respect were unanimously passed, which it was voted should be reported to the next town-meeting, with the request that they be inscribed on the town records "as a perpetual memorial of the public appreciation of one who during a long and active life was an honor to his birthplace."

LYMAN, GEORGE WILLIAMS, was descended from Richard Lyman, of High Ongar, England, who came to this country with his family in 1631, settling first at Charlestown, Mass., thence going to Connecticut with the company that founded Hartford and Wethersfield. Richard Lyman died in 1640, "a man of considerable estate, keeping two servants." John, his third son, moved to Northampton, Mass. He commanded the Northampton soldiers in the famous Falls' fight, above Deerfield, May 18, 1676. His grandson Moses (son of Moses) married Mindwell Sheldon, and through his ten children became the ancestor of a very numerous posterity, among which may be found many honored and influential names. Isaac, the sixth child of Moses and Mindwell Lyman, and the grandfather of the subject of this memoir, was born in Northampton, February 25, 1725. He was graduated at Yale College in 1747, and in 1749 was settled over the Congregational parish of York, Me. He married Ruth Plummer, of Gloucester, Mass., a lovely and cultivated woman, who brought up nine children in the simple parsonage at York. The Rev. Isaac Lyman died in 1810, aged eighty-six, after sixty years of useful and faithful labor in his parish, watching over the physical as well as the spiritual wants of his flock.

Theodore Lyman, the eldest son of Isaac, was born in York, January 8, 1755, and spent the early years of his life in that little town. His parents wished to have him enter college; but they were poor, and as he wished to help them, as well as to maintain himself, he went into the lumber and shipping business in Kennebunk. He was a man of remarkable activity, intelligence, and force of character, and soon acquired sufficient property to build a handsome house in Kennebunk. His business took him often to Boston and Salem, where his abilities and agreeable manners made for him many friends among the foremost men. He first married Sarah Emerson, of Kennebunk, who died January

21, 1784, at the early age of twenty-one, leaving two young daughters. In January, 1786, he married Lydia Williams, daughter of George Williams, of Salem, and a niece of Colonel Timothy Pickering. They lived a short time in Kennebunk, where his oldest son, George Williams Lyman, was born, December 4, 1786. At that time the Province of Maine formed part of the State of Massachusetts. In a few years Theodore Lyman moved to Boston, and at a very early date his ships became largely engaged in the fur trade on the northwest coast of America, and in the trade with Europe, China, and the West and East Indies. In 1792 he bought a large estate in Waltham, and there, as well as in his town house in Bowdoin Square, he delighted in receiving the distinguished men of the time who came here from other parts of the country and from Europe. Among others, his son remembered dining with Hamilton, Adams, Colonel Pickering, and Jeffries, of the Edinburgh *Review*. Theodore Lyman died May 24, 1839, aged eighty-four, leaving three sons and one daughter.

George, the oldest child, inherited from his father both force and kindness of character, business talents, and a love of adventure; and from his mother, a strong, self-reliant nature, combined with deep sympathy and great tenderness of feeling, — characteristics manifested throughout a long life and in many times of trial and sorrow. He was sent to the Boston Latin School, where he received a Franklin medal. He was also at one time under the care of the Rev. Joseph Stevens Buckminster, whose father had married for his second wife Mary, the beautiful and attractive sister of Theodore Lyman. He entered Harvard College in 1802, and was graduated in 1806, in the same class with Dr. Jacob Bigelow and Alexander Everett, the elder brother of Edward Everett. He lived to be the last survivor of the class of 1806, and the oldest but one of the living graduates of the college. Soon after leaving college he went into active business, having adventures at first in his father's ships, and subsequently carrying on an extensive trade with the Northwest Coast, China, the East Indies, and Europe. Mr. Lyman was interested in military matters, and at one time was Captain of the New England Guards, and was also Adjutant of the Battalion of Cavalry when Josiah Quincy was Mayor of Boston.

In 1810 he married the eldest daughter of Harrison Gray Otis, a lady of sweet and gentle character. In 1821 and 1822 he was in Europe, and travelled extensively in England, France, and Italy. His wife died in 1824, leaving three children; and in 1827 he married Anne Pratt, daughter of William Pratt, of Boston, a loving and devoted mother to his children, and to himself the truest helpmeet and friend for nearly fifty years.

The War of 1812 and the Embargo, which had done much more harm to the commerce of Boston than the French and English navies from which it was ostensibly the purpose of the Embargo to protect it, had turned the attention of New England to the

manufacturing industry, and at an early date Mr. Lyman became largely interested in the manufactories at Lowell, Lawrence, and Holyoke. He was treasurer of the Appleton Company at Lowell from 1832 to 1841, of the Hamilton Manufacturing Company from 1833 to 1839, and of the Lowell Manufacturing Company from 1831 to 1841. During this time Mr. E. B. Bigelow was working on his wonderful invention of a power-loom for carpets. Mr. Lyman secured the patent for the benefit of the Lowell Manufacturing Company, and Mr. Bigelow was thus enabled at this time to perfect his invention and bring it into successful operation. The factories at Lowell were then small compared to those of the present day; but the establishment of manufacturing industries there was a matter of great moment to Massachusetts and New England, and the men who founded Lowell, and cared for its industries in their early days, impressed upon its factory system a character which it has preserved to the present time. Lowell has always been distinguished for the care bestowed upon its working-people, and the interest taken in their good treatment and welfare, and in this respect has exercised a beneficial influence upon the factory system in New England. Though not one of the founders of Lowell, Mr. Lyman very early took an active part in the management of its industries, and always retained his interest in them. He was a director in the Merrimack Manufacturing Company from 1832 to 1871, and president of the company from 1861 to 1864; a director in the Hamilton Manufacturing Company from 1831 to 1838 and from 1839 to 1864, and in the Appleton Company from 1832 to 1863. Mr. Lyman was also a director in the Boston and Lowell Railroad from 1831 to 1869, excepting the years 1836 and 1837, and its president during ten of these years. He was a director in the Columbian Bank of Boston from 1823 till his death in 1880, and in the Pacific Mills, of Lawrence, Mass., from 1856 to 1876. To all of these companies his sound judgment, sagacity, firmness, and courage were of great value in many trying times, while his absolute and unswerving honesty of purpose, straightforwardness, and truthfulness were well known and appreciated by his associates. In the crisis of 1857 he took charge of the Lyman Mills, of Holyoke, and continued to act as treasurer of this company until 1868. He had much to do with the development of the water-power at Holyoke by the Hadley Falls Company (succeeded by the Holyoke Water Power Company), and had a large interest in the Hadley Company (making fine cotton thread and yarns), to which he was an original subscriber.

At the death of his father, in 1839, he came into possession of his estate in Waltham; and from that time until his own death it was a great pleasure to him to cultivate his farm, and plant and adorn the grounds of this home of his childhood, remarkable for the natural beauty of its landscape and the many embellishments added by the taste of his father. He took great interest in the work of the Massachusetts Society for Promoting Agriculture, of which he was for twenty-three years a trustee, for fourteen years president, and enjoyed the society of the trustees, among whom were Webster, Winthrop, David

Sears, and others. He had a fine herd of Ayrshire cattle, and was much interested in improving the stock of cattle in the State. He was a strong Federalist in early life, and later a Whig and a political and personal friend of Webster, and took much interest in politics even to the close of his life, although he never held any political office. In religion, he was a Unitarian of the Channing school, and always cared earnestly for the religious and moral welfare of the community.

His wife died in 1875, and the last years of his life were spent among his children and grandchildren. He enjoyed driving, and walking about his grounds; and his pleasure in reading old and new books continued to the close of his ninety-four years, while the strong and never failing interest which he took to the last in children, grandchildren, and friends, in politics, business, and all the affairs of modern active life, combined with a marvellous fortitude, patience and courage, cheered for him and for others the last years of life here, where he had parted with so many who were near and dear to him.

He died at Waltham, September 24, 1880.

HALE, EDWARD EVERETT, of Boston. Born in Boston, April 3, 1822. Mr. Hale is of eminently patriotic blood. Nathan Hale, the celebrated American soldier spy, who was born in Coventry, Conn., June 6, 1755, and who was executed in New York, September 22, 1776, was his great-uncle. Nathan Hale graduated at Yale College in 1773, and was afterward a teacher in East Haddam and New London. Intended by his parents for the Christian ministry, when the war for independence broke out he entered the army as Lieutenant in 1775, and was shortly made Captain. In September, 1776, when in New York, he and an associate captured a British provision sloop from under the guns of a frigate, and distributed her contents to the needy American soldiers. Subsequent to his retreat from Long Island, Washington applied for a cautious and shrewd officer to enter the enemy's lines and procure necessary intelligence. Captain Hale volunteered to perform this dangerous service, explored in disguise the British camp, and made full drawings and memoranda of all that he was desired to ascertain. On his return he was seized and taken before Sir William Howe, who ordered him to be executed the next morning. He was hanged as a spy. His last saying is illustrative of his intense and self-sacrificing patriotism: "I only regret that I have but one life to lose for my country." The nation has always remembered

his heroism with gratitude, and its literature has extolled his merits both in prose and verse.

Nathan Hale, nephew of the Revolutionary soldier, and father of Edward E. Hale, was born at Westhampton, Mass., August 16, 1784; graduated at Williams College in 1804; taught in the Exeter Academy, N. H.; was admitted to the bar in 1810, and for the next four years united legal with editorial labors as one of the editors of the Boston *Weekly Messenger*, a noted periodical devoted to politics and literature. In 1814 he bought the Boston *Daily Advertiser*, then and long afterward the only daily newspaper in New England. A Federalist, and next a Whig, this journal, under his able management, exercised wide and powerful influence. Antagonizing the Missouri Bill in 1820 and the Nebraska Bill of 1854, it forcibly advocated the settlement of Kansas by free colonists. As a legislator, he did excellent service in the General Court; as an official, he satisfactorily filled many posts with dignity and acceptance; as a railroad officer, he efficiently presided over the Boston and Worcester Railroad, which was the first in New England to use steam-power. He was also chairman of the commission which brought water into Boston in 1848. An enterprising printer, and one of the gentlemen who established the *North American Review* and the *Christian Examiner*, he was also the publisher of an admirable map of New England (1825), the author of a work on the Policy of Protection (1828), and the inventor of a plan for the printing of a series of stereotype maps, which he himself published. He married Sarah Preston, daughter of the Rev. Oliver Everett, who for ten years was pastor of the New South Church in Boston, and who was the father of the Hon. Edward Everett, of whom a complete sketch appears in Volume I. of this Encyclopædia.

Edward Everett Hale, son of Nathan and Sarah P. (Everett) Hale, was named after his celebrated maternal uncle. With such parentage and relations, he could scarcely fail to be a devoted patriot. The gift of eloquence, too, is hereditary on both sides the house, and was certainly bestowed on him in abundant measure. Carefully instructed at the Boston Latin School by Messrs. Dillaway and Gardner, he was therein prepared to enter Harvard College, which he did in 1835. Four years later he graduated in due course, — the youngest member and the poet of his class. Thus generously cultured, and full of enthusiasm and hope, he served as usher in the Boston Latin School for two years after his graduation. Many changes of administration have passed over that venerable institution since then, but none have impaired the love and helpfulness he has borne toward it.

While yet an usher in the Boston Latin School, Mr. Hale busied himself with special preparation for the work of the ministry. Theology and church history were read with his family minister, the Rev. Dr. Lothrop, and Dr. Palfrey. Licensed to preach in 1842, by the Boston Association of Congregational Ministers, he officiated for three or four years afterward in different places, preferring this semi-itinerant method of ministration to that of permanent settlement so early in life in any one parish. In the winter of 1844–45 he served the

church in Washington, D. C. Worcester was the place of his first settlement. There he was pastor of the Church of the Unity for ten years, from 1846 to 1856. In the latter year he was called to the pastorate of the South Congregational Church in Boston, and succeeded the Rev. F. D. Huntington (who afterward became the Protestant Episcopal Bishop of Western New York) in that capacity. "From that day to this," says George Leonard Chaney in the *Harvard Register*, "he has held this post with a rare power of prophecy and wonderful variety of administration. With supreme loyalty to his church, he has regarded himself as its minister to every charitable cause, every real reform, every good institution, every humane or large-hearted enterprise, every interest, indeed, of what he happily calls the 'new civilization.'"

While Mr. Hale is emphatically and pre-eminently a minister of God, his range of work and personal influence is very considerably wider than that usually indicated by the title. With such a father as Nathan Hale, whose independence, public spirit, and intelligence were illustrated by the columns of the *Daily Advertiser*, he could hardly fail to be public-spirited himself. The father's spirit and occupation had great and abiding influence upon the son. Edward Everett Hale learned the printer's trade in his father's office, and often served as reporter. Before he was thirteen years old he had translated a French article on *Excavations in Nineveh* for the paper. When young men were glancing over or avoiding newspaper articles with more than one paragraph, he was writing them. Weekly and magazine literature was early indebted to his genius. That obligation has only increased with the passing years. "From the *Monthly Chronicle*, of 1840–42, and the Boston *Miscellany*, of 1841, to the last *Harper's* or *Atlantic Monthly*, the *Unitarian* or *North American Review*, the *Christian Union*, *Independent*, *Advertiser*, or *Register*, Edward Everett Hale may be found among the contributors." His first political pamphlet, on *Freedom in Texas*, exhibits deep interest in the organization of emigration, — a cause to which he has given much of his life. For several years he was one of the editors of the *Christian Examiner*. At another period he edited the *Sunday School Gazette*. He was the creator and sustainer, throughout its checkered life, of the *Old and New*, a literary and critical monthly, mainly devoted to social reform.

Allibone, in his *Dictionary of Authors*, does but scant justice to the singular merits of Mr. Hale as an original, interesting, and instructive author. In 1848 he published *The Rosary;* in 1850, *Margaret Percival in America*, and in the same year *Sketches of Christian History*. In 1852 appeared his *Letters on Irish Emigration*, foreshadowing the change in the State system regarding the State's wards. His *Kansas and Nebraska*, accompanied by a map, was issued in 1855. Intuitively detecting the drift of popular opinion, he is a valuable counsellor, as well as a timely contributor to the printed thought of the day. With the past of the Anglo-Saxon race, in which the present is so inextricably rooted, he is familiar as the editor of the Boston edition of Lingard's *History of*

England, and as the exhaustive student of Protestant representations of the same national experience.

"A lonely student in the autumn of 1859, reading the *Atlantic Monthly* in the solitude of his room, burst out laughing. He was reading *My Double, and How he Undid Me.* Seclusion and loneliness were gone. The best of company had arrived. Edward E. Hale was there. Few writers give themselves with their literary alms, as he does. To read one of his best stories aright is to know him."

In 1861 appeared *Ninety Days' Worth of Europe;* and in 1868, *The Man Without a Country* and *If, Yes, and Perhaps.* In *My Double* and *The Man Without a Country* the humor and pathos by which his stories are characterized are seen at their best. In 1869 *The Ingham Papers* were issued; and in 1870, *How to Do It; His Level Best; Ten Times One is Ten; The Possible Reformation; Ups and Downs; Sybaris and Other Homes.*

"Laughter and tears are the heart's irresistible tribute to the man who wrote these and other short stories. . . . The best of them have that covert seriousness which redeems from the suspicion of frivolity the delightful absurdities in which they abound. People who do not know that wit is the sunny side of wisdom have gravely criticised our author, now because he is 'always preaching,' and again for being, as Mr. Ingham says of his own style, 'frisky.' His gravity and gayety, as seen in his pathos and humor, are the action and reaction of one and the same great passion, — a noble enthusiasm of humanity."

Recurring again to the writings of Mr. Hale, the same kindly and appreciative critic says: —

"So long as we have a country, the story of Philip Nolan and his pathetic expatriation will nourish patriotism. On a visit to Fredericksburg, a year or two after the war, we saw on the parlor table of a formerly rebellious household a copy of *Atlantic Tales;* and the story of *The Man Without a Country* led all the rest. A generation fed on that story can never be disloyal.

"His *Ten Times One is Ten* is a translation of the Christian Gospel into the language and habits of to-day. Its genuineness and vitality are shown by the remarkable effect its wholesome mottoes and inspiring biography have had. 'Look up, and not down,' 'Look forward, and not back,' 'Look out, and not in,' and 'Lend a hand,' are the accepted working creed of a large and increasing number of clubs called by the name of Harry Wadsworth, and actually fulfilling in their history the prophecy of the book which inspired and shaped their organization. The 'Look Up Legion,' as it is called, — a club in the Methodist Sunday schools, — already numbers four thousand active members; and not less than fifty Wadsworth Clubs besides, in all parts of the world, have reported themselves for service at the headquarters of their peaceful general, — the author of *Ten Times One.*

"The story *In His Name* is a virtual restoration of primitive Christianity. Nowhere outside of the Christian annals can be found a truer or tenderer illustration of the lawful magic of the name of Christ in opening the hearts and hands of those who believe in Him. This simple story of the Waldenses in the Middle Ages is as true to history as to romance in its vivid descriptions. . . . It tells, as no formal sermon could tell, how the Christian persuasions may reinforce and instruct the natural promptings of the heart to helpfulness and mercy.

"Although a natural story-teller, and always preaching, as 'Mr. Frye would have preached it,' when he followed the bent of his genius, he has written articles and books of conduct in the most direct and simple style. His little book entitled *How to Do It* is a perfect example of what it aims to teach. The task being to teach young people how to do well what everybody must do well or ill, this book does it. *What Career?* — a series of papers on the choice of a vocation — renders the same service to youth in the next stage of life."

Mr. Hale is a convincing orator. He is the chosen spokesman of every cause which seeks to command at the same time the confidence of the few and the favor of the many. A realistic imagination, prompting a heart of sensibility and an unfaltering tongue, gives such a setting forth to all he has to say that men are glad, as they listen, to see with his eyes and think as he thinks. Extempore in form, his speech has a ready conversational flow, which rises to impassioned eloquence only when the weight of matter warrants or compels it. A temperance advocate, and yet few public dinners are complete without the wine of his discourse, — like Cana's pious cordial, kept ever till the last. He eats with publicans and sinners, following the good example; and not a little of his influence with business men comes from his free and easy intercourse with them. Old Faneuil Hall, where he has often spoken, seems to inspire his powers supremely. His plea for Chicago, even while its great conflagration was unquenched, will stand in the memories of all who heard it as among the most eloquent memorials of that celebrated forum. All who know the New England pulpit well have heard of the minister of the South Congregational Church in Boston. His clerical repute is catholic among the New England people. A great lover of antiquity, and the contributor of many historical papers published by the American Antiquarian Society, he has taken an active part in the preservation of the Old South Church in Boston. As the "symbol and shrine of American independence," it is dear to him as to many thousands of other patriots. The true historic sense, the loyalty to Congregational tradition, the kindred graces of piety and patriotism for which he has been distinguished, were all shown in this crusade for the recovery of that Church of the Nativity of American freedom.

Mr. Hale has served Harvard College in its Board of Overseers for successive terms, and is at all times one of its most zealous and successful advocates and supporters. He has also maintained, so far as distance and other occupation would allow, that personal acquaintance with Cambridge students, and interest in them, which are the conditions of the culture he values most, — the development of character. Literary societies in all colleges seek his invigorating addresses. He has been president of the Phi Beta Kappa, and ordered its festivities with equal dignity and felicity. In the recent endowment of the theological professorships in the University, he labored with as much zeal as if he had been one of the Alumni of the old Divinity School.

In 1874 Mr. Hale published his *Christmas Eve and Christmas Day; In His Name;* and *Workingmen's Homes.* Since then his productive labors have been continuous, and more and more highly appreciated. His services to the church, the college, the country, and modern society cannot well be enumerated or fully described.

ALLEN, NATHAN, M.D., of Lowell, Mass. Born at Princeton, Mass., April 25, 1813. His parents, Moses and Mehitable (Oliver) Allen, were both born in Barre, in the same State. The Allen patronymic is borne by numerous families in the Old and New World. That one with which Dr. Allen is identified, is lineally descended from Walter Allen, one of the original proprietors of Old Newbury in 1648, and who died at Charlestown, Mass., in 1673.

The early years of Dr. Allen were spent on the paternal farm. There he was habituated to hard work till the age of seventeen, and consequently received one of the best kinds of preparation for future activities. After an absence of forty years, — ten of which were spent in continued studies, and thirty in professional pursuits, — in delivering an address at an agricultural exhibition in his native place, which was published, Dr. Allen alluded to his early life as follows: —

"I wish here to make my public acknowledgments to that overruling Providence which ordered my birth and early training in this place, distinguished no less for intelligence and morality than for health and devotion to agricultural pursuits. The greatest gift that any human being can receive in this world is that of a sound constitution, which can come alone from parents perfectly healthy in body and mind. The next greatest blessing is that this constitution be early strengthened and developed in accordance with natural laws, while at the same time the mental habits and moral character receive proper training and right direction. To these blessings I confess the strongest possible obligations: first, to the Creator; second, to parents; and third, to the healthy educational and moral influences of this quiet rural town."

Upon reaching the age of sixteen or seventeen, young Allen was very desirous of obtaining a collegiate education; but as his father's means were limited, the way seemed hedged up. Quite unexpectedly a door was opened. A wealthy gentleman, Mr. James Smith, of Leicester, Mass., offered to assist him through a regular course of study. This offer was gratefully accepted. Mr. Smith afterward removed to Philadelphia, where he lately died in the tenth decade of life. He often congratulated himself on the good he had accomplished by this true beneficence.

Nathan Allen

Matriculating at Amherst College in 1832, Mr. Allen graduated from it in 1836. Many of his classmates have become distinguished as lawyers, statesmen, and clergymen, among whom may be mentioned Governor A. H. Bullock, the Hon. E. H. Kellogg, and the Hon. A. B. Ely, of Massachusetts; Judge L. C. Kellogg, of Vermont; Judge C. H. Doolittle, of New York; the Rev. William Bradford Homer, of Boston; the Rev. Dr. R. D. Hitchcock, of New York; the Rev. Dr. Stuart Robinson, of Louisville; the Rev. Dr. B. M. Palmer, of New Orleans; and the Rev. Dr. Samuel C. Damon, Sandwich Islands. Mr. Allen, after leaving college, had charge, one year, of the academy in Westminster, Mass., which at that time was in a flourishing state. Having decided to study medicine, and wishing to avail himself of the best advantages in the country, he went to Philadelphia in the autumn of 1837. Here he pursued medical studies and attended lectures till the spring of 1841. While thus engaged, an event occurred, in 1838, which had an important bearing upon his studies in after life. A new monthly periodical had been started by that celebrated publisher, Adam Waldie, and the gentleman engaged to conduct it one year failed in his engagement, after getting out the first number. Very unexpectedly Mr. Allen was solicited to take the post. As this periodical, the *American Phrenological Journal*, was to discuss new and important themes, and as Mr. Allen had had no experience as a journalist, and was unknown to the public as a writer, he at first shrunk from the responsibility; but, being strongly urged by the Messrs. Fowler, who were deeply interested in the enterprise, he consented, provided no announcement should be made who was its editor. For three years he had the entire charge of this journal, which proved in many ways a valuable experience. Here he learnt something respecting the use of the pen and the power of the press, and also to do his own thinking.

By these means he was led to take broader and more practical views of the laws of physiology, psychology, and phrenology, in their various relations to human life, than he would have obtained in the mere study of medicine as a profession. He was also brought into contact with a variety of persons, some of them distinguished. Among these were Dr. Charles Caldwell, of Kentucky, the profoundest physiologist of his day; the Hon. Horace Mann, of Massachusetts, who as an educator has never been excelled; and also George Combe, Esq., of Edinburgh, unequalled as a practical philosopher. From correspondence and personal acquaintance with these men, together with a careful study of their writings, Mr. Allen acknowledges that he obtained most instructive lessons for future life.

In March, 1841, he received the diploma of M.D. from the Pennsylvania Medical College, upon which occasion he presented a thesis upon *The Connection of Mental Philosophy with Medicine.* This essay was published in the *American Phrenological Journal* and in pamphlet form. It attracted much attention at the time, and indicated the department of scientific investigations in which he has since become distinguished.

In the autumn of 1841 Dr. Allen settled in Lowell, and has since been an active and successful medical practitioner in that city. The Boston *Medical and Surgical Journal* of March, 1842, has the following reference: —

"Dr. Allen spent several years in the study of medicine in Philadelphia, and was the acceptable and indefatigable editor of the *American Phrenological Journal*, which was conducted while under his management with extraordinary ability. Within a few months he has removed to Lowell, where he proposes to establish himself in practice. To an excellent mind, disciplined by extensive reading and reflection, Dr. Allen unites kindness of manner, urbanity, and a conscientious regard to the rights of others, which must contribute greatly to his advancement in public estimation in the city of Lowell, whose inhabitants know how to appreciate merit and reward industry."

Soon after commencing medical practice his attention was arrested by the great difference in the birth-rate between the native New England women and the Irish, English, and Scotch, and also the Canadian French and the German; and also between the present number of children in a New England family and what it was fifty or one hundred years ago. The size of the family is now, on an average, only about one third as large as it once was; and the birth-rate of the Irish, English, French, and German is, on an average, about twice as large as the strictly native New Englander. From many years of study and observation he became convinced that the "arts of destruction and prevention" were not sufficient to account for this difference in birth-rate, but that there must exist some primary cause in the organization itself.

This inquiry led to a wide range of studies, such as census and registration reports, works on population, vital statistics, and obstetrics. It also led to a careful observation, in medical practice, of the physical development of large numbers of women, and to the peculiarities in the physiology of different races and nations. As a result of these inquiries and reflections, covering a period of twenty years, Dr. Allen became thoroughly convinced that nature had established *a great general law of propagation applicable to all organic life.* He maintains that this discovery involves a new and important principle both in psychology and physiology. As applied to human beings, it may be defined as follows: This law is based upon a normal or perfect standard of the human system, where every organ of the body is complete in structure and performs fully all its natural functions. This principle implies that the body is symmetrical and well developed in all its parts, so that each organ acts in harmony with all the others. According to this principle, the nearer the organization approaches that standard, and the more perfectly the laws of propagation are observed, the greater will be the number of children, and the better will be their organization for securing, both physically and mentally, the great objects of life. On the other hand, if the organization be carried to an extreme development in either direction, a predominant nerve tissue, or of a low animal nature, the tendency in such families or races is gradually to decrease, and ultimately become extinct.

This law of population is strictly the normal standard of physiology, upon which other important principles are based. It is the standard of health. In deviations from it are found weaknesses, diseases, and the abnormal classes, such as the blind, the deaf and dumb, the feeble-minded, the insane. This principle furnishes the true law of longevity. The more perfect the organization is, and the more harmoniously all the functions of the body are performed, in accordance with the laws of health, the longer will be human life.

It also furnishes in physiology a standard upon which the laws of inheritance have their basis and solution. Without such a standard or general principle, all these laws are enigmas. This law of physiology constitutes the standard or model of beauty of the human form, so much sought after and admired by the Greeks and the most refined and cultivated people of all nations. This law furnishes a key to the fact so much discussed by some writers, — "the survival of the fittest," — that among all people and nations there is a class which overcomes all others. This is nothing more nor less than the doctrine of "natural selection," which has in a few years obtained great notoriety.

The investigations of Dr. Allen have not been confined exclusively to this law of population, but have taken in a wide range of topics, as the titles of some of his various papers would indicate. The *Maine Farmer* justly remarks that he has brought to the discussion of each topic "a ripe scholarship, the careful results of long observation and a clear judgment; so that his various contributions take high rank in original and positive additions to social science." The *Vox Populi*, a weekly journal in Lowell, cordially indorses this statement, and gives a list of Dr. Allen's various publications, making thirty distinct papers. If these were bound together in book form, they would make two large octavo volumes. Some of these publications are elaborate essays, and appeared in the leading quarterly journals and reviews. Other papers were read before learned societies or scientific associations.

The title of some of these papers will give an idea of their character: *Law of Increase; Physical Culture in Amherst College; Intermarriage of Relations; Physical Degeneracy; The Physiological Laws of Increase; Lessons on Population, from Grecian and Roman History; Hereditary Diseases; Medical Problems of the Day; Report to the Legislature on Lunacy; State Medicine and Insanity; Changes in New England Population; Normal Standard of Woman for Propagation; Prevention of Disease, Insanity, Crime, and Pauperism; Divorces in New England; Education of Girls in connection with their Growth and Development; The New England Family; Insanity in its Relation to the Medical Profession and Lunatic Hospitals; Laws of Inheritance; Claims of the Sick Poor;* etc. All these are subjects of vital interest, not only to New England, but to the American people and to the world at large. Dr. Allen has made frequent contributions to the local and religious press, and always writes on practical themes suggested by

his earnest and tireless philanthropy. His writings have been widely quoted by the press of this country and of Europe; several of his papers have been republished entire in Great Britain. Some of them have been very favorably noticed in leading medical journals, such as the *American Medical Journal*, Philadelphia, the New York *Medical* and Boston *Medical and Surgical Journals*, the *Medico-Chirurgical Review*, the *Journal of Psychological Medicine*, the *Medical Times and Gazette*, of London, and the *Medical Journal*, of Glasgow.

The *Vox Populi*, with pardonable local pride, says: —

"It may be, we think, truthfully said that the writings of Dr. Allen have commanded more general notice and stimulated more thought than those of almost any other man in his profession in this country, — a fact creditable to him and to our city."

Dr. Allen was for fifteen years a member of the Massachusetts State Board of Charities, and is the only person who served throughout the entire existence of that Board. He contributed more or less to its annual reports, which have a standard value. The following extract, from its Fourteenth Report, is of special and permanent value, and commends itself with renewed force to the careful thought of the clergy, the political economist, the medical profession, the legislator, and all other classes whose thought and action have influence upon the body politic. He said: —

"No fact is better established in science than that there is a most intimate mental as well as physical relation between the parent and the child, — between each generation and the succeeding one. This relation has been well expressed in the proverbs, 'What is bred in the bone cannot be whipped out of the flesh,' and 'Like begets like.' The hereditary relation has, we believe, a far greater agency in producing social evils than has generally been conceived. This relation extends by transmission, not only to the form of the body and the feature of the countenance, but to every part of the system, — to the quality of the blood, — especially to those vital organs which give stamina of constitution, — and begets mental predispositions. Whatever agencies, therefore, are calculated to injure the body or deprave the mind, to incapacitate an individual for self-support or make him a corrupter of others, should certainly be exposed by the guardians of public charity."

Dr. Allen was chosen by the Legislature, in 1856, a trustee of Amherst College, and took a leading part in establishing in that institution the department of Physical Culture, or Gymnastics, which commenced and is accomplishing a great work for the health of its students. Dr. Edward Hitchcock, Professor of Hygiene and Physical Education in the college for twenty-five years, in a printed report, pays Dr. Allen the following compliment: —

"The title of this department was proposed by Dr. Nathan Allen, of Lowell, one of the trustees of the college, — one of her graduates, — of which he has been an early and long-tried friend, and a most devoted and faithful guardian of the department, of which he may well be styled the godfather. The duties of the professor of this department were established by the trustees, upon the suggestions of Dr. Allen."

This physical department in Amherst College is peculiar, inasmuch as its exercises are made *compulsory* upon all the students; the same importance is attached to them by the faculty and trustees as to instruction in the classics and mathematics. The health and development of the body must not be sacrificed by mental training and acquisition. Such an example is surely worthy of imitation by other educational institutions.

In his religious associations, Dr. Allen has always been identified with the Congregational body. The *Christian Watchman*, the organ of a different denomination, in noticing one of his late papers, *The New England Family*, remarks thus: —

"The careful reading of this pamphlet will lead the thoughtful and the thinking among us into trains of the gravest reflection. All the more will this be done since Dr. Allen not only belongs to this class, — of which it is feared there is not a growing number, — but he is plainly a religious man, of reverent and devout feeling. It is refreshing to read such a writer in contrast with too many who might be named. We want, to the end of just impressions and conclusions, to know that one whom we read 'believes and therefore speaks,' and, more than that, has in him the fear of God, 'which is the beginning of wisdom.' This, Dr. Allen never fails to exhibit, along with a thinking intelligence everywhere manifest in his pages."

In the place of his residence he has held important offices. From the establishment of St. John's Hospital, in 1867, he has been a member of its medical staff and its secretary, writing all its annual reports. For more than twenty-five years he has been president of the City Institution for Savings, — the largest savings bank in the city, — and he was one of the first surgeons appointed by government in 1862 to examine soldiers for pensions, and has made more such examinations than any other surgeon in New England. From the commencement of the American Medical Association, the American Health Association, and the American Social Science Association, Dr. Allen has been a member, and has read papers at the annual meetings of those bodies. In 1842 he became a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and in 1874 gave its annual address, on the *Medical Problems of the Day*, which attracted much attention.

In 1874 he was appointed, by Governor Talbot, Commissioner of Lunacy for Massachusetts, and made, in January, 1875, an extended report to the Legislature, which was favorably noticed in the *Journal of Psychological Medicine of Great Britain*, edited by Dr. Forbes Winslow. In 1872 Dr. Allen visited Europe. He was a delegate to the International Congress, which met in London that year to consider the matter of reform in prisons and other correctional institutions. His reputation had preceded him, and secured a cordial welcome from eminent men in his own profession, who procured for him many desirable opportunities to visit the hospitals and study the sanitary methods of England. In attending a large public Health Meeting in London, presided over by Mr. Edwin Chadwick, being called upon to speak, he apologized, after making

remarks, saying that he was a stranger, etc., whereupon several gentlemen assured him he was not a stranger, as his name was quite familiar to them by his writings.

In the autumn of 1877, while passing through New York, and calling at the establishment of Messrs. Fowler & Wells, Dr. Allen found that the Phrenological Institute was in session just at that hour, and it was insisted he should be introduced and make a speech. After some *impromptu* remarks, his head must be examined; these remarks and this examination were fully reported in the March number for 1878 of the *Phrenological Journal.*

In his remarks Dr. Allen referred to his early connection with the *Phrenological Journal*, and his deep interest in phrenology in his student life; that he had since been so absorbed in professional duties and in investigations in certain departments of study, that he had not made phrenology prominent, nor had he perhaps kept posted with its progress; but he believed in the principles of the science as firm as ever. He acknowledged his indebtedness to phrenology in many ways, especially for this train of thought: Phrenology teaches that the great thing to be desired and gained is to have a well-balanced mind, with each of the faculties well set over against the others; then that the body should be well developed and healthy in all its parts, to support the brain. In this way only could there be such harmony of action between the body and the mind as to produce the greatest and best results. This train of thought had enabled him to understand far better physiological laws, and to make a more thorough application of them to all the conditions of life, especially to health, population, vital statistics, etc.

The examination referred to describes Dr. Allen as having "a very marked organization, with a large head, and well-developed body, weighing about one hundred and eighty pounds. His mind works first on the intuitive principle, and hence he rarely has occasion to modify his first impressions, except to intensify their force. He has strong reasoning powers, and is able to use causality in abstract thinking without any special relation to collateral topics. He can reason *per se*, and is able to do what few men succeed in doing; namely, he can reason soundly and fairly on both sides of a disputed question. At the same time he is a man of strong convictions and definite ideas. His firmness is uncommonly strong. People give him credit for tenacity, and like it much in him when he is co-operating with them; but they find it very inconvenient, and are apt to magnify its power, when it is exerted in antagonism to their cherished notions. He has strong conscientiousness; believes in the truth, and seeks to follow it without fear or favor. The head and face, as exemplified in the likeness, evince strong, sound common-sense, integrity of thinking, patience in the line of laudable effort, integrity of purpose, ingenuity, prudence, ambition to be approved, and that consistency and steady strength of the social nature which wins and holds friends, and renders a man popular where he is best known." This analysis of character is said by those who know him to be very correct.

Dr. Allen's fame, in the present and the future, must rest chiefly, *first*, upon his investigations into the change of population in New England, — that this originates *primarily from a change in physical organization;* and, *secondly*, on the establishment of this fact, — the principle is not *local*, but there must exist a great, universal law of population, extending to all people and races throughout the world.

When he first published some statistics showing the decrease of the birth-rate compared with what it once was in New England, to contrast this with the increased birth-rate among the foreign population, his views met with considerable ridicule. But further statistics and sound reasoning soon converted the ridicule into expressed alarm, and directed attention to the *causes* for this decline in the birth-rate of the old Puritan families. Dr. Allen attributes it to various sources, such as educational pressure, fondness for *mental* rather than *physical* labor, too high a standard of living, etc.; producing an undue development of brain and nerve tissue compared with other parts of the body. If a change of organization affects increase of numbers; if the tissues of the human system, when carried to an extreme development in any one direction, tend to extinction; or if there is a normal standard of organization better than all others for propagation, and upon which a general law of increase is based, — it involves fundamental principles of vast importance. It may for the present attract little attention and have a slow growth; but if true, it must in process of time be universally recognized and have a powerful influence. The value and advantages of such a law cannot easily be estimated. Like the laws of gravitation and electricity, it must transmit the name of its discoverer to the remotest ages.

Dr. Allen's merits and public services, however, have not altogether failed of due acknowledgment. References, with quotations, are beginning to be made to his writings in standard works on science and education. In 1873 he received the degree of LL.D. from his *Alma Mater.* Referring to this judicious bestowment, the Boston *Advertiser* of August 4, 1873, said: —

> "Dr. Allen belongs to a profession to which this degree rarely comes. . . . He is widely known for his diligent, original researches concerning the decrease of descendants of the old Puritan stock in the New England States, and the laws of health and disease as affected by hereditary influences. . . . We can but think Amherst College has done a commendable deed in showing thus palpably the estimation in which such service as Dr. Allen is doing is held by the authorities of our institutions of liberal culture."

Nathan Allen was married on the 15th of September, 1841, to Sarah H., daughter of the Hon. Thaddeus Spaulding, of Wakefield, Mass. Mrs Allen died, without issue, in April, 1856. He was again married in May, 1858, to Annie W., daughter of Captain William C. Waters, of Salem, Mass., and by her is the father of four children.

PARKER, CHARLES WALLINGFORD, of the firm of Macullar, Parker, & Co., Boston. Born in Framingham, Mass., June 27, 1831.

Thomas Parker, the first American ancestor of this branch of the Parker family, emigrated from England at the age of thirty, in the "Susan and Ellen," in 1635; settled at Lynn; was admitted a freeman of the Colony on May 17, 1637; and afterward removed to Reading. He was one of the founders of the church at Reading, and one of the deacons until his death, on the 12th of August, 1683. He was the father of eleven children. His widow died January 15, 1690.

Hananiah, the second son of Thomas Parker, was born in 1638, and died at Reading on the 10th of March, 1724, aged 86. He was twice married, and had eight children.

John, the eldest son of Hananiah Parker, was born August 3, 1664. He also lived in Reading, where all his children were born. In 1712 he bought a farm in the south part of Lexington, removed to it, and died there January 22, 1741.

John Parker, Jr., the youngest son of John Parker, was born November 8, 1705. He married, in Framingham, February 18, 1731, Experience, daughter of Peter Cloyes, and settled in Shrewsbury. In the spring of 1736 the only surviving brother of Mrs. Parker died; and her father desired that she and her husband should remove to Framingham and take the home place. This they did; and further, in consideration of the deed of the property, agreed to undertake the support and care of Mr. and Mrs. Cloyes until the day of their death, and also to provide for their decent burial. Peter Cloyes died in 1739.

Peter Parker, son of John Parker, Jr., was born in Framingham, October 3, 1738. His son, Josiah Parker, was born in Framingham, April 20, 1779. Charles Parker, son of Josiah, was born March 6, 1805; he became an affluent farmer, and was quite prominent in the town affairs of Framingham. He was chairman of the board of assessors from 1841 to 1848, and was a member of the board of selectmen from 1842 to 1846. In 1829 he married Mary Hildreth Wallingford, of Dublin, N. H., by whom he had four children.

Charles W. Parker, son of Charles and Mary H. (Wallingford) Parker, was born on a part of the old family farm, in that portion of Framingham known as "Salem End." As was the custom of most boys of that time, he worked on the paternal farm in summer, and attended the district school in the winter, until 1839. In that year he was sent to the Claremont High School, in New Hampshire, and resided with his maternal grandparents. In 1840 he attended the spring and fall terms of the Framingham Academy, which was then a noted school and numbered about two hundred pupils.

In 1847 Mr. Parker left home and began his business life. His first engagement was with a retail clothing firm in Worcester. Among his fellow-employés were Addison

Charles W. Parker

Macullar and George B. Williams, both of whom were several years older than himself. In 1849 Mr. Macullar opened a clothing-store on his own account, and engaged young Parker as his sole assistant. He took care of the store, sold goods, kept the books, and had charge of the business in the absence of the principal. The experience thus acquired proved of great assistance to him in subsequent years.

While still maintaining the store in Worcester, Mr. Macullar organized the firm of Macullar, Williams, & Co., and commenced business in Boston. Mr. Parker went to Boston on the opening of the new firm, in February, 1852. His name did not appear as that of partner in the firm for several years afterward, but he always participated in the councils of the members and assumed his full share of responsibility.

The first store of Macullar, Williams, & Co. was opened at 35 and 37 Ann Street (now North Street), where nearly all the clothing business of the city was done. In 1854 they were among the first firms to move "up town," and took a store at 47 Milk Street. During the financial panic in the fall of 1857, when the future of the firm appeared dubious, arriving at the conclusion that some positive action must be taken to relieve their necessities, the firm hired the old Washington Coffee House building, near where the *Transcript* building now stands, and opened it for retail business. Success was immediately resultant. Crowds of customers flocked to the new store on account of its novelty, which induced the proprietors to continue their retail trade in the same place. In 1860 they removed to the old George W. Warren building, which was then the wonder of the day. At this time Mr. Parker became a member of the firm, whose title was changed to Macullar, Williams, & Parker; Mr. Parker having charge of the buying, and being the general managing partner.

During the year 1864 the firm moved into new quarters farther up Washington Street. The premises had been constructed expressly for their use, and were almost palatial in comparison with those of any other clothing-house of the period. They were totally destroyed in the great fire of 1872; but another building, of similar size and on somewhat improved plan, was erected on the same spot.

The general management of affairs has for many years devolved upon Mr. Parker. This gentleman, in the selection and purchase of stock, visits Europe annually, and has formed special business relations with leading mill-owners in England, France, Scotland, and Germany. The other active members of the firm, having charge of as many different departments, are specialists in one way or another, and have grown up in the business. The firm has a branch store in Providence, where it carries on the same general line of business as in Boston, with the exception of jobbing piece goods. It has offices and agencies also in New York, Philadelphia, and Chicago, for the sale of woollens to merchant tailors.

Mr. Parker has invariably declined all proffers of official station, on the ground that

he had not the time to spare for their incumbency, his business requiring his best continuous exertions. In his chosen department of commercial activity he has been a close student of the principles and details of its special manufactures and sales; being possessed of a thorough knowledge of all that relates to both, he utilizes it fully in the administration of the affairs of his constantly growing business.

Charles W. Parker was married on the 30th of November, 1854, to Mary J., daughter of Charles E. Schoff. Five children — named Mary, Charles Schoff, Herman, Allston, and Ross — were the fruit of their union. All are now living, except Allston.

TUCKER, JOSEPH, of Pittsfield, Mass. Born in Lenox, Mass., August 21, 1832. John Tucker, his great-grandfather, migrated from Leicester, Mass., about 1775, and settled in Stockbridge, Berkshire County, Mass. His son, Joseph Tucker (grandfather of the subject of this sketch), was elected Register of Deeds in 1801, and County Treasurer in 1813, and held those offices by successive re-elections till his death, in 1847. His son, George J. Tucker, was then chosen his successor in both of said offices, and held them till about 1855, when a statute rendered them incompatible. He was retained as Treasurer. About 1859 this statute was repealed, and he was again elected Register, and held both offices till 1875, when he declined the office of Register, but served as Treasurer till his death, in 1878. His son, George H. Tucker, was then elected to succeed him, and still retains the office. Thus the office of Register of Deeds was held by father and son for seventy-four years, with only the short interruption above stated, and the office of County Treasurer was held by three generations of this family for sixty-nine years without any interruption; both offices bestowed by frequent successive elections. This fact is probably without parallel in the United States. In the whole history of elective institutions it will be exceedingly difficult to find one closely akin to it. The simple mention of it speaks volumes in praise of the capability, faithfulness, and honesty of the successive incumbents. Nor is it less commendatory of the good sense of the sturdy citizens of the Berkshire hills, who appreciate the value of honest and efficient officers, and retain them in the public service so long as the necessary conditions of effectiveness remain in force.

George J. Tucker, son of Joseph, the first of the County Treasurers of that name, was born in 1804. Selecting the legal profession, and duly qualifying himself for the

prosecution of its duties, he devoted the whole of his time and energies to law practice until his election as County Treasurer in 1847. After that event, until 1870, he practised as time and opportunity would allow; the duties of his office not exhausting either energy or working hours. In 1831 he married Eunice, daughter of Benjamin W. Cook, of Lenox, by whom he became the father of four children. He died in 1878.

Joseph Tucker, the eldest son of George J. and Eunice (Cook) Tucker, received his preparatory education in the Lenox Academy, and in the private school of Mr. Alexander Hyde, of Lee. Entering the sophomore class at Williams College in 1848, he graduated with it in 1851. Immediately after leaving college he began the study of law in the office of Rockwell & Colt, at Lenox, then attended the usual course of instruction at the Harvard Law School in 1853, and was admitted to the bar of Berkshire County in the same year.

In 1854 Mr. Tucker commenced the practice of his profession in St. Louis. There he remained until the fall of 1860, and attained a fair degree of pecuniary success, but was obliged to return home for awhile in order to recruit the strength impaired by sickness. The purpose to return was frustrated by the outburst of the Rebellion in April, 1861. This occasioned a change in his plans. Opening an office in Great Barrington, he remained there until September, 1862, when he enlisted in the Forty-ninth Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, and was soon after appointed to staff duty as Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, until the departure of the troops for Louisiana. He was then appointed on the staff of General Chapin, and served with his command till severely wounded. In the preliminary conflict at Plains Store, prior to the first general engagement at Port Hudson, he was severely wounded in the leg by a shell. The injury was such as to necessitate amputation of right leg, and put an end to his active participation, as a combatant, in the events of the war. He was next appointed Superintendent of Recruiting for Berkshire County by Governor Andrew, and satisfactorily discharged the duties of that office.

Since the termination of his military career Mr. Tucker has filled honorable posts in the public affairs of the State. In 1865 he represented Great Barrington in the lower house of the Massachusetts Legislature, and in the two following years served as a member of the State Senate from the Southern Berkshire District. In 1868 he was commissioned by Chief Justice Chase as Register of Bankruptcy for the Tenth Congressional District. Efficient and popular in the offices hitherto held, he was next called to the second position in the Commonwealth by the free suffrages of his fellow-citizens. From 1869 to 1872, inclusive, he held the office of Lieutenant-Governor. Three times, consecutively, he was elected on the same ticket with Governor Claflin. On the last occasion he was chosen on the same ticket with Governor Washburn. These successive honors constitute irrefragable testimony to the esteem in which he is popularly held for his sterling abilities and patriotic services.

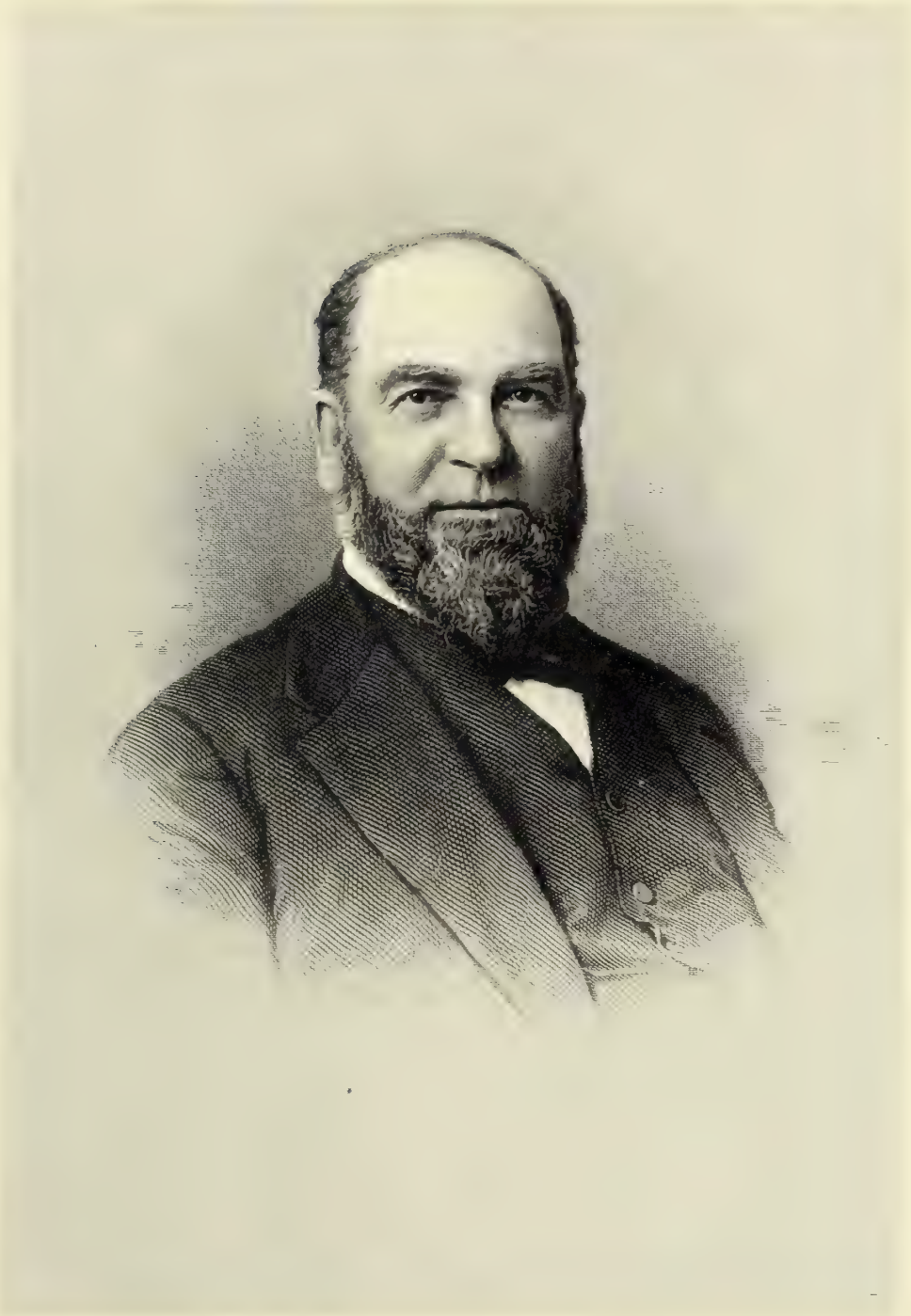
Lieutenant-Governor Tucker was appointed Judge of the District Court of Central

Berkshire by Governor Washburn in 1873, and still holds that dignity with honor to himself and with satisfaction to the community. His ripe culture, varied experience, versatility of talent, tried integrity, and sterling character unite to make him eminently serviceable to society, and constitute the ground for judicious prophecy of a still more honored and useful future.

Joseph Tucker was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Judge Henry W. Bishop, of Lenox, Mass., on the 20th of September, 1876. Mrs. Tucker died, February 12, 1880, not leaving any children.

BODWELL, JOSEPH ROBINSON. Born, June 18, 1818, in that part of the town of Methuen, Mass., now called Lawrence. His father, Joseph Bodwell, owned lands at the mouth of the Spigot River, and resided in Methuen nearly all his life. His grandfather, Henry Bodwell, of Methuen, was an ardent advocate of the cause of the Colonies throughout the Revolutionary War. While the American army was encamped at Cambridge, he was accustomed to load his horse with the produce of his farm, and carry it thither for their use. The mother of Joseph R. Bodwell (*née* Mollie, daughter of Joseph Howe, of Methuen, Mass.) was united in marriage with his father on the 17th of December, 1795.

Mr. Bodwell is a lineal descendant of Henry Bodwell, his first known American ancestor, who bore a brave and conspicuous part in the war with King Philip, the distinguished chief of the Wampanoags. Driven to the necessity of defensive warfare, those in command on the Connecticut River "determined to establish a magazine and garrison at Hadley. Captain Lathrop," continues the historian Hildreth, "who had been despatched from the eastward to the assistance of the river towns, was sent with eighty men, the flower of the youth of Essex County, to guard the wagons intended to convey to Hadley three thousand bushels of unthreshed wheat, the produce of the fertile Deerfield meadows. Just before arriving at Deerfield, near a small stream still known as Bloody Brook, under the shadow of the abrupt conical Sugar Loaf, the southern termination of the Deerfield Mountain, Lathrop fell into an ambush, and, after a brave resistance, perished there with all his company, September 18, 1675. Captain Moseley, stationed at Deerfield, marched to his assistance, but arrived too late to help him." He did arrive in time, however, to help Henry Bodwell, who, though severely wounded, had not "perished" with the rest of his compatriots, but after the loss of nearly all his companions, being a brave and powerful



J. R. Bodmer

man, he clubbed his gun, and, sweeping the Indians from his path, cut his way through them and escaped, lying concealed until Captain Moseley came to his rescue. He lived to do good service for his country in following years.

Hardy, daring, aggressive blood flowed vigorously in the veins of Joseph R. Bodwell when thrown, to a great extent, upon his own resources at the tender age of eight years. In the person of his brother-in-law, Patrick Flemming, of Methuen, he opportunely found a friend, with whom he resided, and upon whose farm he labored until he had reached the age of sixteen. The school of manual labor in which he passed those formative years was precisely the one best fitted to qualify him for the peculiar successes he has since so triumphantly achieved. During the year 1834 this rough practical education was continued in his experience as a farm-laborer, with the wages of six dollars per month. In 1835 he began to acquire the art of shoemaking. But in connection with his toils as an apprentice of St. Crispin, he pursued other occupations which gave promise of an ultimate and a different sphere of useful activity. He attended school during the day, and on his return home, taking with him the materials for making shoes, spent his evenings and the early part of his mornings in their fabrication. There was evidently in the sturdy and industrious youth the sterling material out of which men are made. This mode of life and labor lasted until 1838. He then, in connection with his father, purchased a farm in West Methuen, and with filial fidelity aided in its cultivation until the death of the elder Mr. Bodwell, in 1848.

While thus occupied, he took the first steps in that special business career in which he has since been so prominent, and by means of which he has done so much to develop the natural resources of his adopted State. When the Lawrences of Boston began to utilize the water-power of the Merrimac, at Lawrence, Mass., Mr. Bodwell was employed to haul granite from Pelham, N. H., for the construction of a dam. This made him acquainted with all the processes involved in quarrying and working granite.

Another decade passed, and in 1858 Mr. Bodwell, in company with the Hon. Moses Webster, commenced to work the granite quarries on Fox Island, at the mouth of Penobscot Bay. Up to that period the granite islands and headlands of the coast of Maine were, for the most part, practically worthless. Nay more, they were destructive to shipping, and were dreaded by all sailors who had occasion to pass through their dangerous vicinity. Since then, under the hands of Mr. Bodwell, and of others endowed with his spirit and characteristics, they have been converted into scenes of busy activity, and compelled to yield material for the construction of many of our most magnificent national, civic, and private edifices.

Mr. Bodwell commenced operations on Fox Island, at Vinal Haven, with one yoke of oxen, which he drove himself and shod with his own hands. But from this humble beginning sprung results of such magnitude that a company of capitalists was organized to

utilize the quarries there discovered. This corporation, known as the Bodwell Granite Company, elected the hardy pioneer to its presidency. The office then intrusted to him he holds at the present time. Under his energetic and prudent management it has attained the status of the leading granite corporation in the United States.

In 1866 Mr. Bodwell removed with his family to Hallowell, in Maine. He had foreseen that granite of lighter color and more delicate texture than that which had been so extensively used, would be required in the future. This granite he found in the neighborhood of Hallowell. It was precisely the kind and quality of material demanded for monumental and artistic purposes. Securing the control of these extensive deposits, he organized the Hallowell Granite Company in 1870, and has himself been at its head, as president, from that time until now. The products of this association have been sent into almost every State in the Union. Its colossal statuary, rivalling white marble in its beauty, is to be found in all the great cities of the United States, from Portland to New Orleans. Its building work is also in great and widely extended demand.

Mr. Bodwell never lost his early love for agricultural pursuits. With largely augmented means of gratifying bucolic tastes, he purchased a large farm in Hallowell, and cultivated it with success and also with much self-satisfaction. His accurate judgment of the different kinds of live-stock necessary to meet the various demands of the country led him to import a herd of thorough-bred Hereford cattle in 1879. From this undertaking he had not anticipated very remunerative returns; but so agreeably was he disappointed that he has since continued to import both the Hereford and the black-polled Angus breeds. He is now one of the largest importers of these special stocks.

Versatile, and equally efficient in diversified business departments, Mr. Bodwell is also president of the Bodwell Water Power Company, at Oldtown, Me., — a corporation which holds the largest water-power in New England. He carries on lumbering operations on the headwaters of the Kennebec River, and is a promoter and stockholder in several important railroad enterprises.

In public political life he does not deem himself pre-eminently qualified to excel. His is the sterling good sense and sound wisdom that recognizes its best opportunities, and seizes them without a moment's hesitation. He has twice represented his fellow-citizens in the lower House of the Maine Legislature. For one term he consented to serve as the Mayor of Hallowell. Friends have warmly pressed him to accept nomination for higher offices; but this he has declined, under the abiding conviction that his particular aptitudes and qualifications are for official business rather than political positions, and that his own peace and welfare are best consulted and secured by steady adherence to active business pursuits.

Mr. Bodwell's abilities to project, plan, and execute large enterprises are remarkable. Equal success could not be expected to attend and crown each and all of them; yet

uniform and unusual success has been, and still is, the rule and not the exception. His mental and physical energies are singularly forceful and enduring. For long weeks in succession, each following day is wholly devoted to business. Very rarely does he seek rest or recreation. The variety and contrasts of his undertakings are such as to afford that recreative rest which is usually yielded by entire change in the direction of energy. Many of them have little or no connection or relation with each other, and yet he turns with all the disciplined powers of his strong nature from one to another with entire ease, giving to its details an attention as full and absorbed as though the matter immediately in hand were the only one that claimed his notice. In one word, he is a first-class man of business.

But Mr. Bodwell is more than a mere business man. He is an unforgetting philanthropist. With the memory of his own early struggles ever fresh in his mind, he is quick to sympathize with those who are wrestling with adverse circumstances, and prompt to aid the fainting toiler in his attempts to climb the hill of fortune. Broad-brained and large-hearted, those who know him best say that the worthy poor never appeal to him in vain, and that many promising young men, assisted by his patronage, have entered upon business careers whose utility and success are in some measure modelled after that of his own. A lover of knowledge and a generous friend of popular education, his contributions to many literary institutions have been very liberal. He will doubtless be admiringly and lovingly remembered when the splendid granite structures he has helped to rear shall have crumbled into ruins.

Joseph Robinson Bodwell was married in 1848 to Eunice, daughter of Josiah Fox. She died in 1857, leaving one daughter, named Persie M., who is now the widow of the late J. M. Paine, of Hallowell, Me. In 1859 Mr. Bodwell married for his second wife Hannah C. Fox, sister of his former wife. Their only son, Joseph F., is still living.

GRAY, ORIN T., of Hyde Park, Mass. Born in Norridgewock, Somerset County, Me., June 2, 1839.

Robert D. Gray, his father, was a thrifty farmer and lumberman, who during the summer months devoted his energies to agriculture, and in winter conducted an extensive lumbering business on the Kennebec and Dead Rivers. Captain Joshua Gray, his grandfather, was for many years one of the most prominent and influential citizens of his town and county. He held several important elective offices in these sections of the State.

The mother of Orin T. Gray, *née* Lurana Tinkham, was the daughter of Deacon Orin Tinkham, of Norridgewock, after whom he was named. Mrs. Gray was a woman of rare ability, strength of character, and culture. Before her marriage she taught school with remarkable success, and won more than a local reputation as a writer both of prose and poetry. On either side of the house, Mr. Gray is the descendant of robust Revolutionary ancestors. Both his grandfathers were officers in the last war with Great Britain. His maternal grandfather was of the best old Puritan stock, and was himself a man of sterling moral principles. During his forty years' residence in Norridgewock he exercised an influence in town and church affairs second to that of no man in the township. Nor was his maternal great-grandfather a man of less mark and power. The Hon. John Tinkham, father of Deacon Orin, was born and lived in Middleborough, Mass., in the house which had been consecutively occupied by four generations of his family. He was a member of the town, county, or State government almost constantly from the time that he attained his majority until his death. This period covered a succession of almost sixty years. He served, on several different occasions, in both branches of the Massachusetts Legislature.

Orin T. Gray's scholastic education was begun in private institutions and under the tuition of private instructors. His proficiency in study was such that at the age of twelve years he was reported as the best scholar in the public schools of the town. He subsequently prepared for matriculation at college in the Anson and Bloomfield Academies, and also under the auspices of private tutors. At the age of seventeen he successfully passed his examination for admission to the sophomore class. After pursuing his collegiate studies for two years, during much of which time he was engaged in teaching, he was prostrated by a serious illness, which his physicians attributed to overwork. Upon recovery he decided to commence the studies pertaining to his chosen profession — that of the law — at once. Entering the office of Josiah H. Drummond, of Waterville, — at that time the Attorney-General of Maine, — he studied diligently for more than two years the history, literature, methods, and applications of law. At the end of that period he satisfactorily passed through a rigid examination, such as was then

Asa Gray

in vogue, and was admitted to the bar at the summer session of the Supreme Court in Augusta, in 1860. He had then just completed the twenty-first year of his age.

Time and opportunity had hitherto been utilized with rare judgment and skill, and Mr. Gray proceeded at once to put his attainments to practical use. He opened an office at Waterville, but in the autumn of 1862 removed to Boston, where he has since continued the practice of his profession. Had health and strength permitted, he might have rendered excellent service on the field of battle in the preservation of the imperilled nationality of the American people. But, however willing the spirit, the flesh was weak. He was prevented from entering into the Union army, at the very commencement of the struggle, by physical infirmity. The examining surgeon refused to pass him, and gave him a certificate of exemption. More peaceful methods of public utility presented themselves, and on these he gladly seized. Devoting himself assiduously to the routine of his profession, he refused to allow the political honors, which have several times offered themselves to his acceptance, to allure him from its exacting requirements.

Mr. Gray has a large and constantly increasing clientage, and has been retained, during the last few years, in many important civil and criminal cases. He is now the senior member of the firm of Gray, Cogswell, & Appleton. In politics, he has always been affiliated with the Republican party. In all the recent important political campaigns he has devoted some of his time and energies to the exposition and defence of Republican principles, and to the advocacy of the claims of Republican candidates, upon the public platform. His reputation in this stirring department of public usefulness is enviable and increasing. Before the duties of his profession became so exacting, he was, for several years, a successful and popular lyceum lecturer. The temperance cause has always found in him an intelligent and earnest supporter. He has delivered many addresses on this fruitful and most important topic, and was for years the candidate of the Prohibition party for the office of Attorney-General.

Of local official positions, Mr. Gray has held a comparatively large number. Among these is that of chairman of the Hyde Park School Committee, a post which he filled for several years.

Mr. Gray is connected with the management of several important corporations. Since the incorporation of the Hyde Park Savings Bank he has been annually elected one of its trustees, and also its attorney. He is, at the present time, the president of the Boston and Halifax Gold Mining Company, and also a director of several other corporations.

Orin T. Gray was married, in 1860, to Louise Bradford Holmes, a direct descendant of Governor Bradford.

TWICHELL, GINERY, of Brookline, is a native of Massachusetts, and was born, August 26, 1811, at Athol, in the county of Worcester. His grandfather, Seth Twichell, a worthy farmer, was a resident of Athol. He was twice married, — first to Miss Eaton, and after her decease to Miss Goddard. His second son, known as Captain Francis Twichell, was born in Athol, September 9, 1783, and was married to Miss Sally Fish, the daughter of Simeon Fish, cloth-manufacturer, one of the most prominent citizens of Athol.

Captain Francis Twichell is characterized, in the *History of Worcester County, Massachusetts*, as "always overflowing with wit and good-nature." Heredity is one of the dominant laws of nature, and these same winning and popular qualities were prominent characteristics of his second son, Ginery, the subject of our sketch.

The life of Mr. Twichell is an impressive and instructive illustration of the possibilities open to American youth under the guidance and protection of that spirit of freedom which permeates the inner life of our nation and forms its political and civil organization. It is the most striking manifestation of its power in our civil and social life, that, despite the constant effort of wealth and social rank to build barriers around themselves, it can still keep an open path from the log-house to the President's mansion. His life also illustrates the fact that fidelity, integrity, self-control, patience, and kindness lead to success in life, and to positions which involve great responsibilities and important trusts, civil and financial. There are those before whom "opportunity seems to open like magic," while others gaze with wonder and, it may be, with envy, unable to understand the mystery. They fail to understand that the test of fidelity is applied in the things that are least, and that it is the servant who has proved himself faithful to the trust of the one talent who is afterward vested with authority over "ten cities." The Jeffersonian question will always be asked in civil life concerning the candidate for its trusts: "Is he faithful? Is he competent? Is he true?" The questions proposed by the people are not "Where was he born?" or "Where was he educated?" but "What is he?" and "What has he done?" Character and ability, tested and manifested, alone challenge and secure public confidence. The life before us also illustrates the value of that process of discipline (too little appreciated in our day) which educates the laboring classes, debarred from the training and culture of our schools. Nature, business, duty, active life, all have their schools, whose graduates often take rank in civil life above those of the college, as the presidential roll of American history testifies. The opportunities of the subject of our sketch were surely limited enough to place him without a question in the ranks of "self-made men." He left school at the early age of sixteen to take charge of a portion of the business of Mr. Joel Kendall, who was an extensive mill-owner in the town of Athol. After that he went into

Gideon Tucker

the employment of Samuel Sweetser, the largest dealer in live-stock in that section of the county, and subsequently engaged as clerk in Mr. Champney's store in Petersham. At the age of nineteen he took charge of the stage line from Barre to Worcester. He was thus put in competition with another line running over the same route, which had the advantage of larger resources and patronage. By patience and kindness, not only to his patrons, but also to his rivals and competitors in business, by the strictest fidelity to all the trusts committed to him, by cheerfulness and imperturbable good-humor, by firm adherence to the determination early formed to abstain from all intoxicating drinks, by wise economy in the conduct of his business, he advanced from the position of driver to that of owner; and finally, by thus conciliating and winning the public patronage exclusively to himself, he drove his rivals from the field.

On one occasion, when his rival was out of grain to feed his horses, Mr. Twichell told him to go to his own grain-bin and help himself. On another, when one of his rival's horses was injured, he furnished him with one suitable to take its place, and, overpowered by this act of kindness, the driver of the opposition line declared he could not drive longer on the route against so good a friend. It was thus by kindness he conciliated and subdued opposition. Old ladies with numberless bundles and bandboxes were carefully waited on and respectfully treated, no matter how poor or exacting; all errands were faithfully attended to; and complaints, no matter how unreasonable, were always replied to with gentle sympathy or patient good-humor. Here was a school of moral discipline, and here, too, was laid the foundation of that popularity that in after years secured his triumphant election in a doubtful district as the Republican representative to the United States Congress. On a certain occasion the agent of the opposition line assaulted Mr. Twichell, struck him in the face, and inflicted a wound that opened a blood-vessel over the eye, the blood flowing from it and running down into his boot. He gave it no attention, but continued as before his business of soliciting passengers, whose sympathies were so excited in his favor that they abandoned his rival and took passage with Mr. Twichell. This assault was made in the presence of some of the best citizens of Worcester, who offered him sufficient money to prosecute his assailant; but instead of prosecuting him, on meeting him by accident the next morning at a meat-cart where he was trying to negotiate for some meat, and was refused credit, Mr. Twichell purchased the meat for his assailant to supply the wants of his family. At one time, while engaged in the stage business, the sewing-girls of Worcester projected a ride for themselves on a pleasure excursion for the day to a place some ten miles distant from Worcester. Mr. Twichell took them, to the number of sixty-two, gratuitously on his pleasure-coach with eight horses. After his return a number of the most prominent citizens of Worcester offered him privately some remuneration for this act of kindness, with strong expressions of their own appreciation of his generosity. The coach above referred to was built and

presented to him by his admiring friends in 1838, and it is now in his possession in a perfect state of preservation. For five years Mr. Twichell was employed in the capacity of driver on the stage line from Barre to Worcester. He then secured an interest in the business; and so rapid was his success that in ten years he became sole proprietor of over two hundred horses, and of several lines of stage-coaches between Worcester and various points in the States of Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Vermont.

In 1840 Major Houghton, proprietor of the Boston *Atlas*, engaged him to collect the votes of the State on the day of election, so that they could be published in his paper on the following morning. This feat, which was accounted by the public impossible, Mr. Twichell accomplished by having the returns brought by assistants, with relays of horses, from every town of the State to a central route. This was done yearly for ten years. On one occasion, after voting in Worcester and riding to Greenfield, a distance of fifty-five miles, where he was to receive returns in person, he found that his messengers from Williamstown, Adams, and the northwestern part of the State, delayed by the bad weather and travelling, had been unable to leave Greenfield until two hours after the appointed time. Mr. Twichell rode to Worcester in the face of an easterly storm, but arrived ten minutes after the engine, which started at the hour appointed, had left. Nothing daunted, he pushed forward on horseback forty-five miles farther, and reached Boston in season to have his despatches appear in the morning *Atlas*. Such enterprise in collecting news was unequalled in those days. Again, in 1846, Mr. Twichell performed a remarkable feat, which illustrates his indomitable energy as well as the rival enterprise of the newspaper press. The leading newspapers of New York were eager to secure despatches expected to arrive at Boston by the foreign steamers in January, 1846. The *Herald* made arrangements to carry its own despatches from Boston to Norwich by railroad, thence by boat to Long Island, and across the island by mail to New York City. The *Tribune* and other papers of New York and Philadelphia being excluded by the *Herald* from participating in its arrangements with the railroad and steamboat companies on this route, Mr. Twichell was obliged to use horses instead of steam-power for most of the distance. He could obtain an engine to run from Boston to Worcester only on condition of its being fifteen minutes behind the *Herald's* train. From Worcester to Hartford, a distance of sixty-six miles, he rode on horseback through a deep snow in the remarkably short time of three hours and twenty minutes; thence from Hartford to New Haven, by railroad, thirty-six miles; from New Haven to New York, seventy-six miles, by horses; and reached New York City in season for the printing of the despatches before the arrival of those of the *Herald*. In this case horse-power surpassed steam-power. Mr. Twichell's remarkable feat of horsemanship excited so much interest that it was commemorated by a large and beautiful engraving entitled "The Unrivalled Express-Rider."

Before the extension of the railroad from Norwich to Allen's Point, passengers and freight were transported by the railroad and steamboat companies, during the freezing of the river, by such conveyances as they could obtain from the surrounding country, generally consuming the most of the night between Norwich and New London. This arrangement was attended with much confusion. The owners of the teams shirked responsibility and quarrelled among themselves, much to the annoyance of the patrons and managers of the line. At the urgent solicitation of Commodore Vanderbilt for the boats, and of President Rockwell for the railroad, Mr. Twichell assumed the responsibility of transporting passengers and freight between the cars and boats for the winters of 1840–41 and 1842. He built a stable eight miles below Norwich, and stocked the road with ten coaches and one baggage wagon of four horses each for the passengers, and ten freight wagons of four horses each for carrying the freight; conveying the passengers, whether fifty or two hundred in number, between Norwich and the boat (eight miles), always in the night. His men and coaches were all conspicuously numbered, and moved in consecutive order, starting by a signal, without a word being heard by the passengers, and each coach keeping an equal distance from the one preceding. Not a passenger was left behind or injured during the two seasons, and the freight was successfully transported in the daytime. Mr. Twichell received great commendation from Commodore Vanderbilt and the president of the Norwich and Worcester Railroad for the satisfactory and successful manner in which this enterprise was conducted. At intervals of time the river was open, so that the boats could go up to Norwich. During such limited periods he furnished coaches and saddle-horses for pleasure-trips to the citizens of Norwich and Montville. It was here Mr. Twichell received the brevet title of "General."

The greatly needed railroad from Boston was opened to Worcester July 1, 1835; but Mr. Twichell continued his extensive stage business, in connection with the road, until June 1, 1848, when he was appointed assistant superintendent of the Boston and Worcester Railroad. In less than a year — May, 1849 — he was promoted to the office of superintendent. In this new position the same fidelity, kindness, and patience characterized him, and the same popularity attended him as in his former relations to the travelling public. After holding this position for ten years he was advanced to that of the president of the Boston and Worcester Railroad, in February, 1857. Here a temptation was presented which only a man of the finest integrity could resist: it was to engage in profitable speculation in the purchase of land needed by the railroad for its constantly enlarging business; of these purchases, which he often made as an individual beforehand, anticipating the interests and demands of the railroad, he always gave the benefit to the railroad company without any advance of price, even though he could at the same time have sold them to individuals at a large profit to himself. A striking illustration of the superior sagacity as well as scrupulous integrity of Mr. Twichell is given in the circum-

stances attending his purchase of the land, now owned and occupied by the Boston and Albany Railroad Company, called the "Grand Junction Wharf," in East Boston. Mr. Twichell, forecasting the future necessities of the railroad, negotiated for the purchase of this property without the consent or approval of his associates; but by the aid and encouragement of Mr. George Baty Blake and Daniel Denny, he was enabled to secure it to the railroad corporation of which he was the president.

The Boston and Albany Railroad Company and the merchants and business men of Boston are more indebted to Mr. Twichell than they can well appreciate for the benefit derived from this purchase. He was elected annually for ten successive years as president, and held that position until after his election to Congress in the year 1866.

When he took charge of the Boston and Worcester Railroad, the stock sold at seventy-eight dollars per share, and the railroad was encumbered with a heavy debt. When he left it, nearly twenty years afterward, the stock sold at one hundred and sixty, and there was a very large surplus. The relations between himself and his associates and subordinates during this long period were of the most agreeable character. When it became necessary for him to reduce the wages of the employés, he shared equally in the reduction. At the annual meeting of the stockholders of the railroad company in 1865, a resolution was offered for the appointment of a committee to present to Mr. Twichell a suitable testimonial of their appreciation of his services as president of the company. He declined to entertain the resolution or allow the vote to be put, stating that he could not in justice to those who had co-operated with him be singled out for special recognition as proposed. At the next meeting of the directors Mr. Twichell was asked to retire from the Board for a moment. A vote was then passed, directing the treasurer to place to his credit five thousand dollars in addition to his regular salary.

Mr. Twichell was especially active in his efforts to aid the cause of the Union during the war of the Rebellion. He was in Washington on the 19th of April, 1861, when the Massachusetts Sixth Regiment was attacked on their passage through Baltimore, and communications with the North by railroad were broken, the railroad track having been taken up both above and below that city. The war steamer "Key Stone State" was then lying at the wharf in Washington, and was placed at the service of Mr. Twichell for the purpose of conveying United States mails for the North and West, which had been accumulating during the interruption of communication with the North, also to carry despatches to Minister Adams in Boston, and to Minister Dayton in New York, who were awaiting their reception previous to sailing for Europe. Mr. Twichell sailed down the Potomac River, which was bristling with Rebel guns on either side, on the 24th, and lay that night at anchor beneath them. He arrived at New York City the 26th in safety. The next day Mr. Dayton left for France on the steamer "Persia," which arrived in Liverpool on the 6th of May, bearing to England the news of the blockade

while the "Alabama" was lying in the English port, with notice of the coming of Mr. Adams, who left Boston on the 1st of May in the "Niagara," and arrived in London the 13th of May. By this bold and perilous journey of Mr. Twichell, Messrs. Dayton and Adams were enabled to convey to England such timely notice of the blockade as materially aided to secure before the "Alabama Arbitration" what are called the "Alabama Claims," made by the United States government upon the English government for injuries done by the various ships of war constructed in England and used by the Rebels. Mr. Twichell was offered the position of Commissary-General of the United States Army by the government, but declined it. In various ways he did a great deal for the welfare of the soldiers, and took an active interest in the Soldiers' Home at Boston during its existence. He was elected to the Fortieth Congress as a Republican, from the Third Massachusetts District, by a majority of 3,024 over all other candidates, and served on the Committees on Naval Affairs and on the Expenditures of the Interior Department. He was re-elected to the Forty-first Congress by a majority of 2,163. In this Congress he served on the Committee on Post-Offices and Post Roads. He had the honor of a third term, being elected to the Forty-second Congress over two competitors, — one of them ex-Governor Gaston. He served again on the Committee on Post-Offices and Post Roads, and also on the Committee on Militia. The appropriations for the Boston Post-Office were secured largely by his instrumentality. All his duties as representative to his district, to his State, and to the country were faithfully and satisfactorily discharged.

In 1870 Mr. Twichell became president of the Atchison, Topeka, and Santa Fé Railroad. At that time the road was struggling for an existence, only twenty-seven miles being in a running condition. He remained president until 1874, when the road was completed from Atchison to the Colorado State line, a distance of four hundred and seventy-five miles; the last three hundred and sixty miles being built under great disadvantages in about nine months, at the rate of a mile and one third per day. Here his long experience in the management of railroads was of incalculable value to the company, and his untiring efforts were fully appreciated. The following resolutions were unanimously adopted on the occasion of his final retirement from the Board: —

"*Whereas*, The Hon. G. Twichell has served the Atchison, Topeka, and Santa Fé Railroad for eight years as president and director, and in both capacities has rendered most efficient and honorable service, especially in the management of its affairs at Washington, where his long experience and high reputation have enabled him to be particularly useful to the company;

"*Whereas*, Mr. Twichell declines to serve longer on the Board: *Resolved*, That the directors accept his resignation with regret, and tender him the thanks of the company for his efficient and valuable services."

Elected president of the Boston, Barre, and Gardner Railroad in March, 1873, he again found a field in which to exercise his ability in railroad management in the

struggle to get an independent road into Worcester. On his withdrawal, in February, 1878, some very complimentary resolutions were passed, showing the appreciation of that company for his past services, and regret at the loss of his counsel. After the death of General William L. Burt, in 1882, Mr. Twichell also held the office of president of the Hoosac Tunnel and Western Railroad Company. Without solicitation on his part, Mr. Twichell received, April 13, 1864, from Governor Andrew, the appointment of Justice of the Peace and Quorum throughout the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. This commission was renewed by Governor Claflin, and again by Governor Rice, extending to March 14, 1885.

Mr. Twichell has been twice married — first, on August 26, 1846, to Miss Theolotia R., daughter of Mr. Creighton Ruggles, of Barre, by whom he had eight children. When the twenty-fifth anniversary of this happy occasion returned, their friends celebrated the event with congratulations and gifts, as the following correspondence had on that occasion most agreeably testifies: —

BOSTON, August 26, 1871.

To the HON. GINERY TWICHELL: —

SIR, — There are periods in the life of every man, the recurrence of which is calculated to awaken anew his own sensibilities, and to excite the interest and sympathy of his friends. Among these, none are marked with a deeper interest than the day of his birth and that of his marriage. The purposes of the one for usefulness and honor are well-nigh incomplete without the aid of the other. And when, as in your own case, they are coincident, they have a double claim to the congratulations and good wishes of friends, if they are assured, as we have been, that the duties of a citizen, as well as of a husband and father, have been faithfully performed. To yourself and to her who, for twenty-five years, has shared with you the varied experiences of a busy life, cheering you in its difficulties and counselling you in its needs, we beg to make this interesting anniversary an occasion for tendering our cordial sympathies, while we ask you to accept the somewhat more substantial token, which we herewith offer, of our high personal regards as friends and fellow-citizens. We have all watched with generous and gratified pride your progress in achieving honorable distinction; for in it we have seen an illustration of the excellence of the institutions under which we live, and the rewards they hold out to honorable purpose and earnest endeavor. In the light of these, the interest associated with one's birth is the capacity which is thereby promised of future usefulness and honor, and not the circumstance of place, or the names or titles by which his parentage may be distinguished. Under Providence it becomes the opportunity for attaining, independent of these, the true dignity of complete manhood. To those of us who, by early association, are reminded with how little beyond that opportunity you were favored in starting in a career which has been marked with signal success, there is an added pleasure in joining with those who, with a briefer acquaintance, desire to express their appreciation of the claims you have upon the confidence and respect of your fellow-citizens. In recognizing these the public have vindicated their capacity for self-government, and given a new assurance that honesty, intelligence, and fidelity are among the qualities to be sought for in the administration of the affairs of the government. With renewed assurances of respect and esteem, and of our best wishes for your future prosperity and success, we subscribe ourselves

Your friends and obedient servants,

WILLIAM CLAFLIN *and others.*

This friendly letter was from the pen of Emory Washburn. Mr. Twichell's reply was as follows: —

BROOKLINE, August 26, 1871.

To our valued Friends, WILLIAM CLAFLIN *and others:* —

While sitting quietly in our house this morning, reflecting and conversing on the twenty-fifth anniversary of our married life, on its joys and sorrows, the changes in our family and the great public events which have marked this lapse of time, we were surprised by the arrival of a Howard clock in a case of fine proportions and workmanship. Before this could be placed in a position to remind us, by every motion of its pendulum, of the friends from whom it came, we were again surprised by the arrival of a box bearing the marks "From Governor Claflin and other friends." On opening this we found it contained a "service of silver," consisting of a pitcher and salver, with two goblets wrought with admirable skill into beautiful works of art, together with four dozen spoons and a dozen forks, made by Kennard & Co., of pure silver, and neatly marked "1846, August 26, 1871." Nor was this all; a large sum in money, including one hundred shining dollars stamped with the date of this anniversary, was accompanied by a beautiful volume containing the letter and autographs, which have for us a value far above silver and gold. What have we done that you should so load us with obligations we can never repay? 'T is true this is my sixtieth birthday, and we have been married twenty-five years without quarrelling with each other or our neighbors. Silver weddings, we know, often bring friendly expressions and gifts, but in our case we had (for domestic reasons) decided to keep the occasion a profound secret. How it was known outside of our immediate family does not appear. This fact makes these valuable testimonials the more precious and significant. Your kind and voluntary expressions of regard sink so deep into our hearts that we cannot command appropriate words to express our own grateful pleasure. Among the names of the donors we find old and valued friends of earlier days, together with those of later years. The letter and autographs will be a proud memento for our children. For all these flattering tokens of friendship please accept the sincere and earnest thanks of your grateful and happy friends,

MR. AND MRS. G. TWICHELL.

In the sorrows of frequent bereavement, Mr. Twichell and his devoted wife mingled their tears together over the graves of six of their children, some of them having been summoned above, in the bloom and promise of their opening manhood and womanhood, before the wife and mother was called to the parting on this side and the reunion on the other. Her death occurred on the 9th of March, 1876. Sad were these parting scenes, for his was emphatically a household of strong reciprocal affection. Husband and wife, parent and child, were bound together in the tenderest and firmest ties of sympathy and confiding love and trust. Since the loss of his first wife, Mr. Twichell has laid in the grave his only remaining son; and now the youngest child, a daughter, alone is left to the father. He was a second time married, June 28, 1877, to Mrs. Catherine M. (Burt) Vinal, daughter of William S. Burt, of Ithaca, N. Y., and sister of General William L. Burt.

Such has been the confidence reposed in Mr. Twichell, because he was so favorably known as a careful, conscientious, and competent business man, that important financial trusts have been committed to him, both by private persons and by corporations. Acting

between the trade of a mason and the work of a farmer. In December, 1785, he married Betsey Willard, by whom he had twelve children. He died at Walpole, N. H., in February, 1840. His brother Abner was killed at Concord, April 19, 1775, being then a private in the company of Captain Isaac Davis, of Acton.

Alfred Hosmer, the father of our subject, was the tenth child of Jonas and Betsey (Willard) Hosmer, and was born at Walpole, N. H., in November, 1802. The circumstances of his family imposed upon him the necessity of self-support. The condition of his health forbidding active employment, he learned the trade of a shoemaker. But he had tastes which demanded something higher and better, and, having selected the profession of medicine, he proved his courage and determination by entering upon its study with resources which existed in the future, and were to be furnished by himself. At the age of twenty-three he was admitted as a student in the office of the late Dr. Amos Twitchell, of Keene, N. H. He attended the usual course of lectures in the Medical School of Harvard University, and received the degree of M.D. from that institution in 1828.

During his childhood an acute rheumatism resulted in a serious organic affection of the heart, that enfeebled and disabled him through the remainder of his life, and in consequence of which he died very suddenly at the age of thirty-five, carrying on his daily work up to the moment of his decease, and leaving for his three young children little beside the advantages of a respectable family name and the care of a courageous, energetic, and judicious mother. In December, 1831, he had married Mary Ann Grahme, whose father belonged to an old Scotch family, and who, as a young man, came across the water to the city of New York, and there established himself as a merchant.

Alfred Hosmer, the son, attended the public schools of Newton until his ninth year, when his mother found it expedient to remove her family to Walpole, N. H. Here he found rather meagre opportunities for obtaining in a thorough manner the preliminary portion of the liberal education which he desired to acquire. Nevertheless, he was admitted unconditionally at Harvard College in 1849, and graduated there in 1853 with very high rank in a class which included President Eliot, and of which many members have occupied important positions. Very early he selected medicine for the work of his life, and to that choice he has adhered tenaciously. Soon after leaving college he became the student of his uncle, the late Dr. Hiram Hosmer, of Watertown, Mass., and during the two ensuing winters he attended the lectures delivered at the Harvard Medical School. The third year of his pupilage was spent at the Massachusetts General Hospital, where he was a house-officer in the surgical department. In 1856 he received the degree of M.D. from his *Alma Mater*. During a large portion of the next year he continued his professional studies in Paris. In August, 1857, he came to his present location in Watertown, and from that time has devoted himself most industriously to general practice, and

with a success which proves ability and has secured for him a reputable place among the best practitioners of the Commonwealth.

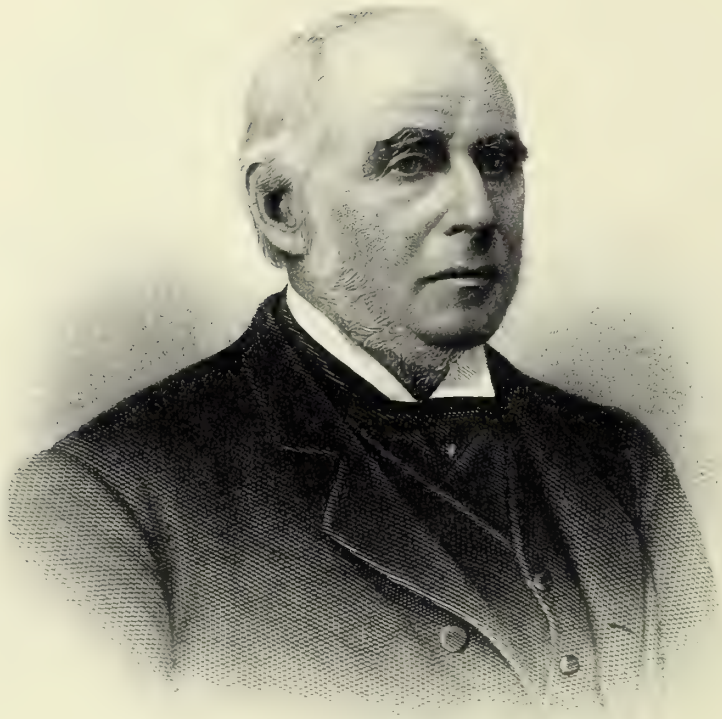
Dr. Hosmer has long been actively identified with various medical societies. In 1856 he became a Fellow of the Massachusetts Medical Society. He has repeatedly been a member of its council. In 1877 he was its anniversary chairman; and in June, 1882, he became its president, and is one of the youngest among those who, first and last, have been elected to that office. He is also president of the Obstetrical Society of Boston, and for two years was president of the Middlesex South District Medical Society. Holding one of the original commissions, he is Medical Examiner for the Seventh District of Middlesex County. He took an active part in the organization of the Massachusetts Medico-Legal Society; was its first president, and held the office three years. He is Post-Surgeon at the United States Arsenal in Watertown, having been first appointed in 1876. Early in 1879 he was made a Fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. In January, 1881, he was appointed a member of the State Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity, and became chairman of the Health Committee.

His contributions to medical literature have taken the form of articles which have appeared upon the pages of the Boston *Medical and Surgical Journal.* These papers relate, in part, to the following subjects: *Diagnostic Importance of Examinations of the Urine; The Abuse of the Alimentary Canal; Life and Disease; Increase of Danger incident to the Puerperal State; A Case of Vaginal Lithotomy; Wounds of the Knee Joint; Introductory Address before the Massachusetts Medico-Legal Society; In what Cases shall the Medical Examiner decline to view a Dead Body? A peculiar Condition of the Cervix Uteri which is found in certain Cases of Dystocia.*

Under the last title he made to the Obstetrical Society three communications, in which he described and illustrated a condition that he has since designated as "tonic spasm of the internal os," and which, at the time when he first called attention to it, had no recognition or place in the living obstetric literature of America and England.

To quote the language of an able member of the profession, "These papers give an account of his [Dr. Hosmer's] first encounter with this formidable affection, and his original investigations to solve its mysteries, together with his subsequent studies thereon, and the aid he obtained in arriving at a just comprehension of the true clinical condition involved." "In these papers the American profession is chiefly indebted for its first and full knowledge of what came to the author 'with startling impression' as a new and unheard of experience, and as, in his own words, an alarming and troublesome novelty."

Dr. Hosmer is a cousin of Miss Harriet G. Hosmer, whose name has so long been honorably associated with modern sculpture. He married in June, 1860, Helen Augusta, the youngest daughter of the late Josiah Stickney, of Watertown. He has two children, a daughter and a son.



Albert Bond Lee

BOWKER, ALBERT, of Boston, Mass. Born in Walpole, Mass., December 11, 1815. His father, John P. Bowker, was a native of Rutland, in the same State; originally a millwright, and subsequently a manufacturer of straw goods and country storekeeper; a citizen of high standing in the community, and for the greater part of his life a resident in Walpole, where he died. The mother of Albert Bowker, *née* Mary Baker, was the daughter of Ziba Baker, of Walpole. Mr. Baker was one of the sturdy, liberty-loving yeomen of the State, who successfully farmed his own lands, and in the Revolutionary War fought patriotically throughout its continuance.

Mrs. Bowker died when her son Albert was only four years of age. Thus bereft of loving maternal care, he was taken to the home of his mother's parents, who claimed the privilege of supplying, so far as they could, that tender and wise supervision the boy so greatly needed. In the home of these indulgent grandparents he spent the happy years of childhood and early youth. Hunting and fishing braced his physical frame, while the wants of an expanding intellectual nature were duly provided for at school. Ambitious of a liberal education, at the age of fifteen he asked his father the question: "Will you see me through Harvard College?" The reply was: "I cannot, and do equal justice to my other boys; but I will give you your time, and lend you the money." The proposition was promptly declined, and with the emphatic remark, "I will be my own master, then," the boy proceeded to apply himself diligently to the acquisition of an education in the most practicable way he could discover. The first Latin dictionary he used was borrowed from his sympathetic pastor. Robust and tough in constitution, he proved to be a tireless student. All the money he could earn was expended in defraying his expenses at select schools and academies. At Holliston and Medway his preceptor invited him to assume the relation of "chum," which he did with marked benefit to himself.

Mr. Bowker's first experiences as a school-teacher were at Needham, Mass. There he was examined by the committee-man, who was himself a school-teacher, in the field where the committee-man was gathering his crops. A three months' engagement, for which due pecuniary appropriation had been made, followed on the spot. So satisfactorily was it observed by the youthful teacher that the parents, by voluntary contribution, made arrangements for its prolongation through another term of equal length. Just at that juncture arose a social *furore* in favor of converting the business of popular school instruction into a profession. Charmed by this idea, Mr. Bowker entered the Teachers' Seminary, which was a branch of the Phillips Academy, at Andover, under the conviction that it would develop into an endowed Teachers' College. The scheme, however well intentioned and intrinsically worthy of support, failed of embodiment.

His next engagement as an educator was as principal of the village school at Dorchester Lower Mills, now Boston. To this position he had been invited by the Rev. John Codman, D.D. Here the promise of his early success was amply fulfilled. His reputation for zeal and efficiency spread; and at the end of six months, as previously stipulated, he notified the Dorchester Committee that he had on that day been elected usher of the Eliot School, in Boston, and that he should enter upon his new duties the next morning. In Boston, while teaching others and, by teaching, perfecting acquired knowledge, he toiled assiduously to add to the precious store, and himself received instruction from some of the most distinguished professors in that part of Massachusetts. Early in 1837, when he had just passed his twenty-first year, he was elected principal of the Lyman School, in East Boston. This was an unusually great honor, inasmuch as he was the youngest man, it was said, that had ever been called to fill such a position in a Boston Grammar School. In 1845, after eight years of service, he resigned the office, purposing to retire from active public pursuits.

Soon after Mr. Bowker had attained his majority, he invested largely in the stock of the East Boston Company, and received the primary dividend of lands. He also became the proprietor of one fourth of the capital stock of the Boston *Evening and American Traveller*. He was furthermore active as one of the founders of Hyde Park, of which he owned one fifth of the stock. In 1846 and 1847 he represented his fellow-citizens in the Massachusetts House of Representatives. In 1848 he was chosen treasurer of the East Boston Savings Bank, and held that post until his resignation in 1880. Since then he has continued to serve as one of the trustees. In 1851 he was elected president of the North American Fire Insurance Company, and still retains that office. He was also president of the Boston Board of Underwriters for many years, and is one of the original founders of the National Board of Fire Underwriters. He has always been an active member of that able body, and has greatly enjoyed himself as a "free lance" in their spirited and occasionally heated debates. For many years he has served in the directorate of the Freeman's National Bank. In connection with another gentleman, he also owned a controlling interest in the East Boston ferries, but never personally participated in their financial management. Being the owner and manager of sundry steamships in this country and in South America, it was understood between himself and business associates that his connection with the administration of the ferries should be merely nominal.

In the years 1861, 1862, and 1866, Mr. Bowker served the city as a member of the Common Council. The first of those years will ever be memorable in the history of the United States as that in which the long-meditated and carefully prepared blow against American nationality and constitutional liberty was struck by the exponents of slavery and secession. Mr. Bowker felt its force in every fibre of his being. But it only concen-

trated his energies, and drew forth an instantaneous rebound. Before the echoes of the bombardment of Fort Sumter had died away, and without waiting for consultation with his colleagues, Mr. Bowker called the secretary and employés of the North American Fire Insurance Company into his private office, and said to them: "Any of you may go to war. Your salaries shall be continued, and your places reserved." The following morning James Redding, an employé of thirteen years' standing, accosted him with the words: "I have enlisted." "Very well," was the reply; "if the directors do not pay your salary, I will." Redding was a private soldier, and sealed his devotion to national and constitutional unity with his life's blood in the battle of Williamsburg. His funeral was attended by honors which a military officer from a neighboring State declared to be in excess of those usually accorded to the memory of a general. The secretary and every other employé of the North American Fire Insurance Company, who was of legal age, enlisted in the Union army. Seven men were thus added to the patriot forces in one day by the noble action of the directors. A quadrennium of toil and fiercely persistent warfare ensued, and in the end was crowned with success more vast, just, and beneficent than almost any lover of freedom and right had dared to anticipate. Genuine patriotism won glorious and abiding reward. Mr. Bowker distinguished himself by his ardent support of the United States government, spending much time and money, and speaking frequently with forcible eloquence in public. He sent a number of men, at his own expense, into the army.

On the 9th of November, 1872, came the great conflagration of Boston. This was an event as memorable in the history of fire-underwriting as the fall of Fort Sumter in that of national politics. Every fire-insurance company in Boston discovered that all its business resources were consumed. But no fire-insurance companies, there or elsewhere, ever bore their losses more honorably. Mr. Bowker held fire-insurance stock to a large amount, and particularly in the company of which he was president. Most of the Boston companies paid large dividends to the loss-sustainers and policy-holders, and were soon rehabilitated. But the charm and zest of a life of tireless exertion, spent in the task of establishing a corporation that was paying *thirty per cent per annum* from the proceeds of its invested funds, could not so easily be restored. The long toil and moil must necessarily follow the rehabilitation. But indomitable will, courage that boldly faces every possible peril, cultured energy, and assiduous application to business, are still the forces that in the future, as in the past, will assuredly triumph, and create accumulations as large, if not larger, than those which took flight on wings of fire in the disastrous conflagration of November, 1872. Of self-made, self-educated men, — and all *men* must be such, — no country furnishes more illustrious examples than the United States of America; and among those examples worthy of study and imitation is that of Albert Bowker. What he has accomplished, others, under like conditions and circumstances, may also achieve.

Single-hearted devotion to affiliated pursuits, and more frequently to one single pursuit, is demonstratedly the surest way to temporal success. His energies have been mainly given to business, and especially to the science and art of insurance against losses by fire. Such business demands almost exclusive devotion; and for this reason he, although a conservative Republican, and often consulted on political affairs, has almost uniformly declined to accept political office; but he could always be relied upon for his full share of time and money for local charities and improvements for the general good of the communities among whom he has lived.

Albert Bowker was married on the 21st of June, 1843, to Sarah, only daughter of Benjamin and Henrietta Lamson, of East Boston. Two daughters constitute the living issue of their union.

WILLIAMS, LUCIEN BENNETT, head of the Williams Manufacturing Company, of Northampton. Born in Becket, Berkshire County, Mass., February 3, 1825.

Mr. Williams is a lineal descendant of that gifted and heroic expositor of the true principles of civil and religious liberty, — the Rev. Roger Williams, the first settler of the State of Rhode Island. Ebenezer Williams, one of his near posterity, removed from Canterbury, Conn., to Worthington, Mass., before the American Revolution. One of the pioneer settlers, he found the highroads few in number and very indifferent in quality. This, however, did not deter him from mounting his family on horseback, and thus transporting them to their new home, threading his way through the forest by the aid of "blazed" trees. Leonard Williams, his son, became a noted physician, and settled in Chester, — now known as Huntingdon. There his force of character and public spirit made him prominent in local, State, and national affairs, and also made him the leading physician of the district for full half a century. His wife was the daughter of Deacon Benjamin Wadsworth, of Becket, a citizen famous in that section of the county for his personal worth and influence.

Jabin B., son of Dr. Leonard Williams, was born in Worthington, January 5, 1800. When four years of age, he removed with his father to Chester, and there passed the period of his childhood and youth. He received a good education, and when he had attained his majority, removed to Becket, where he resided for twenty years. He then returned to Huntingdon. Mr. Williams enjoyed the respect and esteem of the entire

L. B. Williams

community in which he resided. During an active life of more than forty years he punctually met all his obligations, and bequeathed to his family an unsullied reputation. He married Lydia, daughter of Simeon Wilson, December 12, 1821, and died on the 31st of May, 1859.

Lucien B., son of Jabin B. and Lydia (Wilson) Williams, received his scholastic education at the Mountain Seminary in Worthington and at the Wesleyan Academy in Wilbraham. A diligent and faithful student, he acquired just the education that excellently qualified him to enter upon his subsequent career. In 1846, soon after he had reached legal maturity, he associated himself with his father in mercantile business at Huntingdon, — a place previously known as Chester Village, — and continued in that relation for four years. But his legitimate ambition sought wider scope than that afforded by the limits of a rural store. Endowed with constructive genius, he employed it in the manufacture of baskets by machinery. This unprecedented achievement of industrial art commenced at Huntingdon in 1850. To Mr. Williams is due the honor of establishing the first manufactory of the kind in the United States. The bulk of the products manufactured there is of the description known as peach and corn baskets; but, besides these, all kinds of baskets are made, except the fancy or ornamental varieties.

The beginning was small; the development wonderful; the result amazing. From fifteen to twenty men were employed at the outset, and from three hundred to four hundred baskets were made daily. In 1862 the business had grown so rapidly, under his energetic management, that he found himself obliged to seek a more convenient location and better shipping facilities. Fixing upon Northampton, he removed his manufactory thither. Transplantation gave fresh stimulus to its growth. It is to-day the largest of the kind in the world that is engaged in the fabrication of this particular line of goods. It is larger than any four of its competitors in this country, and than all the basket manufactories in New England put together.

The Williams Manufacturing Company now gives employment to about two hundred men and boys. The capacity for production has increased from four hundred to ten thousand baskets daily. It makes none but goods of the first quality, — a practice initiated at the beginning, and one to which Mr. Williams has strictly adhered. His machinery, and also the processes of manufacture, have been diligently and skilfully improved as the years passed by. Of the space which it occupies, and of the additional room required by the necessities of this industrial art, some idea may be conceived in view of the fact that more than seventy-five thousand square feet of floor surface are utilized by the company.

Mr. Williams has very fittingly accepted official position in financial affairs. He has been a director in the old Northampton Bank since 1872. In connection with Mr. Oscar Edwards, the president of the bank, he assumed the administration of its matters in the

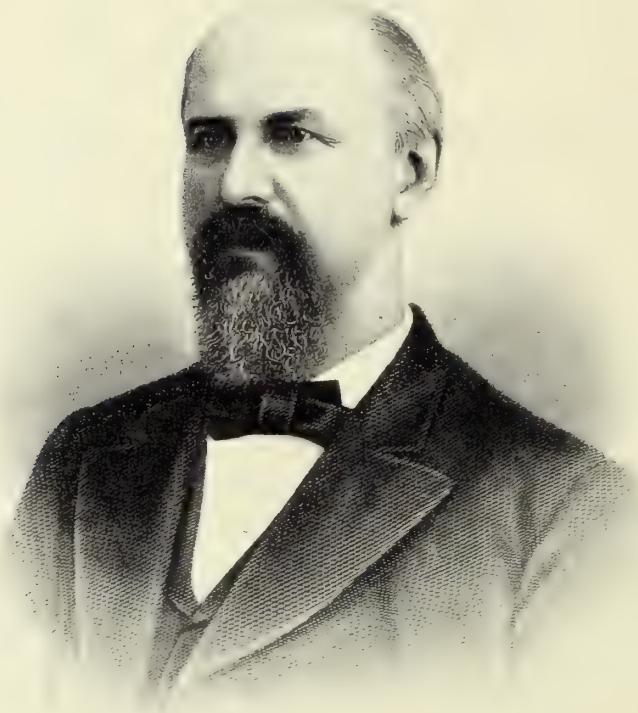
troubles which followed the great burglary of 1876. The two coadjutors were singularly successful. Not only did they obtain possession of nearly the whole of the stolen money and securities, but they also captured the ringleaders in the robbery. This is said to be the only case on record where both the thieves and the proceeds of theft were secured after a great bank depredation.

In 1867 Mr. Williams commenced the manufacture of emery wheels. General John L. Otis was his partner, — the style of the firm being Otis & Williams. In 1868 the modified firm was incorporated under the title of the Northampton Emery Wheel Company. It began with a capital of $5,000, has increased it to $100,000, has a good surplus, and has always paid satisfactory dividends.

Politically, Mr. Williams is affiliated with the Republican party. Prior to the outbreak of the great Rebellion he acted with the Democrats. When the life of the nation was menaced, he took a prominent part in raising troops, and in other ways also contributed effectively to the preservation of the National Union. He has never been an aspirant to political honors, although he once permitted his name to be used as a candidate for the Massachusetts Senate. Business, rather than politics, is his true vocation, and possesses sufficient attractions to keep him closely confined to its advancement. He is also a director of the Florence Manufacturing Company, which fabricates hair-brushes and fancy articles, and whose productions are particularly adapted to withstand the destructive forces of tropical climates. Like everything else with which he is connected, this corporation is in flourishing condition, and profitably employs a capital of $100,000.

For the past twenty years Mr. Williams has earnestly sought the peace and prosperity of his adopted town. Much of its progress is attributable to his skill and energy. His social relations are endowed with pleasant characteristics, similar to those of his manufacturing and mercantile associations. His cultured literary tastes have accumulated what is probably the largest and best-selected private library in the town.

Lucien B. Williams was married on the 1st of September, 1847, to Harriet, daughter of Melvin Copeland, of Huntingdon, Mass., and formerly of Hartford, Conn. Mr. Copeland was one of the intellectual and moral leaders of the communities among which he lived. Four children constituted the fruit of Mr. Williams's marriage. But one of these — Harry L., a recent graduate of Yale College — is now living.



Thos J. Sorden

BORDEN, THOMAS JAMES, of Fall River, Mass. Born in Fall River, March 1, 1832.

The Borden patronymic is derived from an ancient village in Normandy, named Bourdonnay. There the Norse forefather of the family probably settled at some period unrecorded in history, and established a family that was subsequently identified with the fortunes of William, Duke of Normandy, who, after the conquest of England, ascended the throne of Harold, its slain Saxon monarch. In the territorial redistribution of lands which followed the forcible seizure of the country, the Bourdons received certain fiefs in the county of Kent, and held them under the provisions of the feudal tenure. Thus identified with the Norman nobility of England, the Bourdons — whose name (*bourdon*, a pilgrim's staff) indicates former association with pious pilgrimages to the tomb of the Redeemer at Jerusalem — flourished for centuries. The subdivisions of the family varied the orthography of their surname as the years rolled on, until it assumed at least nine different forms, including the latest and most frequent, — that of Borden.

The hereditary daring and enterprise of this martial stock naturally found vent in emigration to the New World soon after its colonization by the Pilgrim Fathers. Richard Borden, son of John Borden, of Borden, England, was the first of his name to dare the stormy passage of the Atlantic to this country. He arrived in Massachusetts in or about the year 1635. The descendants of John, second son of Richard Borden, the original immigrant, are much more numerous in New England than those of his brothers, of whose genealogy but little is accurately known; and he is therefore justly regarded as the common ancestor of the principal part of the Bordens resident in the United States. John Borden was the father of Richard Borden, Jr., whose third child was named Thomas. Thomas Borden's eldest son also bore the Christian name of Richard, and in turn became the father of a son whom he named Thomas. Thomas Borden (2d) named his son Richard (4th), who in due time was honored with the paternity of Thomas J. Borden. The generational alternation of the names Richard and Thomas, so characteristic of the family, was apparent in the fact that Mr. Thomas J. Borden's only son was named Richard. He was the fifth thus denominated, and the last in this branch of the line. His early decease was an occasion of great grief to parents and friends.

Colonel Richard Borden was not only well known by his military title, but still better by the many-sidedness of his remarkable character. He was one of the most sagacious and practical of the manufacturing pioneers whose distinguished successes have raised Fall River to its present height of productive eminence. Born on the 12th of April, 1795, he was married on the 21st of February, 1828, to Abby Walker, daughter of James

and Sally Durfee, by whom he became the father of seven children. Colonel Borden died on the 25th of February, 1874, regretted by all who knew him, and leaving a void in the civic sphere that it was exceedingly difficult to fill.

Thomas J. Borden, son of this influential gentleman, derives his Christian names from his two grandfathers, Thomas Borden and James Durfee. Educated in private schools — whose course and system of instruction were superior to the public institutions of that day — until he was sixteen years of age, he made his first essay in business life by entering the office of the Fall River Iron Works Company. There he remained for twelve months. Then, deciding to obtain a better technical education, he commenced and completed a two years' course in the Lawrence Scientific School at Cambridge. During that time he studied engineering under Professor Eustis, and chemistry under Professor Horsford. The knowledge then gained, under the tuition of two such thorough masters, subsequently proved to be invaluable in the perplexities and projects of business.

Returning to Fall River in 1851, he resumed employment in the office of the Iron Works Company, and remained in it until July, 1853. About that date several parties, who had been prominently identified with the creation of manufacturing industries at Fall River, bought the Globe Print Works, and changed their name to the Bay State Print Works. Colonel Richard Borden, and his brother Jefferson Borden, together with Oliver Chace and others, were leaders in the transaction. Thomas J. Borden, who had just attained his majority, was appointed agent and treasurer of the new corporation. In this twofold capacity he at once exhibited those native and disciplined powers of administration which have since made him so necessary and invaluable to many different companies. In the numerous failures following the financial crash of 1857, three of the principal owners in the organization, and also some of the selling agents, were included. A heavy burden was thus thrown upon the brothers Richard and Jefferson Borden. Financial and mercantile considerations led to the consolidation of the Bay State Works with the American Print Works, and to the retention of Thomas J. Borden as manager of the mill.

In February, 1860, Mr. T. J. Borden was appointed agent and treasurer of the Troy Cotton and Woollen Manufactory, — one of the two establishments originated in 1813. When he assumed control, the company had 9,408 spindles and 252 looms, and manufactured about 2,400,000 yards of cloth annually. In less than a month he prepared and submitted plans for the enlargement of the factory to fourfold its existing capacity. These plans were immediately adopted, the building erected, and filled with machinery; and in less than ten months from the inception of the project the enlarged works — containing 29,328 spindles and 680 looms — were in operation. The grand total of spindles and looms was thus raised to 38,736 of the former and 932 of the latter. The company now manufac-

tures 10,600,000 yards of cloth annually, and gives employment to about 400 operatives. While the war for the preservation of the Union lasted, a most excellent business was done by the mill. Had circumstances continued to be the same, the financial exhibit at the time of Mr. Borden's resignation as agent and treasurer, in February, 1876, would have been much more flattering. As it was, it bore convincing testimony to his extraordinary business talents and aptitudes. The mill property, worth about $200,000 when he took charge of it, had risen to the value of $800,000 and upward, and had yielded $1,250,000 in dividends.

In 1868 the Mechanics' Mills Company was formed. Mr. Borden was elected president and agent while the mill was in process of construction. At the end of eighteen months he accepted the post of treasurer, and with it the entire management of the business. This was a serious addition to his cares, — an addition of whose responsibility some idea may be formed in view of the fact that the new edifice contained 53,712 spindles and 1,248 looms, and that it was operated with the aid of a capital of $750,000.

In order to utilize some unimproved lands belonging to his father, which were situated on the south side of the so-called stream, and bordering on the Eight-Rod Way, he organized, in 1871, the Richard Borden Manufacturing Company. This had a capital of $800,000, which was principally subscribed by members of his own immediate family. Its mill contained 45,328 spindles and 1,048 looms. While the edifice was in process of erection, the company sold sites for the Chase and Tecumseh Mills, constructed ninety-six tenements, and in other particulars improved the locality. The energy and judgment of Mr. Borden, in the brief space of less than two years transformed a piece of comparatively waste land into the basis of a thrifty and growing settlement. He was elected treasurer of the corporation, and held that position for five years, until February, 1876. He has also been one of the directors from the period of its formation, and its president since the early part of the year 1874.

From 1871 to 1876 Mr. Borden was practically the controller of the Troy Cotton and Woollen Mill, the Mechanics' Mill, and the Richard Borden Mill. The three comprised a grand total of 137,776 spindles and 3,228 looms. All these institutions were financially successful, and enlarged their operations under his skilful management. Every detail, however minute, was subject to his supervision; and its relations to the harmonious working of the great whole were thoroughly understood. The Napoleonic capacity for small details, as well as for the conception of great plans and for the application of sound practical principles, is distinctive of the monarchs of industry as well as of the masters of empires. In this case the power was more than equal to the tension, and the resource to the drafts continually made upon it.

In February, 1876, Mr. Jefferson Borden, then in his seventy-sixth year, and for thirty-nine years the agent of the American Print Works, desired to retire from the post

he had so excellently held. The services of Mr. Thomas J. Borden were then urgently solicited as his successor. Yielding at length to the numerous inducements persistently brought to bear, the latter consented to relinquish the active management of the three corporations he had so long and brilliantly conducted, and to devote his whole time and attention to the American Print Works in the relations of treasurer, agent, and director. Since then his administrative interest in cotton manufactures has been confined to this company. He is, however, and has been a director of the Troy Cotton and Woollen Manufactory since 1860, of the Mechanics' Mills Company since 1868, and of the Richard Borden Manufacturing Company since 1871.

The manufactory of the American Print Works is the finest in the world that is devoted to the printing of cotton cloths, and attracts the admiring attention of all strangers who enter the city by land or water. To supply its machines with textile materials the entire production of six large mills is required. Each of the ample rooms in all the departments is furnished with the best artistic appliances of modern industrial science. The best designers of the Old World, as well as of the New, have been brought hither, and are constantly employed in devising new patterns and contriving novel and pleasing effects. The most skilful dyers and printers have been pressed into service. The substitution of the system in which aniline and alizarine colors are used for the old madder process of dyeing has created a large variety of delicate shades, and imparted a finish and perfection to the work that were never before attained. The cost of these superior fabrics has also been kept down to figures that put them within reach of all classes. Their real cheapness and known value, aided by the experienced and disciplined energy of the principal manager, have placed them on the counters of almost every dry-goods store between the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans. The impress of his genius and force is on every part of the building and in every ramification of its business.

Another important organization which has occupied a portion of Mr. Borden's time is the Watuppa Reservoir Company, of which he has been treasurer since 1864. It has been involved in much controversy and subjected to vexatious litigation; but the original purchase of flowage rights was so well secured that it has uniformly won the victory. Mr. Borden was intrusted with the charge of all legal proceedings on the part of the company, and conducted them with rare discretion and zeal.

When the Metacomet National Bank was organized in 1854, he was made one of the directors. Now, after the lapse of twenty-eight years, he and another director are the only members of the original board. In January, 1874, he was elected a director of the Old Colony Railroad Company; in 1877, of the Fall River, Warren, and Providence Railroad Company; and in June of 1874, of the Old Colony Steamboat Company. He has also been a director of the Fall River Manufacturers' Mutual Insurance Company since 1870; of the Boston Manufacturers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company since 1876;

of the Worcester Manufacturers' Mutual Insurance Company since January, 1879; and has been a director of the State Mutual Fire Insurance Company since 1878, and of the Whatcheer Mutual Fire Insurance Company, of Providence, R. I., since 1873. All these corporations insure mill property only.

During the war for the preservation of the National Union, he was commissioned as First Lieutenant of the Fall River Light Infantry, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, on September 3, 1863; as First Lieutenant of the Fifth Unattached Company, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, U. S. service, which served in the neighborhood of Boston for the term of ninety days, on May 4, 1864; as Captain of Company K, Third Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, on September 16, 1864; as Lieutenant-Colonel of the same regiment, on September 3, 1866; and as Colonel, on the 25th of June, 1868. The latter position he resigned in 1871. Since the close of the war he has bestowed much time and labor in elevating the standard of the State militia. Mr. Borden's deep interest in the security of local life and property has been demonstrated by eight years of efficient service in the fire department of Fall River, — from 1865 to 1872, inclusive. For the first five years he acted as assistant, and for the last three years as chief engineer. During these terms he improved the *morale* of the department, and on his retirement left it in most excellent condition. On the 4th of April, 1866, he was made a trustee of the Fall River Savings Bank. In conjunction with Guilford H. Hathaway, he supervised the construction of the superior building now occupied by the institution. In 1874 he accepted the duties of director of the Borden Mining Company, of Frostburg, Md., of which his father was one of the originators.

Among the characteristic traits inherited from his father is that of religious devotion. On the decease of the latter, Mr. Borden took his place in church affairs. He officiated as chairman of the Building Committee of the Central Church, and as such had the supervision of the new edifice erected on Rock Street. Philanthropic and evangelistic attributes have also taken a world-wide range in his association with the American Board of Commissioners of Foreign Missions, of which he has been a corporate member since 1877.

Actively and efficiently interested in all that pertains to the manufacturing and commercial prosperity of Fall River, of whose Common Council he served as member in 1874 and as president in 1875, and omitting no opportunity to minister to its intellectual and moral welfare, he is now in the mature prime of life, at the head of one of the largest manufacturing corporations in the country, and sustaining an enviable reputation among the foremost leaders of industrial art. Future years, should they be granted, will be fraught with higher honors and more eminent usefulness.

Thomas J. Borden was married on the 20th of February, 1855, to Mary E., daughter of Ebenezer A. Hill. Four children blessed the union. Three of them, namely, Harriet M., Anna H., and Carrie L., are still living. Richard, the only son, died in early life.

HYDE, GEORGE BAXTER, M.A., of Boston. Born in Sturbridge, Worcester County, Mass., March 20, 1811. He was the son of Joshua and Sally (Fay) Hyde. His mother was born in Westborough, Mass. Mr. Hyde's grandfather, Benjamin Hyde, served in the French War with two of his sons. He also served in the Revolution with three of his sons. One of these was Joshua, who was in Sullivan's celebrated retreat from Rhode Island, and also at West Point at the time of Arnold's treason. He was the father of twelve children, and a fine specimen of the old provincial farmer.

Until twenty years of age Mr. Hyde remained at home, working upon the farm during the summers and attending school during the winters. Desiring better opportunities for education than his native town afforded, he went to Worcester, and for some time attended the Latin Grammar School, at that time under the charge of Mr. Peter C. Bacon, who afterward became one of the most distinguished members of the Worcester Bar. He spent some time at the Nichols Academy, in Dudley, Mass., under the instruction of Mr. Sanford Lawton. He then went to Leicester Academy, at that time under the preceptorship of Mr. John Richardson, and thence to Amherst Academy, where he enjoyed the instruction of one of the best teachers of the time, the Rev. Simeon Colton, and completed his academic course by three terms' attendance at the Andover Teachers' Seminary, under the care of the Rev. Samuel R. Hall.

Mr. Hyde began teaching at the age of twenty at Charlton, Mass., where he taught a part of the winter of 1830. The next winter he taught at Hadley, and the four succeeding winters at Walpole. In March, 1836, he took charge of an annual school at Meeting-house Hill, in Dorchester, perhaps the oldest school in Massachusetts, certainly the one whose history can be most easily and satisfactorily traced. After remaining at Dorchester six months, he took charge of the boys at the "Farm School" on Thompson's Island. He remained there two years. Returning to Dorchester, he took charge of what was then called the Lower Road School (now the Harris School). After six months' service here he removed to the Spring Street School in Roxbury, and taught there nearly two years, when he took charge of the Washington School, and remained there nearly four years. In the autumn of 1844 he was appointed master of the New South School, then of the Dwight, and lastly of the Everett School, where he remained until September 1, 1878.

The erection of the Everett Schoolhouse, and the organization of the Everett School for girls, mark an era in the history of the Boston schools. No schoolhouse up to that time (1860) had been built with equal care and with so complete appointments for all the purposes of education. The schoolhouse is situated between Northampton and Camden

Geo. B. Hyde

Streets, and occupies a lot of thirty-five thousand square feet of land, — the largest that up to that time had been appropriated to a single school building. But a few years previous the entire neighborhood had been covered with water. It was what was called "made land," that is, land which had been rescued from the sea by the exclusion of the water and the filling in with gravel brought from the adjoining country. The dedication of the new house took place on the 17th of September, 1860. The Hon. Frederic W. Lincoln was Mayor of the city, and Edward Everett and Robert C. Winthrop took part in the interesting services. Mr. Hyde at that time had been teaching thirty years, and the character which he had established was well portrayed by Mr. F. F. Thayer, the chairman of the District Committee. In delivering the keys to Mr. Hyde, he said to him: —

"The position of schoolmaster in a community like this is one to be coveted. Where his influence has been most felt, there is the schoolmaster most honored. And here, where we feel him to be the impelling agent in all our progress during more than two centuries of our history, — here do we see especial cause to regard him as the coming man of the future. With the responsibilities of such a position I might strive to impress you, had not sixteen years of faithful and successful service in this neighborhood attested your appreciation of the work which you have undertaken, and your readiness to do it, more fully. Your genial disposition; your unceasing flow of spirits, lightening the burden which might otherwise be found too heavy; your happy faculty of enlisting the interest of your pupils in their studies, coupled with an extraordinary facility for imparting instruction, — have given you success as a teacher second to none. Therefore it is in full confidence in your integrity as a man, and your capability and faithfulness as a guardian of youth, which I share in common with all your committee, that we place in your keeping these our choicest jewels. You are surrounded by opportunities for good seldom equalled; make the most of them, as with this school is identified the highest ambition of your life; impart the same spirit to those associated with you. As for yourself, you have no divided purpose; tolerate none in the teachers under your charge. Require that the first energies of mind and body be given to the school. Let all the classes of your school share your attention, that under your supervision all may harmoniously move upward together. I am aware that you have a corps of competent and willing assistants, each ready to bear her portion of the burden; but no fidelity of the teacher of the class can compensate for the constant absence of the only recognized head of the school. Believing that all I have now suggested, and more, will be done by you in the execution of your purpose to place this foremost among the schools of our city, I put into your hands these keys, accompanying this act with the expression of the wish that the blessing of the Highest may attend the Everett School, and the rewards of conscientious endeavor be the portion of its teachers."

The opening of the Everett School may be regarded as the climax of Mr. Hyde's career as a teacher. He had had the advantage of long and varied experience. He had seen and studied human nature in all its phases. He was in the full vigor of his manhood, and now had at his disposal all the means known for successful education. The Everett School accordingly at once became one of the most distinguished in the city. It was in the centre of an intelligent and enterprising population. The best material was subjected to the test of the best methods in the hands of the best teachers. It was a favorite resort for teachers from the neighboring towns who wished to witness the best

training that Boston could afford. The name with which it was honored was not an empty name. Mr. Everett regarded the honor of this use of his name as carrying with it a corresponding obligation; and he became its patron. He was frequently present on its public days, and his speeches on these occasions have found a permanent place in his published orations. It was at the suggestion of Mr. Everett that in 1861 the honorary degree of Master of Arts was conferred upon Mr. Hyde by Harvard College.

The full import of Mr. Hyde's work as a teacher cannot be understood without remembering that when he took charge of the New South School he was on the very outskirts of the city on its southern side. Where there is now a population of forty or fifty thousand, constituting what is sometimes called the "court end" of the city, there was then a single street (Washington Street), and that not very compactly settled. The house in which he first taught was situated directly opposite the Catholic Cathedral, and had been used as a store by a firm which has since become one of the most distinguished in Boston mercantile history, J. D. & M. Williams & Co. The rapid increase in population in a few years carried him onward to Concord Street, to what is sometimes called the Old Dwight Schoolhouse, now occupied by primary schools. Thence he moved to the Dwight Schoolhouse, in Springfield Street, which was built in 1856, and thence, as has already been stated, to the Everett Schoolhouse in 1860. Up to this time he had taught in a mixed school, as it is termed; that is, a school composed of both boys and girls. But he now left the boys at the Dwight, and took all the girls of the district to the Everett School.

In 1878, after teaching in Boston thirty-four years, and forty-eight years after entering his profession, he resigned the mastership of the Everett School, and while yet in the full exercise of his powers, retired to private life, to enjoy the respect and confidence of the community which had grown up around him, and a large part of which had received his personal instruction.

The School Committee of Boston, on receiving his resignation, expressed their high estimate of his long and faithful service in the following resolution: —

In School Committee, May 28, 1878.

The Committee on Fifth Division, in presenting the resignation of Master Hyde, offer the following resolution: —

Resolved, That the School Committee of the City of Boston, recognizing the faithful and successful labors of Mr. George B. Hyde, who for thirty-four years was principal of the Dwight and Everett Schools, desire to place on record their appreciation of the fidelity with which Mr. Hyde performed his duties, and attest to the success which has crowned his persevering labors.

Adopted unanimously.

George A. Smith, *Secretary.*

His former pupils requested him to sit for his portrait. He complied with their request; and the work was admirably executed by Young, and has very properly been

placed in the hall of the Everett Schoolhouse. He was at once chosen by his fellow-citizens a member of the School Committee, where he still remains a faithful and efficient member.

To have spent in the same calling forty-eight of the threescore years and ten allotted to man's active life, to have risen steadily from the district school, through various grades of service, to one of the most prominent and responsible positions in the State, is conclusive evidence that a man has found a congenial calling, and that his service in it has been useful and acceptable. This brief sketch would be quite incomplete without some notice of the elements of that success which marked Mr. Hyde's career as a teacher. That success was based upon a purity and integrity of character which could always command the respect of his pupils and the confidence of their parents. There were other traits mingled with this purity and integrity, without which even these may fail of the highest fruition. There were, pervading all his movements, an amiable earnestness and energy, a generous sympathy with the joys and sorrows of youth, which always made his presence both a pleasure and an inspiration. His scholars yielded obedience, not from fear, but from a sympathy which they unconsciously felt with whatever they saw him engaged. It was a matter of course with his pupils to meet his wishes. To do otherwise would have been to do violence to a pervading force which controlled him, and which he unconsciously imparted to others. Growth in character accordingly was as marked a feature of his school as growth in scholarship. He could be familiar with his pupils without forfeiting their respect. They could go to him in trouble in the full assurance that they would find relief from the burdens of the heart no less than from the difficulties of the understanding. The endearing relations of the school continued in after life. His former pupils found a peculiar pleasure in a respectful greeting of their old teacher, and he derived an equal happiness in finding that he was not forgotten. It is the fortune of but the smallest portion of men to pass a vigorous old age in the midst of a community of which they are both the patriarchs and the teachers, to see in their daily walks men and women whose school life was passed under their tuition and whose characters were moulded by their instructions. Such is the favored lot of Mr. Hyde.

> "Age sits with decent grace upon his brow,
> And worthily becomes his silver locks;
> He wears the mark of many years well spent,
> Of virtue, truth well tried, and wise experience."

Mr. Hyde was married, June 15, 1839, to Mary W., daughter of Jason Clapp, of Walpole, Mass.

BRYANT, NAPOLEON B., of Boston, was born at East Andover, N. H., on February 25, 1825. His mother was of Revolutionary stock, and from one of the oldest families in town, and was one of those sunny-souled "Mothers in Israel" who, half a century ago, were alike the glory and honor of our New England homes. His father was a man of high character and fine natural endowments, but was in straitened circumstances. As there was no lawyer in that part of the town where he lived, nor within several miles, he acted as a magistrate, trial and otherwise, for many years; and his services were sought in making deeds, wills, and contracts, formulating notices and the like, organizing voluntary corporations, settling the estates of deceased persons, and in the class of business usually intrusted to lawyers. His son grew up in this atmosphere, the influence of which, with his father's strong desires, determined the choice of his profession.

The world lavishes its praise upon, and often loads with honors, the self-made man; for that implies a successful one. It too often forgets the rugged path which leads thereto, and the hard discipline — the heroic treatment that so often kills — which enables him to attain that position. As a rule, it crowns with honors the victors as they sweep the summit heights, but furnishes no headstone for the dead that mark the ascent and block the pathway.

Young Bryant had the hard lot so common "among the hills"; but he had health, hope, courage, ambition, and the glow-fire of a fervid imagination, which enabled him to succeed. Until ten years of age he had the limited educational advantages afforded by the district school, gaining one term at a private school, when about seven, by walking two miles and a half each way daily to attend it. At ten he entered the high school at Franklin, taught by Master Tyler, of Andover, — an author of some note, and a teacher of high repute in those days, — and remained for half a term, — all that the limited means of the family would permit. A similar privilege was accorded at eleven, and again at twelve. At the age of fourteen he borrowed money enough of a relative to defray the expense of an entire term at Boscawen Academy, then under the charge of Mr. Ballard, of Concord, a graduate of Dartmouth, giving his note therefor, which he repaid with interest at the end of three years. Here he studied trigonometry and surveying, and for several years afterward earned considerable sums to aid him in prosecuting his studies by surveying in his own and adjoining towns. When fourteen, he "cast off the lines" and assumed the entire burden of his support and education. To aid in this work he commenced teaching when fifteen, and taught every winter until he left college. Thus lacking means, he drifted about, a term at a time, among the various academies in the State, — at Concord, Claremont, Gilmanton, and New London, — until he entered New Hampton, joining a class

N. B. Bryant.

which was to fit for college in one year from that time. Here, through the kindness of the faculty, he took the studies of the freshman year, and entered the sophomore class at Waterville at the time his fellow-classmates entered as freshmen. At the academies and in college he developed an intense passion for debate, and took a leading part in all the lyceums at home and the societies connected with the various institutions of learning he attended, to which he undoubtedly owes much of the freedom and ease that have ever since characterized his efforts on the hustings and at the bar.

When he was about twelve, his father gathered at his house the *débris* of what had been an excellent town library. The son revelled in this feast of good things, reading everything, from Goldsmith's *Animated Nature* to Paley's *Philosophy*. With boyish enthusiasm he devoured the pages of Rollin, without the slightest idea that, except when the old Jansenist relied upon others, he was reading romance instead of history. This gave a new impetus to his desire for what was then termed a "liberal education."

At twenty-two he entered the office of an eminent law firm — Nesmith & Pike — at Franklin, and after somewhat less than two years' hard study went to the Harvard Law School, from which he was graduated in 1848; he was admitted to the bar of Grafton County at the November term of the same year, and, having opened an office at Bristol, in that county, in November, 1848, he at once entered upon the active practice of his profession.

At twenty-five he was elected one of the Commissioners of the County of Grafton, and held the office for three years, being chairman of the board two years. At twenty-nine he was appointed prosecuting attorney (solicitor) for that county, and discharged its duties with marked efficiency. In 1853 he removed from Bristol to Plymouth, and from that time was engaged on one side or the other of nearly every important cause there tried by the jury.

The county of Grafton was created in 1771. It was a large county, and had for its shire towns Haverhill, on the Connecticut, and Plymouth, on the Pemigewasset. It had at the outset, as it now has, a bar of exceptional character and ability. Some of the greatest forensic and legal battles of the century — like the celebrated Dartmouth College case, of national reputation — were lost and won here. Over the highest court Smith, Richardson, and Parker — a triad of illustrious chief justices — presided, followed by Gilchrist, Woods, and Perley, but little less distinguished. Here, in the olden time, Jeremiah Mason, the foremost jurist of his day, Daniel and Ezekiel Webster, the Sullivans, and their compeers, "rode the circuit" after the custom in the mother country. These great advocates, after exhaustive preparation, spoke to crowded court-rooms, the people flocking to these entertainments like men to a feast. Then oratory was in demand at the bar; but now, in its place, is required a dry summary, as terse and pointed as an auditor's statement of accounts.

When Mr. Bryant became actively engaged in jury trials, the bar was not what it once was; for Livermore, Olcott, — the father-in-law of Choate, — Woodward, and others were in their graves, Woods and Wilcox were on the bench, Ira Perley had removed to Concord, and Joe Bell had left the State. But there were Goodall, with his varied experience and eventful life; Felton, active, precise, and mathematical; Duncan, whose earlier efforts were regarded by competent critics as at least equal to those of his famous brother-in-law, Choate; Harry Hibbard, scholar, lawyer, and statesman; that dark-haired "giant of the mountains," Bingham; Bellows and Sargent, since chief justices, — headed by their acknowledged leader, Josiah Quincy, one of the most practical, sagacious, and clear-headed men in the State. Here, too, occasionally came Perley, with combative blood, incisive speech, and immense law learning, to enter the lists with that child of genius and prince of cross-examiners and advocates, Franklin Pierce. It was no child's play for a young man to withstand the "cut and thrust" of such, and contest for supremacy with them before twelve men.

Lawyers know that those who are almost invincible before a referee, auditor, chancellor, or the full bench, are often failures before a jury. Nothing tests or taxes a lawyer's nerve, knowledge of men, tact, readiness, fertility in resource, and the power of reconstruction or combination, like a jury trial; and he only who has been through it — unless it be the woman who is so unfortunate as to be his wife — can fully appreciate the strain of the minute and laborious preparation which precedes, the anxious days without food and nights without sleep which attend the progress of the trial, and the collapse after the verdict, especially if it be an adverse one, when a young practitioner is pitted against one of the leaders. It is a hard experience; but it schools him in his work, and inures him to the hardships of campaigning. Mr. Bryant tried his first cause before a jury, against Mr. Quincy, and won. The veteran congratulated his youthful opponent and predicted his success at the bar. At the next term he was pitted against his old instructor, Mr. Pike, and one of the judges wrote his father a note complimenting very highly the efforts of the son in that important and exciting trial.

In 1855 Mr. Bryant removed to Concord and entered into partnership with Lyman T. Flint, Esq., who had assisted him at New Hampton in fitting for the sophomore year. His practice soon extended to Belknap and Hillsborough, while he retained his hold in Merrimac and upon his old clients in Grafton, where he attended the courts as before.

Mr. Bryant had hitherto acted with the Democratic party, in whose faith he had been reared; but in 1856, in common with thousands more, in the whirlwind which swept the North after the passage of the Nebraska Bill and the troubles which had arisen in Kansas, he supported by voice and vote the nomination of John C. Fremont, speaking in all the large towns and in nearly every county in the State. From that time until he left the State in 1860, he probably made more stump-speeches than any other man in it. In 1857

he was elected representative from Ward Six in Concord, was re-elected in 1858 and 1859, and was Speaker the last two years. He originated and carried through, against a violent opposition, the act making parties witnesses. At this day the act seems eminently proper; but then it was regarded by many as portentous of evil, subversive of social order, and revolutionary in the extreme. Its constitutionality as applied to pending suits was affirmed in Rich *vs.* Flanders (39 N. H. 304), against the dissent of two of the six judges, Chief Justice Bell and Judge Bellows, who, as a member, had strenuously opposed its passage.

When the Know-Nothing party, so called, carried the State in 1855, one of their first acts was to overthrow the entire judicial system of the State by repealing the acts creating it, and to erect a Siamese double-headed partisan one upon its ruins. The system proved expensive, and became odious, not only to the entire Democratic party, but to the bar and the influential class, irrespective of party relations, and to potential forces in the then Republican party.

In 1859 Mr. Bryant devised the system which, with a brief exception, has been in force to the present time. It was carried after an intensely bitter contest. He made up the Committee on the Judiciary to whom the bill was referred. It consisted of ten members, four of whom were Democrats headed by the veteran Quincy, five radicals, and one conservative Republican. Two of the six were for the bill and one was on the fence. The moss-backs, politicians, and lobbyists swarmed, and great efforts were made to defeat it. The four Democrats on the committee at first voted for their own bill, and then notified the friends of the new one that on the test vote they should give them a solid support, which would enable them to bring an affirmative report into the house. Caucuses were held almost every night of actual session to hold the timid ones in line, and prevent their yielding to the enormous pressure to which they were subjected.

An incident occurred during his Speakership in 1859, which illustrates Mr. Bryant's readiness, courage, and political forecast. The theory that it was the right of every State and everybody in it to nullify the laws of Congress whose constitutionality had been affirmed by the Federal Supreme Court, was much more popular in the North then than it became after the election of Mr. Lincoln. Lengthy petitions, headed by A. T. Foss, A. Folsom, and Stephen Thayer, "praying for the enactment of a law that no person held as a slave shall be delivered up within this State," were presented. They were referred, as a matter of course, to the Committee on the Judiciary. Parker Pillsbury, Elder Foss, Dr. Hawks, and others appeared for the petitioners at the hearing, and made eloquent speeches in support of their petition. They had the candor, courage, and directness which characterized the old-time Abolitionists. They did not attempt to deceive the committee or any one else, but avowed that their purpose was, by the bill proposed, to array the State against the general government. The hearing closed. The four Democrats voted against the bill, and the chairman with flushed face demurred at such legislation; but five out of the

six Republicans voted for the bill, and without a word of warning it was reported to the house by a party vote. It was read the first time without objection, and upon a division was ordered to a second reading by a vote of one hundred and thirty-four to one hundred and one. Mr. Bryant called Mr. Parker, of Lempster — since a member of Congress — to the chair, took the floor, and in an eloquent speech denounced the bill as nullification pure and simple, and moved its indefinite postponement. A sharp debate followed. Three lawyers who had voted for the bill in the committee defended the principle of it, mainly upon the ground that everybody had the right to judge of the constitutionality of the bill at which the proposed law was aimed, and that the opinion of the Supreme Court was of no more account or binding force than the opinion of a like number of other persons. Mr. Bryant replied; and the result was that two members of the majority of the committee voted to sustain their nullification report, four (including the one who reported the bill to the house) voted against their own report, and the bill was defeated by a vote of two hundred and seventy-nine to nineteen. He had a natural gift for the position, and left the Speaker's chair with the respect of all for his ability, his fairness, and his unvarying courtesy as a presiding officer.

In 1860 Mr. Bryant was at the Chicago Convention, as a substitute delegate, working strenuously and effectively for the nomination of Mr. Lincoln. He stumped the State for him, and after his election removed to Boston.

Since he has resided in Massachusetts he has refused to hold any political office whatever, and has only shown his interest in politics by speaking during the State and national campaigns. Since his residence there he has devoted his time almost entirely to an active, extensive, and constantly increasing general practice in several counties in Eastern Massachusetts, in both the State and Federal courts, and not infrequently has been called to his old circuit in New Hampshire, when he could spare the time. The importance of the cases in which he has been engaged, and the character of those opposed to him, are sufficient evidence, if any were needed, that he is a trained lawyer, a skilful, eloquent, and able advocate. In private as in professional life, Mr. Bryant is noted as a genial and courteous gentleman.

He delivered the centennial oration in his native town in 1879, and rendered the same service for the town of Brandon, Vt. He has also occasionally delivered lectures before lyceums.

When twenty-four, he married Miss Susan M. Brown, of Northfield, N. H., a woman of high personal character and accomplishments. Three children survive at the present time.

A. P. Lewis

DAVIS, ROBERT THOMPSON, M.D., of Fall River, Mass., member of Congress from the First District. Born, August 28, 1823, County Down, North of Ireland, of parents and ancestry Presbyterian on the paternal, and Quaker, or Friend, on the maternal side. He came to America when three years old, his father having made a previous sojourn in this country, during which two daughters were born. The earlier years of the subject of our sketch were spent at Amesbury, Essex County, where his father settled, and lived during fifty years. Dr. Davis's academic education was received at the Friends' Boarding School, Providence, R. I., and at the Amesbury Academy. Early deciding to adopt the medical profession, he pursued his preparatory studies with Dr. Thomas Wilbur, of Fall River, and afterward for two years at the Tremont Medical School, Boston, graduating from the medical department of Harvard University in 1847. He was dispensary physician a short time in Boston, going thence to Waterville, Me., where he remained three years, when he returned to Fall River and commenced practice as a physician and surgeon in 1850. With the exception of four years spent in New York City, Fall River has continued to be his place of residence and business. Soon after his permanent settlement in the city he became an active and prominent member of the Bristol County South Medical Society, and was elected and re-elected its president, — probably the youngest man, at the time, ever chosen to that position. He has also frequently held the office of Councillor of the Massachusetts Medical Society. A few years since he prepared and read a paper before the Councillors on "Caisson Disease," for which he received the thanks of that body. He is also a member of the American Medical Association and the National Public Health Association.

Dr. Davis was early identified with the anti-slavery cause, and became an earnest supporter of its principles. His more public life commenced about 1851. In that year a meeting was held in the Town Hall, to see if the town would instruct its representatives in the General Court to cast their votes for the Hon. Charles Sumner as Senator in Congress, there being a prolonged contest in that body to fill the office. At this meeting Dr. Davis addressed his fellow-citizens in favor of thus instructing their public servants, and forcibly urged the importance of Massachusetts being represented in the Senate by men true and faithful to the interests of freedom. Affirmative action was taken, and the Hon. Nathaniel B. Borden, obeying the instructions, voted in favor of Mr. Sumner, and that distinguished statesman was thus elected to the position which he so long honored.

In 1853 Dr. Davis was chosen a member of the State Constitutional Convention, and in 1858 and 1860 was elected a State Senator. He was appointed in his first term chairman of the Committee on State Charitable Institutions, and was also a member of the Committee for the Revision of the Statutes, the latter committee sitting between the

two sessions of the Legislature. During this term he delivered a speech, which was published, in favor of the erection of a statue in honor of our Commonwealth's great advocate of popular education, the Hon. Horace Mann.

At a public meeting in Boston, on the day of the execution, in Virginia, of John Brown, he spoke in earnest condemnation of the spirit of the slave power, and predicted that this act would prove a fatal blow to the "peculiar institution."

In 1861, in the Senate, he was made chairman of the Committee on Education, also chairman of the Special Committee on the Abolition of Capital Punishment, whose report was written by him; the bill presented for this object, while adopted by the Senate, being lost in the lower house.

In relation to the change of boundary line dividing Massachusetts and Rhode Island in 1861, — a matter of vital interest to Fall River, and which caused much excitement in the community, — he was very active and efficient in securing the line finally adopted and ratified by the Legislature of each State and by the United States government. A letter was addressed by Dr. Davis to a meeting held in Fall River in honor of that event, in which he predicted the rapid future growth of the city. He was a member of the National Republican Convention which nominated Abraham Lincoln for President in 1860, and also a member of that which nominated General Rutherford B. Hayes as a candidate for the same office in 1876.

In 1863 he was appointed by Governor John A. Andrew a member of the State Board of Charities, then just organized. In 1869 he was appointed by Governor Claflin a member of the State Board of Health, also just established, and held the position by repeated appointments during the existence of that Board. When it was superseded by the State Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity, he was appointed a member of the same by Governor Talbot, and reappointed by Governor Long. Of this Board he still continues a member.

In the year 1868, upon the first occasion of decorating the graves of the soldiers who fell during the war of the Rebellion, Dr. Davis delivered the address.

In the autumn of 1871, after the great fire in Chicago, a public meeting was held in Fall River for the purpose of assisting the sufferers, at which Dr. Davis proposed and advocated resolutions pledging the community for the sum of $25,000, which were adopted by the meeting, and subsequently approved by the city government, by whose order that amount was forwarded to the authorities at Chicago.

In 1873 he was elected Mayor of Fall River without opposition, holding this position one year, but declining a re-election. On retiring from the mayoralty he donated the entire net salary of the office to the Children's Home, a charitable institution of the city. In his inaugural he recommended important improvements which were deemed necessary in the changing circumstances of the city. These recommendations were mostly adopted

and finally consummated by the city. His administration was one of unusual activity in all departments; great enterprises being completed or projected during that year, and more labor performed than in the same period before or since. Among these improvements were the erection of three schoolhouses capable of accommodating two thousand pupils (one of which is named "Davis School," in his honor), three engine-houses and police stations; the widening of Pleasant Street from Sixth Street to the Narrows, — a distance of two miles, — a very important measure; the laying out and completion of other public streets; etc. A plan of sewerage was recommended by him and adopted by the government, and the betterment law was first put in operation. The City Hall was also completed in its remodelled form and dedicated that year, Dr. Davis delivering the address upon that occasion. The buildings, machinery, and mains of the water-works were also completed sufficiently for the introduction of water during his term of office. It was during his administration that the city government adopted the State law whereby all school text-books were furnished the scholars of public schools free of expense to themselves, being the first municipality in the State to adopt this plan, which has worked well and satisfactorily to the entire community since its adoption. A constant friend and advocate of general education, he was elected a member of the General School Committee in 1851, and has since been a trustee of the Public Library, and has always exerted his influence for the best interests of the scholars of the public schools.

On October 25, 1880, on the one hundredth anniversary of the adoption of the Constitution of the Commonwealth, he delivered a historical address before the scholars of higher grades in the public schools, in the Old Central Church, Fall River. After reviewing the leading political events in the history of Massachusetts, he closed as follows: —

"It is the just claim of the people of Massachusetts that, great as is their State pride and affection, it is less than their love and loyalty for the nation of which she forms a part. More than a generation ago, speaking by her greatest statesman and orator, Massachusetts demonstrated with impregnable logic and matchless eloquence the supremacy of the nation and subordination of the States. To defend that idea, she has poured out the riches of her treasury and her most precious blood. In its defence she has sent forth uncounted thousands of her best beloved to die upon the battle-field and from the manifold chances of war, and she rejoices with great and exceeding joy in the progress of our common country. She has seen that country the offspring of the great ideas of its Declaration of Independence, first enforced by three millions of people. She has seen that these ideas have become the controlling principle which animates and sustains that great mass of interests and humanity represented by fifty millions of people, occupying an area whose width equals one eighth of the circumference of the globe.

"Now, my young friends, in closing, let me simply say that you are on the threshold of the duties and responsibilities of American citizens. The generation of which you form a part will see your own country the dominant power of the civilized world. It is of vast importance that that power shall be wielded in favor of free and good government. I have no fears that, educated as you are in

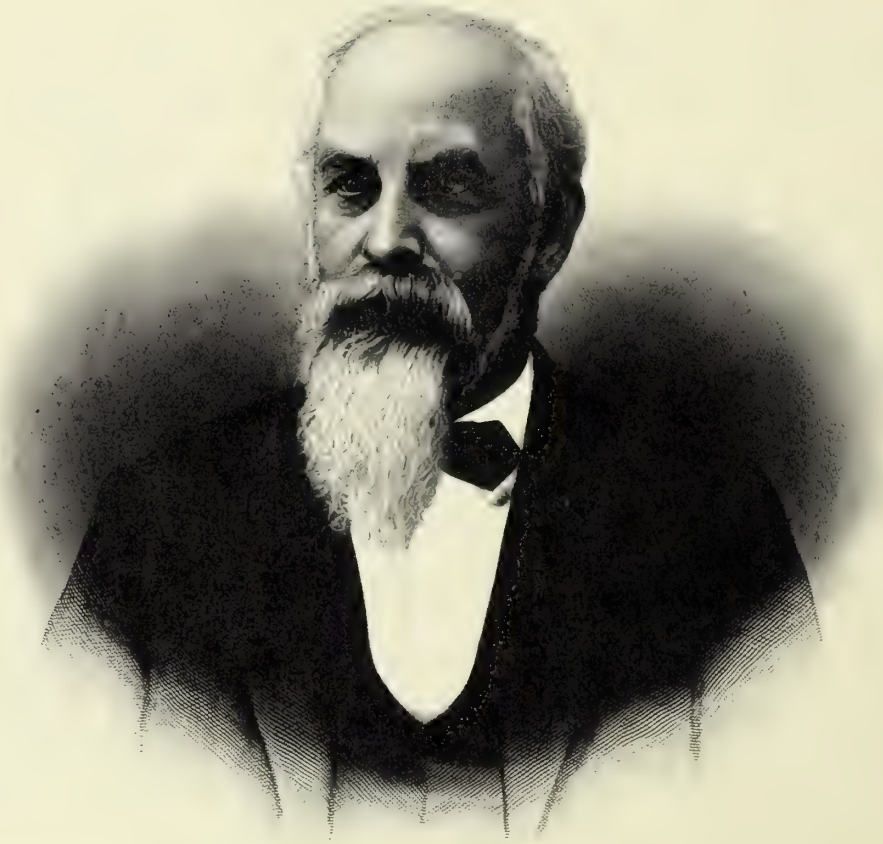
Massachusetts, inheriting the traditions of your forefathers and imbued with their spirit, you will not perform all your duties in this great regard. The present generation must transmit to its successors that which it has accomplished or inherited from the past. It must hold firmly aloft that glorious standard of free principles which your predecessors maintained so firmly and so long, — that standard which waved before the armies of the Revolution and of the Union, and which led them on to conflict and to victory, giving us, in the one case, a country, and, in the other, preserving its liberties and its life. It is a standard consecrated by the efforts, sacrifices, and memories of the noblest, best, and bravest names in our history. May it float forever, the unquestioned symbol, not of national power and progress only, but of the eternal principles of freedom and justice!"

About three years since, on the formation of the Commercial Club, a social institution of the city of Fall River, Dr. Davis was chosen president, and still continues in that position. He has been for years actively and prominently connected with the business interests of Fall River.

In 1869 and 1870 he purchased real estate in the eastern part of the city, and subsequently made investments in mills in that region, which owes its rapid growth, in population and business, to the enterprise of his associates and himself. More recently he has, with two associates, purchased, in the southern section of the city (Globe Village, so called), the Globe Print Works property, upon which two mills have since been erected. Dr. Davis is president of the Wampanoag Mills, and a director in several other corporations.

In just recognition of his position, influence, and ability, Dr. Davis was unanimously nominated in the fall of 1882 as the Republican candidate for Congress from the First District. He was subsequently elected, receiving 11,475 votes, his Democratic competitor receiving 5,581 votes.

Dr. Davis was married, October 1, 1848, to Sarah, daughter of Dr. Thomas Wilbur, his medical preceptor. Their only child died in infancy. In 1856 Mrs. Davis also passed away. In June, 1862, Dr. Davis was married to Susan Ann Haight, of Newcastle, N. Y. One child, a son, is the fruit of this union.



Henry Chickering

CHICKERING, HENRY, of Pittsfield, Mass. Born in Woburn, September 3, 1819.

His parents were the Rev. Joseph C. and Sarah A. Chickering. His father, at the time of his birth, was pastor of the Congregational Church at Woburn. When Henry was three years of age, he removed with the family to Phillipston, Mass., whither his father had been called to settle as pastor of the Congregational Church. There his father died in 1843, and his mother in 1844, and there they were buried. There too his boyish days were spent, and his elementary education received. When of suitable years he was sent to the Phillips Academy, at Andover, and there obtained such technical education as the school afforded. After leaving that institution he entered the printing-office of Gould & Newman, at Andover, and there learned the "art preservative of all arts." Subsequently he worked in the office of the *Gazette*, published by A. Phelps, at Greenfield. In 1843 he purchased the *Transcript*, at North Adams, after a brief partnership with J. R. Briggs, the former proprietor. Henry L. Dawes, then a practising lawyer in that town, wrote the political "leaders," and Mr. Chickering attended to the general, local, and mechanical affairs of the paper. The result of this association was the establishment of friendly intimacy between the two, — an intimacy that also included their families, and that remained unbroken until severed by the unkindly hand of death. While publishing the *Transcript*, Mr. Chickering was an active and influential member of the Whig party, and earnestly advocated its doctrines and candidates.

In the year 1853 he was elected a member of the Executive Council over which Governor Clifford presided. He also held the same office in 1854, under the administration of Governor Washburn. From 1860 to 1868 he was one of the trustees of the Reform School at Westborough. In the latter year he resigned. In 1853 he purchased an interest in the *Berkshire County Eagle*, published at Pittsfield, and then owned by H. A. Marsh. His connection with the *Transcript* and with the *Eagle* lasted until 1855, when he sold the former to Mr. George. He then removed from North Adams to Pittsfield, and took his family to the latter town in 1856. When the Republican party was organized, Mr. Chickering identified himself with it, and drew liberally and continuously on all his resources to make it a complete success. He, together with Samuel Bowles, Henry Wilson, Charles Francis Adams, and other prominent Massachusetts statesmen, attended the first Republican convention ever held in the Old Bay State.

On the accession of the Republican party to power in 1861, he was commissioned as postmaster at Pittsfield, where he succeeded the late Phinehas Allen, of the *Sun*. Of the fitness of this appointment the following years bore ample and convincing testimony.

Increase of business was met by constantly increasing accommodations. The post-office, as he left it, was a great improvement upon its predecessor. In addition to local improvements, he secured advantages for the earliest possible arrival of the mails. His requests and suggestions, in connection with the postal service of Pittsfield and vicinity, were invariably heeded at Washington, and were attended and followed by greater convenience to the public. In June, 1865, the firm of Chickering & Axtell, equal owners of the *Eagle*, was organized, and lasted until the demise of the senior partner. Mr. Axtell had previously been connected with the *Hampshire Gazette* at Northampton. Mr. Chickering was an early member of the Massachusetts Press Association. At their annual meeting, since his death, resolutions of confidence and esteem were passed.

In the great undertaking of moral and social reform, Mr. Chickering for many years was among the foremost promoters. He was a member of a secret temperance organization, once quite numerous in the Northern States, and known by the title of Rechabites. At one time he was the chief presiding officer of that order for the United States, his title being Grand Patriarch of the National Tent of Rechabites.

Mr. Chickering was also conspicuously associated with the ancient and honorable order of Free and Accepted Masons. *The Abstract of Proceedings of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts*, published at Boston in 1881, says of him: —

"Our Right Worthy Brother was initiated into Masonry, in Lafayette Lodge, North Adams, March 17, 1851, of which he became, January 24, 1853, Junior Warden, and, December 12, 1853, Worshipful Master. Upon his removal to Pittsfield, to take charge of the newspaper established there, he was dimitted from Lafayette Lodge, and became, December 24, 1857, affiliated in Mystic Lodge, of Pittsfield. Of this lodge he was Worshipful Master from 1859 to 1861. At the formation of Crescent Lodge, of Pittsfield, 1874, he became one of the charter members, and, receiving a dimit from Mystic Lodge, October 6th of that year, was elected the first Worshipful Master, holding the office for a term of two years.

He received the Capitular degrees in 1860, in Berkshire R. A. Chapter, of which body he was High Priest in 1863 and 1864. He also served as Chaplain of the Chapter in 1874 and 1875. He was prominent in the establishment of Berkshire Council R. and S. Masters, which was formed in 1875, and of which he was the first I. Master, having received the Council degrees in Springfield Council, February 22, 1864. He held this position also for three years, and in 1878 was appointed to the office of Chaplain, which he held at the time of his death.

"The orders of Knighthood were conferred upon our distinguished brother in Springfield Commandery in 1864. . . . In 1865 he was one of the petitioners for a Dispensation to form a Commandery at Pittsfield. A charter for this body was granted in 1866, and Brother Chickering was elected First Generalissimo. In 1867 he was elected Commander, and served for two years. In 1874 he was again elected to the same station, which he held until the day of his death. Of this body he was also Treasurer for the years 1872, 1873, and 1874.

"He received the degrees of the A. & A. Scottish Rite to the 32d inclusive, in 1863; and in 1880, the 33d. His connection with the various Grand Bodies of the Masonic institution was as follows: —

"In 1861 he was elected Senior Grand Warden of this Grand Lodge, and served with honor in that capacity during the following year.

"In December, 1862, he was appointed, by Grand Master Parkman, District Deputy Grand Master for the Ninth District, and discharged the duties of that important station under successive Grand Masters for six years. In 1863 he was elected Grand King of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Massachusetts, and became Grand High Priest in 1868, holding that office for three years. In 1878 he was elected Deputy Grand Master of the Grand Council of R. and S. Masters of Massachusetts; and in 1871 became Grand Captain-General of the Grand Commandery of Massachusetts and Rhode Island, holding this station for two years.

"This simple statement of the number and variety of Masonic offices held by our eminent brother may serve to show, although inadequately, not merely the high esteem in which his zeal and attachment to the Fraternity were held by the brethren, but the labor, skill, and devotion which he so freely gave to the important interests committed to his charge. His efforts were not confined even to the discharge of so large a round of duties as were involved in the occupation of so many official positions. In the often more responsible and laborious duties of committees upon grave subjects of legislative policy or jurisdictional rights he rendered an equal, perhaps a higher, service.

"The Fraternity of this Commonwealth, with which for thirty years he was in the closest alliance, alike by his convictions and his sympathies, can never fail in their rendition of honor to his life and memory."

At the time of Mr. Chickering's death he was one of the directors of the Western Massachusetts Masonic Relief Association, a position he had held since its organization.

In local religious circles he also made his presence and influence very pleasantly felt. He joined the Congregational Church at Phillipston in 1843. For many years he was a deacon in the Church at North Adams; and in 1860 he was elected a deacon of the First Congregational Church at Pittsfield, which office he held until his resignation in 1873.

Mr. Chickering died at Pittsfield on the 5th of March, 1881. For several months he had been in failing health from the effects of heart disease. During the presidential campaign of 1879 he performed a great deal of editorial and political work. In the re-election of his old and warm personal friend, Henry L. Dawes, to the Senate of the United States, he had been deeply interested. Overwork shortened his days. Even when imprisoned at home by a severe attack of rheumatism, he insisted upon daily reports from the post-office, attended to his official correspondence, read the papers with his usual interest, and took pleasure in seeing friends and talking over the news of the day with them. Dropsy set in, and his physicians predicted speedy dissolution. Like a Christian business man he calmly heard the announcement, set his house in order, and waited for the end. His obsequies were attended by large delegations of Freemasons and by an immense concourse of citizens. All business ceased while the last tribute of respect was paid to his remains. The Rev. J. L. Jenkins made the funeral address, in which he said: —

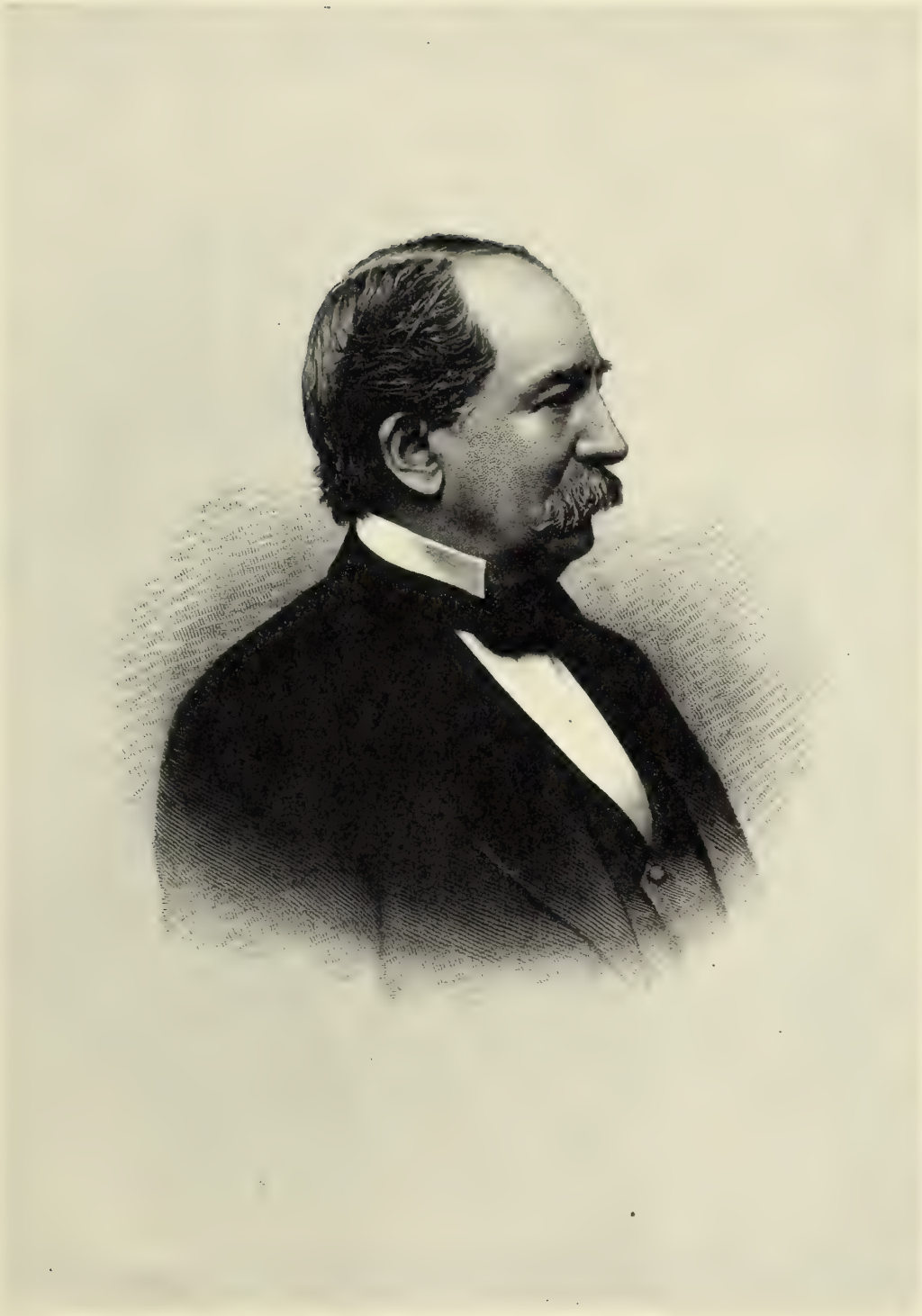
"At one time during Mr. Chickering's illness he was much troubled lest he had wronged any, and expressed the feeling that he should make confession, and so be at peace with all. There seems to me that here we have exhibited the working of a humble, sensitive soul. No man can live an active life among his fellows, encountering them in the varied relationships of such a life for forty years, and be in every respect blameless. . . . As the outward man perished, the inward man was renewed day by day. As his connections with earth and the things of earth parted, strand by strand, he discovered more and more clearly his eternal connections with things unseen. As his vision here became more and more narrow, as his eyesight failed, the inner eye was cleared, its vision purified and enlarged, till he could look at the things which are unseen rather than at the things which are seen. . . . His mind was unaffected by disease; he was undisturbed by superstitious fears; he could calmly look upon what was to befall him, — could, so far as man can, prepare for it. . . . He went from us — our friend — looking unto Jesus. . . .

"Mr. Chickering will be missed also in other homes than his own. He had a habit, wholly beautiful, of going to the sick and poor with gifts of many kinds, often the products of his own labor. There are homes that will miss greatly his pleasant visits and his helpful gifts. I can say he will be missed in the church he has served in so many ways, as officer, teacher in the Sabbath school, and with advice and counsel."

Henry Chickering was first married to Martha Newton, of Phillipston. She died in February, 1842, leaving a son, who died about three years afterward. In October, 1844, Mr. Chickering married Elvira P. Allen, of Barre, Mass. Three children, of whom two are deceased, constituted the fruit of the union. The third, William H., is a promising lawyer in San Francisco, and a partner with the son of Judge Thomas, of Boston. Mrs. Chickering, and Emma, an adopted daughter, survive. The Rev. Dr. John W. Chickering, who for thirty years was pastor of the High Street Church, in Portland, Me., and who is so widely known from his connection with the Congressional Temperance Society, at the national capital, is a half-brother of Henry Chickering.

MINER, GEORGE ALLEN, merchant, of Boston, Mass. Born in Granby, Shefford County, Province of Quebec, Canada, on the 15th of January, 1828.

The Miner family is one of eminence in every department of professional and business activity. Its historical ancestor in England is Henry Bullman, of the Mendippi Hills, in Somersetshire, who furnished Edward III., when on his way to embark for the wars in France, with an escort of one hundred men, selected from his



Geo. H. Miner

servants and from the men employed in his mines. For this timely and excellent service the king ennobled Bullman, gave him a coat of arms, and changed his name to Miner. The recipient of these honors, as we learn from Cothren's *History of Ancient Woodbury, Conn.*, died in 1359.

Nearly three centuries passed away, and left manifold social and political consequences in their train. Among them was the unconquerable demand for civil and religious liberty, and the heroic endeavor to realize that great felicity on the eastern shores of the New World. Henry Miner's descendants felt the influence of the new ideas and forces. Thomas Miner, one of the number, emigrated from England to Massachusetts, and landed in Boston in 1630, the same year in which the elder Winthrop arrived. He subsequently migrated to Connecticut, about 1646, with the company of the younger Winthrop. Grace Miner, one of his granddaughters, married Samuel Grant, Jr., of Windsor, Conn., on the 11th of April, 1688, and thus became the ancestress of General Ulysses S. Grant, ex-President of the United States. Thomas Miner, one of his grandsons, removed from New London, Conn., to Canaan, N. H., about the year 1762. He afterward served in the Revolutionary War, and also represented his town in the Legislature for thirty years consecutively. Allen Miner, the eldest son of Thomas Miner, 2d, was educated in Dartmouth College, and studied medicine under the guidance of Dr. Pierce, of Hanover. After his marriage and the birth of his eldest daughter, he migrated to Fairfax, Franklin County, Vt., in 1796 or 1797, and, after a residence of two or three years in that place, removed across the forty-fifth parallel of north latitude, to St. Armand, in Lower Canada, where he resided for more than forty-six years, and then died on the property he had first purchased. Dr. Miner enjoyed an extensive practice, possessed great social influence, and converted a portion of the primeval forest into one of the largest and best farms of the township, the larger part of which was inherited and is still owned by his fourth son, Caspar B. Miner.

Harlow Miner, third son of Dr. Allen Miner, was born at St. Armand, November 18, 1801, was brought up on the paternal farm, set out from it and sought his fortune in the Eastern and Middle States, but finally settled at Granby in September, 1826. The place itself was only a hamlet. The country around was densely wooded and sparsely peopled. Building a small house and tannery on the south bank of the Yamaska, he laid in them the foundations of the large establishments now owned by his son, which employ the best modern machinery, together with large numbers of men, and daily produce sole-leather by the ton. Mr. Miner was also a shoe and harness maker by occupation, and in public life a magistrate, captain of militia, advocate of all moral reforms, and an aggressive Christian. In 1840 he joined the Congregational Church, served as superintendent of the Sunday school, liberally contributed to the erection of a house of worship, and met his death from a piece of timber that fell upon him from the scaffolding

of the new Congregational Church in process of erection, on the 17th of November, 1879. He was abundant in good words and works.

The wife of Harlow, and mother of Allen Miner, was Sarah K., youngest daughter of William and Mary (Henderson) Campbell, of Windham, N. H. Her father was the direct descendant, through Daniel Campbell, of Sir John Campbell, Duke of Argyle. Daniel Campbell was born in Argyleshire in 1660, was an officer in the army of the Dutch King, William III., fought in the battle of the Boyne, and after the reconquest of Ireland settled in the north of that country, which was then already peopled by Scotch Presbyterians. Henry Campbell, his son, with a family consisting of wife and five sons, emigrated to America in 1733, and settled in New England. Thus the same blood that flows in the veins of the Marquis of Lorne, Governor-General of Canada, and heir of Mac Callum More, the Duke of Argyle, is worthily shared by Mr. Miner, and by numbers of excellent American Republicans, who conscientiously attach infinitely greater importance to moral qualities than to the accidents of birth. In this they are altogether right, for the noble birth of many aristocratic families in the Old World is derived from very ignoble antecedents. That, however, cannot be affirmed of the Campbell clan, whose noblest characteristics of mind and heart have been transmitted to innumerable individuals scattered all over the face of the civilized earth. The powerful physical constitution, the sturdy good sense, the excellent moral attributes of Mr. Miner's ancestors, on both sides the house, according to all the known facts and laws of heredity found either in the sacred or secular volumes, may be expected to reappear in the lives of their descendants, and that with the added energy of Puritan ideas and principles. George Allen Miner was the eldest son of his parents, and was carefully nurtured amid all the toils and disadvantages incident to settlement in a new country. His health was feeble until he had reached his fifteenth year. This, doubtless, had its influence in creating the unwillingness he felt to accept his father's plans for his own settlement, and that of his younger brother, in an interior town and hamlet. He greatly preferred a mercantile career in Montreal, which was about fifty miles distant by stage travel. Conceding the wish for commercial pursuits, the father was quite unwilling to expose his son to the temptations of city life, and therefore procured him a clerkship in the country store of C. F. Safford, at St. Albans, Vt. Entering upon his duties at the age of seventeen, young Miner continued to perform them until he had attained his majority. Unusual self-reliance and confidence in his own powers had then been imparted by the constant care and responsibility of the business, devolved upon him by the infirm health of his employer, and thenceforward were among the most marked of his personal characteristics.

His engagement with Mr. Safford being fulfilled, and his imagination inflamed by the reports of a friend in Bridgeport, Conn., concerning California and its golden allurements, he consented to accompany that friend in a voyage "round the Horn" to the new

El Dorado. The friend, although owning a share in the vessel, was obliged to abandon the enterprise, but persuaded Mr. Miner to take his place with the party. This was in 1849. The "California fever" was raging. Mr. Miner travelled from St. Albans to Troy, N. Y., by stage, but was delayed by a severe storm. The result was, that he did not reach New Haven, the point of departure, until the day after the vessel had sailed. The disappointment was providential.

Finding employment with his friend in the dry-goods store of E. & C. G. Birdsey, of Bridgeport, Conn., he remained there a year, and then removed to Boston, in January, 1850. In the latter city he entered the dry-goods jobbing house of J. N. Denison & Co. Flattering offers had been made to induce him to remain in Bridgeport, but the field was not wide enough for his conscious powers; and Boston, with its wholesale trade, harder work, and smaller pay, offered much stronger attractions. It was true that years of struggle with apparently insurmountable obstacles must intervene before success could be achieved; but he believed in himself, and in the probability that indomitable work and persistent labor would carve it out. With this confidence, he spent six years in the service of his new employers and of their successors. He then formed a connection with the newly organized house of Blodgett, Stowe, & Co., which promised larger opportunities. Trade, however, was liable to many and disturbing fluctuations, and in five years the firm failed and Mr. Blodgett died. The house was then reorganized, and Mr. Miner was invited to enter it as one of the partners. But this, after mature consideration, he declined to do, and still further decided not to accept the position of salesman in it. He had become well known in mercantile circles, and business association with him was frequently courted. But the fact was, that he had resolved not to remain in the dry-goods trade, whose uncertainties were such that he was unwilling to risk his own funds in it. Something more stable, and more amenable to sound judgment, was desirable.

While meditating upon a projected Western trip in order to see the country, Mr. Miner casually remarked to Edward C. Parkhurst, of the cloth and clothing house of Talbot, Newell, & Co., that he had relinquished the dry-goods business, and was invited by that gentleman to meet Messrs. Talbot & Newell. This he did. The interview resulted in a temporary engagement, and in the course of a few months in a copartnership. The last relation was only temporary. The Rebellion against the national government had broken out. Grave doubt as to its issue filled the minds of the seniors, and the firm was dissolved at the end of the first year of the partnership.

Younger, more energetic, courageous, and hopeful than the retiring merchants, Mr. Miner, at the beginning of 1862, associated himself as partner with the new clothing-house of Merrill, Parkhurst, & Co. N. P. Merrill, the senior, had formerly been a partner of Talbot, Newell, & Co., and together with Edward C. Parkhurst, George A. Miner, and Leander Beal, late junior partner of Talbot, Newell, & Co., constituted the new firm. Rooms were

taken in Richardson's Building, Devonshire Street, and business began. In little more than a year Mr. Merrill died, and in the January following the name of the firm was changed to Parkhurst, Miner, & Beal. At the end of the next two years it was again changed to Miner, Beal, & Co., Mr. Parkhurst having died a few months after the firm had taken possession of the large new store on Otis and Arch Streets. The alternating ascendency of the National and Confederate armies during these years had occasioned great anxiety to the members of the firm, and had made its near and distant future a matter of great uncertainty. The currency was enormously inflated, and the prices of merchandise had risen to fabulous figures. Few would undertake to determine whether it would be worse, in financial respects, to prosecute the war, or to have it brought to a close with the certainty of a collapse in prices that must bring innumerable disasters in its train. Under these circumstances the decease of the senior partner, Mr. Parkhurst, devolved all the responsibilities of a largely increased and more expensive business upon the late juniors, Miner & Beal. About this time Richmond was captured. The dreaded demoralization of trade and shrinkage of values began at once, and made the stoutest hearts quail. The situation was exceedingly trying. The firm had just assumed a long lease and largely augmented expenses, values were decreasing, and many retailers would certainly fail; advance seemed to invite calamity, while inaction, under the exhausting drain, seemed likely to be equally disastrous. Fortunately the delay in finishing the new store had caused the postponement of purchases for the coming season, and thus the firm was left with a very small stock of goods on hand at the close of the war. Something must be done, or mercantile customers would be lost. Besides, merchandise had fallen to very low prices. These considerations inspired the courage to act at first with caution, and then with greater boldness. They could certainly compete with those whose usual preparations had embarrassed them with very large stocks, and compelled them to ask correspondingly high prices. A vigorous policy was initiated. Large and quick sales followed. An extraordinary demand for clothing by disbanded soldiers increased them, and soon the house of Miner, Beal, & Co. became one of the largest in the city.

Rapid growth and prosperity made it necessary to obtain active and intelligent assistance, and this they found in Mr. C. H. Hackett. In January next ensuing the style of the firm was changed to Miner, Beal, & Co., and some years later to Miner, Beal, & Hackett. In the interval A. W. Wright, a most efficient book-keeper, and W. W. Sias and S. Dexter Bowker, efficient salesmen, were admitted to an interest in the business. Uninterrupted success attended all operations until, at the time of the great fire of 1872 in Boston, the house had become one of the leading ones in its own branch of trade in New England, and indeed in the United States.

By that memorable conflagration every wholesale clothing-house in the city was destroyed. Mr. Miner and his associates saw them burn. He himself was on the ground

before the fire left the building in which it originated. His courage, daring, and wisdom shone out brilliantly in the darkness and gloom of the great catastrophe. For several years all the purchases of the firm had been made for cash. Not a single note had been given for merchandise. The largest discounts that ready money can command had thus been secured. The statement of these facts implies the undoubted credit of the firm with moneyed men and institutions, and speaks volumes in its praise. Reputation and credit both justified the prompt decision to go boldly forward and to buy hundreds of thousands of dollars' worth of goods for cash in thirty days. The books of the firm had been saved, but the stock, worth nearly $400,000, had been totally consumed. Before the fire of Saturday night had been fairly subdued, temporary quarters at 50 Chauncy Street had been secured. Messrs. Beal and Hackett went to New York on the Monday night following to buy goods, and before one week had passed away, manufacturing had commenced on the new premises. Prior to the departure of the juniors, it was asked on what terms new supplies should be purchased. Mr. Miner, who always carried a private memorandum of the exact condition of the business of his house, said, " Buy for cash, as usual." On the next morning (Tuesday) he called on Alpheus Hardy, one of the trustees of the Sears estate, and stated that he wanted the estate to erect a store for the firm on the corner of Summer and Chauncy Streets. The result of that and of other interviews was the construction of the palatial block which was built for and has been occupied by them since the month of June, 1874. The energy and resource that could recuperate so rapidly from the losses and derangements of the great fire were fully able to cope with the troubles occasioned by the panic of 1873, and in the struggle came out triumphant.

The eminent reputation of Miner, Beal, & Hackett is familiar wherever good clothing is worn on the continent. Thorough system distinguishes the house. Labor is divided into departments in all branches of operation, and works separately, yet unitedly. Mr. Miner is the general manager, having charge of credit and financial affairs, and is ably assisted by Mr. A. W. Wright. Mr. Beal is the general buyer and manufacturer, and Mr. Hackett the general manager of sales and salesmen, assisted by an able corps of employés, most of whom have grown up in the house. These gentlemen, together with the heads of departments, are so closely and intelligently correlated that the entire establishment proceeds with the ease and accuracy of clock-work. Mr. Miner, as the leading motor of the whole, perfectly comprehends and highly appreciates the judicious, skilful, and energetic co-operation of each individual part, which helps to raise the organization to monumental worth, dignity, and effectiveness.

Much of Mr. Miner's success is probably due to the fact that he is not only a temperate, but also a totally abstinent man, having never made use of spirituous liquors or of tobacco in any form, although exposed to constant temptation, when young, for several years in a country store where tobacco in all its forms was sold. The fast young men of

country villages, the seductions of cities, and the besetments of constant travel when a salesman, were alike powerless to overcome his rooted and most praiseworthy objection to narcotic and alcoholic poisons. One of the great evils of commercial life is the habit of treating and drinking with customers in order to please them and to secure their trade, and also, in too many instances, to gratify a debased and pernicious appetite. Not in one solitary instance did he indulge in a friendly glass or a social cigar.

As might be conjectured from the preceding narrative, Mr. Miner is a pronounced Republican in politics. During his sojourn at St. Albans the Free Soil party was organized. The store of his employer was the rendezvous of many congenial spirits, who assembled there for a social smoke, and also to discuss the political issues of the times. Mr. Miner naturally imbibed the sentiments of the Free-Soilers, and consistently maintained them until slavery was forcibly and forever abolished. In active politics he has taken no part, excepting his attendance at primaries and at the polls.

Many societies and institutions have sought his personal participation in the management of their affairs, but the urgent claims of business have prevented favorable response until within the past few years. Many years ago Mr. Miner united with the Central Congregational Church, under the pastorate of the Revs. William M. Rogers and George Richards, and now under the pastoral care of the Rev. Dr. Duryea. He has always contributed liberally, and in proportion to his ability, both to ecclesiastical and beneficent objects. He has also served for many years on committee, both of the church and of the society. In him the Boston Young Men's Christian Association has always found a generous friend and helper. For many years he acted as a member of the Board of Managers, and in May, 1877, he accepted the presidency of the institution. This was at the period of deepest depression and suffering in Boston and elsewhere. The care and anxiety of that and following years in seeking employment for the needy and extending temporary assistance to those in want cannot well be measured, but were certainly very unusual. Under his administration the institution was strengthened and made efficient of good beyond all precedent in that community. To the indefatigable labors of the General Secretary, the Rev. M. R. Deming, seconded by the able Board of Managers, much of the success accomplished is largely due. Mr. Miner's invariable rule is to be at the board meetings of all the organizations with which he is connected, unless unavoidably detained. Such promptitude is contagious, and communicates, as in all his relations, a pleasant and vigorous spirit to the management. During the last year of his presidency a movement was begun for the erection of a new building for the Association. Pledges for $175,000 were secured, including $25,000 obtained from Mrs. Stone.

Although a member of the Finance Committee, the state of Mr. Miner's health would not permit him to undertake the leadership of the movement. His term of office

as president has expired, but he still serves as member of the Building Committee, being unwilling to withdraw from active assistance until the edifice is completed, and the institution is established on the firmest basis. He is also a trustee of the Baldwin Place Home for Little Children, and serves its interests both with time and money. For prudential reasons connected with his own colossal business, Mr. Miner has declined to identify himself with the management of any financial institution. He has refused to be a director who does not direct. Soon after the great fire in 1872 he joined a number of gentlemen in establishing the Suffolk County Insurance Company, of which he was director, and which the competition of home and foreign companies ultimately decided to close its doors. He became a director of the Boston Belting Company at its reorganization, and still holds that position. No class of financial institutions suffered more in the panic of 1873 than the savings banks. Men have often accepted the trusteeship of these highly important organizations without intending to bestow much care or labor in the exercise of the trust, and, whenever difficulties have beset them, have promptly resigned, to exempt themselves from trouble and loss. Mr. Miner never belonged to this or any other class of useless and mischievous appendages. When some of them fell away from the Home Savings Bank, as it entered into the area of severe and terrible storms, he yielded to the earnest entreaties of the endangered, and helped to pilot the vessel through the tempests into smooth and safe waters.

Mr. Miner was one of the first members and incorporators of the Boston Merchants' Association, and has served it in responsible offices and on many committees, the most important of which is the Bankruptcy Committee. The committee of this association has revived the drooping spirits of the committees of many other mercantile associations in Boston and other cities, and is still prosecuting its special object in Congress. Mr. Miner is a man of progress, able, willing, and ready to do full work in any movement for the benefit of his adopted city and country. He was one of a committee of twenty-eight, which was appointed by a meeting of the citizens of Boston, held at the Hotel Vendome, to whom was referred the matter of the World's Fair. Outside the United States he is known as one of the projectors and directors of the International Bell Telephone Company, whose work is now so rapidly spreading over the continent of Europe. He was also one of the projectors and a director of the Brush Electric Lighting Company, of Boston.

George Allen Miner was married in September, 1866, to Maria Louisa Blake, of Boston, but has no children.

NEEDHAM, DANIEL, of Boston, Mass. Born in Salem, May 24, 1822. The branch of the Needham family to which he belongs has for several generations consistently adhered to the doctrines and usages of the Society of Friends. This is true of the larger part at the present time. A smaller portion, however, have connected themselves with other sections of the Christian Church. Edmond Needham, the first American ancestor, arrived in this country between the years 1635 and 1640. The date of his birth, the name of his birthplace in England, and the date of his death have not been ascertained with certainty. His force of character and godliness of life were well known to his contemporaries, and impressed themselves upon his will, which is dated, "fourth month, 1677." The opening paragraph reads as follows: "The Will and Last Testament of Edmond Needham, of Lyn, in New England, being, blessed be God, in his perfect knowledge, memory, and understanding, tho' otherwise ill in Body, mak ye writin by min on hand, and according to min on mind, to my children and grandchildren, as follows." He left two sons, of whom Ezekiel was the elder. Nothing is known of him, except that he married and was the father of two children. Edmond Needham, 2d, was born in 1679 or 1680, and was married March 15, 1702. His family record, like those of the majority of the Friends, exhibits the principal lines of descent, but is extremely deficient in minor particulars, and fails to indicate the time of his death.

Daniel Needham, born December 5, 1703, was the father of Daniel Needham, who was born in 1754. He was a merchant by occupation, and engaged in trade with Philadelphia. The name of his wife and the date of his death are alike unknown. His son James, born January 1, 1789, was one of the leading merchants in Salem, a tobacco-manufacturer, and largely interested in trade with South America. His moral convictions and humane sympathies were fully enlisted in the great anti-slavery agitation, which was then beginning to assume form and to gather momentum. The temperance reform also found in him a wise and strong exponent. He married Lydia, daughter of Benjamin Breed, of Lynn, who was born January 26, 1795, and who became the mother of his five children. He died in 1845.

Daniel, son of James and Lydia Needham, was educated in the celebrated Friends' school, known as the Friends' College, at Providence, R. I. In 1842 he began the study of law in the office of Judge Roberts at Salem, and was admitted to the bar of Middlesex County in 1847. Prior to his qualification for legal practice, Mr. Needham had been deeply interested in the Peterborough and Shirley Railroad, and, although quite young, had been made a member of the Board of Directors. While officiating in this capacity his moral principles were subjected to the severest strain. But they resolutely bore the test,

James Wrigham

and thus demonstrated the real excellence of the man. It had been matter of necessity that the Board of Directors should indorse the paper of the corporation to the amount of $42,000. When the obligations matured, other directors put their property out of their hands, presumably to avoid enforced payment; Mr. Needham took a wholly different course. Apart from the right and wrong involved in the situation, he wisely concluded that he was too young to run the hazard of such a procedure. As it was, there was a probability of accumulating the funds thus forfeited, but in case of practical repudiation there was no possibility of expunging the stain from his reputation. He therefore gave up his property to the value of $35,000, obtained an extension of time for the payment of the remainder of the debt, and continued to prosecute his business with clear and self-approving conscience. This illustration of genuine manly honesty — rare enough at any epoch — deservedly commended him to the confidence of the entire public. He subsequently induced the New Hampshire Legislature to authorize an issue of construction bonds. These he sold in the market on such favorable terms that his ultimate loss was less than $2,000. The clear gain was an untarnished name, which the highest authority affirms to be of more value than "great riches." Thus in his twenty-sixth year the community held the key to the future of his career, which, from his known rectitude and decision, could not be other than honorable and beneficent.

Fully prepared, as he was, for the pursuits of a legal practitioner, Mr. Needham entered upon them to a very limited extent. Interesting himself in agriculture, he successfully conducted the management of several farms in different parts of Vermont and Massachusetts. This continued for several years. In 1857, in association with others, he erected a woollen-mill at Montello, in Wisconsin. He also bought a grain-mill, situated on the same stream, on his own account. In 1865 he purchased the interests of his partners in the woollen-mill, and became its sole proprietor. The business of both mills was then carried on by him until 1872, when he sold out the whole, and retired from it. Both enterprises — and particularly the grain-mill — had been financially profitable.

In 1866 Mr. Needham was one of three gentlemen who successfully introduced the "hand fire-extinguisher" into the United States. He was the first president of the company organized for its manufacture. A French invention originally, it was improved in several important respects, and soon commanded a lucrative sale.

As National Bank Examiner for Massachusetts — an office that he has held since 1871 — Mr. Needham has acquired a reputation that extends far beyond the limits of his native State. One hundred and eighty-five national banks are in his charge, and all of these, with few exceptions, are located in Massachusetts. During his term of office more official defalcations have been brought to light than in the united terms of all other bank examiners. The first of these was that of the cashier of the Lechmere National Bank in 1873. Then followed in quick succession those connected with the Merchants' National

Bank, and the Wamesit National Bank, of Lowell, the Hingham National Bank, of Hingham, the First National Bank, of New Bedford, and the Pacific National Bank, of Boston. More than a year before the collapse of the last-named institution, he called attention to the loose manner in which its business was done; but warning and advice were both unheeded. The crash followed, and the bank itself came into Mr. Needham's hands on the 18th of November, 1881. Carefully husbanding its resources and adjusting its numerous complications, he successfully reconstructed its organization and returned it to the hands of the directors; but, owing to many of its assets proving worthless, it has again passed into the hands of a receiver. Much of the real history of the times is of such character that for the present it properly remains unpublished. Still its records are in existence, and may serve in the future for the better guidance of financial affairs. When such publication is made, if ever, Mr. Needham's character and action will appear in an interesting and attractive light.

In political life his experience has been wide and various. In 1851 he was appointed to an official position on Governor Boutwell's staff, with the rank and title of Colonel. In 1853 he succeeded Caleb Cushing as chairman of the Democratic State Committee, and discharged his duties with great executive ability until 1854. In 1854 he was the Democratic candidate for Congress in the Seventh Massachusetts District, but was rejected in favor of his Know-Nothing competitor.

In 1855, being in a delicate state of health, Colonel Needham purchased a large farm in Vermont, and changed his residence from Massachusetts to that State. In 1857 he was elected to the Vermont Legislature. In 1858 he was also chosen to the same position. Serving in the Committee on Education, he saw the necessity of a reform school, and earnestly advocated its foundation. Success was delayed, but was ultimately attained, and largely through his efforts. In 1859 and 1860 he represented Windsor County in the State Senate, and was present at the special session of 1861. During this period his wide and practical experience was held in high esteem by the members of several of the most important committees in which he served. From 1857 to 1863 he diligently improved opportunities of rendering invaluable service to Vermont as the secretary of the State Agricultural Society. In the last of these years he represented Vermont at the World's Exposition of Industry and Art in the city of Hamburg. There he secured for his State the first prize for excellence of exhibited merino sheep. European competitors were at first inclined to be indignant at his success, but were finally obliged to acknowledge that it was merited. At home his services received due meed of applause, and are still held in pleasant memory. Requested by the United States government to prepare a report of the Exposition, he promptly responded to the demand, and had the satisfaction of seeing his work given to the country in the Patent Office

Report of 1863. His experiences in connection with that Exposition have since constituted the staple of several interesting public addresses.

Colonel Needham returned to Massachusetts in 1864, and quickly renewed his old friendly associations. Elected to the lower house of the Legislature in 1867, he served in several important committees of that body. In 1868 and 1869 he was returned to the State Senate, and enacted an influential part in its proceedings. As chairman of the committee charged with the duty of investigating the affairs of the Hartford and Erie Railroad, whose managers wished to obtain aid from the State, he made a thorough examination of its organization, business, and prospects. He was also chairman of the committee appointed to inquire into the advisability of permitting the Boston and Albany Railroad Company to issue stock to stockholders. On the question of granting privilege to towns to subscribe for stock in aid of certain railroads, he voted with the minority. Subsequent events vindicated the wisdom of his action. His legislative career has uniformly been harmonious with the grand characteristic of his life, — that of doing right under all circumstances and regardless of consequences.

Colonel Needham was elected secretary of the New England Agricultural Society at its organization in 1865, and has since sustained that position. Singularly efficient in the exercise of his functions, his zeal and abilities have been among the principal factors of its success. This society has held agricultural fairs in all the New England States, and that with full share of public patronage and with exceptional pecuniary success. Frequently responsible for the expenses incurred, he has so skilfully conducted affairs as to escape financial loss.

As one of the most enlightened and practical citizens of the grand old Commonwealth of Massachusetts, he is necessarily and keenly interested in popular education. For twenty years he was chairman of the Groton School Committee. He was also treasurer of the town in the years 1853 and 1854. From his earliest manhood Colonel Needham has been an eloquent speaker and a popular lecturer. When lyceums were most in vogue, his services were in constant request, and his income from effective response quite considerable. He has delivered numerous addresses on different subjects to various organizations, and enjoys an enviable reputation as a pleasing and instructive speaker. Among his most remarkable addresses is one on the *Evolution of Labor*, which was delivered before the New Hampshire Agricultural Society; another on *Hard Times, Their Cause and Remedy*, delivered before the Worcester Agricultural Society; three others on the *Condition of the Nation's Agriculture*, and cognate subjects, delivered before the Vermont Agricultural Society; and also a similar one delivered before the Connecticut Agricultural Society. He also pronounced two orations, during the three days' session of "New England at the Centennial Exhibition of 1876," at Philadelphia.

One of these was on the *Position of New England at the Centennial;* the other, upon the *Growth and Development of Art in America.*

The life of Colonel Needham is a model of useful industry. Two States have served themselves, while honoring him, by elections to both branches of their Legislatures. Such a distinction is comparatively rare, and is very fruitful of suggestion. Whether farmer, manufacturer, legislator, lecturer, or bank examiner, he has been fully equal to all his relations and opportunities. Not less honest and upright in all his dealings than fearless in the execution of duty, and brilliantly versatile in point of talent, he is ever "the right man in the right place," — a striking illustration of the eternal and necessary fitness of things. Lives so many-sided and so powerfully operative as his are worthy of permanent record and of careful study.

Colonel Needham was married on the 15th of July, 1842, to Caroline A., daughter of Benjamin Hall, of Boston. Mr. Hall was the first importer of ready-made clothing from Europe, and while engaged in that business was involved in serious disagreement with the government officials. Daniel Webster acted as his counsel at the trial, and brought Mr. Hall victoriously through it. Two sons and two daughters constituted the fruit of Colonel Needham's first marriage. Only one of them is now living. Mrs. Needham died on the 30th of June, 1878. On the 6th of October, 1880, he was married to Ellen M. Brigham, of Groton. One child is the fruit of this second union.

Colonel Needham's son, William Chauncy Hall Needham, died at Columbus, Ohio, on the eleventh day of January, 1882, while a member of the Ohio State Senate, aged thirty-six years. He was a graduate of Norwich University; studied medicine in the Medical Department of Harvard University, where he took the degree of M.D.; was subsequently city physician of Gallipolis, Ohio; and was elected one of Ohio's thirty-one Senators at the election of 1881. He was a man universally respected and beloved, leaving at his death a widow and two children, one son and one daughter.

Benj. Drew

DEAN, BENJAMIN, lawyer, of Boston, Mass. Born in Clitheroe, Lancashire, England, on the 14th of August, 1824. Descended from a long line of Saxon land-holders, who married early, lived temperately and virtuously, and passed much of their time in field and forest, he received from them the priceless inheritance of perfect physical health and courage. Associated with these were the hereditary qualities of his race, — the cautious aggressiveness, the tenacious purpose, the readiness for combat, the preference for parley, the patient fortitude, the invincible determination, and the crowning capacity for concerted action, which have placed the Anglo-Saxons in the very forefront of human progress. On the paternal side of the house, his lineage is distinctly traceable by one line to the period anterior to the Norman Conquest, and by another to an ancient Irish Catholic family. On the maternal side it is also traceable, through the families of Loftus, Parker, and Stuart, for centuries backward into the past.

Mr. Dean is one of a family of ten children, five boys and five girls. All of these lived to pass the meridian of life. Only one of them, besides himself, adopted professional pursuits. This was Thomas Dean, who was born in 1835, graduated from Brown University with the class of 1857, read law in the office of his brother, was admitted to the bar of Suffolk County in 1881, and has since practised in the city of Boston. Of his other brothers, James died while manager of the Manchester Print Works, at Manchester, N. H. John, a prominent citizen of Worcester, in Massachusetts, has also recently died. Peter went to California in 1849, and now resides in San Francisco. He has been a State Senator of that State, and president of the Society of Pioneers. Of the second brother (John Dean) the subject of this memoir, before the Massachusetts Council of Deliberation, Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite, held June 30, 1882, thus speaks: —

"I am sure it will not be expected that I should say any more than I have said of my own brother John. It is true I have mentioned him as one among the distinguished brethren who have left our Councils on this earth; and while it might be enough for any one else to say, it is not enough for me. He was to me a brother indeed. You all knew him. He was for many years an active member of our Rite, and had received its highest honors. He was active as a Knight Templar, and had received the great honor of being elected Right Eminent Grand Commander of the Grand Commandery of Massachusetts and Rhode Island.

"He was not thus honored because of pre-eminent talent either as a talker or as an administrator. Those qualities in him were respectable and sufficient, but not so superior that he was so honored on their account. He was honored because he was true and good. I never knew him to do an unworthy act. He never wronged any man in thought, word, or deed; he could not do it. Into the clear mountain air of his moral life one could almost believe that temptation did not enter. He was

indeed 'integer vitæ, scelerisque purus' (blameless of life, pure of evil). Though free from guile himself, he was gentle with the erring; kindly sympathetic, he yet possessed a firmness that was rare. He was slow to decide, but earnest to ascertain, and true to his convictions.

> 'His life was gentle; and the elements
> So mixed in him, that Nature might stand up
> And say to all the world, *This was a man!*'"

He could also with truth have said as much of his eldest brother, James. Of the five sisters all were married except Sarah, the fourth.

Margaret, the eldest, married a gentleman named Brogden. She left three children, — James; Alice, now the wife of Charles G. Allen, in the employ of Tiffany & Co., of New York; and Ella, the wife of Charles E. Perry, manager of the Bloomington Flour Mills, of Bloomington, Illinois.

Jane, the second sister, was twice married; her second husband being B. G. Mumford, book-keeper for Harvard College. Her eldest son, Dudley C. Mumford, Captain of a company in the Nineteenth Massachusetts, was killed at the Battle of Cold Harbor. She has two children living, — Charles C., a graduate of Brown University, and now a student at law; and Alice D., a graduate of Boston University, and now a teacher in the high school of Providence, R. I.

The third, Alice, widow of Abram French, of Lowell, Mass., has one daughter living, the wife of Frederick P. Spalding.

Ellen, the youngest of the five, married the late Charles T. Carney, of Lowell, son of James G. Carney, of that city, who was treasurer of the Lowell Institution for Savings, president of the Lowell Bank, and of the Bank of Mutual Redemption, of Lowell. Mr. Charles T. Carney was a chemist of rare attainments and of great promise. He died lamented. His widow, not disposed to be idle, set to work with great energy and zeal to fit herself for an art teacher. She attended the State Normal Art School, and was called thence to assume the superintendence of the drawing in the public schools of Providence, R. I. This position she occupied while the office existed. She then moved to Lowell, her native city, where she is successfully pursuing her profession in a studio of her own.

Sarah was an exceptional woman. From her youth to her death she was a teacher in the schools of Providence. Devout, sympathetic, and sensible, she was the friend and guide of her pupils as well as their instructress. Studious and laborious always, her daily life was an example. A memorial stone was erected by her fellow-teachers as a memento of their regard.

The eldest brother, James, left James E., of New York, junior partner of the firm of Denny, Poor, & Co.; Charles L., of St. Louis; Elizabeth, wife of Landon Adams, of Lowell; Harriet Coleman, wife of Charles H. Allen, of Lowell; Bertha Lofthouse Dean; Walter Morgan Dean, with Denny, Poor, & Co.; Clinton Dean, with Jacob Wendell & Co., of New York; Eunice Dean; and Benjamin C. Dean. The last named graduated

at Brown University, was admitted to the bar, was private secretary to Governor Thomas Talbot, of Massachusetts, Deputy Insurance Commissioner of Massachusetts, and President of the Common Council of the city of Lowell. He succeeded his father as superintendent of the printing department of the Manchester Print Works.

When Benjamin Dean had attained the age of five years, his father, whose occupation was that of an engraver to calico-printers, emigrated to the United States, and settled with his family in Lowell, Mass. There the boy received the advantages of an excellent common-school education, graduated at the Lowell High School in 1840, and after that matriculated at Dartmouth College, in which he spent the freshman year. The failure of his father's health enforced his reluctant abandonment of a collegiate career, and obliged him to begin the study of law under the tutelage of Judge Thomas Hopkinson, of Lowell, in 1842. In 1845 he was admitted to the bar, and after his admission practised law in company with James Dinsmoor, now of Stirling, Ill., until 1852. In the latter year he removed to Boston, and entered into partnership with Henry H. Fuller. The latter gentleman dying soon afterward, the entire business devolved upon Mr. Dean, who has since conducted it alone.

Legal and forensic talents, under the conditions of American society, naturally tend to transfer their possessor, for a portion of his time at least, from the walks of professional to those of political life. Mr. Dean is one of numberless illustrations of this beneficent law. In 1862, 1863, and again in 1869, he was elected a member of the Massachusetts State Senate. During the first and second terms of service that distinguished body was remarkable for the character and mental calibre of the men who composed it. Ex-Governor John H. Clifford was the President; Charles G. Loring, Daniel S. Richardson, John H. Dodge, Alvah Crocker, and other influential men were members. Mr. Dean served in the Committee on Probate and Chancery, as chairman of the Joint Committee on Prisons, and also of the Joint Special Committee on the Serving of Process on Volunteers, on the Eligibility of Members of Congress, and on Proceedings for the Restraint of the Insane. In 1869 the Senate was honored by the presidency of Judge R. C. Pitman. When, in the course of the session of that year, Francis A. Dewey was elevated to the Judiciary of the Superior Court, Mr. Dean, although a Democrat, was made chairman of the Committee on the Judiciary. He was also chairman of the Joint Standing Committee on the Library, and a member of the Special Committee on the License Law.

In the years 1865, 1866, 1872, and 1873, he rendered excellent service as a member of the Common Council of the city of Boston, in which he officiated throughout those years as chairman of the Committee on Ordinances. In the debates on the water supply of Boston, he called special attention to the Shawsheen River, and to the abundance and excellence of its waters.

The chief political distinction hitherto achieved by Mr. Dean is one of which, under

the peculiar circumstances attending it, he has just reason to be proud. It is his election as a Democrat to the Forty-fifth Congress from the Third Massachusetts District, — the only Congressional District that is wholly within the civic limits of Boston. On that occasion he received 9,315 votes, while his competitor, Walbridge A. Field, now one of the Judges of the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts, received 9,095. Notwithstanding Dean's majority, Field received the certificate of election, on the strength of a return made by the Boston Board of Aldermen. Mr. Dean, therefore, promptly contested his right to the seat, on the ground that the county returns — both of the ward officers and of the United States Supervisors — showed that he himself was duly elected; and further, that the Board of Aldermen had transcended their powers in making and sending to the Secretary of State a certificate unauthorized by law. The conviction, rooted in the minds of many members of the United States House of Representatives, that the "Supervisors" law was unconstitutional, lent greater interest to the contest than the questions of fact at issue. This conviction excited unwillingness to afford even implied sanction to the obnoxious statute, and actually operated in disfavor of the just claims of the contestant. Nevertheless, after careful consideration, the committee reported in his favor; and the House, by a close vote declared Mr. Dean to be entitled to the seat on the 28th of March, 1878. From that time to the close of the term he faithfully discharged the duties of a national legislator. Twice before this election — and once since then — he had been a candidate for Congress; but though the recipient of a flattering vote, he was not chosen to its councils. Still he enjoys the distinction of being the only Democrat ever declared to be elected from his Congressional District.

Of that ancient and honorable institution known as Freemasonry, Mr. Dean is one of the influential leaders. Since his initiation in St. John's Lodge, — the first Lodge established in Boston — on the 6th of February, 1854, he has manifested a deep and active interest in its fortunes. He was Master of Winslow Lewis Lodge in 1857, 1858, and 1859. In 1860, 1861, 1862, and 1863, he was District Deputy Grand Master for the First Masonic District, and in 1864 was Junior Grand Warden of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts. On the 17th of October, 1854, he was exalted in St. Paul's Royal Arch Chapter, in Boston, which he left to become the first High Priest of St. Matthew's Royal Arch Chapter, of which he was a charter member. In 1858 he became a Royal and Select Master in Boston. He also received the orders of Knighthood in the De Molay Commandery, of Boston, as follows: The Red Cross, November 22, 1854; Templars, January 2, 1855; Malta, February 28, 1855. To the membership of this Commandery he was admitted on the 28th of March, 1855, and withdrew from it on the 28th of February, 1856, in order to become a charter member of the St. Omer Commandery. Of this latter body he was the First Commander, in 1865 and 1866. Both organizations are established in South Boston, where Mr. Dean now resides. He is an active member of the Supreme

Council of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite for the Northern Jurisdiction of the United States, and is now Deputy of the Supreme Council for the State of Massachusetts. Of the Grand Commandery for the States of Massachusetts and Rhode Island, he was Grand Commander from October, 1869, to 1871. He was also Grand Captain General from 1871 to 1873, and Grand Generalissimo from 1877 to 1880, of the Grand Encampment of the Knights Templars of the United States of America. At the Triennial Conclave of that body, held in Chicago, August 17–19, 1880, he was elected Grand Master of the Grand Encampment of Knights Templars of the United States, which office he still retains.

In the different departments of civic usefulness Mr. Dean is no less efficient. He is, or has been, one of the Board of Directors for the Public Institutions of the City of Boston, a trustee of the South Boston Savings Bank, and a director of the South Boston Railroad Corporation. At a meeting of the incorporators of the Garfield National Monument Association, held in Cleveland, Ohio, July 6, 1882, Mr. Dean was elected one of the Board of Trustees, to serve as such for two years.

Multitudinous public and professional duties necessarily make exhausting draughts upon the vital energies of active and capable men, and suggest the propriety of seeking recuperation of physical and mental vigor in communion with nature. Mr. Dean is wisely mindful of the admonition. Instinctively addicted to nautical pursuits, he commenced his rejuvenating enjoyment of them in a birch canoe on the Merrimac. Thence he passed to the cat-boat, with which he navigated the beautiful waters of Boston Bay and the adjacent coasts. He has always been the owner of boats. He now has a yacht, under whose spreading canvas he delights to ride on the heaving surface of the ocean. He is not a holiday amateur. Thoroughly skilled in the art of managing his craft, all states of the weather are comparatively indifferent to him. On the smooth waters of the Vineyard and Long Island Sounds, or in the more open seas between the Graves, Cape Cod, and Sable Island, he is equally at home. In the earlier weeks of the summer season his yacht supplies the needed tonic to the depression of working hours; and when the holiday month gives time and opportunity for cruising off shore, he seeks the rest and change that gratefully restore the jaded powers to normal strength and effectiveness. In these delightful voyages the yachtsman is accompanied by family or friends. His judgment of yachts and his opinions about yachting are held in high esteem. For several years he held the dignity of Commodore of the Boston Yacht Club, the oldest club in New England.

Benjamin Dean was married, in Lowell, to Mary A., daughter of the Hon. J. B. French, Mayor of that city. Six children, of whom five are yet living, were the fruit of the union. Benjamin Wheelock Dean is a contractor, and is interested in military affairs as Captain of the National Lancers. Walter Loftus Dean is a marine artist of much promise. Josiah Stevens Dean is a student of law in his father's office, and

contributing editor to the *Bicycle World.* Clitheroe Dean is the wife of Charles Little James, of the well-known firm of James & Abbott, lumber-dealers. Mary Dean is still at school. Mrs. Dean has two brothers, — Josiah B. French, of Lowell; and S. Laurence French, of Boston.

WENTWORTH, TAPPAN, of Lowell, Mass. Born in Dover, N. H., February 24, 1802. Died in Lowell, Mass., June 12, 1875. He was the third child of Isaac and Eleanor (Gowdey) Wentworth. His father was a poor man, and ran a freight-boat between Dover and Portsmouth.

The Wentworth family is one of the most prominent in the history of England. Thomas Wentworth, the Earl of Strafford, has been made famous forever, not only by his tragic fate, but by the illustrious genius of Macaulay. From him Tappan Wentworth was a lineal descendant. Fidelity is one of the loftiest traits of human character, and this quality seems to be hereditary in the Wentworth blood. This rare attribute is seldom possessed in so high a degree as was seen in Tappan. "When he once gave his friendship," remarked Mr. John McNeil, his brother-in-law, "it was for life and to the end. Even if the object proved unworthy, he let go with more reluctance and regret than most men."

John Wentworth's *Genealogy of the Wentworth Family* traces its descent from the gifted and unfortunate adherent of Charles Stuart down to the present generation. William Wentworth was the first immigrant of his name to America, and was one of the Rev. John Wheelwright's company at Exeter, in 1638. After that he resided at Wells, and then in Dover, in the church of which he was a ruling elder. He was the father of four sons, from one of whom Governor John Wentworth is descended; from another, the Hon. John Wentworth, of Chicago; and from the other two, by a union in the line, the Hon. Tappan Wentworth.

Three of the Wentworths were Governors of New Hampshire. Of these, John Wentworth was commissioned Lieutenant-Governor in 1711; Benning Wentworth was appointed Governor in 1741, and held the office until 1767; John Wentworth, his nephew and successor, held the same dignity until the commencement of the Revolutionary War. In that memorable struggle for human rights he conscientiously adhered to the royal cause. The Wentworth property was confiscated, and the Wentworths themselves subsequently resided in Nova Scotia, where their losses were to some extent compensated by the impe-

Fishman Wentworth

rial bounty. Dr. Bouton says of Governor John Wentworth: "He was a man of large and liberal views, of sound judgment and cultivated taste." Sabine, the historian of the *American Loyalists*, adds: "No Governor of his time in the thirteen Colonies was so highly respected by the Whigs as Wentworth, and not one of the official dignitaries who hung to the royal cause will go down to posterity with a more enviable fame." Love of American soil, institutions, and friends was ingrained; while loyalty to their sovereign compelled them to flee from their country, and to accept honorable office and emolument abroad, though with mortified pride and broken hearts. Their impress was left on New England when they themselves had left it. The Wentworth governors had granted the charter of Dartmouth College, and had endowed it by giving the lands upon which its edifices now stand, and had fostered it so long as they had the power. One of their family, in the course of the next century, was to confer still greater favors upon it than all his predecessors.

William Wentworth, the first American founder of the family, died March 16, 1696, having been twice married, and was the father of ten children. Benjamin Wentworth, his youngest son, born in Dover, was constable of that place from 1711 to 1713, and surveyor of highways in 1703 and 1717. He married Sarah Allen in 1697, by her had eleven children, and died in August, 1728. William Wentworth, eldest son of Benjamin, was born August 14, 1698, was twice married, and had five children by his first wife and seven by the last. He held the commission of Captain. Of his twelve children, Evans was born December 25, 1750, married Dorothy, daughter of Ezekiel Wentworth, March 19, 1772, and died in August, 1826. Of his nine children, Isaac, the father of Tappan Wentworth, was born August 13, 1776; married Eleanor, daughter of Thomas Gowdey; lived to be the father of eleven children; and died in 1827.

Tappan Wentworth's elementary education was received in the common schools of Dover. From the common he was transferred to the classical school, and studied Latin in the same class with the Rev. John K. Young, D.D., and Judge John H. White, but was taken from school when he had completed two books of *Virgil*. He next spent about three years in Portsmouth, employed in a grocery store. From Portsmouth he went to South Berwick, in Maine, and served successively in the stores of Benjamin Nason and Alphonso Gerrish, as clerk. His salary in the latter from April 28, 1820, to April 30, 1821, amounted to the modest sum of forty dollars.

During these eventful days of early manhood he was noted for his great loyalty to duty, and his strong desire to avoid those influences so contaminating to youthful minds. Anything which hindered his upward career he quickly put aside. He often said, "I want my time to make the most of myself;" and the same thought followed him through all his after life.

But Tappan Wentworth possessed abilities, force, and ambition that demanded a

wider field than that within the narrow limits of a country store. He manifested deep interest in politics. A spirited article written by him, advocating the re-election of William Burleigh, member of Congress from the York District, attracted that gentleman's attention, and induced him to offer his tuition in the study of law to Mr. Wentworth. The offer was accepted, the course of legal preparation finished, and he was admitted to the bar of York County in 1826. Seven years of successful practice in South Berwick and Great Falls followed his admission. In November, 1833, he removed to Lowell, with savings to the amount of about seven thousand dollars in his possession.

Reticent and well informed, diligent and forecasting, he kept his own counsels, sought no one's advice, and quietly carried out his own plans. "He secured lands and buildings in commanding positions, and held them for improvement, — for rent and increasing value, — seldom for sale. As his purchases widened, his mortgages multiplied; but at last the increased value of his lands reached his price, and he sold, realizing funds, with rents and professional income, so as to leave his estate mostly clear of incumbrance at his death, and his seven thousand dollars had swollen into nearly three hundred thousand dollars during his forty-five years of Lowell life."

Mr. Wentworth's first public service was rendered as a member of the committee which drafted the first city charter of Lowell, in 1836. He was the Whig lawyer on the committee, and Joseph W. Mansur the Democratic. Elected to the Common Council in the same year, and re-elected in 1837, 1839, 1840, and 1841, he officiated as President of the Board in the last four years. In 1848 and 1849 he represented his fellow-citizens in the Senate of Massachusetts. In 1851 they returned him as their representative to the lower house of the State Legislature, and repeated this expression of their confidence in 1859, 1860, and 1863. In 1865 and 1866 he again represented them in the State Senate. He was an active Whig advocate — a statesman of the Webster school — throughout the best days of the Whig organization, and was not infrequently its candidate for sundry important offices. On the "stump" he was perfectly at home, and displayed the qualities of a practical and an argumentative orator. At one time he was a member of the Whig State Central Committee, and was also chairman of the Whig City Committee in 1852.

In the fall of 1852 Tappan Wentworth was elected as a Whig to the National House of Representatives by a vote of 4,341, as against 4,240 cast for Henry Wilson, then a Coalitionist, and subsequently Vice-President of the United States. This election brought him into Congress during the exciting and portentous years of 1853 and 1854, when his legislative conduct amply verified the prophecy of the Worcester *Ægis* at the time of his election. That newspaper then said: —

"The election of this gentleman to Congress from the Eighth District, over Henry Wilson, the master spirit of the Coalition, has given great satisfaction to the Whigs in all parts of the State. To

any who know Mr. Wentworth, it is needless to say that his election is an important contribution to the talent and ability of the next Congress. As a clear-headed and forcible speaker, he will have no superior in the Massachusetts delegation, while as a working member he will be eminently useful."

Usefulness, rather than meteoric brilliancy, was the grand characteristic of Mr. Wentworth's life. He was a sound, shrewd, sagacious member of the House Committee on Commerce, and was the instrument in the introduction of several important measures. Among them was a resolution "to see what legislation is necessary to regulate or prohibit the introduction into the United States, by any foreign government or individual, of any foreigners, either insane, blind, or otherwise disabled." On this resolution he spoke at considerable length. The matter was referred to the Committee on Commerce, which subsequently reported a bill that passed into law and that covers the entire subject. In 1854 he delivered a powerful and eloquent speech in opposition to the passage of the Kansas-Nebraska Bill, which did equal credit to his fervid oratory and to his wise patriotism.

For national service he had previously qualified himself in private and in the State Legislature. There he had been exceedingly useful and influential as a member of important committees in both houses. In the contest that resulted in the election of Charles Sumner to the United States Senate in 1851, he was an ardent supporter of the candidacy of Robert C. Winthrop. In 1860 he served in the Committee on the Codification of the General Statutes, and proved to be a very valuable and efficient member. In 1849 he was appointed one of the Commissioners charged with the duty of settling the long boundary controversy between Massachusetts and Rhode Island, and acted as such in 1849–50, and again in 1866. In 1864, 1865, and 1866 he held the office of City Solicitor. After his resignation he devoted himself almost exclusively to his lucrative law practice, and as a lawyer ranked with the best in the county.

While in Congress, the cordial relations which had so long existed between Mr. Wentworth and President Pierce, and also between himself and Attorney-General Caleb Cushing, were of great advantage to him; although he was in the Whig opposition to their Democratic administration. On all questions not of purely party character, they were always in accord. Through them he quickly established friendly relations with the several members of the Cabinet, and also with the Democratic Speaker, who showed his appreciation of Mr. Wentworth's abilities when he appointed the different standing committees. These very relations with the chiefs of the existing administration, which might have enabled him to serve his constituents more beneficently than he or any one else not thus circumstanced could have done, were used by his opponents to create distrust of his fidelity, and to defeat him when a candidate for re-election. The Know-Nothing agitation combined with Free-Soil politicians to secure his rejection. His constituents then forgot that he had been among those who occupied the platform at a public meeting

addressed by George Thompson, of England, on the subject of slavery, and that he had then been mobbed in common with the rest because of his sympathies with human freedom.

The public life of Mr. Wentworth was closely identified with the growth and prosperity of the city of Lowell. Its oldest residents were among his intimate friends and associates. He wisely sought its peace and happiness by joining the first total-abstinence society organized there. As a citizen, he was always ready to assist in any public work or enterprise, and liberally supported all the city institutions. In 1856 he became the owner of the Lowell *Courier and Journal*, and retained it until 1860, when he sold it to Z. E. Stone, — afterward of the *Vox Populi*. With different corporate business undertakings he was also associated. At the time of his death he was president of the National Rubber Company of Providence and Bristol, R. I. He was also projector and president of one of the State railroads, and sympathized with all the measures undertaken for the purity, growth, and power of the city of Lowell. For many years he was connected with the Masonic Order, and was a member of the Pilgrim Commandery, of Lowell.

Tappan Wentworth was a self-made man, who would have appreciated and improved the privileges of collegiate education, had he been permitted to enjoy them. As it was, he acquired a thorough and symmetrical culture that comparatively few graduates from college ever obtain. Dartmouth College had conferred its highest honorary degree upon three of the Wentworth family, but in no case more worthily than when it bestowed the diploma of Master of Arts upon its future benefactor, in 1851. Persistent self-instruction, self-accumulated knowledge, and symmetrical culture richly entitled him to that recognition.

Many and great were the obstructions which confronted him at the outset of his legal career. The huge folio with black-letter notes, entitled *Coke on Littleton*, followed by Hale's *Pleas of the Crown*, was sufficiently formidable; and even the power to master it was circumscribed by the necessity of making writs, attending courts, and collecting costs. "But Mr. Wentworth began to buy books, and to read them, as soon as he began to earn money in his profession. He purchased and read the best editions of the English classics and historians." These tastes were persistent. In his later years he was deeply interested in history, and particularly in the history of England and America. He was always an earnest student; "his libraries at the office and his house had neither dust nor rest. He wasted no time. The amusements and courtesies of society seldom raised his eyes from his books. He knew and felt his want of erudition and of a storehouse of elementary learning." Men of liberal education and legal ability were his daily antagonists. To meet these in forensic conflicts on anything like equal terms necessitated the closest study; yet he was equal to the emergency. Pluck, persistence, probity, carried him safely through.

During his legal career Mr. Wentworth had several partners. The first was the eccentric and widely known Colonel Isaac O. Barnes, with whom he was associated for several years. After Colonel Barnes's retirement, he was associated with Edward F. Sherman, who died some years before him. His last copartner in legal business was Andrew F. Jewett, with whom he was connected from 1857 to the day of his death. His talents were of superior and commanding character. He always received the careful attention of both judge and jury. His legal record was brilliant and successful, and his place in the fraternity was with those of the front rank. At the time of his decease he was counsel of the Transportation League, and the excessive labor he had given to its interests was among the causes that impaired his health and hastened his departure.

Mr. Wentworth enjoyed "good health; was a strong, muscular man, of fine presence and bearing, and was by no means urged, except by increasing years, to determine what disposition he should make of his large and rapidly increasing property. He had lost his only son and child some thirty years ago; and his relatives, though to be remembered, were in a condition to care for themselves." His "vast kindliness towards all boys whose poverty placed education beyond their reach," his "pride of ancestry and name," and the former benefactions of the Wentworths to Dartmouth College, all commended it to his warmest consideration.

"We may legitimately suppose that Mr. Wentworth, with his large amount of property to dispose of, spent many anxious hours in looking over the various objects and claims of benevolence and the great fields of doing good. He was not the man for flourish of trumpets. No fancy object, no eccentric theory in morals or religion, no doubtful adventures, found favor with him. Without consultation, advice, or influence, he worked out the problem for himself."

"Having fixed upon this object," said Mr. Nathan Crosby, in his *Eulogy on Mr. Wentworth*, "he was not long in selecting Dartmouth as his donee. He was a New Hampshire man; his kindred had laid the foundation of the State, had presided over its early progress, had chartered and founded the college; and, being himself unfamiliar with the hills and groves of its quiet domiciliation, its history and home drew him hither."

Having matured his plan and purpose, he willed all his property, which he said "it would not take long to reach $500,000," to Dartmouth College in the following words: "All my real estate, stocks in corporations, and debts due me, I give, devise, and bequeath to Dartmouth College in fee simple and forever, to be used for the purposes of said college, in such manner as the proper officers, who may have the management and control of the general funds of the college, may from time to time determine." The bequest was charged with limited legacies and annuities, "and will bear in all coming time one half the expenses, and reap one half the benefits and glory, of this college."

Quoting Judge Crosby once more, "Should Dartmouth College ever lose her maiden name, she would not hesitate in regard to a new one."

"Mr. Wentworth was a Puritan,—he cherished the general features of the faith and sternness of morals of the Puritan,—a Congregationalist in sentiment and attachment." "His great good-nature and serene temper, his charm over friends in household converse, his perfect loyalty to courtesy and morals, his confiding friendships, are all deeply engraven upon the hearts of those who best knew him, and had longest enjoyed his social intercourse." "In sickness and distress his patience and fortitude were in marked contrast to the irritability so often characterizing men of ambition and force. No one ever heard him complain that his sickness or burdens were too much for him, or that the demands of his friends were too heavy for him to carry." "In all the relations of life," wrote an early friend familiar with him, "as husband, father, son, and brother, he most emphatically and nobly did his duty, and his record is written on high."

A large portion of his law library was bequeathed to the city of Lowell, for the use of the bar of Lowell practising in the Police Court. Mrs. Wentworth afterward furnished, of her own accord, in beautiful taste and fitness, a library case for the books, surmounted with the Wentworth coat of arms, with the superscription "Wentworth Library," and also gave largely from her own library to fill its shelves. Her own footprints, like those of her noble husband, are clearly impressed on the sands of time. Others will take courage in presence of them, and will be stimulated to imitate their noble example.

After the death of Mr. Wentworth, a largely attended meeting of the Middlesex Bar passed some highly eulogistic resolutions, expressive of their appreciation of his character and abilities and of their sense of his loss. But his life, after all, constitutes his highest praise.

Tappan Wentworth was married on the 20th of January, 1842, to Anne, daughter of General Solomon McNeil, of Hillsborough, N. H., a granddaughter of Governor Pierce, and niece of President Franklin Pierce. In all respects she was a helpmeet for him. An only child, a son, named Frederick Tappan Wentworth, blessed their union. He was born March 7, 1843, and died April 17, 1853, of a sudden illness. His death was a sore affliction to his parents. "Hand in hand and heart to heart, they cheered each other in their great solitary sorrow; he watching constantly for the improvement of her health, and she as watchful that his strong health did not crumble under his daily duties and cares." She, surviving her noble husband, has gracefully and touchingly completed the great act of his life.

John Denison Baldwin

BALDWIN, JOHN DENISON, of Worcester, Mass. Born at Stonington, Conn., September 28, 1809. He is the eldest son of Daniel Baldwin, and of his third wife, *née* Hannah Stanton, and is also the eldest of a family of nine children.

The Baldwin patronymic is of Teutonic derivation. Some who bore it emigrated to France, where its orthography was changed to Baudin, Boudin, and Boudoin. The French, not having any *w* in their alphabet, omitted it in spelling the name. When the Huguenot Boudoins emigrated to America, they further altered the orthography of the surname by writing it Bowdoin. Others of the Baldwin family emigrated to England, and preserved intact the proper orthography of their denomination. The English Baldwins were probably descendants of companions in arms of William the Conqueror. Richard Baldwin, whose will was "proved in 1552–3," held the manor of Dundridge, in Aston-Clinton, Buckinghamshire. From him it descended to his son, Henry Baldwin, whose younger son, Sylvester, was the father of Sylvester, the ancestor of the New Haven Baldwins.

Sylvester Baldwin sailed for America, in July, 1638, with his wife Sarah, and his six living children, in the ship "Martin." They belonged to the "New Haven Company." Baldwin died on the passage, "in mid-ocean," July 21, 1638. His will was admitted to probate in Boston after the arrival of the "Martin." He left a large estate to his family. Mrs. Baldwin and her six children settled, with the rest of the emigrating company, in New Haven, where in 1643 she was recorded as one of the wealthiest proprietors. Subsequently she was married to Captain John Astwood, and with all her family settled at Milford, Conn. At her death she bequeathed legacies to John Baldwin, of Stonington, Conn., and to his son John, whom she described as her son and grandson.

John Baldwin, of Stonington, was born in Aston-Clinton, — which is "in the Hundred of Aylesbury, and Deanery of Wendover, [and] lies four miles from Aylesbury, East, on the road to London through Tring," — in 1635. He settled with the "New Haven Company" in New Haven. The maiden name of his first wife, to whom he was married in 1656, is unknown. Probably she was a daughter of Captain John Astwood, his mother's second husband. He received the assignment of "a house lot of an acre and a half," and also other grants of land at Milford, Conn. His first wife died in 1657. In 1664 he settled in New London. On July 24, 1672, he was married to his second wife, Rebecca Palmer, the young widow of Elisha Chesebro', and daughter of the first Walter Palmer, of Stonington. He then settled permanently in Stonington, where his wife owned an extensive tract of land. Of his seven children, — six of them by the last wife, — Theophilus, born in 1683, was the youngest.

Theophilus Baldwin was married, May 25, 1710, to Priscilla Mason, daughter of Daniel, and granddaughter of the famous Captain (or Major) John Mason. By her he had four children, of whom John, born July 12, 1711, was the eldest. Theophilus Baldwin was the first deacon of the church organized in 1727, in what is now North Stonington. He was a man of local mark, "having character, ability, wealth, and a remarkably sunny temper." John Baldwin was married, February 6, 1736, to Mary Clarke, by "Theophilus Baldwin, Justice of the Peace." She died January 24, 1737; and on July 3, 1740, he was married to Eunice, daughter of Thomas Spaulding, of Plainfield, Conn. Seven children were the fruit of the latter union. Of these, John, born May 12, 1752, was the sixth. John Baldwin was married, January 23, 1772, to Sarah, daughter of John Denison, of Stonington, by whom he had nine children. In Stonington he was known as "Major John Baldwin," and also as a thrifty, forcible, influential man. He died August 3, 1814.

Daniel Baldwin, the fourth son and fifth child of Major John Baldwin, was born May 21, 1783, and was thrice married. The first and second wives died childless. The third, *née* Hannah, daughter of Captain Nathaniel Stanton, of Groton, Conn., presented him with nine children. The date of their marriage was April 21, 1808. Settling first at North Stonington, their first four children were born there. After 1816 they lived for seven years in Chenango County, N. Y., where the next four children were born. They then returned to North Stonington, where the youngest child was born, and where Mr. Baldwin died, October 28, 1855.

Of the nine children of Daniel Baldwin, John Denison is the eldest. His preliminary scholastic education was of usual character in respect to opportunity, and of somewhat unusual character in respect to the improvement of opportunity. At the age of seventeen he was officiating as a school-teacher, and at the same time was a member of an undergraduate class in Yale College. He succeeded in keeping up with his classes, notwithstanding his extra-collegiate occupations, and graduated with credit. Next, he entered the theological department of the University, and mastered the usual curriculum of study, but, after graduating, did not feel himself obliged to devote his whole life to the work of the Christian ministry. Convictions of duty and special aptitudes for usefulness were directed to other channels of activity. He passed several years with Congregational churches in Connecticut, devoting much of his time to linguistic and archæological studies and to writing for periodicals. The law attracted his favorable regard. Entering the office of Mr. Chesebro', of Preston, he studied its literature with success. After that he prosecuted his preparations for the bar under the instructions of Isaac W. Crary, who was subsequently the first delegate to Congress from Wisconsin Territory.

Mr. Baldwin never entered upon professional practice, but chose rather to devote

himself to literary pursuits, for which his classical, theological, and legal acquisitions particularly fitted him. His first experience in connection with newspaper literature was as a contributor to the Hartford *Republican*, a weekly paper. With this he was associated for about two years and a half. In 1852 he went to Boston, and became the editor and proprietor, in part, of the Boston *Commonwealth*, which was then published in daily and weekly issues. In 1859 he removed to Worcester, and purchased, with his sons, the Worcester *Spy*.

The *Spy* was originally published at Boston, in 1770, as a weekly. Isaiah Thomas was the proprietor. Just before the battle of Lexington, the "plant" of the newspaper was removed to Worcester. The patriotic owner was himself one of the participants in that memorable conflict, "the sound of whose guns was heard around the world." A detailed description of the engagement was given in the first number of the *Spy*, printed at Worcester. Throughout the whole of the seven years that followed the commencement of the Revolutionary War, the *Spy* was a stanch advocate of American independence. In 1801 Isaiah Thomas, Jr., became the proprietor. In 1823 it passed into the hands of John Milton Earle, by whom it was published for the next thirty-five years. Foss & Farnum next held the relation of owners for a brief period, and were followed, as proprietors, by Mr. Baldwin and sons, who still retain connection with it. The reputation of this periodical is deservedly high, and is identified with the literary and political history of Massachusetts as an independent commonwealth. "The influence of the daily and weekly *Spy*," remarks the *History of Worcester County*, "has always been great; and it now stands, as it has in all the past years of its existence, at the head of the newspaper press of central Massachusetts." It is at present almost wholly conducted by the two sons of Mr. Baldwin. Under their administration, as under that of their father, it is a very successful undertaking.

Politics, very naturally and properly, have occupied much of the time and attention of Mr. Baldwin. In 1862 he was elected, as a Republican, from the Ninth Congressional District of Massachusetts, to the National House of Representatives, receiving 10,128 votes against 5,178 cast for Whiting, his Democratic competitor. In the Thirty-eighth Congress his services proved to be so acceptable to his constituency that he was elected to the Thirty-ninth by an increased majority, receiving 12,995 votes against 4,377 cast for Hodges, the Democratic candidate. He was also elected to the Fortieth Congress by a still more decisive, although greatly reduced vote, receiving 9,039 votes against 1,901 cast for Williams, the Democratic opponent. His whole period of Congressional legislation extended from December 7, 1863, to March 3, 1869. In Congress he was not included among the distinguished orators or tiresome speech-makers, but did excellent work for his constituents in quiet and effective style. Being a publisher himself, he was deeply and intelligently interested in the passage of an international copy-

right law. But all his efforts to establish the literary relations of the United States with other countries, and especially with Great Britain, on an equitable and secure footing, were rendered nugatory by the overpowering popular excitement following the impeachment of President Andrew Johnson. Since his retirement from Congress he has not held any office of public nature.

Mr. Baldwin will be remembered by coming generations as a bold, able, and successful author, rather than as a legislator or orator. In 1847 he published *Raymond Hill, and Other Poems.* Whatever merit these effusions possess, it is no disparagement to them to state that their fame has been permanently eclipsed by that of the two volumes he has published since his resumption of editorial duties. Much of his time has been bestowed upon antiquarian pursuits, and in certain departments of archæology he has established just claims to superior authority. His first published work of this character was given to the world in 1869, through the house of Harper & Brothers, New York. It is entitled *Prehistoric Nations; or, Inquiries concerning some of the Great Peoples and Civilizations of Antiquity, and their Probable Relation to a still Older Civilization of the Ethiopians or Cushites of Arabia.* Geology and comparative philology, in his opinion, compel us to assign a much greater antiquity to the human race than that allowed to it by the Ussherian or any other Orthodox system of Chronology. These sciences thus show us "room in the past for those great prehistoric developments of civilization, and those long prehistoric ages of human activity and enterprise, which are indicated by the oldest monuments, records, and mythologies." He further says: —

> "It seems to me impossible for any free-minded scholar to study the traditions, mythologies, fragmentary records, mouldering monuments, and other remains of the prehistoric ages, and fail to see that the people described in the Hebrew Scriptures as Cushites were the original civilizers of Southwestern Asia; and that in the deepest antiquity their influence was established in nearly all the coast regions, from the extreme east to the extreme west of the Old World. . . . One purpose of this volume is to point out what may be known of the ancient Cushite people, and of the great part they played in developing and spreading civilization."

Mr. Baldwin reasons with sound erudition and admirable logic. His volume sheds great light on some of the obscurest ethnic portions of antiquity, and richly merits the close study and warm praise that it has almost uniformly commanded.

In 1872 Mr. Baldwin published his next and, to many readers, his most valuable work. Harper & Brothers, of New York, introduced it to the world under the title of *Ancient America, in Notes on American Archæology: with Illustrations.* The purpose of the volume "is to give a summary of what is known of American antiquities, with some thoughts and suggestions relative to their significance." The volume itself grew out of a short and hastily prepared series of papers on American Archæology, written for the Worcester *Spy.* It "is a summary, a kind of hand-book, with notes and comments,"

J. S. Ellis

which the author has aimed to make comprehensive and complete. "The suggestions in regard to the history of ancient America, furnished by such old Mexican and Central American books as have been preserved, seem" to Mr. Baldwin no less important than the ruins of the wonderful structures in the central portions of the continent. He reviews the various theories and suggestions put forward from time to time to explain the ancient American civilizations, and adds suggestions of his own. The sun-worshipping mound-builders of the Ohio and tributary valleys, and the workers of the Lake Superior copper mines, are evidently of high antiquity, and antedate the irruption from the Northwest of the savage Indians, who drove them into the South. The last remnant of this semi-civilized race seems to have been the Natchez Indians, who lived on the Lower Mississippi, and who were exterminated in 1730 by the French.

There are few books of such rare intrinsic interest as *Ancient America*, and fewer still that have awakened so much popular thought and enjoyed so wide a circulation. It deserves all its popularity, and places its author in the foremost ranks of American archæologists.

John Denison Baldwin was married on the 3d of April, 1832, to Lemira, daughter of Captain Ebenezer and Betsey (Crane) Hathaway, of Dighton, Mass. Four children are the fruit of their union, namely, Ellen Frances, John Stanton, Charles Clinton, and Mary Jane. His two sons are now associated with him in the ownership and editorial conduction of the Worcester *Spy*. Ellen Frances died at New Orleans, in March, 1854. Had she lived, her writings would have won a brilliant literary reputation. Mary Jane died in Hartford, Conn., December 29, 1850. Bright, promising, and vigorous, her death seemed to be as untimely as it was unexpected.

OTIS, JOHN LORD, of Northampton, Mass. Born in Lyme, New London County, Conn., July 15, 1827. He is a descendant of one of the earliest English emigrants to this country. John Otis, his first American ancestor, was born at Barnstable, England, in 1581. When he landed, or with whom he came, has not been ascertained with certainty. It is very probable that he crossed the Atlantic in company with the Rev. Peter Hobart, who settled at Hingham, Mass. It is certain that John Otis was among the number of those who followed the biblical precedent by drawing lots in the first distribution of lands in that town, in 1635. He was a

sturdy and substantial yeoman of the typical Anglo-Saxon stock, and bore unmurmuringly his share of the anxieties and labors incident to the first settlement of a new country. Twice married, he was the father of seven children, of whom several settled in Barnstable, Mass., and became conspicuous in the affairs of the town.

"The family of Otis," writes Tudor, "has produced some eminent persons, and its several branches are now widely extended." Among these "eminent persons" must be included James Otis, the contemporary of Quincy, Hancock, and the Adamses. He was born in 1702 and died in 1778. His son, the eloquent and fervid James Otis, familiarly known as "The Patriot" of the Revolution, was one of the very first in opposition to the unjust and unconstitutional demands of tyrannical government. Harrison Gray Otis, of Boston, was another equally talented member of the same family. General John L. Otis will also forever receive honorable recognition as one who has perpetuated the fame and adorned the patronymic of his ancient and honorable race. Hayden Otis, his father, was born in Lyme, Conn., in 1791. He was one of the youthful volunteers for the defence of New London, in the War of 1812. Subsequently he was interested in the fisheries carried on at the mouth of the Connecticut River. In 1811 he married Mary Gates Lord, by whom he had ten children. In 1851 he was drowned in the Thames River. His wife died in the following year.

John L., son of Hayden and Mary G. (Lord) Otis, received his literary education in the common schools of his native State. At the age of sixteen he left home and accepted employment in a cotton-mill. Endowed with mechanical and constructive genius, he naturally became a student of the science and a master of the art of mechanical engineering. Gradually and surely extending his practical knowledge, he acquired the ability of setting up and of putting into effective operation all kinds of cotton and wool machinery.

In 1851 Mr. Otis adjusted — and that in thorough working order — several sets of delicate foreign machinery for the Pacific Manufacturing Company, of Manchester, Conn. This machinery had been imported from France, and was designed for the manufacture of knit goods. The operatives who accompanied it failed in the attempt to construct and adjust it in productive wholes. But what they could not do, Mr. Otis did, and subsequently superintended the manufacture, which proved to be very successful, for about five years. In 1855 he relinquished his position, and established the Otis Manufacturing Company, for the production of stockinette goods, at South Manchester, Conn. There he remained for four years, and in that period set up in working order — for the Messrs. Cheney Brothers — the first plant of machinery ever put into operation in the United States for the manufacture of silk and wool knit goods. In 1859 he sold out his interests in South Manchester, and returned to the Pacific Mills, which during his absence had been so unsuccessfully conducted as to necessitate cessation of business.

Two years passed away in the diligent pursuance of congenial labor, but not without

the closest scrutiny by him of all that was passing in the political affairs of the nation. He saw its need; he foresaw its coming agony; he girded himself to render it indispensable aid. The great rebellion against the supreme government of the United States at length broke out with calculating, but still with volcanic, fury. President Lincoln issued his proclamation calling for troops to preserve the life of the republic. Mr. Otis was one of vast numbers of the grand old Puritan blood who were fully determined that, cost what it might, government of the people, by the people, and for the people should not perish from off the face of the earth. In August, 1861, he enlisted as a private in Company B, of the Tenth Regiment Connecticut Volunteer Infantry. In September he was commissioned as Second Lieutenant, on the 4th of November as First Lieutenant, and a week later as Captain. Promotion was rapid, but not more rapid than the sterling abilities and worth of the recipient justified. In November, 1862, he was commissioned as Major; and in February, 1863, succeeded to the Colonelcy of the regiment, in place of Colonel Ira W. Pettibone, who had been compelled by the failure of his health to resign the command. It is worthy of remark, that at the time Colonel Otis was placed in command of the regiment there was a lieutenant-colonel and seven captains in it, all of whom had been captains when he was a second lieutenant, and not a single officer resigned in consequence of his promotion. In 1864 he received the brevet of Brigadier-General, for the reasons recited in the commission accompanying it, namely, "for special gallantry at the crossing of the James River, June 20, 1864, and at the battles of Flusser's Mills and Deep Run." Had his own convictions of duty permitted him to remain in the army until the close of the struggle, there can be but little doubt that he would have attained more illustrious fame. But when he decided to return to private life, he had borne the brunt of the conflict, was confident of the speedy triumph of the Union arms, saw the "beginning of the end," and left to others the completion of what he had helped to bring to so near a conclusion. The valor and self-sacrifice of patriotism are always most valuable when most needed.

General John L. Otis first entered into the dread realities of war at the battle of Roanoke Island, February 8, 1862. His native coolness and bravery found their reward in victory; but the joy of himself and comrades was dimmed by the loss of Colonel Charles L. Russell, the gallant commander, who was killed while leading his regiment in a charge. The battle of Newberne followed, on the 14th of March. In it Captain Otis received an honorable wound. On the 14th of December, 1862, he — then Major Otis — received two additional wounds in the battle of Kinston, N. C. His regiment met with a total loss on that day of one hundred and six officers and men. This terrible decimation is an impressive testimony to their dauntless courage and daring. The Tenth Connecticut charged over three other regiments, which had previously been ordered to charge the works, but which had halted and lain down to escape the murderous fire. Major

Otis's regiment stormed the enemy's position, but with the sacrifice of one third the enlisted men engaged and of seven officers. They captured twice as many prisoners as the regiment had men in the ranks, and also several pieces of artillery. Although painfully wounded, Major Otis continued with his command. The next day he was a participant in the battle of White Hall, and two days later in that of Goldsborough.

In January, 1863, Major Otis accompanied his regiment, as an integral portion of the army under the command of General Foster, to South Carolina. There — having been commissioned as Colonel in February — he commanded the advance in the capture of Seabrook Island, landing under the guns of Commodore George Rogers's monitor. Several minor skirmishes, in which he was a participant, ensued. In July he went with General Terry's command to James and Morris Islands. James Island consists of two parts, of which one was held by the enemy and the other by the Union troops. Two causeways, half a mile apart, connected the several portions. Colonel Otis was ordered to advance in command of the Tenth Connecticut over the left causeway, while Colonel Shaw, with the Fifty-fourth Massachusetts, executed a similar movement over the right. During the night of the 14th the enemy planted two batteries on Grimball's plantation, just in front of the advancing troops, and at daylight opened a deadly fire on the gunboat "Pawnee," lying in Stono River, not more than a hundred yards distant. At the same time they poured destructive discharges over the causeways. The Tenth Connecticut heroically held its ground, and repulsed the Confederates; but the Fifty-fourth Massachusetts was driven back in confusion, and suffered considerable loss. The "Pawnee" was compelled to slip her cable and drop down the stream in order to get out of range. The Tenth Connecticut refused to retire until they had been twice ordered to do so by General Stevenson, notwithstanding the exposure of their right and rear by the repulse of the Fifty-fourth (Colored) Massachusetts. On the following day General Terry's entire command marched across Cole's to Morris Island.

Colonel Otis, while figuring so prominently in these stirring scenes, was suffering so severely from malarial fever as to be almost unfit for duty. A week later, and he was detailed to take command of the conscript camp at New Haven, Conn. Eighty officers and five hundred men constituted the garrison of the camp. The duties of his new position were at once arduous and disagreeable. Unceasing vigilance was needed. The *morale* of the conscript is not that of the volunteer. The spirit of the enforced and mercenary is not that of the bright, faithful, self-sacrificing patriot. Active service with the gallant Tenth was infinitely preferable to the command of a conscript camp. Colonel Otis held it for two months, and was then detailed by General Dix to preside at an important court-martial. Six weeks were engrossed by this duty. Finding that the court was likely to continue in session some time, he asked to be relieved and ordered to the front. The request was granted, and he rejoined his regiment at St. Augustine, Fla., in Novem-

ber. Colonel Otis was placed in command of the post. In April, 1864, at the head of his regiment, he embarked for Fortress Monroe, disembarked at Gloucester Point, joined the Army of the James, and bore an active part in all the subsequent movements of that organization.

Of the brilliant services rendered by Colonel Otis and his veteran command in those movements, many accounts might be extracted from different army reports. The following is among the most suggestive and noteworthy: —

"On the last day of the fighting at Drury's Bluff (May 16, 1864), the enemy turned the right flank of the Army of the James by gaining a position between the right of the Eighteenth Corps and the river, capturing Heekman's and Lee's brigades almost entire. General Butler sent peremptory orders to General Gillmore, commanding the Tenth Corps, which formed the left wing of the army, to withdraw from his position at once and aid in saving the Eighteenth Corps from annihilation. Gillmore was then sharply engaged with a force in front equal to his own, at least; and to withdraw was as dangerous as to advance, except that in pushing forward, our lines of communication would be left open to the force that had turned our right. Withdraw we must, and arrangements were promptly made for doing so; the second line holding advantageous positions in the rear, while the brigades in the front line, doubling on their centres, fell back through the vacant spaces left between the different commands of the second line.

"Colonel Otis was ordered by General Gillmore to hold a position in the open field, — two hundred yards in rear of a piece of woods, which the enemy must pass through in following up our retiring forces, — while Hawley's brigade on his right, and Pond's on his left, retired to a position in the rear. The Twenty-fourth Massachusetts (Colonel Osborne) occupied a similar position on the left of Pond's line of retreat. The enemy came on in heavy force and with great enthusiasm after the retiring troops, until they struck the covering forces, when they were driven back in confusion and with severe loss."

General (afterward Governor) Plaisted said of this affair in his official report: —

"Of the Tenth and Twenty-fourth, I need hardly say more than that they fully sustained the splendid reputation that they have hitherto borne. For steady and soldierly behavior under most trying circumstances that were entirely new to them (for never before had their backs been turned to the enemy), they may have been equalled, but were never surpassed. Under a fire in which eighteen fell from the left wing of the Tenth Connecticut Volunteers in almost as many seconds, not a man spoke a word or moved a heel from the alignment. Too much credit cannot be accorded to the commanding officers of these regiments — Colonels Otis and Osborne — for their coolness and self-possession under fire, and the skilful manner in which they handled their commands. . . .

"Colonel Otis has taught his men that their surest defence is their own fire, and his influence seems to hold them immovable in any position and under all circumstances. The enemy came down on his line, shouting like demons. Not a word was spoken, nor a musket moved, until the command, clear and prompt: 'Fire by file! Commence firing!' when, from the right of each company, began that deadly, unceasing roll which nothing seems able to stand before. The fire of the enemy was at first sharp and deadly, but was soon over. In a few minutes the command to cease firing was passed down the line, and in a moment, almost, all was calm as a summer morning, — except that, as if by some mechanical agency, a long line of skirmishers deployed in front of the line of battle swept

the open field in front and the belt of woods beyond, clearing them of the scattered forces of the enemy. This position Colonel Otis held until his own dead and wounded were cared for, and then retired to another position, to repeat the manœuvre. But the enemy had got enough of that kind of experience, and followed no further."

A few minutes after withdrawing from the last position, taken in order to hold the enemy in check, Colonel Otis, with two regiments of infantry and a section of artillery, was pushing rapidly across to the "Half-Way House," on the central turnpike, to assist in driving the enemy back and in extricating the Eighteenth Corps from its difficulties.

These splendid achievements were followed by others, equally signal, on the 20th of June. On that day Terry's Division of the Tenth Corps was ordered to cross to the north side of the James by a pontoon bridge to be laid at Jones's Landing, and capture the Rebel position at Deep Bottom. There was considerable difficulty and delay in placing the pontoons, and it was feared that daylight would reveal what was going on, and add another failure to the record of the army. Colonel Otis was directed to cross with two regiments in boats higher up the stream, and attempt to carry the position during the night. He was allowed to select the regiments himself, and chose his own Tenth Connecticut, and also the Eleventh Maine, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Hill Otis crossed the river with his command a little after midnight, captured the position, and established the outposts before morning. The enemy advanced at daylight, with infantry and artillery, to recapture the position, but, finding the line so well established as to render such an attempt extremely hazardous, withdrew after some skirmishing and slight loss. At eight o'clock in the morning a strong detachment under General R. S. Foster crossed the river, and from that time Deep Bottom was held by an adequate force, and became the base of all movements north of the James towards Richmond. In his report of this affair General Plaisted said: "On Colonel Otis devolved the difficult and dangerous task of driving back the Rebel pickets in the darkness, and establishing a new picket line on ground he had never visited before. The work was successfully accomplished before daylight."

It was for these feats of prowess and skill, and for his gallantry at Flusser's Mills and Deep Run, — at both of which places he commanded the advance of his corps, and, at the latter, of the rear-guard in retreat, — that he was brevetted Brigadier-General. In the latter part of July, with two regiments, at Strawberry Plain, he attacked and drove back a force of the enemy that had just driven in a brigade of the Nineteenth Corps. Early the next morning, with the same regiments, he drove the enemy out of a strong work from which they had just repulsed Barlow's division and captured three guns. On August 1st the enemy assaulted that part of the line at Deep Bottom held by Colonel Otis's regiment, and was twice driven back with heavy loss; two hours afterward, General R. S. Foster, commanding the troops north of the James, sent him the following despatch: —

HEADQUARTERS, 3D BRIG., 1ST DIV., 1ST ARMY CORPS,
DEEP BOTTOM, VA., August 1, 1864.

COLONEL J. L. OTIS, *Commanding 10th Conn. Vols.* : —

SIR, — I have the honor to forward the following despatch from Colonel J. W. Schaffer, Chief of Staff, in answer to a despatch in relation to the affair in which your regiment was engaged this P. M.

By telegraph from General Butler's headquarters, August 1.

GENERAL FOSTER, — Your despatch received. The Commanding General thanks you and your troops for the gallant manner in which you repulsed the attack upon your lines this evening.

J. W. SCHAFFER, *Colonel and Chief of Staff.*

Very respectfully your obedient servant,

P. A. DAVIS, *Capt. and A. A. G.*

No troops were engaged in this affair, excepting the command of Colonel Otis; and General Foster, like the gallant soldier he was, sent the despatch to him at the front as soon as it was received. On the 15th of August General Foster, in writing of the affair of Deep Run, speaking of Colonel Otis, said: "He is one of the most brave, prompt, and resolute officers I have ever met."

Speaking of the battle of October 7, 1864, when Lee attacked with a large force the right of the Army of the James, General Plaisted said: "The Tenth Connecticut, Colonel Otis commanding, held the vital point of the position; and its splendid behavior when the regiment on its right gave way saved the army from disaster."

On October 1st, while the army was occupying a position at Fort Harrison and Chapin's Farm, General Terry was sent with a considerable force towards Richmond. Some time after his departure the Corps Commander, General Birney, then sick in his tent, becoming alarmed for Terry's command on account of the heavy fire of both artillery and musketry and the moving of a considerable body of troops across our front in the direction he had taken, sent a staff-officer to the front with an order that all the troops that could possibly be spared from the defences should be placed under command of General Otis to press the enemy on our front and stop, if possible, the movement of the enemy marching northward to overwhelm Terry. Less than three hundred could be spared; with these General Otis pressed rapidly forward, driving before him the enemy's pickets and a body of cavalry, killing and wounding a considerable number, and sending one wounded man who claimed to be "for the Union" back to General Birney. Emerging from a heavy piece of woods, General Otis found the enemy marching towards Richmond, and outnumbering him ten to one; but he attacked them in flank without a moment's hesitation, and compelled them to halt and face him. Taking cover in the edge of the wood, he kept up so continuous a fire that the enemy dared not advance on his position, which he held until dark, when General Birney sent an order for him to withdraw, — General Terry having already returned to his position. (This, on a much smaller scale, was exactly the movement that Fitz John Porter refused to do when ordered

by General Pope.) When General Otis arrived at his position in the lines, he found an officer from General Birney waiting to thank him "for the splendid manner in which the movement had been executed."

The fight on the Newmarket Road occurred on the 8th of October, 1864. In his report of it Colonel H. M. Plaisted, commanding the brigade, wrote: "In my opinion, the conduct of Colonel Otis and his command, after the regiment on his right gave way, saved the Army of the James from disaster."

His last, and possibly — the circumstances duly considered — the most heroic service of particularly remarkable character that he rendered, was on the 13th of October, in the charge on the Darbytown Road. He and his regiment seem to have been regarded by the higher military authorities as invincible, if not invulnerable. In his official report of it General Otis said: —

"My regiment has taken part in more than forty battles and skirmishes; never before fell back under fire, and never behaved better than on this occasion. But I have no apologies to make for it. I have not seen so hopeless a task undertaken since I entered the service as that assigned to the assaulting column to-day."

At the close of his three years' term, Colonel Otis was mustered out of service at his own request. His regimental chaplain, the Rev. Henry Clay Trumbull, in a letter published in the Hartford *Courant*, of December 3, 1864, voiced the general opinion of him that was entertained by his military superiors and inferiors alike, when he said: —

"Few regimental commanders have had the confidence of their superiors beyond what was conceded to him. Brigade, division, corps, and department commanders have commended his judgment and approved his course in the special duties to which he has been so often summoned in the field. The officers and men of the Tenth had implicit trust in his management in a fight, and the only fear they were ever known to express as to him, while the battle raged, was lest he should needlessly expose himself in his disregard of personal danger."

In closing the history of General Otis's military career, the writer appends extracts from letters received from Generals Terry and Foster. General Terry says: "Colonel Otis was an excellent officer, a very gallant and intelligent soldier." General Foster says: —

"While in command of the Tenth Connecticut Volunteers, he was in my command, and was ever ready and willing to lead his regiment in any engagement, or to perform any duty no matter how hazardous. General Otis, together with the Tenth Connecticut, was with me the night of June 20, 1864, when we crossed the James River at 'Deep Bottom,' a few miles below Richmond, and took possession of the north bank and held it successfully, and established a base from which all of the subsequent operations against Richmond were developed. General Otis was among the first to land and push forward to a point back from the landing. I am proud to say that I always held General Otis and his gallant Tenth Connecticut in high esteem, and when I had *business* on hand I felt I could rely on them. All honor to him and his brave regiment!"

Returning to civil life when the contest for liberty and union was virtually ended, General Otis took charge, in January, 1865, of the business of the Florence Sewing Machine Company, at Florence, Mass. Until he assumed the superintendency, the corporation had not been very successful; but under his management it achieved the maximum of success. Since he relinquished the administration, its prestige has been lost, its surplus swept away, and its capital stock impaired. The unappreciated fact was, that he was invaluable as a captain of industrial, no less than as a captain of military, art. He brought to the position a thorough knowledge of all the details of manufacture, rapidly improved the quality of the work, and largely increased the facilities of production, with only a slight augmentation of the number of operatives employed. When he assumed the direction of affairs, the monthly production was three hundred machines; when he abandoned it, the monthly production was twelve hundred machines.

General Otis began the manufacture of emery wheels in the spring of 1867, in association with L. B. Williams, of Northampton; the title of the firm being Otis & Williams. Each of the two partners contributed $2,500 to the capital stock of $5,000. In 1868 the firm was transformed into a joint-stock company, under the name of the Northampton Emery Wheel Company, of which General Otis became the treasurer and general manager. Its career has been one of remarkable prosperity. The capital stock has been increased to $100,000. It has a branch establishment in Chicago, which carries a stock worth $40,000; has agencies in all the principal cities of the United States, and sells its goods in almost every State and Territory of the Union. It has regularly paid excellent dividends, and has also laid aside a large surplus to meet contingencies. The thorough knowledge of mechanics and the superior administrative ability of General Otis have most efficiently ministered to the production of these satisfactory results.

General Otis is a director of the Northampton National Bank. Not only in financial and in manufacturing circles is he an intelligent and useful factor of society, but he is also influentially identified with all measures that aim at the advancement of the public good.

In political affiliations he is a Republican, and has earnestly labored in the ranks of its exponents and supporters. His disciplined abilities and eminent patriotic services have been honored by the suffrages of his fellow-citizens, who have elected him to different local and State offices, which he has uniformly filled with credit to himself and with satisfaction to his constituents. In 1875–76 he was a selectman and assessor of Northampton. In 1878 he was chosen a representative to the lower branch of the Massachusetts Legislature, and served in the Committee on Military Affairs. In 1879 he was returned to the State Senate from the Hampshire District; served as chairman of the Committee on Manufactures, and as a member of the Committee on Military Affairs and on that of the Library. Re-elected to the Senate in 1880, he served therein as chairman of the Committee on Military Affairs, and also in the Committee on Public Service.

Whether in the workshop, on the battle-field, or in the Legislature, the many-sided ability of General Otis has invariably been illustrated to the admiration of all judicious observers. Socially and politically, his standing is of the highest, in the estimation of those who know him intimately. As a business man, and as a manager of corporate manufacturing operations, he has but few equals, and still fewer superiors, if any, in Western Massachusetts.

John Lord Otis was married on the 1st of February, 1848, to Catharine, daughter of Cyrus Preston, Esq., of South Hadley. Two sons are the fruit of their union. Harry P., who received his education at the Massachusetts Agricultural College, is now superintendent of the Northampton Emery Wheel Company; and Philip A., a graduate of Cornell University, is foreman of the machine-shop.

BRAYTON, DAVID ANTHONY, of Fall River, Mass. Born in Swansea Village, Mass., April 2, 1824; died in London, England, August 20, 1881. His father, Israel Brayton, who was born July 29, 1792, and died November 5, 1866, was married on the 19th of August, 1813, to Kezia (born July 27, 1792), daughter of David Anthony, of Swansea, and by her became the father of nine children, of whom David Anthony Brayton was the fifth.

Francis Brayton, his first American ancestor, emigrated to the New World from England, and settled at Portsmouth, R. I., where he became a freeman in 1643. Little or nothing is definitely known of his English antecedents or of the circumstances of his emigration. The Brayton patronymic is one of eminent respectability in Great Britain. Stephen, son of Francis Brayton, was married on the 8th of March, 1679, to Ann Tallman, of Newport, R. I. His son, Preserved Brayton, bought of John Little, in 1713, what has since been known as the Brayton homestead, in Somerset. Israel Brayton, son of Preserved, resided in Swansea. John, his son, was a citizen of Somerset, in which Israel Brayton, son of John and father of David Anthony Brayton, was born. John Brayton died in Somerset, in March, 1829. After his death the ancestral farm was cultivated by his son Stephen until the spring of 1830, when Israel Brayton removed his family to the old homestead and occupied it for the two following years. In 1824, at the time of his son David's birth, he was the proprietor of a country store at Swansea, and also of a similar store at Egypt, — a locality in Somerset. In the spring of 1832 Israel

W. H. Brayton

Brayton removed with his family to Fall River, and there opened a variety store, — one of the largest in the town, — and conducted it until the spring of 1837, when, having purchased the homestead farm of the heirs of his father, he made Somerset his permanent abode.

Mrs. Kezia (Anthony), mother of David A. Brayton, was a lineal descendant — through David, Benjamin, William, and Abraham, ancestors in the ascending series — of John Anthony (or *Anthonie*, as he wrote it), who crossed the Atlantic to New England in the barque "Hercules," John Kiddy, master, and landed on the shores of his future home, April 16, 1634. "He had," as recorded by the historian Savage, "previously resided in the beautiful village of Hampstead, near London." Tradition states that he was accompanied by his wife, but her name does not appear in any known records. The first mention of John Anthony in the Colonial Records of Rhode Island is under date of the 14th day of the 7th month of the 1640th year of our Lord, when he was admitted to be a freeman of Portsmouth, R. I. Soon after that event he was elected corporal in a military company. On the 14th of the 9th month, 1644, he received the assignment of land at a place called Wading River. On the 25th of May, 1655, he was chosen by the General Court to be one of the two persons legally authorized to keep houses of entertainment in Portsmouth. He also held the offices of Deputy and Commissioner in the Colony. He died July 28, 1675, aged sixty-eight years. The Anthony and Brayton families settled near each other in the town of Portsmouth, R. I., about the same time, and lived there until the third generation. Then Anthonys and Braytons again bought farms adjoining each other, in Swansea, now Somerset. These farms — the Brayton homestead, on Taunton River, and the Anthony homestead, on Lee's River — still belong to descendants of the same names.

David Anthony Brayton, during the time of his parents' residence in Fall River, attended the ordinary schools, and worked through one summer in what is now known as the Fall River Manufactory, and another in the Robeson Print Works. When his father finally returned to the family homestead, David was the eldest of the four sons who accompanied him. On the farm, the sturdy and industrious youth performed the labor of a man. The winters were diligently utilized in attendance upon the district school; nor did subsequent years bring other opportunities for purely scholastic education. Such, however, was the sterling service rendered to the thoughtful boy in the old schoolhouse, that he conceived a strong affection for it, and in 1872 purchased it when offered for sale by the town. Strong, persistent, and enterprising, he was the leader of the hired men so long as he remained under the paternal roof. While a young man he went on a coasting voyage; and when off the capes of the Delaware, ascended the rigging to set the gaff-topsail of the schooner, the "W. Thompson." Thrown from the cross-trees, at the tip of the mainmast, he fell into the sea. This incident made a strong impression on his

mind, and changed the whole tenor and scope of his life. His natural tastes and aptitudes were of a decidedly business character. While yet a minor he bought a cargo of potatoes, and shipped it for Cuba; he himself going thither in the same vessel. In the winter of 1844–45 he taught the district school in Tiverton.

The intense excitement produced in the country by the discovery of gold in California profoundly affected Mr. Brayton, and induced him to repair to that State in 1849. Sailing in the ship "Mary Mitchell," of Fall River, he safely reached his destination, but remained there only one year. Returning home, he entered into the manufacture of flour, in company with Silas Bullard, at the foot of Central Street, Fall River. Subsequently he became sole proprietor of the establishment, which was known as the Bristol County Flour Mills, — the first flour-mills erected in that part of the State. He dealt very largely in flour and grain, and carried on a successful business. He was at one time the owner of more grain than any other person, with one single exception, in the United States. On many occasions he entirely controlled the market. Mr. Brayton was at one time extensively engaged in trade with the West Indies, dealing largely in these staple commodities, molasses and sugar. He brought his goods into port in vessels owned almost wholly by himself.

In 1865 he conceived the idea of erecting a large cotton-manufactory, and in connection with his nephew, B. M. C. Durfee, and his brother, John S. Brayton, the Durfee Mills, the first corporation buildings in the city to receive a family name, were erected. Mr. Durfee being the largest stockholder, the mills were named in honor of his father, Bradford Durfee. This enormous group of structures, costing about $3,000,000, was (and possibly still is) the largest print-cloth manufactory in a single enclosure in the world, containing 2,734 looms, whose production was 14,500 pieces of 64 × 64 cloth weekly. From the day of the incorporation until his demise, Mr. Brayton held the position of treasurer of these mills. So successful did they prove to be, that their original capacity has been more than doubled, and the corporation is now the largest in the city. Probably no mills in Fall River have been erected in a locality where nature has done so little to beautify the place, where digging, filling in, blasting, and moving of old buildings was resorted to for the purpose of making the place as it is at present. Standing, as the mills do, on Pleasant Street, with a large iron fence in front, six hundred and fifty feet in length, with three mills, having an aggregate length of nine hundred and thirty-three feet, office building, and stable, all built of granite, one can but feel what a load of care and anxiety it must have been to have made beauty and symmetry from such a chaotic waste as formerly presented itself to the passer-by.

Fall River is the largest cotton-manufacturing centre in America. Its water-power and spacious harbor have been prime factors in the industrial history of the place. With its thirty-six companies, incorporated for the manufacture of cotton goods, and owning

fifty-three mills, with an incorporated capital of $16,738,000, but a probable investment of $35,000,000, and containing 1,678,016 spindles and 39,297 looms, it has over one seventh of all the spindles in the country, and nearly one fifth of those in New England, and manufactures over three fifths of all the print cloths. Its population in 1881 numbered 49,049; its valuation was $41,119,761, and the amount raised by taxation was $777, 546.46.

How important a factor in this busy hive of industrial art David A. Brayton was, may be estimated by the fact that out of a weekly production of 169,000 pieces of print cloths, the Durfee Mills yield 14,500. The capital stock of the company is $500,000; the number of spindles, 109,360; and of looms, 2,734. The kind of goods manufactured is exclusively print cloths. Incorporated in 1866, it uses 13,000 bales of cotton annually, manufactures 35,000,000 yards of cloth every year, employs upward of 1,150 operatives, and has a weekly pay-roll of $7,500. John S. Brayton is now the president of the corporation; John S., Hezekiah A., and David A. Brayton, Jr., are the directors. David A. Brayton, Jr., also occupies the position of clerk and treasurer, so long held by his revered and enterprising father.

Not long after the enactment of the National Banking Law, he projected the establishment of a national bank in Fall River. The First National Bank, of which he was a director, was the embodiment of his plans, and has always enjoyed the fullest confidence of the citizens. At the time of his decease it had a capital stock and surplus of $800,000. Mr. Brayton was also a stockholder and an active director in the iron and gas works of Fall River, and in many of its other prominent industries.

The secret of this rapid growth in wealth and business was in the qualities of the man, rather than in favoring circumstances. Mr. Brayton was a born man of business, and delighted in its exactions and responsibilities. Accurate, methodical, and prompt in all his dealings, he knew exactly what his resources were; and his rare judgment and sagacity enabled him to justly measure the difficulties he set himself to overcome. Firm of will and abounding in hope, he pushed to successful completion whatever he undertook. His boldness was a marked characteristic, and no financial storm ever drove him to port for shelter; he rather, in the consciousness of strength, delighted in the exercise of his financial seamanship in the rough waters of panics, and turned the hazardous chance to profit. He was a keen and quick judge of men, and firm in his business attachments. His range of judgment was extreme, and the drift and turn of events in business were clear to him long before the signs of change were visible to most. Perhaps his most marked characteristic was an extreme confidence in and reliance upon the conclusions of his own judgment. Intuitive in his mental processes, quick to see, he was cautious and patient in testing the correctness of his conclusions; but when his mind was made up there was no further doubt and no vacillation of purpose. The end decided upon was pursued with

the greatest energy, and few men had more of this than Mr. Brayton. He was a ceaseless worker, and delighted in building. No sooner was one of the Durfee Mills completed, at a cost of a million dollars, than another was begun; and after this a third, which was just finished when failing health drove its constructor across the sea.

Mr. Brayton's business sagacity, and knowledge of men, were strikingly shown by his investment in the Arnold Print Works, at North Adams, Mass. These failed some six or seven years before his lamented decease. He was a large creditor, and seemed likely to be a heavy loser. With the rare boldness in business for which he was noted, he bought up a majority of the claims, reorganized the works, employed the best labor the market afforded, and in the result not only established a reputation for the works which they had never before enjoyed, but made a handsome sum of money by his operations.

At a meeting of the creditors of the old Arnold Print Works in the spring of 1876, Mr. Brayton was first brought into personal relations with Mr. Houghton, Mr. Evans, and Mr. Gallup; and the terms of the composition were hardly effected before he was ready to form a new organization with these gentlemen, and to supply whatever capital was needed. This was in the midst of a financial depression that paralyzed business, on a personal acquaintance of the most meagre duration, and against the remonstrance of trusted counsellors. In three months the suspended works were again running; and in October following the formal organization was effected, with Mr. Brayton as president and controlling stockholder, Mr. Houghton treasurer, and Mr. Gallup clerk, while Mr. Evans sold the goods and got up the styles. From the start, the confidence which Mr. Brayton showed in the ability and character of the management of the new concern was a stimulus and support. Back of it stood his large means and established reputation; and it at once began a career whose marked and continued success has not only repaid Mr. Brayton's pecuniary venture, but has been a most conspicuous tribute to his insight and courage.

And while this investment was profitable to Mr. Brayton, it was of the greatest service to the town. Those were the dark days when everything there was looking down. Mills were closed, and men were standing idle in the street. At such a time, aid was of the greatest value. The confidence Mr. Brayton displayed in the future of the town was a benefit almost equal to the capital he invested there. It gave confidence to others, and stayed sinking hopes. The enterprise and success that have distinguished this concern have been a constant stimulus, while the pay-roll of the Print Works alone — more than $100,000 a year — has done much for the town's prosperity. And so, though Mr. Brayton was a stranger to most of the people, he deserves a regard that ordinarily attaches only to old residents.

Mr. Brayton was always deeply interested in the growth and prosperity of Fall River, and took an active part in its development, but had no taste for politics or office. Twice elected an Alderman, he resigned the position after his re-election. A consistent member

of the First Congregational Church, at Fall River, his piety was not noisy or effusive, but it exerted itself in an upright and a just life. In his feeling of responsibility he was more sensitive than many. He would not consent to serve as director in concerns he could not keep under his eye, lest through confidence in his watchfulness unsafe investments might be made. And this feeling of accountability entered into his more private relations, and helped to sustain the just life of a good man. Mr. Brayton died at an early age, worn out by overwork, but followed to the grave by no stain upon character or life. Among his business contemporaries he leaves few that for clearness of mind, vigor of will, energy of action, and supreme self-reliance will be called his superiors.

The overwork alluded to induced extreme and prolonged dyspepsia; and out of this grew the difficulty in the stomach which brought his splendidly successful life to a premature close in the fifty-eighth year of his age. Accompanied by his wife and sister, he went abroad in December, 1880, and spent much of his time at Wiesbaden, Germany. The best medical skill in the United States had been baffled by the virulence of his disease. Dr. Hammond, of New York, as a last resort, had recommended recourse to the celebrated German Spa. But every resource was unavailing. He had entered upon the work of recruiting his health with the same energy and determination that he always evinced in business pursuits. He often remarked, "I am going to make a business of trying to get well." But the effort was made too late. His German physicians advised him, in the month of July, 1881, to return home, as he needed home comforts. Attended by wife, sister, and servant, he left Germany on the 1st of August. His pastor, Dr. Adams, and pastor's wife joined them in Brussels. Together they proceeded to London. The journey fatigued Mr. Brayton greatly. After the excitement of travel had subsided, his physical strength altogether deserted him. He had frequently expressed the wish that he might get as far as England on the way home. The wish was gratified, but the home he had adorned and blessed was to see him no more forever. The last weeks of life were passed in preparation for the great event, of which he spoke very earnestly and calmly. His thoughts perpetually reverted to his beloved family, and his last labors were for the welfare of those nearest and dearest to him. He died August 20, 1881.

David Anthony Brayton was married on the 1st of May, 1851, to Nancy R., only daughter of John Jenckes, of Fall River. His wife and five children survive him. The eldest, Nannie J., was born April 14, 1853; the second, David Anthony, on July 30, 1855; the third, John J., December 9, 1859; the fourth, Lizzie H., September 16, 1865; and the fifth, Dana D., July 15, 1869.

Mr. Brayton was a man of undaunted perseverance, great force, and strong will. His character was portrayed by his glance, but much was to be learned by acquaintance with him. His noble head and intellectual forehead showed that he possessed a good memory, excellent perceptive faculties, and a sound judgment, coupled with firmness and decision,

that were manifest in all the business transactions of his life. He could not be idle. When he sat down, he held a book or paper in his hand, — being extremely fond of reading. He had a decided preference for works on history. Although he had never had the advantages of a collegiate education, yet he naturally possessed qualities and endowments which no mere educational curriculum can impart. These were strengthened by genuine Christian principles. He showed remarkable foresight in business affairs. He kept such an accurate run of the cotton-growing districts of the United States that they were all distinctly mapped out in his mind, and he seemed to possess an intimate acquaintance with each of them. He would transact business when so sick that he could scarcely raise his head from his pillow. He insisted on having the newspapers brought to his bedside, and the market quotations read to him. He thus retained accurate ideas of the general progress of affairs. Before sailing for Europe, and when too weak to leave his room, he purchased a large quantity of cotton. Even when too ill to endure conversation without rest, he built the Durfee Mill, No. 3. He had all the plans brought to him, and, when able to drive out, but not to leave his carriage without assistance, would watch the progress of the building. Punctuality and correctness in all his dealings were prominent characteristics. His opinions were carefully formed and tenaciously held. Many comparative strangers sought his advice. Strong in his likes and dislikes, he was very proud of his family, and anxious to bestow upon them every possible advantage. He often remarked, " I have just the best wife and children of any one; at least, I think so." When in health, he shared the entertainments and amusements of his children with great zest; was particularly desirous that they should be well educated, and that they should enjoy reading. Kind-hearted and hospitable, he loved to entertain his friends. Unostentatiously benevolent, he liberally aided those whom he believed to need assistance. His house-servants were instructed not to send a beggar from the door without a piece of bread, at least. In him the young found a kind and judicious friend. Many a young man has reason to bless his memory. Dignified, and yet affable, he gained the respect of all. His tastes were refined, but not showy. He held that nothing was too good for his family. As a son, he was devotedly fond of his parents; and as a brother, he was always thoughtful and kind.

The sad intelligence of Mr. Brayton's decease was telegraphed at once to Fall River, and awakened the deepest sorrow in the hearts of his relatives and numerous friends. His remains, accompanied by his wife and sister, were brought in the Cunard steamer " Atlas " to Boston, and from thence were transported to Fall River, where they arrived on the 5th of September. The funeral services were held at his late residence on Rock Street on Thursday, the 8th inst. Very many attended his obsequies. The officiating clergyman briefly reviewed the life of Mr. Brayton, recalling incidents of his earlier history, and spoke of the dominant characteristics of mind and heart that had placed him among the first of those whose business energy and courage had made the city of Fall

River what it is. He spoke also feelingly of the strong family ties, and the uncompromising fidelity to a sense of right which was ever manifest in his relations with the world. All that was mortal of David A. Brayton was then committed to the keeping of the earth in the Oak Grove Cemetery.

The numerous business associates of Mr. Brayton promptly assembled to express in formal resolutions their estimate of his character as a man, a citizen, and a Christian. "To his remarkable foresight, energy, and high moral character," said the directors of the First National Bank of Fall River, "this institution owes its origin and its great success. We, his surviving associate directors, all of whom are his kinsmen, with profound affection and gratitude cause this minute to be placed upon our records as a token of our high respect to his memory."

On the 6th of September, the day after the arrival of Mr. Brayton's remains in Fall River, a joint meeting of the directors of the Fall River Iron Works Company, the Fall River Gas Works Company, the Fall River Machine Company, the Metacomet Manufacturing Company, and the Fall River and Providence Steamboat Company, was held "for the purpose of taking such action upon his death as seemed suitable and appropriate to those who have been most closely associated with him in business."

Jefferson Borden occupied the chair, Robert C. Brown acted as secretary; and "the following resolutions were unanimously adopted, and ordered to be inscribed on the records of each of the companies represented in this meeting: —

"*Resolved,* That the death of Mr. Brayton closed the earthly career of one who acted well a great part in life. With large capacity for affairs, quick in apprehension, broad in conception, prompt and bold in execution, he was a recognized power and force which accomplished results and challenged respect. To these characteristics of mind and temperament were added loyalty to conviction, integrity, industry, and unflagging zeal in whatever he undertook. Mr. Brayton loved to engage in new and large enterprises; and, had his life been continued, we believe many such would have been undertaken in our city. As business men and citizens, we deeply deplore the great loss these corporations and the community at large have sustained by the removal of one in whom was centred so much of public confidence and expectation.

"*Resolved,* That we bear cheerful testimony to the manliness of our honored and esteemed associate, to his worth as a man, and to his Christian character. As we reflect on the providence of the sad event which has closed forever our pleasant business and social intercourse, we are comforted by recalling the kindly bearing and courtesy which always marked it.

"*Resolved,* That with a deep sense of personal loss we feel great sympathy with the bereaved family of our lamented associate and friend; and, as a further mark of our respect to his memory, we will attend the funeral on Thursday next, if agreeable to them."

On the previous day, September 5th, a meeting of the Board of Directors of the Fall River Manufacturers' Mutual Insurance Company had been held, and the following paper offered, accepted, and directed to be placed on the records of the company as a token of

the very great regard in which Mr. Brayton was held; and a copy was ordered to be forwarded to his family. "As we fulfil this sad duty," wrote Isaac B. Chase, the secretary, "his many virtues crowd upon our memory, and will ever linger with us."

IN MEMORIAM.

We deem it to be due to the memory of our late esteemed associate, David A. Brayton, whose demise has occurred since our last meeting, to place upon the records of the Board some expression of the great regard in which he was held by us. A member of the Board of Directors from the organization of the company, and one of the three persons named in the Act of Incorporation, he took great interest in its welfare and prosperity. This interest he continued to hold through life, although for many months his failing health prevented his attendance upon the meetings of the Board.

His integrity of life, sound judgment, and energy of will made him successful in business, wise in council, quick to discern the true from the false, honorable in friendship, prompt to denounce fraud and deception in all relations of life. In his death this Board has lost a valued member, and ourselves an honored associate. We mourn with his bereaved family and friends his departure in the ripeness of his manhood.

The death of so symmetrical, complete, and beneficent a man is indeed an irreparable loss to any community; but still his life is of such nature as to reproduce similar characters in the plastic individuals who have come under his influence. David A. Brayton is dead; but his spirit, thought, and energy are instinct in his descendants, and actuate many of his associates, into whom he inspired them. His memory is a precious legacy, even to a community with so many active business men.

APPLETON, NATHAN, of Boston, Mass. Born in Boston, February 2, 1843. He is the youngest child of Nathan and Harriot Coffin (Sumner) Appleton, of the same city.

The Appleton family is one of distinction and influence both in England and in the United States. The American branch emigrated from Waldingfield, in the county of Suffolk, England, to America in the year 1635, and settled at Ipswich, in Massachusetts. Part of the original grant of land in that town, made to the American progenitor, still remains in possession of his descendants. The name of that gentleman was Samuel Appleton, who was accompanied by his wife, Mary Everard Appleton, and five children, of whom two — John and Samuel — were sons. The others bore the names of Sarah, Judith, and Martha.

Nathan Appleton

Abiding religious convictions had impelled the Appletons, in common with other earnest, intelligent Puritans, to betake themselves to the New World, and there to attempt the organization of society in harmony with their well-weighed and matured opinions. The two younger Appletons soon distinguished themselves, in the early days of the struggling Colony, as energetic exponents of civil and religious liberty, and thus prepared the way for the ultimate emancipation of the Colonies and the national independence of the United States of America. The second son, Samuel, with others of his townsmen, offered his services against the Indians, under King Philip, in the war of 1675. Commissioned as Major, and placed in command of the Massachusetts militia, he spent the autumn of that year in the Connecticut Valley, with headquarters at Hadley, and took part in several engagements with the enemy. In 1687 the free and noble spirit engendered by the teachings and influences of childhood and youth, found heroic expression in the open denunciation, by himself and his brother John, of the arbitrary measures of Governor Sir Edmund Andros. Nor did the several months of imprisonment in Boston suffice to repress his genius for constitutional freedom. His cause was that of the Revolution a hundred years later, and was one of its remote beginnings. In support of it he delivered a powerful address to the people, from a rocky eminence in Saugus, which is still known as "Appleton's Pulpit."

Years came and went, and brought their changes, and among them the emigration of Deacon Isaac Appleton, of the fifth American generation, from Ipswich to New Ipswich, in New Hampshire. In this removal he was accompanied by several of his friends and townspeople. The new settlement was not far from the border of the State, and received its name from the love that was doubtless borne to the locality from which the settlers went out.

Deacon Isaac Appleton married Mary Adams, of Concord, on the 24th of April, 1760, and by her became the father of twelve children, of whom the best known were Samuel and Nathan, who became eminent Boston merchants. Nathan was born at New Ipswich, October 6, 1779, and died in Boston, July 14, 1861, the first date coinciding with the prolonged birth-throes of the young republic, and the second with the protracted agony of fiercest strife for the preservation of its life. His first wife was Maria Theresa Gold, of Pittsfield, Mass., and his second, Harriot Coffin Sumner, of Boston. Leaving New Ipswich at the age of fourteen, he joined his brother Samuel, who was then in active business in Boston, and soon became one of the marked men of the thrifty and vigorous metropolis. Few persons have been more closely identified with the financial, commercial, and manufacturing interests of Boston than he; and not one has presented an example more worthy of imitation by rising and ambitious young men.

Nathan Appleton was one of the founders of the flourishing city of Lowell, and had unbounded faith in the feasibility of introducing the manufacture of cotton goods into

the United States of America. His was the pluck which sustained, and his the capital which crowned with success, the genius of Mr. Lowell. His, too, was the suggestion which bestowed the name of the great projector on the new city, after the mills had been erected, and the necessary act of incorporation had been obtained.

Mr. Appleton's energies could not be restricted to the fields of commerce and manufactures. He was naturally a man of broad brain and comprehensive intellect. All the affairs of the people possessed great interest to him. To politics he had early given his attention. After representing his district in the State Senate, he was elected on the Whig ticket to the Congress of 1831. In that body he took a prominent part in the arrangement and enactment of the tariff, a measure imperatively necessary at that epoch for the protection of the rising manufacturing industries of the land. He also wrote several essays on finance and political economy, on which subjects he retained his standing as an authority to the day of his death. Geology, religion, and politics also engaged his versatile pen. His last pamphlet was a strong plea on behalf of the Union, and the peaceful abolition of slavery. It assumed the shape of a letter addressed to William C. Rives, of Virginia, and was published in the spring of 1861, when civil war was imminent. He breathed his last in July of the same year, after hostilities had begun, and before the storm burst in all its appalling and relentless rage.

Nathan Appleton, Jr., son of this distinguished sire, and the prominent subject of this biographical article, is the youngest of eight children, five of whom are the children of Nathan Appleton's first, and three the children of his second, wife. His half-brother, Thomas Gold, is the noted wit and art patron of Boston. One of his half-sisters married Robert James Mackintosh, a son of the great Scotch statesman and philosopher; and the other became the wife of the poet Longfellow. His brother, William S. Appleton, is a celebrated numismatist, and a member of many historical and heraldic societies; and his sister Harriot is the wife of General Greeley S. Curtis, of Boston.

In early life Mr. Appleton received the education common to Boston boys of his social class. Several years were passed at Miss Ware's school, and at that under the Park Street Church, of which Mr. T. R. Sullivan was the teacher. During the next five years he studied in the Public Latin School, and after that for another year under Mr. Epes Dixwell's tuition, before entering Harvard College in July, 1859. While in his sophomore year the civil war burst upon the nation, and he shared to the fullest extent in the desire of most of the young men about him to be a participant in it. But to this his excellent mother opposed an inflexible decision, and would not give her consent until he had completed his studies. On his graduation, in the summer of 1863, shortly after the battle of Gettysburg, he promptly applied for a commission in the light artillery of his State, and soon received that of Second Lieutenant in the Fifth Massachusetts Battery, under the command of Captain C. A. Phillips, of Salem.

Repairing at once to the front, he served all through the autumn campaign of 1863 in Virginia, and then passed the winter on the banks of the Rappahannock, guarding, with his battery, the railroad and bridge. Into the spring campaign of 1864 he threw himself with patriotic enthusiasm, and was an actor in the terrible conflicts of the Wilderness, under the leadership of General Grant. On the 25th of May, while acting as aide-de-camp on the staff of General C. S. Wainwright, commander of the artillery brigade of the Fifth Corps, he was severely wounded in the right arm. Soon after this he received the brevet rank of Captain, for "gallant and meritorious service at the battle of the Virginia Central Railroad."

Recruited by a visit to Europe, he resumed his duties as aide on the staff, was present at the battle of Five Forks and at the surrender of General Lee and the Army of Northern Virginia at Appomattox Court House. When peace had been established, Captain Appleton devoted some time to the study of languages in Boston, and then made a second excursion to Europe in 1866 and 1867, spending some months in St. Petersburg, Vienna, and Paris. In the spring of 1868, after the death of his mother, he returned to Europe with the expectation of remaining there for several years. He had applied to the proper authorities for the appointment of Consul, or of Secretary of one of the American legations, and had every reason to suppose that he would receive a position which he was so excellently qualified to fill with credit to himself and his country. These reasonable expectations, however, were not realized.

Just at that juncture the banking-house of Bowles Brothers & Co. was winning favorable consideration, and had the brightest prospects of lucrative business, and of becoming an important factor in American influence on the other side of the Atlantic. Attracted by the invitation of Mr. Charles Bowles, the head of the house, and by the advantages of connection with a great financial institution, and further impelled by the lack of encouragement to enter upon a diplomatic career, he joined the firm as a special partner in the summer of 1869.

Through this connection with Bowles Brothers & Co., he subsequently became conspicuously identified with the great work of the Panama Canal, under the leadership of Count Ferdinand de Lesseps. In the autumn of 1869 he accompanied General N. P. Banks in a trip through the North of Europe, and thence to Egypt, where they witnessed the ceremonies attending the opening of the Suez Canal. While sojourning in St. Petersburg, Mr. Appleton received an invitation from the Boston Board of Trade — at the suggestion of Mr. Charles Bowles, who was then in the United States — to be its official delegate at the opening ceremonies. The invitation was accepted, and the acceptor found himself to be the only accredited representative of his country at that memorable gathering, excepting the Hon. Charles Hale, United States Consul-General for Egypt. There he made the acquaintance of M. de Lesseps, wrote a report on the canal, and on

his return to Paris at once directed his attention to the plan of cutting a canal through the American isthmus.

Other and more personal matters imperiously claimed his care. War between France and Germany had broken out. The resources of his banking-house, always generous to Americans and others, had been drawn upon to their uttermost capacity. Then, and after the conclusion of the Franco-German struggle, and during the years of 1871 and 1872, its popularity and prestige imposed burdens that the establishment had not strength to sustain, and therefore it was compelled to suspend operations on the 9th of November, 1872, the very day of the great conflagration in Boston. Mr. Appleton, who had lost a large sum of money by the failure, waived his privilege of special partnership, and placed all his remaining available fortune at the disposal of the creditors. The years immediately following that great disaster were necessarily years of patient waiting; but his active mind and body could not remain quiet.

In 1875 Mr. Appleton again visited Europe, and in September attended the meeting of the Association for the Codification and Reform of the Law of Nations held at the Hague, in Holland. He also contributed largely to the French representation at the Philadelphia Centennial Exhibition in 1876. After his return to his own country, he bore an active part in the great political campaign of that year, and spoke and wrote for the success of General Hayes and the Republican party.

Mr. Appleton's interests and activities, like those of his honored father, take a wide range. He has interested himself in many questions, and especially those of international import, such as the unification of weights, measures, and coinage. Of the American Metric Bureau he has been a prominent director. The plan of a treaty of commerce between France and the United States also attracted his attention; and in connection with M. Menier, M. Léon Chotteau, M. Daniel Wilson, and others, he warmly advocated it as a measure fraught with mutual advantages to both nations. In common with many broad, profound, and generous thinkers, he is a conscientious free-trader, and believes that a system of political economy in harmony with free trade is, in principle, the one best adapted to all nations, and particularly suited to the present prosperity of the United States. He was the presiding officer of a Free Trade Convention held at Saratoga in September, 1877.

In the summer of 1878 he went to Paris to visit the Great Exposition, and to attend several international congresses to which he was a delegate. The first of these was that of the various societies for the Protection of Animals. In this congress he was a member of the Committee on Legislation, and also aided in the organization of all the societies of the world into one, for the governance of which a general code was adopted. At the International Congress of Commercial Geography, wherein he represented the American Geographical Society, the question of a canal across the American isthmus was referred

to a committee, of which Mr. Appleton, at his own request, was appointed a member, and to which he rendered valuable and efficient service.

It was at this congress that he made the acquaintance of Lieutenant L. N. B. Wyse, who had just returned from the Isthmus of Panama, and also of his brother-in-law, General Türr. After an exhaustive discussion of the subject it was concluded that the isthmus had been sufficiently surveyed, and that the time had come to ask M. Ferdinand de Lesseps to call an international congress together, at his convenience, to decide upon the best route for a canal, in order that the work might be begun without delay.

The resolution embodying this conclusion was offered by Mr. Henry Bionne, one of the most indefatigable workers in favor of the grand undertaking, and the General Secretary of the company, who died in July, 1881, while returning from Colon — or Aspinwall, as Americans term it — to New York. It was seconded by Mr. Appleton, who asked the privilege of doing so, as the only American present at the meeting, and was adopted unanimously. After stating that the American isthmus had been sufficiently explored and surveyed to enable competent judges to reach an intelligent decision on the question of the best route for a ship canal, it requested M. Ferdinand de Lesseps, at his convenience, to convoke an international congress, in order to discuss the question in all its bearings, and also to decide in favor of a line.

In accordance with this resolution M. de Lesseps issued a circular, dated June 1, 1879, inviting delegates to meet at Paris, in the rooms of the Geographical Society, to decide the important question. Mr. Appleton responded to the call, and presented himself as an authorized representative of the American Geographical Society and of the United States Board of Trade. He took a prominent part in the deliberations of the body, was elected chairman of the Committee on Commercial Relations, and after ten days of thorough discussion voted with seventy-seven others in favor of the Panama route, as the only one along which a canal without locks, and probably without a tunnel, could be constructed. He then united with M. de Lesseps in taking steps for the formation of a company, and for securing the capital needful to the execution of the work.

M. de Lesseps came to the United States early in 1880, and Mr. Appleton accompanied him in his trip from the Atlantic cities to San Francisco, — acting as his interpreter and as the exponent of his views. He was deeply sensible of the importance of the enterprise to the world in general, and to the United States in particular; and he consistently held that the canal, when opened, should be a part of the highway of nations, to be used by all, but abused by none.

The subscription, opened in the autumn of 1880, proved to be a complete success; the amount asked for — $60,000,000 — having been subscribed three times over. The construction of the canal is now fairly under way, and promises due completion. Mr. Appleton is the commercial agent of the Panama Canal Company in the United States,

and enjoys the distinction of intimate connection with the grandest enterprise of the nineteenth century, — a distinction won by the strength of intelligent faith in the great engineer, and in the practicability of an aqueous commercial union between the waters of the two great oceans.

GUILD, CURTIS, of Boston, editor and proprietor of the Boston *Commercial Bulletin.* Born, January, 1828, in Boston. His father, Curtis Guild, of Dedham, Mass., was a graduate of Harvard University, in the class of 1822, and subsequently became a well-known merchant of the New England metropolis. His mother, *née* Charlotte Louisa Hodges, was the daughter of Ezra Hodges, a citizen of Maine, who was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. One of his great-uncles was surgeon's mate on board the celebrated ship "Le Bonne Homme Richard," under Commodore Paul Jones, and in his escape from the burning vessel, after the engagement with the "Serapis," saved only his case of surgical instruments and French Dictionary, which he hastily seized in passing his state-room.

In early youth Mr. Guild expected to pass through the usual curriculum of study preparatory to matriculation at Harvard College, where his father had won honorable literary distinction. But business reverses intervened to prevent the consummation of the family plans, and the disappointed aspirant was compelled to make his acquisitions in the grammar and English high schools the basis of his future power and reputation. Resolutely and promptly identifying himself with the masses who toil to "provide things honest in the sight of all men," he still studied as opportunity afforded, and by persistent self-improvement became a scholar of culture and varied information. "The chief benefit of college education," in the opinion of one of New England's wisest educators, "is that it teaches young men to do at once what ought to be done, whether they like to do it or not." This benefit Curtis Guild received in the wider and more severe school of civic experience. Growing, blossoming, and fruiting in seemingly unfavorable circumstances, and without the minute scientific supervision of a college faculty, he has attained, through self-culture and wise appropriation of the oral and printed knowledge of other men, a degree of fruitfulness and excellence of the most desirable and valuable character.

The energies of the youth were primarily, and of necessity, turned into a commercial channel. He became one of the clerks in the large mercantile house of Barnard, Adams, & Co., on Commercial Wharf. Charged with the reception and shipping of

Charles Gould

cargoes of all kinds, and possessed of unusual facilities for observing the daily routine of business affairs, he thoroughly acquainted himself with the principles, laws, and details of commercial transactions passing under his eye. Two or three years of such an education were invaluable in fitting him for his chosen walk of future usefulness. That his pecuniary receipts were insignificant did not really detract from the benefits conferred by experience. They rather enlarged them by obliging him to employ leisure hours in outside work for necessary income. Needing, and prepared for more profitable employment, he next made the acquaintance of Charles O. Rogers, then (in 1847) a book-keeper in the office of the Boston *Journal*, became his assistant, and worked in company with him as fellow-clerk for about two years.

Rogers quickly ascertained that his new associate was something more than a quick accountant and accurate book-keeper; that he was a man of fine literary tastes, an original and ready writer, and especially adapted to the work of reporting. Guild had really dropped into the place for which he was suited and that also suited him. His talents were utilized in writing critiques of the drama, reporting meetings of different kinds, political assemblies, and military dinners. His efforts redounded to the satisfaction of his employers and also to the advantage of the paper.

While thus serving, an incident occurred that is not without its parallel in the experiences of modern reporters, and that exhibits an amusing instance of human weakness, while it illustrates the complaisant ability of the newspaper fraternity. Major Rogers was then a prominent member, and was afterward the commander, of the Boston Light Infantry. This organization gave a dinner to a visiting military company, and Mr. Guild, at the major's request, wrote a general description of the affair, and gave a pretty full report of the captain's speech and also of the speech of the first lieutenant, who had just been elected to his position, and who was very rich and also quite popular. When the lieutenant was toasted and rose to reply, his courage and memory both failed in presence of the audience. Muttering a few disconnected and unintelligible sentences, he resumed his seat amid the strains of the band, which the captain had considerately caused to strike up in order to cover the disconcerting failure. If the lieutenant were not equal to the occasion, the reporter was, and — inferring from the lieutenant's manner and circumstances what he intended to say — composed a graceful little speech of about twenty lines, which appeared in the report in the next day's issue of the *Journal*. This the grateful lieutenant accepted as the correct representation of his unuttered thoughts; and while Rogers and Guild were busy with their accounts, — their desk being shielded from the observation of customers, — he entered the office and purchased twenty or thirty copies of the paper, remarking to the clerk at the counter that "the *Journal* was the only paper that gave a correct report of his speech."

Besides the diligent discharge of his duties as one of the regular staff of the *Journal*,

Mr. Guild became, before he had attained his majority, a contributor to the *Knickerbocker Magazine*, of New York, which was then in its prime, and also to several other literary periodicals. Two years of excellent service were thus rendered to the *Journal*, and brought him under the notice of Roland Worthington, then and now the manager of the *Evening Traveller*, from whom he received and accepted the offer of the chief clerkship in the counting-room of that paper. After serving for a number of years in that capacity, he was admitted, about the year 1856, to partnership in the firm. For his new relations the wisdom and energy revealed while yet connected with the Boston *Journal* had eminently qualified him. That and the other daily journals were conducted in very dignified and laggard style. The newsboy was ignored, and the bulletin-board regarded as excessively undignified, if not positively immoral. Mr. Guild is credited with the introduction of the displayed bulletin-board into the journalism of Boston; and in connection with it his name figures in a pleasant anecdote preserved by Frederick Hudson, in his volume on *Journalism in the United States*. Guild had prepared and spread the first flaring placard outside the window of the Boston *Journal* office. Soon afterward Colonel Rogers passed by. His eye rested on the strange desecration of the building. Painful emotions rose violently in his heart, and put the muscles of his vigorous arm into a motion that, with the aid of an umbrella, resulted quickly in the demolition of the offensive poster. "The *Journal*," he said, "has not yet come to that."

Soon after Mr. Guild's admission to the association owning the *Evening Traveller*, Mr. Worthington endeavored to establish a great quarto newspaper, to be published morning and evening, and to be similar in character to the New York *Tribune*. In order to accomplish his undertaking, the *Atlas* and the *Chronicle* were consolidated with the *Evening Traveller*, and Sam Bowles was brought down from Springfield and placed in charge of the ten-cylinder press. The costly and complicated experiment unhappily ended in failure. Guild, the junior partner, was the only one able to extricate himself from the embarrassment, which he did at the cost of heavy pecuniary sacrifice, seeking a new field for the exercise of his energies.

Nor was he long in finding one. The *Commercial Bulletin* made its appearance on the 1st of January, 1859, with himself as editor and sole proprietor. He was already well and widely known as a versatile and prolific writer. Among his avocations he had included that of a regular correspondent on dramatic matters for Porter's *Spirit of the Times*. In his travels through the West he had observed that none but New York papers had reached the hotels and offices of the towns and cities. The idea of a commercial paper, to be issued from Boston, suggested itself; and the more it was revolved the more firmly was he convinced that it was not only possible, but that it would find favor in all the centres of business activity.

This idea of a commercial newspaper was not original in himself. The Boston *Times* states: —

"Enos Bronson, who at the beginning of the present century was the energetic editor of the *United States Gazette*, published at Philadelphia, was the first American journalist to establish a department of commercial news as a prominent and distinctive feature. In 1806 he inaugurated the daily publication of several columns of 'Prices Current,' in which the detailed market quotations were given. In the *Columbian Centinel*, of Boston, as late as January, 1818, all that was done in the way of supplying news was in a short table of 'Prices of Stocks, corrected by two Brokers, weekly,' occupying about twenty lines. No other market reports were given by the *Centinel*, which was the Thunderer of New England. But to Boston belongs the honor of having given birth to the first commercial paper issued in America. It was called the *Boston Prices Current and Marine Intelligencer, Commercial and Mercantile*, and first appeared in September, 1795. It became partially addicted to politics in 1798, and in 1800 became a general newspaper under the name of the Boston *Gazette*. From that time on, for half a century or more, the merchants and business men of the country looked to New York for their supply of journals devoted purely or largely to mercantile interests."

Not until the judicious enterprise of Mr. Guild in 1859 did this state of things pass away. While contemplating the undertaking, and discussing its outlines with a journalistic friend, the latter inquired why he desired to "drive a one-horse concern instead of a six-horse team" (alluding to a daily paper). "Did you ever ride on a stage-coach?" was the responsive question. "Yes; why?" "Because, if you have, you may have noticed that a man in a one-horse buggy frequently leaves you behind with all your six horses." He was determined to contend even with most pretentious contemporaries in the race for success. To do that he knew that his paper must be ably edited, must contain valuable news, and must be brought directly to the notice of the people he aimed to please. To secure the latter object he introduced new and entirely original features of journalism, such as extended and special reports of merchandise markets, a record of the business changes of the United States, and other matters which are now given by many other journals. Its size — the Boston *Commercial Bulletin* — was four sides of eight columns each. One special point of excellence was that all its features were distinctive. It was printed on fine book paper, and advertisements were sandwiched with reading matter on every page. The stock quotations were tabulated, which had not been done previously by the press; special departments for manufacturing news, giving reports of operations in the leading mills of New England, were created; and Mr. Guild himself took charge of the chief editorial columns, and continued to supply their contents for some time.

The *Commercial Bulletin* commended itself to the patronage of the Boston merchants by its particular devotion to the business interests of Boston and New England. No sooner had it made its appearance in the field than its marked adaptation to the supply of conscious want was pleasurably felt and cordially acknowledged. It was a

decided success. Unwearied zeal, and promptitude in seizing present opportunities, made it a permanent success. During the copper-mining excitement Mr. Guild visited the cupriferous regions of Canada, in order to inform himself thoroughly in all that pertained to that subject. During the petroleum fever he traversed the oil districts of Pennsylvania and West Virginia for the same purpose, making long journeys on horseback through the woods and wild districts of those sections of the country. All the facts being at his command, the generalizations of those facts, and the commercial opinions in harmony with them, constituted him an authority, and the circulation of his journal rose rapidly in consequence. On the 1st of January, 1866, after seven years of persistent and exhaustive labor, the paper enjoyed a circulation of more than ten thousand copies. Advertising patronage crowded its columns with such pressure that it became necessary to enlarge its dimensions, and it was expanded into four pages of nine columns each. In the factories, mills, and counting-rooms of all the great commercial and manufacturing centres of the country, it had now established itself as a familiar and welcome guest. Since then it has not only retained its footing, but has largely increased its circulation and influence.

There are limits to human exertion and endurance, when the need of rest and recuperation becomes too obvious to be wisely ignored. Recognizing this, Mr. Guild crossed the ocean to Europe in the summer of 1867. Eyes and ears were open and receptive. Mind was busy in the study of ideas communicated through them. Positive conclusions were reached on many points of popular interest. An industrious pen clothed them with suitable language, and the public perused them, as they appeared in a series of sketches in his own paper, with much interest. Books of foreign travel are too numerous to meet with great popular favor; and it was not without misgivings that Lee & Shepard put these sketches into the form of a volume under the title of *Over the Ocean.* It had, notwithstanding, a sale of nearly ten thousand copies, and proved to be the most popular book of travels they had ever published. Six years later, in 1873, Mr. Guild paid another visit to Europe. The columns of the *Commercial Bulletin* contained the portraitures of his pen, and again his sketches were published by Lee & Shepard under the title of *Abroad Again.* These two volumes are more than mere descriptions. As preparatory reading for Americans about to visit the Old World, they are held by many judicious critics to be among the best. The first volume is now in use as a text-book at the Chauncy Hall School.

Holding the opinion that a newspaper is like a steam-engine in the constant demands it makes for attention, Mr. Guild has never relaxed his devotion — personal or by proxy — to his paper. Public office has not had charms enough, or claims sufficiently strong, to detach him from his chosen pursuits, except in two or three instances. That he has not been more conspicuously before the eye of the Corporation and the Common-

wealth is not the fault of his friends, who have frequently urged him to present himself as a candidate for influential and honorable positions. In 1875 and 1876 he served as a member of the Boston Common Council, and in 1878 as an Alderman of his native city. In both positions he was known as "a Bostonian of the purest water," and as being proud of the fact. He believes in Boston ideas and institutions, is an enthusiastic admirer of the city and its peculiar characteristics, and is wholly averse to the destruction or desecration of any of its antique charms. To him, whatever is distinctively appurtenant to the ancient city is invested with historical sacredness, and ought to be preserved in pristine simplicity and beauty for the edification and delight of posterity. All patriotic antiquarians fully agree with him as to the propriety of maintaining Boston Common, Faneuil Hall, the Old State House, and the Old South Church intact against the aggressions of fashion or so-called progress. As a member of the city government he was "one of the most prominent advocates to preserve forever the historic forty acres from the inroads of public traffic." Somebody satirically proposed to christen the railing upon one side of the Common "Guild's Fence," hearing which the editor of the *Commercial Bulletin* said that it would be an honor, and he would be glad to have it pass into history under that title as the barrier against destruction of the people's park.

Curtis Guild is a graceful public speaker, as his public orations, his farewell address to Charlotte Cushman, address at the semi-centennial of the English High School, centennial oration at the celebration in the town where his father was born, and many other efforts in the same line, testify. Both himself and his business enterprise, the *Commercial Bulletin*, are in robust health. Enlarged for the third time, the latter is now a broad sheet of forty columns, with departments of markets, insurance, manufactures, finance, business changes, literature, etc.; it has a very large circulation, and is altogether a creditable and lucrative piece of newspaper property.

Mr. Guild was married in September, 1858, to Sarah C. Cobb, daughter of D. G. W. Cobb, and granddaughter of General David Cobb, aide to General Washington through the Revolutionary War. His son, Curtis Guild, Jr., graduated with honor from Harvard College in the class of 1881, and was the class orator. He is the third bearer of that patronymic who has graduated from the same venerable institution.

Mr. Curtis Guild is at the present time (1882) president of the Commercial Club of Boston, and one of the original members of that association, which is composed of sixty representative men selected from the different branches of business in Boston; he has served three years as its secretary, and four as vice-president, his predecessors in the presidential chair being such men as the Hon. F. W. Lincoln, the Hon. Alexander H. Rice, the Hon. J. W. Candler, the Hon. John Cummings, and others, biographical sketches of most of whom have appeared in these volumes. Mr. Guild is also president of the Bostonian Society, an association formed for the purpose of promoting the study of the history

of Boston and the preservation of its antiquities. The Boston Antiquarian Club merged itself into this society, which obtained a charter from the State Legislature; and after the Old State House was restored by the city government of Boston, the historical apartments in the building were leased and committed to the care of the Bostonian Society, which has a large membership, including very many distinguished men in all walks of life. The rooms containing the Society's collection of historical mementos are kept open for the free inspection of visitors, and form one of the points of interest to all visitors to the city.

Besides being a practical and successful business man, Mr. Guild's literary tastes, which we have alluded to, naturally led him to believe the acquisition of a good library an indispensable adjunct to his household. This library, though not large, contains, besides a choice assortment of standard literature, many positively unique and extremely valuable works in various departments of letters. In what is known as "extra illustrated" or "extended" works, some extremely valuable ones are found in this collection, such as Irving's *Life of Washington*, extended to twelve portly volumes by the insertion of original autographic letters of Washington and his generals, rare and curious portraits and engravings, documents and manuscripts referring to the text of the work, — unique and valuable historical documents which the owner has collected from various sources in this country and Europe. Parton's *Life of Franklin* is treated in the same manner, the number of original historical and autographic documents inserted being some of them of great importance and interest in American history. A copy of *The Court of Napoleon* is interleaved with a large number of costly and rare prints and valuable original autographic letters in the handwriting of Bonaparte, Josephine, Murat, Robespierre, Danton, Fouché, Marshall, Macdonald, Ney, Soult, Junot, Duroc, Madame de Staël, De Rémusat, Countess Lamballe, and in fact of nearly all the more distinguished marshals, generals, and public men in the reign of the great Napoleon, forming a set of priceless and most interesting volumes. Many other works of equally interesting character, and a choice collection of autographic memorials, including Bonaparte's letter of instructions relative to the disposition of troops at the battle of Leipsic, Cromwell's reply to a petition for relief of taxes, General Washington's letter with regard to aid at Yorktown, and General U. S. Grant's letter to his father announcing the fall of Vicksburg, are a few specimens of the valuable collection which the subject of this sketch has employed his leisure time in collecting, if such busy men can be said to have leisure time.

WELD, WILLIAM FLETCHER, India merchant. Born in Roxbury, Mass., April 18, 1800. His Puritan ancestors were of Dorsetshire, England, where Lulworth Castle is still in possession of the family. The earliest record in New England is of the arrival of Joseph Weld and his brother, the Rev. Thomas Weld, in 1633. Thomas Weld was settled as first pastor of the church in Roxbury, his name being connected with all the history of the Colony at that period. Joseph Weld, the direct lineal ancestor of the subject of this notice, was the wealthiest merchant of New England, the intimate friend of the apostle Eliot, and one of the first donors to Harvard College, where, from its earliest foundation, the family have been always represented. He received for his services to the Colony, in 1636, a grant of three hundred acres of land, now known as "The Bussey Farm," which became the family homestead for six generations, from 1636 to 1806. Here William F. Weld was born. His great-grandfather, John Weld, was an officer in the Pequot War; his grandfather, Eleazer Weld, was a judge, and also Colonel in the Revolutionary War; his father, William Gordon Weld, was a ship-owner, who, while commanding his armed ship, the "Jason," in 1802, off Tunis, beat off an Algerine pirate vessel and recaptured two American brigs, with their crews. In the War of 1812, returning with a valuable cargo from Spain, his ship was taken by an English frigate, in Boston harbor, and sent to Halifax, where ship and cargo were confiscated. This misfortune, followed by the Embargo, left him with but slender means. His mother, Hannah Minot, was the daughter of J. C. Minot, one of the old Boston merchants.

William Fletcher Weld was the eldest of a large family of sons. At the age of fifteen he entered the counting-room of the well-known European merchants, T. K. Jones & Co., the head of which house lived in old English style at Grove Hall, Dorchester, where young Weld frequently enjoyed its hospitality. He soon rose to be head clerk, and at the age of twenty-two went into business for himself; but, owing to the bad management of a partner, he failed, making a legal settlement with his creditors, and, regaining his credit, soon recommenced business by himself, in Boston, with the Canary Islands and the East and West Indies. He was soon able to call together his former creditors, with whom he had previously settled, and pay them in full. In 1833 he built the largest ship of that day, the "Senator," and from this time forward ship after ship was added to the list, until his vessels became a fleet, and the firm of William F. Weld & Co. were believed to be the largest ship-owners in America.

At an early period Mr. Weld became interested in the railroads of this country, and was a large stockholder and leading director in many of the Western railroads, as well as

those of New England. It was largely through his instrumentality that the Boston and Maine Railroad was brought into Boston, in 1844.

To these investments, made with prudence and sagacity, never speculating and rarely selling, with a steady belief in their future values, through all the various depressions and panics that have taken place from time to time in this country, he owed his great success. He retired from active business in January, 1861, thereafter attending only to his investments and the conservation of his property.

He was one of the founders of the Webster Bank, and a director at the time of his death. His co-directors say of him that "he had great business capacity and excellent judgment, his personal relations with his associates were cordial and friendly, and his intercourse with them of the most agreeable character."

It was in memorial of his brother, the Hon. Stephen M. Weld, who was one of the Overseers of Harvard College, that he presented to that institution Weld Hall, which yields a large annual income to the University. He also gave a Home to the Children's Hospital in Philadelphia, where he died, at the age of eighty-one years, leaving an ample fortune, the result of his activity, industry, and decision, united with a sagacity rarely equalled in the business life of any American merchant. He leaves two sons and two daughters.

MERRILL, JOSHUA, of Boston, Mass. Born, October 6, 1820, at Duxbury, Plymouth County, Mass. His father, the Rev. Abraham Dow Merrill, was the son of Major Joshua Merrill, of Salem, who served as a soldier in the War of 1812. The Rev. A. D. Merrill possessed good musical abilities, whose employment in his sacred calling was instrumental of great and extensive good. The beautiful tune to which are sung the well-known stanzas beginning

> "Joyfully, joyfully, onward I move,
> Bound for the land of bright spirits above,"

is of his composition, and has been sung with exceeding gladness by millions. Converted to God through the influence of his wife, he began to preach in less than a year from the date of that great spiritual change. Direct and simple in method, powerful in expression, earnest and abounding in pathos, his evangelical ministrations were blessed to the salvation of large numbers. Many of the best citizens of New England revered and loved him as their spiritual father. In all the manifold relations of husband, father,

Joshua Merrill

friend, citizen, and pastor, he acquitted himself excellently, and adorned the Christian doctrines of which he was a distinguished exponent.

The mother of Joshua Merrill, and the wife of the Rev. A. D. Merrill, was Nancy Morrison, of Windham, a descendant of John Morison (or Morrison), who, according to tradition, was born in the county of Aberdeen, in Scotland, about 1628, emigrated from thence to America between the years 1720 and 1723, settled at Londonderry, N. H., and died there on the 16th of February, 1738, at the reputed age of one hundred and eight years. John Morrison was a member of the ancient Gaelic clan of Mac Ghille-Mhuire, which would seem to have been disorganized and blended with other clans about the year 1600. Their chief territorial possessions were in the northern part of Lewis, one of the Western Islands of Scotland. Their hereditary chief, Morrison of Habost, for many generations held the honorable position of *breitheamh* (or judge) of the island of Lewis, down to the year 1613. "Their crest is: Two arms, dexter and sinister in fesse, couped, holding a two-handed sword, in hale. Motto: *Marte et mari faventibus*, — War and the sea favoring."

The Morrisons, like the Merrills, are divided into numerous families, of which many scions have been, and still are, conspicuous in arts, arms, science, and religion. Mrs. Nancy (Morrison) Merrill, whose benign and beautiful face was a benediction, was worthy of the noblest ancestry. Endowed with unusual personal attractions and superior intellect, she also exhibited great firmness of character and power of self-sacrifice for the highest benefit of others. The element of chivalrous heroism was strong in her nature, and developed itself under the purest Christian aspects. Together with her apostolic husband, she entered upon the peculiarly trying career of the itinerant Methodist Episcopal ministry about four years after their marriage, and bore the burdens that it imposed for the space of forty years with sweetest equanimity. "She was the light and joy of her household, her husband's happiness; and her children, and her children's children, 'rise up and call her blessed.' So familiar was she with the Holy Bible, that when she heard a quotation from it she instantly remembered the chapter and verse from which it was taken. Clear and logical in conversation, she was wont to explain and defend her opinions with great power and brilliancy. Fitted to adorn any of the highest social positions in life, she did fill one of the greatest influence and worth, and in it brought all her consecrated powers to bear for the highest welfare of her family and of society at large. Inheriting the pure blood, the vigorous intellect, the persistent will, and the beneficent aims of such mothers, men seldom fail to achieve honorable distinction and usefulness in their chosen walks of life."

The early scholastic education of Joshua Merrill was received in the institutions of Lowell, from the grammar school of which he graduated with credit. At the age of fifteen he left home and school for the city of Boston, where, in connection with an elder

brother, he engaged in the manufacture of paper-hangings. In 1853 he undertook the sale of the lubricating oil which was made by the United States Chemical Manufacturing Company, of Waltham, Mass. In 1854 he entered into an engagement with Samuel Downer, who had acquired the proprietary rights of the Chemical Company's business, including the article known as "Coup Oil," which they derived from the distillation of coal-tar obtained from gas-manufacturers.

Mr. Merrill continued to dispose of the Coup Oil produced to the proprietors of New England cotton-mills until 1856, when he went to Europe to engage in the manufacture of that and similar oils, and assisted in the erection of a factory for George Miller & Co., of Glasgow. After a stay of about twelve months in Europe, he returned in October, 1857, to this country, and began experimenting in the manufacture of kerosene oil and other products of coal distillation at the Downer Kerosene Oil Company's works in South Boston. During the ensuing year constant experimentation was conducted, and with varying success. At length, after lavish expenditure, amounting to upward of one hundred thousand dollars, he and his associates succeeded in so far perfecting the apparatus and manufacturing processes that good merchantable oils, both illuminating and lubricating, were produced. These at once commanded a rapidly increasing sale.

From 1857 to 1867, a period of ten years, Mr. Merrill deeply felt the pressing need of a better lubricating oil than had, up to that time, been manufactured. His brilliant inventive genius was patiently bent to its production. Many expedients were adopted to accomplish the desired result, but failed to achieve the measure of complete success. Still the thoughtful, persistent energy of the company, and of the experimentist particularly, was so far rewarded that their oils enjoyed the highest reputation and commanded the highest prices of any in the market.

In 1867 Mr. Merrill was led, by an accident which happened to one of the distilling vessels, to pursue an entirely new and untried plan of manufacture, which resulted in an arrangement of operations designed by him to distil oil at so low a temperature that the partial decomposition, which usually takes place in oil distillation at high temperatures, might be avoided. Distilling the oil by means of steam, and keeping the temperature below the boiling-point of the oil, were the methods by which he compassed the desiderated end. The oil produced by this process of distillation was much superior in lubricating value to any previously manufactured. It was not only very oily in body and of great lubricating power, but was also entirely odorless, — a negative quality which greatly enhanced its value in the arts.

In 1869 Mr. Merrill took out a patent for the new process of manufacture, and also another patent for the oil produced by it. Business thereafter enlarged annually, and still undergoes expansion. Patents were subsequently obtained in Europe for Merrill's Odorless Lubricating Oil. It is now used in nearly all the large cotton and woollen factories

of America. Not less than a million and a half of gallons are used yearly in America and Europe for lubricating fine machinery, with the greatest economy and satisfaction to the consumers. It has almost wholly superseded sperm oil, which was the only fluid that was formerly thought to be good enough to lubricate fine machinery. Other fatty oils have also been forced out of the market.

"Merrill's process," says the *General Report of the Judges of Group III.* of the International Exhibition, "is simply one of fractional distillation, removing, by the aid of a regulated temperature and a current of heated steam, lighter pyrogenic products existing, already formed within the mass by the higher heats used in the earlier operations, while it avoids the production of any new products of a like kind by maintaining a temperature sufficiently low. The value of having a deodorized lubricating oil can be fully realized, when it is stated that experiments have shown that when a heavy hydrocarbon, containing not more than one or two per cent of light offensive oil, is employed in a warm apartment, as a lubricator of machinery, the entire atmosphere of the apartment will be impregnated by the pungent and disagreeable odors of these volatile products; and before the employment of this odorless oil, this was a matter of great inconvenience in factories."

The discovery of Mineral Sperm Oil was next in order of Mr. Joshua Merrill's successes. In 1870 he prepared — after long experimentation, in which he was ably assisted by his brother, Rufus S. Merrill — an oil for illuminating purposes, to which he gave the name of Mineral Sperm Oil. In page 151 of the volume of *Reports and Awards, Group III.*, of the United States Centennial Commission, on the International Exhibition of Industry and Art, at Philadelphia, in 1876, edited by Francis A. Walker, Chief of the Bureau of Awards, is the following on Mr. Merrill's invention, there denominated "Downer's Mineral Sperm Illuminating Oil": "This is the trade-mark of a dense oil of 36° B., deprived of empyreumatic odor, and adapted especially for light-house and locomotive lights."

"To produce it, any crude oil distillate of 40° — 32° B. is first treated with four ounces of acid to the gallon, washed in alkaline water, and distilled in the fire-still on soda ley. It has a fire-test of 300° Fah., and but little odor. Its range of density is 40° — 34°, average 36°. Below 34°, downward, goes to 'machinery oil,' to chill and press, for removal of paraffine."

Mineral Sperm Oil burns with great beauty in properly constructed lamps, such as the "German Student," "American Study," and "Dual Burner" varieties. It is as safe as sperm oil or sperm candles, and emits a vastly superior light. Economy, safety, and perfect combustion, together with other qualities, have given it the highest reputation, and created a large and constantly increasing demand. It never gums or clogs the lamp, as it absorbs no oxygen from the atmosphere, does not carbonize the lamp-wick, nor deteriorate with age, nor emit any odor in burning. As a natural consequence, it is

justly regarded by scientific men as one of the most important inventions ever made in the department of light-giving materials.

The Committee on Fire Apparatus of the Board of Supervising Inspectors of Steam Vessels, convened at Washington, D. C., January 17, 1872, reported on this "Mineral Sperm," that "this oil will admirably answer all the requirements of the law, and the exigencies of the steamboat service; and your committee are satisfied that its use on steamers would lessen the liability of their destruction from fire, and relieve the public from such horrors as kerosene is often the immediate or secondary cause of; and we would recommend, and urge in the strongest terms possible, its use on steamers in place of all other mineral oils, as the safest and best."

With this judgment the proprietors of the Cunard, White Star, Anchor, and nearly all, if not all, ocean steamship lines, sailing vessels, and yachts practically concur, by adopting it on their vessels. The coast-line companies have also adopted it. Saloons and engine-rooms are illuminated by the Mineral Sperm Oil, and the sailing lights illustrate its brilliancy and power. The Committee of the New England Agricultural Society, at its session in Lowell, "was satisfied that for use in railroad cars it is invaluable, and would be a sure prevention of such horrors as have become familiar to us in the burning of trains in the event of accident." In harmony with this opinion, the leading New England railroad companies, together with the Chicago, Burlington, and Quincy Railroad Company, and others in Canada and the United States, have wisely secured its aid. The Pullman Palace Car Company has also judiciously followed their example. Europe is swiftly following in the wake of America, and for this cause will have less of dread calamities from fire in railroad wrecks and accidents to mourn in future. The presidents of the insurance companies located in Boston, after careful examination, "believe it to be the safest article of illuminating material ever to our knowledge produced from petroleum," and "perfectly safe for use in factories, steamers, railroad cars, and houses." They add: "We should not hesitate to write on property where this article is used for illuminating purposes." Factory owners and owners of private buildings have widely accepted the recommendation. Patented both in America and Europe, it commands the highest price of all illuminating oils manufactured from petroleum.

Of Joshua Merrill, as a member of the Downer Kerosene Oil Company, the remarks of another writer are perfectly just: —

"Its earlier prosperity was largely due to his inventive genius. All the practical details of manufacturing refined oils were intrusted to his skill and judgment by Mr. Samuel Downer, the original proprietor of the South Boston Oil Works. All new appliances of excellence, mechanical and chemical, were adopted by him and pressed into the service. He has erected extensive works in this country and Europe, and stands confessedly the master of his art. His personal triumphs are inseparably connected with the world-wide reputation of the company's products, and tell of the earnestness with which he has labored."

Joshua Merrill was married on the 13th of June, 1848, to Amelia S. Grigg, of Boston, Mass., the daughter of Richard Grigg, Esq., a native of Manchester, England. Mrs. Merrill was born in Dorchester, Mass., and is the mother of four daughters and two sons. Four of these children are now living. The eldest daughter, Isabella M., married George H. Richards, Jr., a wholesale jeweller in Washington Street, Boston. The second daughter, Amelia G., married Mark Hollingsworth, a paper-manufacturer, of Boston. The remaining children are unmarried, and reside with their parents.

ALLEN, SAMUEL CLESSON. Born in Bernardston, county of Franklin, Mass., on the 5th of January, 1772. His paternal ancestors were of English origin. The first one who came to this country was Edward Allen, who left England upon the restoration of Charles II., the tradition in the family being that he had fought in Cromwell's army. He settled in Ipswich in 1670, and was one of a committee for settling Suffield, Conn., where was established a colony from Massachusetts, under whose jurisdiction it remained for many years. Some of his children settled in Deerfield and Greenfield, on the Connecticut River, and encountered the dangers and trials of the Indian warfare of that period. A son, with his wife, was killed by the Indians at Deerfield in 1704; and later, in 1746, a grandson, while bravely defending his children, was killed by them at the fight at "the Bars," so called, — a fight famous in Deerfield annals. Mr. Allen's ancestors on his mother's side were also of English descent, and worthy of their origin. His father was quite a large farmer for his time, and a much respected man; one of the worthy yeomanry of Massachusetts. During the French War he served as a soldier in the army.

Mr. Allen, the subject of this sketch, early showed fondness for study and a strong desire for a classical education; but, his father dying when he was only fourteen years old, it required, in those days of comparative poverty, great exertion and self-denial, both on the part of his family and himself, for him to obtain the collegiate training he desired. But the difficulties were overcome, and he entered Dartmouth College in 1790, where he graduated in 1794. He was a good scholar, and known in the college as a writer of fine taste.

After graduation he studied theology, and was settled over a parish in Northfield, Mass., for more than two years; and it is written in the history of the town, that "he had

in a large degree the confidence of his church and people, and was acceptable as a preacher." At the end of that time he decided to withdraw from the ministry and take up the study of the law, and soon became a leading and successful practitioner. At this time the old county of Hampshire, in which Mr. Allen lived, had a great number of really able lawyers. Among them were Mr. Ashmun, Mr. Mills, and Mr. Bates, all of whom became subsequently members of the Senate of the United States. The Hon. George Bliss and Judge Howe were also among the prominent lawyers of the county, besides others who reflected honor on the profession. The practice at such a bar was, of course, the best of training. The science of special pleading, which was then still in vogue, led to great accuracy and acuteness in thought; and notwithstanding the present mode of practice has greatly simplified the law, as a discipline to the powers of the mind it is much inferior to the old method. But, however this may be, the experience of those years was of great benefit to Mr. Allen in his future political career.

In 1806 he was chosen a member of the Massachusetts Legislature, and served both in the House and Senate for many years, during the administrations of Jefferson and Madison. All this period was distinguished by most important political measures. Among them were the Embargo Acts, which were the cause of great excitement and discontent in Massachusetts. Bonaparte, at his Imperial Court in Berlin on the 21st of November, 1806, issued his famous decree in which he declares that "the British Islands are in a state of blockade," and "that all commerce and correspondence with them are prohibited, and that all merchandise or property whatever belonging to an Englishman are declared good prize." Great Britain, on the 17th day of November, 1807, issued orders in council declaring that all neutral trade was prohibited with France or her allies, unless through that kingdom. This was in retaliation for the issue of the Berlin decree. Then Bonaparte issued another imperial decree from his palace at Milan, in which it was virtually declared that a submission to the British orders in council should work forfeiture of the property involved, if taken. The continental system as established by Bonaparte, and that of England were at war with the rights of neutrals.

For a long time the commerce of the United States had flourished, but in a few months it was swept from the ocean. As was truly remarked, "the commerce of the world has become the sport of France and England." In consequence of the measures of France and England, Congress passed an Embargo Act, which prohibited intercourse with the world. Its advocates expected that its operation would be to compel those nations to respect the rights of the United States; but it failed in any good effect on them, and was especially disastrous to the national commerce and navigation from 1808 to 1812. There was great hostility to this measure in New England; the whole Federal party was opposed to it. Mr. Allen was a distinguished member of this party; and while he greatly disapproved of any expression of dissatisfaction with the Union, he was ardently opposed to this

measure, so ruinous to the prosperity of the country, and especially to Massachusetts. Commerce had been her life, and to have it annihilated by a policy which he thought could do no good excited in him the greatest indignation.

During the War of 1812 Mr. Allen was in the Senate of the State. Unfortunately, in the progress of the war a disagreement between the administration of the general and State governments occurred. The State complained that the coast was not protected; and the government of Massachusetts ordered troops to defend it, but refused to place them under officers of the general government, and of course the general government refused to pay them. Mr. Allen, by his rare good judgment and liberality of sentiment amid partisan warfare, aided in smoothing over this difficulty, and rendered eminent service to the old Commonwealth, whose power and honor he labored faithfully to maintain.

In 1817 Mr. Allen was elected to Congress. The mode of nomination was not by convention, as is the custom now, but by articles in the newspapers in the district, describing the qualifications of the person proposed. In that canvass the candidates were Mr. Allen, Mr. Noah Webster, the lexicographer, Mr. Alvord, a prominent lawyer, all of the Federal school politically, and Mr. Elihu Lyman, a Democrat and a highly respectable lawyer. There was no canvassing, no plan of operation to procure votes, but every man was left without solicitation to go to the polls or not, as he pleased, and to vote for whom he pleased. It would be a happy day for the republic if that fair and honest mode of obtaining the judgment of the people could obtain now. It would have been considered by those candidates as highly disreputable to have resorted to any influence to obtain votes. It may well be considered the better days of the republic. Mr. Allen was elected by a handsome majority.

His large experience in legislation rendered him eminently qualified for his duties in Congress, more especially as he was an able lawyer, and well versed in political economy and the science of legislation. He sustained the character of a philosophic statesman. He did not often engage in the debates of the House, but when he did, he gave to the subject new and interesting views. He had the true dignity of a sound and highly cultivated mind, influenced by the highest self-respect.

One of his most characteristic speeches, as showing his moral boldness and adhesion to the principles he believed in, was made on an amendment which he proposed to the constitution of Missouri when the question of the admission of that State into the Union was under consideration. Mr. Allen moved to amend the third section of the bill, by striking out of the clause which designates the kind of persons who shall vote for delegates to the convention of the State, the word "white," so as to extend the privilege of voting to all free male "citizens," and spoke at some length in support of the motion, and in explanation of his opinion on other points which had been introduced in the

debate of the bill. Mr. Randolph rose in opposition, and spoke about an hour and a half on this motion, and on other topics which he embraced in its consideration. The question was put on Mr. Allen's motion, and a division required, when it appeared that but one member (the mover of the amendment) rose in support. The man that could do an act like this in those old slave times, — rise alone before that representative chamber full of slave-owners, and say what he thought was right, whatever the enmity or jeers he might encounter, — showed a character sterling through and through, and a man worthy to be a son of Massachusetts, that State in which the cause of freedom found its first and foremost champion.

It was on this occasion that Mr. Randolph, who was one of the most gifted and distinguished members of the House, said to him: "I like to see a man carry out his convictions; and if I were a Northern man, I should have voted with you. But slavery is incorporated in our institutions and habits of life; and no measure adverse to it, or antagonistic to the Southern views on that subject, can be carried, for the reason that the South will be unanimous against it, and there will be 'dough-faces' enough from the North to make a majority." Political and partisan influence and the business relations of the North and the South filled the minds of many good men, and prevented their exercising their better judgment and their high sense of humanity and justice. It seems strange, in this day of universal freedom in the Union, that a proposition so eminently just should have been defeated. It shows the extraordinary influence of the slave-power over the minds of educated and independent freemen. While Mr. Allen sustained the constitutional rights of the South, he resisted their encroachments on the rights of man. He was not an extremist, but an independent, upright, and intelligent statesman; liberal in his political views, and a sincere advocate of the rights of the people.

During the controversy over the United States Bank, and the discussions on the currency, which occupied the attention of the country for so many years, he uttered the great truth that "associated wealth is the dynasty of modern States." If the associated wealth of that day alarmed him with any degree of reason, what would be the effect on the present generation of the enormous accumulation of wealth by corporations and individuals? While government should protect property, it should not aid individuals in the accumulation, by special grants and privileges. The whole life of Mr. Allen, both private and public, bore ample testimony that he was a faithful advocate of equal rights and justice to all men.

During Mr. Allen's period of service in the House a private bill was introduced for remunerating a claimant for the lost time of a slave impressed into the service of the United States, at New Orleans, and who was wounded, and also for hospital charges. A number of prominent members took part in the debate, and it was protracted for some time. The Committee on Claims had rejected the claim for compensation, saying slaves

were not put on the footing of property, and paid for, when lost to the owner in the public service. The reasons given by various speakers for rejecting the claim were that slaves were like apprentices or servants who could be impressed in cases of need, and for whom no compensation was given. The Southerners said they were property, strictly, and that their owners should be compensated as the owners of a horse or cow must be, under that amendment to the Constitution which provided that all private property taken by the United States government must be paid for. After a speech by Mr. Everett, of Massachusetts, in favor of the view that slaves were like any other property, Mr. Allen rose and said, "he considered the right of the master to the slave was founded solely in the municipal law of the place, and he was bound to respect the right as assured by the laws of the State where this relation is recognized, and disclaimed all right to interfere with it on the part of the general government. The subject was exclusively within the competence of the States where slavery exists, and this government has no power over it. Still there was a distinction between the right of the master in slaves and that of the owner of other subjects of property. The right of the master rests solely in the municipal law of the place, and is limited to the jurisdiction of the State. If the slave, therefore, pass out of that jurisdiction, and into a government which does not recognize this kind of property, the right of the master falls, there being no law to sustain it. Not so with other property. This is founded on a principle of universal law, and the right of the owner is recognized and protected in every civilized country.

"It was on account of this distinction that the holders of slaves thought an express provision necessary in the Federal Constitution, in order that they might reclaim them when found in States where the municipal law does not authorize that kind of property. If this property had rested on the same foundation as other property, no such provision would have been necessary. The owner might have taken it under the universal law, as he might other property, or might have found redress in courts in like manner. It belongs to the municipal law to settle relations between individuals and regulate the rights between private men. The right of the government over the person and to the property of the citizen pertains to the public law, or, as it is sometimes called, the law of empire.

"I am not prepared to say that it is not competent for this government to provide by law for calling out this description of persons for the defence of the country. It pertains to all sovereignty to defend the territory and the people, and all the strength and resources of the country are put at its disposal to enable it to fulfil this duty. Will any one say that it was not competent for these States, in case of imminent danger, before they became a party to the Federal government, to call out this description of persons, and to form them into a military force for the public defence? I believe this expedient has been resorted to in great exigencies in all countries where slavery has existed. If the defence

of the country, then, has been devolved upon the government of the United States, I am not prepared to say that it has not a strict right to resort to this kind of force for its necessary defence. It would be one of the last expedients, however, to which I would be willing to resort. But suppose such a force brought into the field, would this government be obliged to pay for all that might be killed in battle? I trust not. It would be beyond the resources of any country. A single regiment might create a burden on the treasury of a million of dollars."

But, said Mr. Allen, "the claim of the master is not sustained by any principle of law applicable to the case. When the slave is impressed into the public service, the relation created by the municipal law is suspended between him and his master, and he is brought under the public law, which regards him as a person and not as property, subjects him to discipline, and makes him answerable for his acts and punishable for his delinquencies. Government had at all times a direct and paramount right to the services of this description of persons. They owed this duty to government, and the property of the master was always subject to it. The government, then, is not bound to pay the master for his slave killed in battle, or for any injury he may receive."

Mr. Allen said "he would not deny to the government the right of impressment, yet no provision could be made beforehand to vest any of its officers with a discretion to exercise it. But there were cases of extreme necessity — and this at New Orleans was one of them — when the commanding officer of an army in some sense represents the whole sovereignty, and might command all the resources in his power for the defence of his country. But this did not impart any strength to the master's claim for indemnity. It must stand on its own basis, and not on the character of the act by which the damage was occasioned. If compensation were given in this case it might form a dangerous precedent. The slave-holding States would be slow to recognize it. Suppose some commander of an army from a different part of the Union, and on that account with less of their confidence in this particular, should resort to this expedient, and impress slaves into the military service, would it not create great sensibility in the Southern States? Would they consent to it? He would wish to remunerate the sufferer for any loss he might sustain in the needful defence of the country, yet it would be hazardous to recognize the principle involved in this case; that it was not required by justice or policy, and might be dangerous to liberty and property."

An interesting question arose in April, 1822, on the treaty with Spain. The United States, in consideration of Spain's granting them Florida, agreed to give up certain land on the side of the Province of Texas. An act was passed for carrying into effect a treaty which had been concluded in Washington in 1819. That treaty provided that within one year a commissioner and surveyors shall be appointed by the two governments to run the boundary line. In the act mentioned, Congress, in performance of the treaty,

passed a law giving the President the power to appoint a commissioner, etc., to carry into effect the fourth article of the treaty. Spain was at fault in not appointing a commissioner, etc., within the time stipulated. Meanwhile Mexico had been recognized as an independent State by our government. The House in the bill under discussion made no provision for paying a commissioner, etc. The Senate proposed, as an amendment, that they should do so; and discussion was had on the point whether they should or not. Some said, a new government having been formed, we should come to agreement with Mexico, etc. Then Spain had not come to time in appointing a commissioner, etc., and other reasons.

Mr. Allen argued, "that inasmuch as this treaty was intended to vest in the government of Spain certain territory which was heretofore understood to belong to the United States, the actual transfer of that sovereignty did not take place on the ratification of the treaty, but the land did, and does yet, remain within the jurisdiction and subject to the United States, and will so remain until the line shall have been run conformably to the stipulations of the treaty itself. Nothing had taken place which could have the least effect to exonerate or discharge the government of the United States from its obligation by this treaty to Spain. If this were a correct view of the subject, every difficulty which embarrasses this question was laid out of the case. The argument that it was a contract *in rem* did not apply, because the territory is within the jurisdiction of the United States. Spain has a right to the execution of the treaty in her favor, because Mexico has not succeeded to the rights of Spain in regard to it, those rights not having taken effect because of the non-execution of that provision of the treaty.

"Mr. Hardin, of Kentucky, had said it was a contract to operate *in rem.* If the contract with Spain had been to pay her a sum of money, however Spain might have been afterward cut up, that part of the nation over which her sovereignty remains is the part to which the stipulation must be performed. But the contract for the boundary line was a contract to operate *in rem;* it was a contract of a local character, and not an executory one, such as the payment of money. We all recognize the right of a people to dissolve their government, or to make half a dozen governments in the place of one. We have especially recognized the government of Mexico. With what government are we to adjust the boundary between us and Mexico? I agree we can't dissolve a contract with Spain, but the part of a contract which is of local character must, Spain being cut up into several governments, be performed to the government where the land lies. Mexico is an independent government, and Texas is a part of it. With whom, then, are we to adjust the boundary line? With old Spain? No; with the government of Mexico. The proposition is to postpone a decision till we see whether the government of Mexico is organized, and if so, adjust the boundary with the new government, and not with the old."

The question of compensation to members of Congress has often been agitated, not only in reference to amount of payment, but as influencing the length of the session. When this question was before the House in 1822, Mr. Allen moved a provision that no member should receive pay for more than a hundred days in each session. Mr. Allen said he believed that the professed object of the Committee of Retrenchment would be more effectually accomplished by this amendment than by the passage of the bill which they had reported without it; and he thought it would contribute more to lessen the expense of this part of the government than any other provision that has been proposed. There should not be any inducement for members to prolong the sessions; however pure and patriotic might be their intentions, it exposed them to the imputation of unworthy and dishonorable motives.

"It would be recollected," he said, "that a resolution for reducing the pay of members had been offered at an early period of the session, but the House refused even to consider it, by an almost unanimous vote; and now, after sitting one hundred and fifty days, and taking over-pay under existing law, when a few days only remain to us, and public business of the utmost importance is pressing upon us, we are set about regulating the pay of members at the *future* sessions. We have already taken our pay for the principal part of the period for which we are chosen, and we shall now make a *merit* of reducing two dollars for each of the few days that remain to us. If gentlemen were in earnest to make a reduction, why did they not meet the question at the commencement of the session? We have spent the time and got the money, and now we grandly talk of reduction!" Mr. Allen said, "gentlemen had considered this as a question between their own pockets and the people. This was a narrow view of the subject; it was not a measure of mere private consideration; it was chiefly to be regarded in the influence it might have upon the future composition and character of the House.

"A gentleman from New York [Mr. Wood] had said that the compensation should not be so high as to induce members to protract the sessions for private advantage. But will the gentlemen's suggestion afford any security against the mischief he deprecates? Put your compensation at what you will, if it is sufficient to induce men to come here, it will be sufficient to induce them to stay here; and there are men enough to whom the lowest compensation would be an object to be coveted."

Mr. Allen said "he believed the business of every session of Congress could be done in one hundred days as well as in a longer time. The second session of each Congress is limited, generally, to about that time, and we go through with about as much business as in the long sessions, and perform it as well. The Fourteenth Congress had more business before it perhaps than any other ever had, unless indeed we except the First Congress, which had to organize the government and to put it in operation. They had to investigate and pass upon that vast mass of private claims which grew out of the late war;

they had to reduce the establishments of the country, and adapt them to a state of peace; yet they accomplished all these, in addition to the ordinary subjects of legislature, and rose the 30th of April, leaving no business requiring an earlier meeting at their second session than the constitutional time. If the daily pay could be an inducement to protract the sessions, it was proper such inducement should be taken away; and it was due to members that there should be no ground for imputing to them unworthy motives. This House," said Mr. Allen, "is the depository of the rights and liberties of the people; it is the image of their sovereignty. The compensation should be such as to command the best talents in the country; it should be a fair recompense for their services. But the reward of men of public feeling and honorable and elevated sentiments is not money. Money is but the means to enable them to do their duties. No gentleman on this floor, no member of the committee, had said that the present compensation was too high. If it was right and just to reduce it, we ought to have reduced it before. We should also extend the reduction to the present session. Is the measure called for by the state of the public treasury? The reduction it proposes, as the gentleman from Kentucky [Mr. Hardin] has expressed it, would be but a drop in the ocean."

Mr. Allen would have been among the last who would vote for large salaries; but he would also be among the last to reduce the pay of members below a fair and equitable standard. He believed the proposition he offered would save more to the treasury than the reduction contemplated in the bill would effect without it; that it would insure more despatch to public business, and contribute more to reduce the burdens of the people.

In the "Military Appropriation Bill" in 1823 it was proposed to appropriate $50,000 for extinction of Indian titles to land in Georgia. Mr. Allen said "he rose to oppose the appropriation, because he was not satisfied that it was required on any ground, and, so far as he understood the subject, there existed strong reasons against it. He said it was a complicated subject, involving several questions, affecting the claims of Georgia, the interests of the United States, and the Indians, whose title it is intended to extinguish. He objected to the manner in which it was brought forward; that it ought to have been presented as a distinct subject, for the deliberate consideration of the House, and not to be pressed to a hasty decision in the form of an appropriation bill. He said he had been principally influenced to resist the measure from an apprehension that it would work an injury to the Indians, who are the owners and occupants of these lands. He was informed they had made considerable improvements upon their estates; that they had built houses; that they were attached to their homes, and to the land where the bones of their fathers repose. By the treaty with this government when the tribe ceded to the United States an immense tract of land, there was granted and confirmed to certain heads of families who were not willing to remove beyond the Mississippi, a life-estate in these

lands, with the reversion to their children. The children of these men then acquired a vested right in these lands, and their fathers cannot legally or justly divest them of it.

"Many are now doubtless minors, and incapable by the laws of any civilized country of passing away their estates. And if we could purchase the rights of the parents, we could not obtain the rights of the children. He appealed to the House whether they would send an agent among them to make purchases of the parents, and in that way remove the children from the estates in which they had a vested right under the faith of the government. He said some of them would not be willing to sell and remove, and it would be unjust, by tempting some of them to sell, to introduce in their place another people to disturb their quiet, and break in upon their habits of life. Much had been said of what was due to this unfortunate race; and many attempts had been made to reclaim them from savage state, and to extend to them the arts of civilization and the blessing of the Christian religion; and he had understood they had already become cultivators of the soil, and had made considerable advances in the arts of civilized life.

"In respect to the obligation of the United States to extinguish the Indian title for the benefit of Georgia, it might be said that the Indian title had been extinguished. What sort of title was this? The Indians have never been considered as having private property in their lands, but the title is supposed to be vested in the tribes, or the chief of the tribe, as a sort of body politic. The United States had in fact extinguished the Indian title to these lands, and granted them to these Indians and their children; and they now hold them as their separate property under the grant of the United States, and they are not aliens, but citizens. How, then, is their title to be extinguished? It cannot be done by treaty, for they do not exist as a tribe or body politic. It can only be accomplished by contract, or actual purchase from each individual proprietor. Suppose some of them refuse to sell, Georgia will then present her claim against the United States for so much as shall not be purchased. I understand that improvements had been made upon this land.

"Georgia is not entitled to the value of these improvements. The United States were only bound to extinguish the Indian title, and that when they could do it in a peaceable manner and on reasonable terms. Who shall determine how much of the sum which may be paid for the purchase of these Indian farms was for improvements, and how much for the land in its uncultivated state? The subject is beset with difficulties on all hands, and a final adjustment of this business, admitting the claim of Georgia to be a well-founded one, cannot be accomplished in this way; and I trust that no appropriation will be made till some plan shall be devised to bring the dispute to a just and amicable conclusion.

"But I am willing to send an agent among these Indians to buy up their lands. If Georgia has a just claim for so much as the Indian title to this land is worth, let us

satisfy the full amount of her claim, but let us not break in upon their settlement and arrest their progress in the arts of civilized life. I would not tempt them to do an act so manifestly against their interests and their happiness. They have claims on the protection of this government, and I appeal to the justice and magnanimity of this House, whether it will adopt a measure which cannot be accomplished without doing injustice to these unfortunate men."

Mr. Allen was a member of Congress for twelve years. He was elected without opposition except at the first trial and at the election which occurred during the presidential contest of Adams, Jackson, Crawford, and Clay. He expressed the opinion that while he had a high appreciation of the merits of Mr. Adams, still he declined to pledge himself to his support. He took the ground that he must be left free to act according to his best judgment, should there be no election by the people, and which would devolve on the House of Representatives.

He said that he should pay great regard to the opinions of his constituents. This was not sufficient to satisfy the Adams men, and an opposition was organized against his re-election; and although he had a large plurality, there was no choice by the people, as at that time a majority was necessary for an election. At the second trial he was elected. The common sentiment of the district was of entire confidence in the ability and good judgment of Mr. Allen, and the people were willing to trust him without pledges. There was no election for President by the people, and of course it devolved on the House of Representatives. Adams, Jackson, and Crawford were the Constitutional candidates. It will be remembered that Mr. Adams abandoned the Federal party, and united with the Democratic party during the administration of Mr. Jefferson. This created a strong feeling against him in Massachusetts, and it is very probable that there was, in the minds of the people of that day, a disinclination to support him. Notwithstanding, Mr. Allen had great respect for Mr. Adams, and voted for him. He regarded his administration as characterized by high integrity and great usefulness to the country.

After leaving Congress, Mr. Allen returned to his estate in Northfield, on the Connecticut River, where he enjoyed a quiet and cheerful life in study. During this period he was a member of the State Senate and also of the Governor's Council. He also gave a course of lectures on political economy to the students of Amherst College. He was a trustee of that institution and of the University of Vermont. He wrote many valuable articles on public affairs. Some of his orations and speeches in the Legislature and in Congress were published. His eulogy on President Wheelock, of Dartmouth University, was regarded as a rare specimen of biographical writing, which requires such nice discrimination and taste. It is a beautiful tribute to his early instruction. It is a matter of deep regret that he did not publish his lectures on political economy, as he was a devoted student in that department of science. His thorough knowledge of its prin-

ciples, by study and by a long practical experience in legislation, eminently qualified him for the work, which his pure and terse style of writing would have rendered attractive. One of his friends writes to him as follows: —

"I have before suggested to you my hope that you would publish your views on political economy. Forgive me if I seem too importunate on this subject. I feel an interest, for your sake, as well as for the public. It would afford you a just and rational gratification to put your well-digested reflections upon this most important subject before the public, and to submit them to the examination of many intelligent and honest minds that would profit by them, and who would render to the author that tribute of gratitude and respect which is due to him from the American people."

Mr. Allen's enlarged and liberal views on public affairs have had their influence. A friend of his, of great worth and intelligence, in Illinois, writes him, under date of December 25, 1835, that "the liberal views that have been advanced [by him] within a few years in New England have had their effect throughout the Union, and I am persuaded that your able efforts in behalf of the whole people have made an impression upon the public mind that is now felt in our Illinois Legislature, while the source of the influence may be unsuspected by a single member."

Mr. Allen, in 1832, decided to withdraw permanently from political life, and the following is his reply declining a nomination to the Senate of the State. It shows what a true friend the industrial classes had in him, and how well he appreciated their wants: —

"I have learned from the paper of to-day that I have been nominated by a respectable assemblage of my fellow-citizens as a candidate for the Senate. Being an incumbent of the office for the time now about to expire, I should have given formal notice of my determination to retire if I had not supposed that it was generally known that I declined a re-election. I beg the meeting of working-men to accept my grateful acknowledgment for this mark of their esteem, and to be assured of the favorable opinion I entertain of the purpose and character and designs of their association. Among all the benevolent plans of improvement which distinguish the enterprises of the present day, I regard the aspirations of the industrious classes to deliberate on their common interests as the safest and surest method of improving society which has been devised.

"Institutions of this sort, if they limit themselves to their proper object, cannot fail to impart a power of self-improvement. In the first place, they will do what nothing else will, — they will give the stamp of moral merit to labor. They will throw back the opprobrium which has been cast upon it, and the change of this sentiment in the general mind will lead to new results in the condition and character of society. In the next place, the prosperity of the industrious classes is not at variance with any of the real interests of any other class. If these positions be correct, it need not be a subject of apprehension to any set of men. It may be, however, that this generation may see but the dawn of the day which is to come."

Mr. Allen advocated a protective policy and the right of labor, as the following article will testify: —

"From late and present movements [in 1832] one would think there will be a drawn battle in the country on the question of protective duties. For myself, I am of opinion *that free labor must be protected against Southern slave labor and operative labor in Europe.* From abuses which have taken place in some of the factories, perhaps many of them, I am afraid the prejudices of the artisans against the conductors of these establishments have led them to question the policy of upholding manufactures. I think they will greatly mistake their own interest, as well as the country at large, — not excepting the Southern States, — if they shall throw their weight into the scale against them. It is free labor which most of all needs protection against foreign competition. I know it is thought by some that it operates exclusively in favor of the rich manufacturers. So far as it does so operate now it is not the fault of the protection against foreign competition, but for the want of a remedy which the domestic administration should afford. They must look to the State Legislature for the relief they want, and not seek it by the overthrow of the protective system. Besides, they will do well to consider that this is but *one* of the modes in which the power of accumulated capital is felt, and if they should get rid of this form of pressure they will feel it in another. The operative labor in factories is not the only kind of employment within its grasp. It can act, and does act, in a ship as well as in a factory. It can act and will act upon the land with as much vigor as upon sea, when there shall be an intervening class between the proprietor and the laborer. I ought, perhaps, to say here that I do not refer to the peculiar government exercised on shipboard, but to a power which embraces alike the master of the vessel and the seaman. Whether the existing manufactures shall stand or fall, there will be the same reason, and nearly the same urgency, for the protection of labor against the overwhelming force of accumulated capital. It is a fearful power, and threatens to crush all individual enterprise."

Mr. Allen was an earnest advocate of general education. He, with other citizens, established the Northfield Academy of useful knowledge. At the opening of the institution he made an exposition of its character and design, in which he said that "it was too long the reproach of science that it had done so little to improve the condition and elevate the character of the masses of the people, even in the most enlightened and free countries. Before the art of printing was invented, it was hardly possible that the knowledge, such as it then was, should be diffused among the great body of the people. Indeed, this could at no time be effected without the aid of the press. Our ancestors were the first to adopt a plan of general instruction; and we are the witnesses of its results in the political liberty and the prosperity which have come to us by its means. But it was not in the competence of any form of political institution, nor indeed was it within the resource of moral science, to relieve the laborer of his burden, and to place within his reach the knowledge which his faculties were fitted to attain. This would be done only by gaining a control over the powers and materials of nature, and by directing and applying them to the useful purposes of life."

A great purpose in life with him was to elevate the masses of the people, and to secure to them personal independence. In his judgment the surest way to accomplish it was to afford the opportunity of general education. His whole history shows a devotion to the principles of liberty and justice. Had his views been carried out in the treatment

of the Indians and on the question of slavery, immense sacrifices would have been avoided. Truth and justice will ultimately triumph with an intelligent and free people, and to resist them, from motives of personal interest or party association, will always lead to disaster. He regarded it a great wrong to force slavery into free territory, and to expel the Indians from their lands, which they always occupied, and were rendered sacred by the graves of their fathers.

Mr. Allen was a Christian in faith and in charity. He regarded as of inestimable value the teachings of our Saviour, as the guide of life and as leading to a blessed immortality. His convictions were strong in the great truths of a liberal Christianity, and his life illustrated the practical influence of his principles.

Mr. Allen had a numerous family. He married Miss Newcomb, of Bernardston, where her family has long been known, of the highest respectability. By this marriage there were two sons, one of whom was a graduate at Dartmouth College, a man of brilliant talents, and the other was for many years a member of the Massachusetts Legislature. He held an office in the Custom House in Boston for some years, and was postmaster at East Boston.

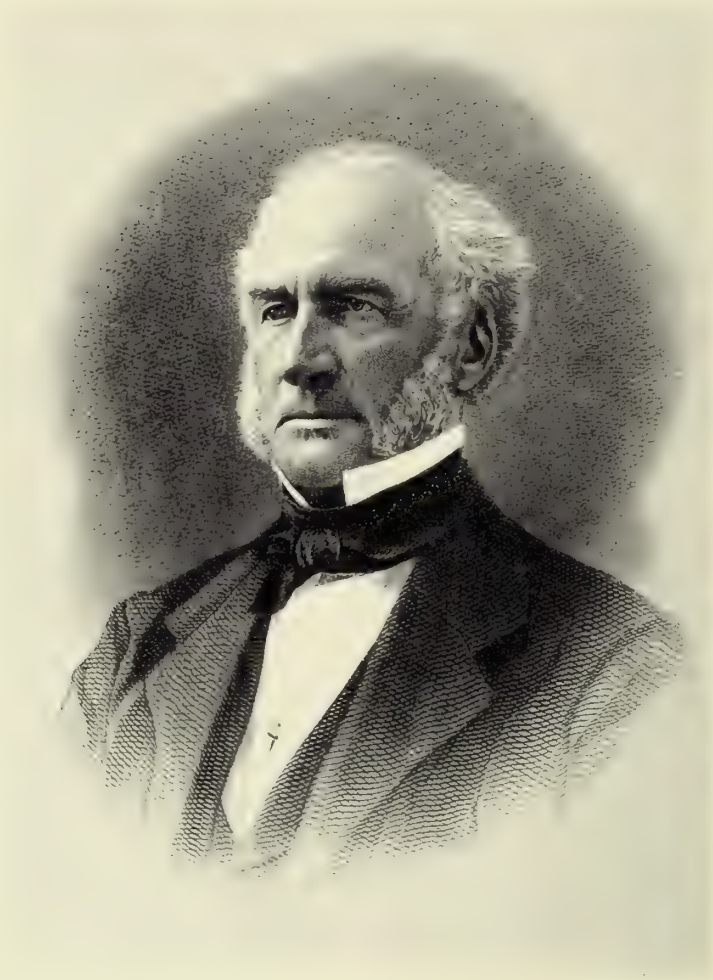
Mr. Allen married for his second wife Miss Hunt, of Northfield. She was the daughter of Elisha Hunt, who was a most respectable man, and especially beloved by the poor, as was evinced by their demonstrations of grief at his funeral. He was a member of the Massachusetts Legislature for many years, the largest landholder in the surrounding country, and a leading man in all public affairs. There were eleven children by this marriage, one of whom was a lieutenant in the army, and another a midshipman in the navy. Both of them died many years ago. Two sons were educated at college.

Elisha Hunt Allen graduated at Williams College. He was a lawyer of distinction, served many years in the Legislature of Maine, and was Speaker of the House. He was a member of Congress, and after his removal to Boston represented that city in the Legislature. Subsequently he was Consul at the Sandwich Islands. He was for some twenty years Chief Justice of the Supreme Court and Chancellor of the Kingdom, and is now Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to the United States.[1]

Frederick Hunt Allen, who graduated at Vermont University, was a lawyer of rare ability, and was a Judge of the District Court in Maine for many years, and discharged its duties to the entire satisfaction of the bar and the public. He entered college at twelve years of age, and had the Latin Oration his junior year. He had extraordinary talent for the acquisition of languages.

One of his daughters married Chief Justice Appleton, of Maine. She was a lady of superior intellect, and of a high order of social qualities. General Appleton, their son, was a distinguished officer in the war of the Rebellion, and whose bravery, especially at

[1] Elisha Hunt Allen died suddenly, January 1, 1883.



Alvin Adams

the storming of Fort Hudson, won the admiration even of the enemy. He died from disease contracted in the service, just as he was entering the legal profession with great promise. He had received the appointment of Judge of the District of the United States for the State of Texas, which on account of ill health he was obliged to decline. Another grandson fell in battle in defence of the Union. Several other of his descendants rendered good service in the same great cause.

ADAMS, ALVIN, of Watertown, Mass., — founder of the Adams Express Company. Born in Andover, Windsor County, Vt, June 16, 1804. His father, Jonas Adams, was a farmer by occupation, and cultivated land sufficient to supply the needs of a large family of four sons and five daughters. His mother, *née* Phœbe Hoar, bore the patronymic of one of the most distinguished families in New England. Alvin was the eighth child of his parents, and inherited from the paternal side of the house a physical constitution noted for its toughness and longevity. Rebecca Adams, his grandmother, reached the remarkable age of ninety-nine years, and is said to have retained her intellectual and physical powers with little or no impairment to the close of her long and eventful life.

This invaluable inheritance, transmitted to the boy through a long line of temperate and godly ancestors, enabled him to perform wonders of physical achievement, and to carry out successfully his sagacious and far-reaching schemes for the furtherance of ready trade and commerce. When eight years old he had the irreparable misfortune of losing both his parents in one and the same week. His father had contracted what was then popularly designated the spotted fever, while drawing goods in his wagon to and from Troy, N. Y. The fell disease was communicated to the busy wife and mother, and soon removed both herself and husband from the scenes of earthly and anxious activity. The eldest son then assumed the management of the estate, and charged himself with the support and direction of his brothers and sisters. Alvin remained under his brother's supervision until he had attained his sixteenth year. By that time he longed for a wider field of exertion than that afforded by the limits of the paternal farm. The dull and regular routine of labor irked the spirited and adventurous youth, and impelled him to seek the fraternal permission to look for work in which he could exert his energies with satisfaction to himself.

That permission was accorded, and Alvin, who had conceived a taste for hotel management, went to Woodstock, Vt., where he entered into the employment of Robert Barker, who conducted the hotel in that place, and was also the enterprising owner of several remunerative lines of stage-coaches. In Woodstock, as the county town, the law courts were held three times every year. Lawyers, clients, and spectators flocked thither from the surrounding county, and gave to it an aspect of unusual stir and importance. The change from the monotony of the farm to the bustle of the shire town was wholly in harmony with the vigorous temperament of young Adams, and gave him something akin to temporary contentment. His engagement with Barker was only for the winter; but its progress was so pleasant and satisfactory to both parties that they remained together in the relation of employer and assistant for a period of five years.

Woodstock, becoming too small for the ambition of Mr. Adams, was wisely exchanged for the metropolis of New England. That afforded an adequate field for the strongest energies of any aspirant to the widest business success. In Boston he accepted the position of assistant in the new Lafayette Hotel. From thence he transferred his services to the Marlborough Hotel. There he made but a brief stay. Trade offered greater inducements than hotel-keeping, and Adams embraced them. Embarking in mercantile pursuits, he prosecuted them for about twelve years in Boston, and at the expiration of that time removed to New York. The books of the Mercantile Agencies in the latter city reveal the startling fact that ninety-six per cent of all who engage in trade within its precincts fail, sooner or later. For two years the versatile and forceful Vermonter strove to establish himself among the small number of triumphant competitors. But the tide of circumstances was against him. Compelled to succumb, he reluctantly yielded to necessity and returned to Boston.

Thirty-six years had now passed by since his birth, and the year 1840 found him still apparently unsuccessful. But the want of success was only apparent, not real. All the elements of success were ingrained in his character. They had been strengthened and disciplined by two decades of constant and familiar contact with all forms of social life. Will was indomitable. He only awaited an opening that commended itself to his best judgment, in order to enter upon it and to organize and conquer victory. The opportunity was not long in coming. The route between New York and Boston by way of Worcester and Norwich was opened, and called for the establishment of an organized system for the transportation of merchandise and parcels between the two cities. Mr. Adams responded to the call by establishing Adams's Express. He was especially adapted for the business by his natural qualities and previous business experiences. True, he had but the slenderest pecuniary resources; but he had a fund of exhaustless resource in himself. Arrangements with steamboat and railroad companies were concluded, and in the month of May, 1840, the fact that he was prepared for business was announced with due publicity.

Mr. Adams was not the pioneer in this peculiarly American class of enterprises. On March 4, 1839, pursuant to announcement, William F. Harnden made a trip from Boston to New York as a public messenger. His route was *via* the Boston and Providence Railroad, and the Long Island Sound Steamboat Line which connected with it. A few booksellers' bundles and orders, and some brokers' parcels of New York, Southern, and Western bank-notes for delivery or exchange, were intrusted to him. For his services he exacted suitable compensation. He also proposed to take charge of freight and attend to its early delivery, and in order to that, had contracted with the railroad and steamboat companies just mentioned to make four trips a week. His undertaking, so convenient to the commercial community, soon became very popular with them. The press was no less pleased with it, inasmuch as Mr. Harnden made a point of providing them with the latest intelligence in advance of the mail. His brief monopoly of this promising enterprise was soon brought to a close by the perfectly legitimate competition of Alvin Adams and P. B. Burke. The share of the latter in the competing express soon passed to Mr. Adams, who thenceforward owned and operated the whole.

The difficulties with which the sole proprietor had to contend seemed to be almost insurmountable. Funds for the purchase of horses and wagons, the payment of wages, and other expenses incident to the business, were not easily procured. Two dollars and seventy-five cents was the modest amount of the charges collectible upon the first freight sent out from his office on the 4th of May, 1840. For a number of weeks the way-bills did not indicate any considerable increase of business. Croakers, of course, predicted failure. But his sanguine and resolute nature overcame all obstacles. His tireless industry, close attention to details, and unerring exactitude and promptness in the execution of commissions won the esteem and trust of the Boston and New York merchants and brokers, and increasing patronage rewarded his exertions. Monetary resources, however, were not commensurate with pressing demands, and he was obliged to restrict the number of assistants employed in the different departments of the business within too narrow limits. Himself and one clerk constituted the main force at the Boston office. They kept the books, conveyed the goods, and carried the messages. One of the twain not unfrequently accompanied the freight, collected and packed in a baggage crate by their own hands, to New York.

Slow and trying as the growth of the business was, it soon required the exclusive supervision of Mr. Adams at the Boston end of the route. An equally competent chief was imperatively needed in the New York office, and was found in the person of William B. Dinsmore, of Boston, with whom Adams entered into copartnership in 1841. That gentleman took charge of the New York business, and continued in its management. Competition between the Harnden and Adams Companies was excessively active. Each used every possible exertion to supply the newspapers with the latest intelligence from

Europe, by way of steamer to New York, at the earliest possible moment. The reward of such expenditure of time, funds, and activity was only indirect, and consisted of a complimentary notice in the favored sheets, couched in stereotyped phrase like the following: "We are indebted to Adams & Co.'s Express for files of the latest European papers just arrived by steamer at New York." Of course, if Harnden & Co.'s Express did not receive any such notice, the necessary inference was that it was inferior to Adams's Express in respect of push and availability. Thus the peaceful warfare continued to rage, Mr. Adams reaping a large share of the spoils of victory.

The business of the Adams Express Company continuously enlarged, and proved to be increasingly lucrative. In 1842 or 1843 Adams & Co. established an agency in Philadelphia. E. S. Sandford became their business partner in that city. Branch offices were successively established in all the leading cities of the West and South. The ramifications of the system were extended by Mr. Harnden into Europe. He himself died in 1848, leaving little or no property. In 1849 the discovery of gold in California revolutionized to a great extent the commerce of the nation. The current of emigration set in with tremendous force to the El Dorado of the Pacific, and Adams & Co. instituted an office and banking-house in San Francisco. Three years later, in 1852, came the equally momentous discovery of gold in Australia. The shifting populations of the world, and particularly of the Anglo-Saxon race, resorted thither. Adams & Co. followed them, and reaped golden harvests from the seeds of beneficent effort to accommodate the miscellaneous toilers.

Adams's Express Company had thus, in the brief space of twelve eventful years, carved out a world-wide renown for efficiency, usefulness, and honor. But in its banking operations it had transcended the scope of its original design. Its field of activity was also too widely extended. Large pecuniary returns had rewarded the zeal of the projectors and managers; but still it was doubtful whether perpetual success would crown its workings under such extraordinary and vastly extended conditions. The extremities of the body corporate were too remote from the central heart. The risk of intrusting the custody of millions of money to numerous and comparatively unknown employés was too great to justify its continuous acceptance. They therefore decided to close their Californian and Australian establishments in 1854–55, and were succeeded by Freeman & Co.

Able to exercise personal supervision over affairs under these circumscribed limits, Mr. Adams gave undivided attention to them until 1864. Ten years prior to that epoch, in 1854, his company absorbed the Harnden Express, — then owned by Thompson & Livingston, — the Kinsley & Co. Express, and the Hoey & Co. Express. The consolidated institutions were thenceforward known as the Adams Express Company. It is still one of the principal express companies in the United States. Long before his death Mr. Adams saw the business, of which he was one of the primitive pioneers, developed

into one of the most striking phenomena of this unparalleled age. Express messengers travel about 500,000 miles per day on American railroads alone. Probably not less than 25,000 men, 5,000 horses, 10,000 offices, and $35,000,000 of capital are utilized in it. The public, in its dealings with the express companies, is guaranteed against loss by the large capital and individual liability of the shareholders. As fiduciary agents these companies have shown themselves to be worthy of all confidence, and not the least in the transaction of their *C. O. D.* (*Collect On Delivery*) business.

In 1864 Mr. Adams decided to retire from active business life, for the sake of enjoying more fully the fruits of lengthened and toilsome labors. His naturally elegant and refined tastes were now judiciously indulged; his estate at Watertown, Mass., diligently cultivated and adorned, and his mansion enriched by a large collection of valuable paintings. He who had so long served the general public now made that public the sharer of his rewards by throwing open his grounds and picture galleries for their delectation. Utilitarian, as well as æsthetic, and æsthetic even in utilitarianism, he imported a large herd of well-selected Jersey cattle, at a period when the breed was little known in the United States. In this particular, also, he proved himself to be a public benefactor.

Alvin Adams was married on the 10th of November, 1831, by Ralph Waldo Emerson, in Boston, to Ann Rebecca, daughter of John and Ruth (Beal) Bridge, of Boston. Nine children were the issue of this union. Three survived their father, namely, two sons, Waldo and Edward L., and one daughter, Helen Frances, wife of William B. Dinsmore, Jr., of New York. Mr. Adams died in Watertown, September 1, 1877. Mrs. Adams also died in the same place, at the family mansion, on the 10th of January, 1882.

SHAW, LEMUEL, of Boston, Mass. Born January 9, 1781, at Barnstable, Mass. After the usual academic preparation he matriculated at Harvard College, and graduated from that famous institution in 1800. Soon after graduation he accepted the position of usher in the Franklin (now called the Brimmer) School in Boston, and was also an assistant editor of the Boston *Gazette*. The pursuits proper to these relations were soon relinquished for the more congenial profession of the law. He commenced his legal studies under the tuition of David

Everett, in August, 1801, was admitted to the New Hampshire Bar in August, 1804, to the Old Colony Bar, Plymouth, Mass., November, 1804, and to the Suffolk Bar in 1805.

Political affairs, as well as the prosecution of legal duties, had strong attractions for Mr. Shaw. He was an illustration of the fact observed and noted by De Tocqueville, the French student of *Democracy in America*, that under republican institutions the gentlemen of the long robe are certain to be most numerously represented in the legislative and in the higher departments of the administrative branches of government, while the judicial branch is held by them almost exclusively. He said: "As the lawyers constitute the only enlightened class which the people does not mistrust, they are naturally called upon to occupy most of the public stations. They fill the legislative assemblies, and they conduct the administration." In this he saw nothing except reason for congratulation. "The profession of the law is the only aristocratic element which can be amalgamated without violence with the natural elements of democracy, and which can be advantageously and permanently combined with them. I am not unacquainted with the defects which are inherent in the character of that body of men; but without this admixture of lawyer-like sobriety with the democratic principle, I question whether democratic institutions could long be maintained; and I cannot believe that a republic could subsist at the present time, if the influence of lawyers in public business did not increase in proportion to the people."[1]

Yielding alike to inclination and to the popular tendencies of American society, Mr. Shaw accepted nomination for the lower house of the Massachusetts Legislature, and was elected thereto for four years consecutively, from 1811 to 1815. After the lapse of four years, he again consented to serve, and was returned to membership in the same body by his constituents in 1819. In the year following, he served as an influential member of the Convention assembled to revise the constitution of the State. In 1821 and 1822 he was a member of the Senate of the State, and in the latter year drew up the city charter for Boston. In 1828 and 1829 he was again an active member of the State Senate. The latter term of service completed his legislative career.

Mr. Shaw had already distinguished himself as a powerful speaker and able writer. His *Discourse before the Humane Society of Massachusetts*, delivered at Boston in 1811; his *Fourth of July Oration at Boston*, in 1815; and his *Memorial to Congress against the Tariff of* 1828, *by Citizens of Boston*, had all been published in octavo form. He had also contributed an article to the *North American Review* in 1820. Attention had long been drawn to him as a legist whose elevation to the supreme judiciary of the State would at once strengthen and adorn it. On the 23d of August, 1830, he received the appointment of Chief Justice of Massachusetts, and held that important and dignified position until his resignation on the 31st of August, 1860. How he intended to discharge his judicial

[1] *Democracy in America*, vol. i. p. 301.

duties was fully set forth in his *Address on taking his Seat as Chief Justice, in* 1831. This address, together with his *Charge to the Grand Jury for the County of Essex Supreme Court in* 1832, his *Address at the Opening of the New Court House in Worcester*, 1845, and his *Charge to the Grand Jury* (see Bemis's Report of the case of John W. Webster, 1850), was also published in octavo form. His judicial opinions may be found in the *Massachusetts Reports*, as follows: Pickering's, 9–24, in 15 volumes; Metcalf's, 13 vols.; Cushing's, 12 vols.; Gray's, 1–7 inclusive; in all, 47 volumes. To these may be added Allen's *Reports*, vol. i., 1861.

Of these reported decisions, ex-Governor and ex-Judge Levi Lincoln said, April 1, 1861: "His decisions have added all the influence of his rare intellectual attainments to the science of legal jurisprudence. He has erected an imperishable monument in the Books of Reports to his own great fame, and to the wisdom of the Law." Judge Clifford had remarked on the day before, March 30, 1861: "I think his judicial record will not suffer in comparison with that of any jurist that has honored the annals of our country." Chief Justice Bigelow, his successor, added, on the 9th of April, 1861: "No subject was so great as to be beyond the reach of his comprehensive grasp; no distinction so nice or minute as to elude his keen and discriminating observation."

Chief Justice Shaw's death followed in seven months after his resignation. The Executive Council of Massachusetts, and also the Bar of the State; the Senate, and the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts; the Worcester Bar, the Boston Board of Aldermen, the Cape Cod Association, and the Massachusetts Historical Society, vied in doing justice to the memory of his great talents, rare virtues, and exalted services. The Rev. Dr. Dewey's funeral sermon on Judge Shaw was also an eloquent tribute of critical and appreciative respect to the departed jurist. The Essex Bar Association placed a speaking portrait of him in the Court House at Salem, Mass., and Boston literature was appropriately full of his praises.

This great magistrate was a member of many scientific, literary, and philanthropic associations, and was estimable in all the relations of life. In 1831 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Harvard University. In 1850 Brown University did him a similar honor. Of the Corporation of Harvard College he was a member for twenty-seven years.

MORSE, NATHAN, of Boston, lawyer. Born, July 24, 1824, in Moultonborough, N. H. His father, Nathan Morse, was son of Dr. Caleb Morse, an eminent physician and surgeon who was in active practice for more than fifty years in Moultonborough. His mother, Sally Gilman, was the daughter of Benjamin Gilman, of Tamworth. Thus he is directly connected with two of the oldest and best families of New Hampshire, his mother's name, especially, being particularly prominent in the history of that State.

The first thirteen years of his life were passed upon his parents' farm in Moultonborough, going to school and doing such work as boys brought up on New Hampshire farms are wont to do. At this time, a fire having destroyed all the farm buildings, the family removed to the village; and his father, who was an active member of the Whig party, was appointed postmaster while Amos Kendall was Postmaster-General, an office which he held for twenty consecutive years. At the age of sixteen young Nathan was appointed assistant postmaster, — a position which he held until he came to Boston, varying his duties in the office by work upon the farm and attendance at school.

But the young man was dissatisfied with the life he was leading, and with the narrow prospects of the only career which seemed opening to him; and, like many a youth in like circumstances, he longed for something better, — a position in which he could be more useful and an employment more congenial to his tastes. Consequently, in 1843 he came to Boston, and for some months was engaged, under the direction of his elder brother, then in the Harvard Medical School, in the study of medicine. Becoming satisfied that he should not find the study or practice of a physician congenial, and being in no wise encouraged to persevere therein by his brother, he decided to make the law his profession.

In 1845 he entered the Harvard Law School, and for two years devoted himself diligently to the study of the law, graduating in 1847. During all these years of preparation he was entirely dependent upon his own earnings for his support, with the help of such sums as a friend was able to loan him toward the payment of his tuition fees; but by persistent industry and economy, and that courage and self-reliance which have ever characterized him, he overcame all difficulties in his path, and soon after graduation was admitted to the Suffolk Bar.

Entering at once upon the practice of his profession in Boston, in 1852 he formed a partnership with the Hon. Ambrose A. Ranney, under the name of Ranney & Morse. This relation continued for many years, and the firm became one of the most prominent in the city.

It very rarely happens that a young man beginning the practice of the law in

Nathaniel Morse

Boston comes rapidly into a full practice; his progress is slow, and courage and patience are necessary to carry him through the first few years. Mr. Morse's lot was no exception to this rule: like others, he waited for clients; but those who came, came to stay. With natural gifts of high order, of a genial and hopeful disposition, with persevering industry, strict integrity, and a determination to do his best in everything, he early won the respect and confidence of his clients, and in a few years found himself well occupied, and with flattering prospects for the future.

He has risen rapidly in the ranks of the profession, and has acquired a large and lucrative practice. His business is largely in the courts, and his aid is much sought by other lawyers as senior counsel in the trial of causes, in which he is eminently successful. For this he is qualified by his faculty of instantly grasping the details of a case, his thorough knowledge of the rules of evidence, his quickness in comprehending the changing phases of a case, his readiness to meet any emergency, and his skill in cross-examination. He commands the entire confidence of the bench and bar, and as a jury lawyer stands in the very foremost ranks of his profession.

With the exception of serving in the Common Council of Boston, in 1863, he has never held public office, though often urged so to do, preferring to devote his entire time and strength to his chosen profession.

Adhering to the faith of his fathers, he has for many years been a member of the Old South Church.

He married Sarah, daughter of Daniel Deshon, a prominent shipping merchant of Boston, and has two children, Fanny Deshon and Edward Gilman.

STORY, JOSEPH, LL.D., of Cambridge, Mass.; better known to law students as a celebrated judge and juridical writer, under the name of Mr. Justice Story. Born in Marblehead, Mass., September 18, 1779. His father, Elisha Story, M.D., was a practising physician in the same town, and had done good service as surgeon in the Revolutionary army.

Young Story received the rudiments of learning in his native town, entered Harvard College in 1795, graduated with the degree of B.A. in 1798, commenced his legal studies under Mr. Sewall (afterward Chief Justice of Massachusetts) at Marblehead, continued them under Mr. Putnam (subsequently Judge of the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts), of Salem, was called to the bar in 1801, and speedily obtained extensive and

lucrative practice. Although a Republican in politics, he enjoyed the warm friendship of some of the leading Federalists. "From political considerations," remarks a writer in the London *Law Review*, "he was very early engaged in important cases, in which he had to combat with the most eminent lawyers as his opponents; and not unfrequently he sustained the contest alone. His reputation at the bar has never been surpassed by that of any of the eminent lawyers of whom the United States can boast."

Occasionally, one learned in the law and skilful in its application is favored by the Muses. Mr. Story was one of this small number. In 1802 he published *The Power of Solitude: a Poem;* and in 1804 a second edition of the same work was issued, with the addition of some *Fugitive Poems*, at Salem. Though not destitute of poetic merit, these compositions do not rank in the highest class of indigenous poetry. In 1805 he was elected by citizens of Salem to the lower house of the State Legislature, and was re-elected in 1806 and 1807. In the House he was one of the chief and most active leaders of the Republican party. But a legislator of his intellectual calibre and independent character could not be trammelled by a purely partisan policy. Two of the measures he espoused and advocated were of non-partisan complexion. One of these was a bill to increase, and to establish permanently, the salaries of the justices of the Supreme Judicial Court. This was adopted, through his agency, in 1807. The other was a bill, introduced in 1808, to establish a Court of Chancery for the State. Notwithstanding his efforts, this failed to become a law. In the latter year he energetically defended the Embargo as the only measure that the national administration could have adopted, excepting a declaration of war, without tamely submitting to the ignominious restrictions imposed upon American commerce by the belligerent European powers. This was a matter to which he had given thorough study, having written in 1806 the memorable *Memorial of the Inhabitants of Salem, relative to the Infringements on the Neutral Trade of the United States*, which was addressed to the President and to Congress.

In the year 1808 Mr. Story was elected to the National House of Representatives from the Essex District, and acquired in the following session high reputation as a politician and forensic debater. In opposition to the administration he strove to accomplish the repeal of the embargo on foreign commerce, on the ground that he had supported it in the past as a temporary expedient, and that it had answered its original purpose. The repeal was not effected in his term of congressional service, but shortly after its conclusion. Jefferson ascribed the repeal almost wholly to Story's exertions. Declining to serve more than one term in Congress, Mr. Story was again elected to the Massachusetts House of Representatives in May, 1810, and served until January, 1812. In January, 1811, he was elected Speaker of the House. On the 18th of November, of the same year, he received from President Madison the appointment of Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States; and on January 17, 1812, resigned his office of

Speaker. He had then but just entered on his thirty-third year, and was the youngest man in America that had ever received such a high judicial distinction. He had already become favorably known in legal and juridical circles, as well as among politicians, by *A Selection of Pleadings in Civil Actions; with Annotations*, 8vo, published in 1805. The jurisdiction of the United States Supreme Court, to which he was now elevated, says the *Law Review*, "both original and appellate, embraced an infinite variety of subjects. It had to administer, besides the municipal laws of the States, the common and much of the statute law, as well as the system of equity jurisprudence of England; it had to administer parts of the law of Spain, and of the code civil adopted in the State of Louisiana. Again, it reviewed the final sentences of courts deciding questions of maritime and prize law. Its decisions, therefore, would be of still greater and more general importance, for they would contribute to the exposition of the Law of Nations. The peculiarities which in some important particulars distinguish the local laws of the different States also required a correct application of the principles which determined, when any case presented a conflict of those laws, the law which ought to be selected and govern the decision of the case."

"These special advantages," remarks a writer in the *English Cyclopædia*, "were an addition to the opportunities which the general character of the legal practice of America afforded, to one able to grapple with the subject, to treat the philosophy of international law with a wide view to its practical application. The American lawyers having to deal with a system of which the roots were diversified, although undoubtedly the law of England formed the principal proportion; requiring to adapt their practice to the mutual relations of the citizens of several States, each, to a great extent, entitled to make its own independent code of laws, while all were bound together by a mutual tie, and the usual means of finding redress where there were important legal conflicts — force — was inconsistent with the principles of their Union; inheriting, at the same time, that spirit of the strict interpretation of precedent which is so dear to English lawyers, and living among a free people, whose institutions could not easily be bent to meet expediency, — it was clear that the American bar afforded the best opportunity for inquiries regarding international law on practical principles, whenever a genius for the task should there appear. It appeared in the person of Story, whose *Commentaries on the Conflict of Laws*, published in 1834, have passed through several editions, and have carried his reputation over all Europe. Even in England, where, owing to the vast extent of the domestic legal literature, that of other countries is less esteemed than in France, Germany, and Scotland, Story's work has obtained a high reputation, and on the occasion of his being expected to pay a visit to Britain, which bad health prevented, the masters of the benches of the Inns of Court in London resolved to invite him to a public entertainment."

Before presenting any critical estimate by American authorities of this great work,

it is proper, for the sake of chronological sequence, to present other important services rendered by Justice Story. In 1820 he was elected a member of the Massachusetts Convention assembled to revise the constitution of the State. "His principal services in that body related to the tenure and the compensation of the judiciary, the apportionment of the House of Representatives, and the property basis of the Senate. The original constitution contained a clause authorizing the Legislature to increase the salaries of the judges of the Supreme Judicial Court. A motion was made and suddenly carried, to insert the words 'or diminish.' The reconsideration and rejection of this amendment were produced by a powerful and brilliant argument by Judge Story, which commanded the assent of more than two thirds of the convention."[1]

In 1828 Justice Story gave to the public his compilation of *The Public and General Statutes passed by the Congress of the United States from* 1789 *to* 1827 *inclusive*, issued at Boston, in 3 vols. 8vo, and subsequently continued by George Sharswood of Philadelphia. On the 11th of June, 1829, he was appointed Professor of Law in the Legal Department of Harvard University, and filled the chair established by Nathan Dane for the delivery of lectures on the law of nature, the law of nations, commercial and maritime law, federal law, and federal equity. During the remainder of his life he was a citizen of Cambridge, and discharged the duties both of his professorship and of the national supreme judiciary with signal ability to the day of his death, on the 10th of September, 1845. Law students flocked to the Harvard Law School from all parts of the United States. As a political philosopher, and expositor of the national organic law, he held substantially the same opinions as Washington and Marshall, "upholding what he considered as the just powers of the Union, without encroaching upon the rights of the States." While thus occupying the chair of legal jurisprudence in Harvard University, Justice Story wrote his numerous and invaluable legal treatises. First of these, in the order of publication, is his *Commentaries on the Law of Bailments; with Illustrations from the Civil and Foreign Law*, issued in royal 8vo, at Cambridge, in 1832, and reprinted in London, with notes by R. Charnock, in 1839. "A work of great value and learning," said the London *Legal Observer*. "The only complete treatise on this head of the law," added the London *Law Review*. In 1833 appeared his *Commentaries on the Constitution of the United States; with a Preliminary Review of the Constitutional History of the Colonies and States before the Adoption of the Constitution*, 3 vols. royal 8vo. Of this he made an abridgment to serve as a text-book in schools. These *Commentaries* were translated into German by Professor Buss, of Friburg; and the abridgment was translated into French, with additions, by Paul Odent, Paris, 1843, 8vo. "It is a comprehensive and an accurate commentary on our Constitution, formed in the spirit of the original text," wrote Chief Justice Marshall to the author. "One of his most eminently successful labors," said Daniel Webster.

[1] *American Cyclopædia.*

Recurring now to his great work, so justly praised by the critical English authority before cited; it was published in Boston, royal 8vo, in 1834, under the title of *Commentaries on the Conflict of Laws, Foreign and Domestic, in regard to Contracts, Rights, and Remedies, and especially in regard to Marriages, Divorces, Wills, Successions, and Judgments.* This erudite and invaluable repertory has passed through several American and British editions, been translated into German and French, and made the subject of endless citation and discussion. By universal consent the judgment thereupon of Daniel Webster, in his argument before the Supreme Court of the United States, in the case of the steamer "Lexington," is accepted: "Fit to stand by the side of Grotius, to be the companion of the *Institutes;* a work that is now regarded by the judicature of the world as the great book of the age." Sir W. W. Follett, in a letter to Charles Sumner, avowed a similar opinion: "The best book that has been written upon the Conflict of Laws."

Justice Story's vast acquisitions of knowledge were logically and availably arranged so that his copious and fluent pen was perpetually employed in communicating it to his fellow-citizens and to the world. In 1835 appeared the first volume of his *Commentaries on Equity Jurisprudence, as administered in England and America.* The completed work, in two volumes, was published at Boston in 1836. Lord Campbell, in his *Lives of the Lord Chancellors*, spoke of "Professor Story, who has treated this subject more systematically than any English jurist," etc. In 1838 was issued, both in England and America, his *Commentaries on Equity Pleadings, and the Incidents thereto, according to the Practice of the Courts of Equity, in England and America.* This work has passed through numerous editions. "Probably no one of his works has been received by the profession with greater thankfulness, or is more frequently consulted." — GREENLEAF'S *Disc.* It is, said the American *Literary Gazette*, "the standard work on the subject." In 1839 he published his *Commentaries on the Law of Agency as a Branch of Commercial and Maritime Jurisprudence; with Occasional Illustrations from the Civil and Foreign Law.* Repeated editions of this work have been called for. Mittermaier, in his *Privat-Recht*, says: "The principal work on the English and American Law of Agency is Story's *Commentaries.*" This was followed, in 1841, by *Commentaries on the Law of Partnership as a Branch of Commercial and Maritime Jurisprudence; with Occasional Illustrations from the Civil and Foreign Law.* McCalloch terms this "a very valuable work;" and Warren, "a truly luminous exposition of a subject noted for its intricacy and the subtlety of the rules upon which the system depends." In 1843 came out his *Commentaries on the Law of Bills of Exchange, Foreign and Inland, as administered in England and America; with Occasional Illustrations from the Commercial Law of the Nations of Continental Europe.* Appreciative comment on this new presentation was almost a matter of course. Judge Story, by this time, had established an authority from which there was practically no appeal. J. Patteson, in a letter to the author, characterized it as "a valu-

able addition to those works for which we in England, and all the civilized world, are deeply indebted to you." The *Revue Étrangère* added: "This work has been considered, both in the United States, England, and Germany, as one of the most important which have appeared on this subject." Two years later (in 1845) appeared his *Commentaries on the Law of Promissory Notes and Guarantees of Notes and Checks on Banks and Bankers; with Occasional Illustrations from the Commercial Law of the Nations of Continental Europe.* Of this volume, Mittermaier and other legists have spoken in the highest terms of praise, while its practical value has been attested by numerous editions.

"All of Mr. Justice Story's decisions," says Allibone's *Dictionary of Authors*, "on his Circuit [First] will be found in Gallison's *Reports*, 2 vols. 8vo (1812–15); Mason's *Reports* (1816–30), 1819–31, 5 vols. 8vo; Sumner's *Reports* (1830–39), 1836–40, 3 vols. 8vo; and Story's *Reports* (1839–45), 1842–47, 3 vols. 8vo, = 13 vols. His judgments in the Supreme Court of the United States may be found in the Reports of Cranch, Wheaton, Peters, and Howard, from 1811 to 1845." Sir James Mackintosh, in a letter to Edward Everett, characterized Justice Story's judgments as "so justly admired by all cultivators of the Law of Nations." "No one will say," said Earl Russell, in his speech in the House of Lords, March 10, 1862, on the American Blockade, "that there are not judges in America quite competent to decide questions of international law, — judges who have inherited the precepts and doctrines of such men as Chancellor Kent and Justice Story, — quite competent to pronounce judgment according to law; and who, I believe, would not have departed from the law in their decisions in such cases." A selection from Judge Story's decisions was published in London, in 1854, under the title of *Notes on the Principle and Practice of Prize Courts.*

Justice Story was accustomed to devote his leisure hours to literature. Gifted with unusual colloquial powers, his social qualities added largely to the influence of his learning, talents, and public positions. Among his minor publications are a *Eulogy on George Washington*, Salem, 1800; *Eulogy on Captain J. Lawrence and Lieutenant C. Ludlow*, 1813; *Sketch of the Life of Samuel Dexter, LL.D.*, 1816; *Charge to the Grand Juries of the Circuit Courts at Boston and Providence*, 1819; *Charge to the Grand Jury of the Circuit Court at Portland*, 1820; and *Address before the Members of the Suffolk Bar, Boston*, 1821. Several of his discourses were republished in the *Library of Useful Tracts.* In 1826 he delivered a *Discourse before the Phi Beta Kappa Society*, Boston; in 1828, a *Discourse before the Essex Historical Society;* in 1829, a *Discourse on Inauguration as Dane Professor of Law in Harvard University;* in 1831, an *Address on the Dedication of the Cemetery at Mount Auburn;* in 1833, a *Discourse at the Funeral Obsequies of John H. Ashmun;* in 1835, a *Discourse upon the Life, Character, and Services of the Hon. John Marshall, LL.D.;* in 1838, *Lectures on the Science of Government;* in 1842, a *Discourse before the Society of the Alumni of Harvard College;* in 1845, a *Charge to the Grand*

Jury of Rhode Island on Treason; and besides these, wrote and published other pamphlets.

In view of these multitudinous productions, his son and biographer has well said: —

"When we review his public life, the amount of labor accomplished by him seems enormous. Its mere recapitulation is sufficient to appall an ordinary mind. The judgments delivered by him on his Circuit comprehend thirteen volumes. The Reports [Cranch, Wheaton, Peters, Howard] of the Supreme Court during his judicial life occupy thirty-five volumes, of which he wrote a full share. His various treatises on legal subjects cover thirteen volumes, besides a volume of Pleadings. He edited and annotated three different treatises, with copious notes, and published a volume of poems. He delivered and published eight discourses on literary and scientific subjects before different societies. He wrote biographical sketches of ten of his contemporaries, six elaborate reviews for the *North American*, three long and learned memorials to Congress. He delivered many elaborate speeches in the Legislature of Massachusetts and the Congress of the United States. He contributed a large number of articles to the *Encyclopædia Americana*, and to the *American Jurist*. He also drew up many other papers of importance, among which are the *Argument before Harvard College on the Subject of the Fellows of the University;* the *Reports on Codification and on the Salaries of the Judiciary;* several very important Acts of Congress, — such as the *Crimes Act*, the *Judiciary Act*, the *Bankrupt Act*, — besides many other smaller matters. In quantity, all other authors in the English Law and judges must yield to him the palm."[1]

"To these should be added his unprinted *Digest of Law*, supplementary to Comyns's, and on the same plan, now in three MS. folio volumes in the Law Library of Harvard University. . . . The three treatises above referred to as edited by Judge Story are, 1. *Chitty on Bills of Exchange and Promissory Notes*, Boston, 1809; 2. *Abbott on Shipping*, 1810; 3. *Lawes on Assumpsit*, 1811. . . . His articles in the *Encyclopædia Americana* were a gratuitous contribution to his friend, Dr. Francis Lieber, — who gratefully acknowledged them in his treatise on *Civil Liberty*, — and occupy more than 120 pages of closely printed double columns. They are entitled: *Common Law; Congress of the United States; Conquest; Contracts; Corpus Delicti; Courts of England and the United States; Criminal Law; Death Punishment; Domicile; Equity; Evidence; Jury; Lien; Law; Legislation and Codes; Natural Law; National Law; Prize;* and *Usury*.

"Nor were all these multiplied labors sufficient to quench his indomitable zeal in the cause of the learning of his profession, — the inherited debt to which one would have thought he had already discharged fourfold. Not so thought Judge Story. Acting upon the spirit of the precept *Nil actum reputans dum quid superesset agendum*, death found him busy with projects for future usefulness. *The Law of Shipping, Equity Practice, Admiralty*, embracing the *Prize and Instant branches*, and the *Law of Nations*, were each to have formed the subject of an elaborate treatise; and *Reminiscences of his Times and Contemporaries*, somewhat after the manner of Charles Butler, would have fitly rounded a well-spent life."[2]

In 1852 Justice Story's *Miscellaneous Writings*, edited by his son, William W. Story, were published; and about the same time the *Life and Letters of Joseph Story*, also edited by his son, William W. Story, was issued. These volumes form component parts of all well-selected public and private libraries.

[1] Story's *Life*, vol. ii. p. 506.

[2] Allibone's *Dictionary of Authors*.

Few public men have received such unstinted honors from his contemporaries and immediate successors as Justice Story, and fewer still have deserved them so well. Dr. Francis Lieber, who knew him intimately, and loved him greatly, thus critically distinguished him: —

"That which characterized Judge Story as a man, a scholar, a jurist, and a judge may perhaps be summed up in this manner. He was of a most kind and genial temper as a husband, father, and friend. Aiding in whatever manner was a delight to him. He had a most sympathizing soul, and jealousy was unknown to him. Whether a person applied to him in need; whether a student, young or old, desired his advice; whether an enterprise of common utility or elevated character was to be promoted, — he was ready to aid to his utmost power in its furtherance. He had a large soul, and took the deepest interest in all branches and all culture. He was a patriot in the widest sense, warmly loving his country and her institutions; but his patriotism did not narrow his mind. Humanity was his earthly deity. He was ardently devoted to his profession; but here, too, the law had no confining effect. Holding the principles of the common law in great honor, he acknowledged whatever is great in the civil law and in the jurisprudence of any other country, — a fact well proved by his Decisions and Opinions, and especially by those branches of the law which he first carved out and presented as separate parts. In this respect he was perhaps the most enlightened jurist that our land has produced. If we may justly say that the three constituents of a great judge are a deep, detailed, and continuous study of the law; unswerving conscientiousness, mellowed by kindly sympathy; and philosophical acumen, combined with the rare art of analyzing complex cases into their elements in order to rise from them again safely and steadily to general rules, we may assert that he especially excelled in the first two, having, however, few superiors in the last. He added to all this the important faculty of a transparent and lucid language. He was fortunate in rising early to a high station, so that he was enabled by his gifts, labors, and correct notions, as well as by the purity of his feelings, to make a distinct impression on the history of his country, — so much so that we know of no foreigner desirous of becoming thoroughly and comprehensively acquainted with the United States that leaves his works unstudied. His name will forever grace the list of leading men in a period of our country which we fear was greater than that in which we live."

Chancellor Kent was in full accord with this estimate of Dr. Lieber when he wrote: "I think all the treatises of my friend Story are, upon the whole, the most finished and perfect of their kind to be met with in any language, foreign or domestic; and for learning, industry, and talent, he is the most extraordinary jurist of the age." It was not national prejudice or friendly prepossession that dictated the words of the writers just quoted. Lord Brougham styled Justice Story "the first jurist living"; and Lord Campbell, in the House of Lords, April 7, 1843, affirmed that he was "greater than any law writer of which England can boast, or which she can bring forward since the days of Blackstone." The London *Athenæum* of 1852 (p. 213) asserted that "in the liberal application of legal principles to the new combinations and requirements of modern society he was perhaps superior to all his predecessors, not even excepting Lord Mansfield." The Earl of Carlisle in spirit indorsed this statement, and added that Justice Story was

"one of the most generous and single-hearted of men." His death at Cambridge, Mass., September 10, 1845, would have been an irreparable loss to the Commonwealth and to the world, had he not lived so as to nurture many successors instinct with his own spirit and characterized by his own qualities. By them he, being dead, yet speaketh.

SANGER, GEORGE PARTRIDGE. Born in Dover, Norfolk County, Mass., November 27, 1819. His ancestors came from England. The earliest one whose name is recorded as having come to this country was Richard Sanger, said to have come from Hingham, in Norfolk, England, who settled in Hingham, Mass., where he had lands assigned him in 1636 and 1637, and where he died in 1661. His son Richard settled as a blacksmith in Sudbury in 1646, removed to Watertown in 1649, and died in that town in 1691. His son Richard went to the neighboring town of Sherborn at the age of twenty-one, and was a blacksmith there. He had lands assigned him in 1689, and at different times afterwards, and was a useful and respectable inhabitant of the town. His seventh child was Richard, born in 1706, for a time a blacksmith, and afterward a storekeeper in Sherborn, and then in Boston. He accumulated considerable property, was for ten years one of the selectmen of the town, and active and efficient for his years in the War of the Revolution. "In 1776 he was the first man placed on the Committee of Safety with President Locke." He died in 1786.

His fifth son and seventh child was Zedekiah Sanger, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch. He was born in Sherborn in 1748, graduated at Harvard College in 1771, studied divinity, was settled in Duxbury, Mass., from 1774 to 1778, when he removed to South Bridgewater, and was pastor of the parish there until his death, in 1820. He married, in Duxbury, Irene Freeman, of that town, a woman of rare personal and social qualities, of great intelligence, wisdom, and refinement, and of sincere and pervading but unostentatious piety. By her he had fifteen children, eleven of whom — six sons and five daughters — grew up and reached mature age, and ten of whom became heads of families. The last survivor of that generation, Samuel F., died in Bridgewater in 1880, aged ninety-two years.

He was above the average of the scholars of those days, excelled in mathematics, and was distinguished as a classical scholar. He was an apt teacher. After settling in Bridgewater he received pupils at his house, and established there a private classical school,

which was for many years widely and favorably known. Many distinguished men of these later days were, when young, under his care, some being fitted for college, and others being sent to him during suspension from college. "He was highly esteemed for genius and learning, reverenced as a minister, and sought for as a counsellor."

He received the degree of D.D. from Brown University in 1807. Two of his sons graduated at Cambridge, — Richard in 1800, and Ralph in 1808. Another son, Zedekiah, graduated at Brown in 1804. His widow survived him, and died in Bridgewater at the house of her son Samuel in 1833.

The sixth child and fourth son of Zedekiah and Irene was Ralph, who was born in Duxbury, June 22, 1786, two years before the removal of his father to Bridgewater. He fitted for college with his father, and graduated at Cambridge in 1808. After leaving college he taught school in Concord, Mass., for a year, studied divinity at Cambridge, was one year (1811) tutor of mathematics in Harvard College, and in 1813 was settled as pastor in Dover, Norfolk County, Mass., and continued his ministry there until his death at Cambridge, Mass., June 6, 1860. He had a colleague during the later years of his pastorate. In 1856 his house in Dover was burned, and he resided after that in Cambridge with his son-in-law, William W. Gannett, the husband of his elder daughter, Charlotte.

In 1817 he married Charlotte Kingman, daughter of Ezra Kingman, of East Bridgewater, Mass., a woman of unusual ability and loveliness, energetic, quiet, patient, an ideal country minister's wife. She survived her husband for twenty-two years, dying in Cambridge at the house of her son, December 1, 1881, at the age of eighty-nine years.

Mr. Sanger's parish in Dover was small, and composed chiefly of farmers who were well-to-do, but not of large means. He took a great and constant interest in the common schools of the town, in agriculture, and in every practical matter that affected his parishioners. He represented the town of Dover, and the district of which that town formed part, for several years in the Legislature of Massachusetts, and was greatly beloved, esteemed, and respected by his associate members, and by all who knew him, for his amiable character, his unpretending goodness, sound sense, and sterling worth. In 1838 he was elected and served as chaplain of the Senate of Massachusetts.

During the earlier years of his ministry, both before and after his marriage, he had private pupils at his house, mostly those who had been rusticated at Cambridge. Some of the young men of Dover, and of the neighboring towns, fitted for college under his instruction. He always retained a deep interest in the affairs of Harvard College, and attended all the Commencements. Two of his sons graduated at Cambridge. In 1857 he received the degree of D.D. from the college.

George Partridge Sanger was the second son and child of Ralph and Charlotte. He was named after a paternal uncle who died the year before his birth. That uncle,

born in 1792, was named from George Partridge, of Duxbury, one of the Rev. Zedekiah Sanger's closest and best parishioners and friends, a graduate of Harvard College in 1762, at one time sheriff of Plymouth County, and from 1789 to 1791 a Representative in Congress from the Plymouth District.

He fitted for college under the instruction of his father in Dover, and at the academy at Bridgewater, where he spent the summer and fall of 1833 — Dr. Washburn then being the principal — and the summer and fall of 1834, — John Angier Shaw being then the principal. He taught school in the west district in Dover in the winter of 1834, and in Sharon, Mass., in that of 1835. He entered Harvard College in 1836, graduated in 1840, and taught a private school in Portsmouth, N. H., from November, 1840, to July, 1842. He was appointed proctor in Harvard College in August, 1842, and entered the Dane Law School, the same autumn, at the beginning of the college year. In the spring of 1843, upon the death of Mr. Robert Bartlett, he was appointed tutor in Latin, and continued in that duty until the summer of 1846, keeping up his connection with the Law School during the four years. He received in course the degrees of A.M. and LL.B. from the college, and was for several years a member of the Committee for Examination of the Undergraduates in Latin.

He was admitted to the bar in Boston in the spring of 1846, and in the summer of that year became a law partner with Stephen H. Phillips, of Salem, with whom he had been in the Law School at Cambridge. Their office was in Boston, and this partnership continued until Mr. Phillips removed his office to Salem. He was for a short time a partner with his college classmate, Charles G. Davis, of Plymouth, who had commenced practice in Boston two years before him. In 1849 he became assistant to the Hon. George Lunt, who was Attorney of the United States for the District of Massachusetts, during the Taylor-Fillmore administration. After ceasing to be Mr. Lunt's assistant, he resumed general practice, which was mostly in the Admiralty. In January, 1853, he was appointed by Governor Clifford one of his military staff, and in October of that year was made by him District Attorney for the Suffolk District.

In September, 1846, he married Elizabeth Sherburne, the only child of Captain William Whipple Thompson, of Portsmouth, N. H., and took up his residence in Charlestown, Mass., where he resided until 1853, when, upon his appointment as District Attorney for Suffolk, he removed to Boston.

While in Charlestown, then recently become a city, he took considerable interest in city affairs, was for two years a member of the School Committee, and afterward for the same length of time a member of the Board of Aldermen. He was also much interested in the militia of the State, and was the first captain of the Charlestown City Guards, then one of the most noted military organizations of the Commonwealth. In 1853–54 he commanded the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts.

He was District Attorney for Suffolk from October, 1853, until the summer of 1854, when he was appointed by Governor Emory Washburn a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and so continued until the abolition of that court in 1869, when he resumed practice in Boston. He was elected to the Common Council in Boston in December, 1869, and served one year. In 1861, when Mr. Cooley became disabled, he was appointed District Attorney for Suffolk District; was elected in the autumn of that year for the remainder of that term of three years; was re-elected in 1863, for three years, and again in 1866, for another term of three years, and declined a re-election. Among the more important cases which came up while he was District Attorney, which were stoutly contested, and in which convictions were had, may be mentioned the indictments against the rioters in the draft riots in July, 1863; against Edward P. Jeffries, for obtaining goods by false pretences; and against Francis O. J. Smith, for subornation of perjury.

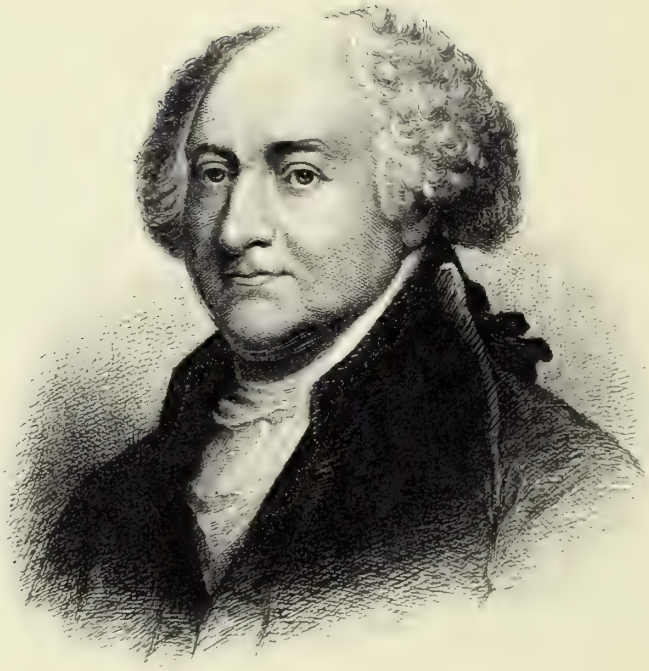
In 1867, having then two sons in college, he took up his residence in Cambridge, where he lives at this writing.

For several years, from the organization of the corporation until the summer of 1873, he was the president of the John Hancock Mutual Life Insurance Company, of Boston. He was a member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives from the Seventh Middlesex District, in 1873. In June, 1873, he was appointed Attorney of the United States for the District of Massachusetts, by President Grant; was reappointed in 1877, by President Hayes; and again, in 1882, by President Arthur.

Since coming to the bar in 1846, he has spent much time and labor in *quasi* literary work. He was the editor of the *American Almanac and Repository of Useful Knowledge* from 1848 to 1860; was at two different periods editor of the *Law Reporter;* edited the *Statutes at Large of the United States* from 1855 to 1873, being volumes eleven to seventeen, inclusive.

In 1860 Judge William A. Richardson and himself were appointed by the Legislature of Massachusetts to prepare for and superintend the publication of the General Statutes of 1860; and they were afterwards, by a resolve of the Legislature, appointed Commissioners to prepare and publish an annual supplement to the General Statutes. This work they performed continuously for twenty-one years, until the General Statutes were superseded by the Public Statutes in 1881.

The issue of his marriage has been five sons, four of whom have attained manhood, and have graduated at Cambridge, as follows: John White, in 1870; William Thompson, in 1871; George Partridge, in 1874; and Charles Robert, in 1881. Henry Clifford was born in 1855, and died in early infancy.



John Adams

DAMS, JOHN, of Quincy, Mass., President of the United States of America.[1] Born at Braintree, Mass., October 19, 1735. The Adams family, or families, are extremely numerous, both in the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and in the United States of America. The lists of persons admitted freemen in Massachusetts during eighteen years from its settlement show eight of the name, only two of whom have Christian names like those belonging to the nine members of the family of Henry Adams, the ancestor of two Presidents of the United States and of several statesmen, historically eminent in the political history of the country. Other persons, bearing the Adams patronymic, also immigrated from England to the Massachusetts and other Colonies. No other relationship, except that of name and Anglo-Saxon origin, appears to have existed between them.

When Henry Adams emigrated to America, and from what part of England he came, is uncertain. He is supposed to have been a brother of Thomas Adams, who was one of the grantees of the charter given by Charles I., on the 4th of March, 1629, to the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England. Thomas Adams never came to America, but figured prominently in the civil wars of England, was knighted by Charles II. for his loyalty, and was interred at Wem, in the county of Salop. Henry Adams received a grant of forty acres of land on the 24th of December, 1640, in what on May 13th of the same year had been constituted the town of Braintree. There he died, and was buried on the 8th of October, 1646, leaving eight sons and one daughter. Of his sons, Joseph was the second.

Joseph Adams was born in England, in the year 1626, four years before the emigration of the Winthrop Colony. In 1673 he was chosen a selectman of the town of Braintree, together with Edmund Quincy, and in 1692–3 was chosen surveyor of highways. He died December 6, 1694, in the sixty-eighth year of his age,—having been the father of twelve children, of whom Joseph Adams, Jr., was the second. Joseph Adams, Jr., born December 24, 1654, was the husband of three consecutive wives; was a selectman of the town of Braintree, and also a constable; was prosperous in business, and able to defray the expenses of his eldest son at college. His second son, John Adams, was born January 28, 1691, and married Susannah, daughter of Peter Boylston, of Brookline, October 31, 1734. For several years he was a selectman of the town of Braintree, and for many years was deacon of the First Church in the same town. John Adams, Jr., was born October 19, 1735, and was destined by his father to receive an education in Harvard College. In order to this end, he was first placed under the instruction of the Rev. Joseph Marsh, minister of the First Congregational Parish of Braintree, and next under that

[1] From 1797 to 1801.

of Joseph Cleverly, who was for some time reader of the Episcopal Church at the same place.

Admitted to Harvard College, he was assigned to the fourteenth position in a class of twenty-four, in agreement with the custom of assigning precedence to every individual in the class according to the dignity of his birth or to the rank of his parents. This custom continued until 1769, when the substitution of the alphabetical order, in the names and places of each class, very clearly indicated the growth of republican principles and the proximity of great political changes. Many of John Adams's classmates afterward rose to high social and political distinction. Shortly after receiving his degree of Bachelor of Arts, in the summer of 1755, he became the teacher of the grammar school in the town of Worcester. The engagement was for a year; the compensation was little more than that of a day-laborer. To his active, vigorous, and inquisitive mind this situation was extremely irksome; but instead of repressing his native energies, it only stimulated them.

The whole town was immersed in politics. He himself quickly became an ardent politician. The year 1755 was a memorable one. It beheld the cruel expulsion of the Neutral French from Nova Scotia, the defeat of General Braddock, and the abortive expedition of Sir William Johnson against Crown Point. It heralded the extinction of the power of France in America, the union of the British North American Colonies, the achievement of their independence and their future national greatness, — all of which the young schoolmaster foresaw, and diligently prepared himself to take a worthy part in approaching events. On the 21st of August, 1756, he contracted with Mr. Putnam to study law under his inspection for two years. Divinity was Adams's first choice; but divergence of theological opinion from received standards of belief induced him to quit all designs of entering the ministry and to adopt the profession of law.

"For the profession of the law, John Adams had been pre-eminently gifted with the endowments of nature: a sound constitution of body, a clear and sonorous voice, a quick conception, a discriminating judgment, and a ready elocution. His natural temper was as quick as his conception. His confidence in his own judgment, founded on the consciousness of his powers, gave it a cast of stubbornness and inflexibility perhaps necessary for the successful exercise of the duties of a lawyer. . . . A deeply conscientious moral sense, combining with an open disposition, averse to all disguise or concealment, with that quickness of temper, produced in after life an occasional irritability which he was not always able to suppress."

In October, 1758, his school-teaching and his law studies under Mr. Putnam terminated. He was sworn as an attorney in the Superior Court, at the recommendation of Jeremy Gridley, Attorney-General of the Province, and one of the most eminent lawyers and scholars of his times. Settling in Braintree, he devoted himself to study, and in 1760, at the age of twenty-five, wrote: "I have read a multitude of law books; mastered but

few. Wood, Coke, two volumes Lillie's *Abridgment*, two volumes Salkeld's *Reports*. Swinburne, Hawkins's *Pleas of the Crown*, Fortescue, Fitzgibbon, ten volumes in folio, I read at Worcester quite through," with many other volumes. In two years at Braintree he read through Justinian's *Institutes*, in Latin, with Vinnius's perpetual notes. He adds: "Van Muyden's *Tractatio Institutionum Justiniani* I read through, and translated mostly into English, from the same language. Wood's *Institute of the Civil Law* I read through. These on the civil law. On the law of England, I read Cowell's *Institute of the Laws of England* (in imitation of Justinian), *Doctor and Student*, Finch's *Discourse of Law*, Hale's *History*, and some reporters' cases in Chancery, Andrews, etc., besides occasional searches for business. Also, a *General Treatise of Naval Trade and Commerce*, as founded in the laws and statutes. All this series of reading has left but faint impressions and a very imperfect system of law in my head." This list of books perused shows that John Adams was a diligent student, and that he only needed opportunity, to achieve distinction.

"In the year 1761 arose the question respecting the legality of writs of assistance, argued before the Superior Court of the Province by James Otis, and which Mr. Adams himself considered as the spark in which originated the American Revolution. It was, with reference to the liberties of the people, in substance the same as that upon general warrants, which, two years later, kindled a flame in the island of Great Britain. The writ of assistance is a process sometimes issued in England by the Court of Exchequer, and with which the officers of customs are armed with that ever odious privilege of entering private houses, shops, and warehouses, and of breaking open chests and trunks to detect smuggled goods. . . . Mr. Adams had been admitted at that time as a barrister at the Superior Court," was attending its sessions, and heard — with enthusiastic admiration — the argument of Otis.

In 1764 the great controversy between Great Britain and her Colonies began to assume definite form. In England it was asserted that Parliament had the power "to bind the Colonies in all cases whatsoever," and consequently to tax them at pleasure. In New England this claim was denied. It was admitted that Parliament had power to impose duties for the regulation of trade, but it was also claimed that its power did not extend to taxation. "Taxation without representation" was declined by all the Colonies. The general sentiment on this question was subsequently stated by Mr. Adams as follows: —

"The authority of Parliament was never generally acknowledged in America. More than a century since, Massachusetts and Virginia both protested against the Act of Navigation, and refused obedience, for this very reason, — because they were not represented in Parliament, and were therefore not bound; and afterward confirmed it by their own provincial authority. And from that time to this, the general sense of the Colonies has been, that the authority of Parliament was confined to the regulation of trade, and did not extend to taxation or internal legislation."

Mr. Adams at once took rank among the foremost antagonists of imperial pretension. His resolutions relative to the Stamp Act were not only adopted by the town-meeting at Braintree, where they were primarily presented, but also by forty different towns. Yet he had no sympathies with the lawless violence of mobs. He wished all things to be done "decently and in order," and gladly accepted an appointment from the town of Boston to support a memorial to the Governor and Council to allow the business of the courts to go on without the use of stamps. He was the junior, and Jeremiah Gridley and James Otis the senior, counsel. Adams boldly insisted that the Stamp Act was absolutely void, inasmuch as Parliament had no right to tax the Colonies. The repeal of the Stamp Act put an end to the suspension of legal business, and briefly postponed the irrepressible conflict for independence. At this time Mr. Adams began a series of political contributions to the Boston *Gazette*, some of which were afterward included in his published works under the title of an *Essay on the Canon and Feudal Law*. In 1768 his growing law business led him to remove to Boston. In 1770 he was elected representative to the General Court. This was a strong proof of popular confidence in his uprightness and patriotism, for he had just undertaken the defence of Captain Preston and his soldiers for their share in the "Boston Massacre," — a defence which he afterward conducted with distinguished success. His legal practice, by this time, was greater than that of any other provincial lawyer. He became the chief legal adviser of the Patriot party, and also one of their acknowledged heads. Politics imperatively demanded his participation, and forced upon him a leadership that failing health induced him to seek to avoid.

The destruction of the tea by disguised patriots, and the Boston Port Bill, accelerated the inevitable struggle. The Congress of 1774 assembled at Philadelphia. Mr. Adams was one of the five delegates from Massachusetts, and in the discussions in committee on the declaration of colonial rights, argued in favor of basing those rights upon the law of nature as well as upon the law of England. His diary contains graphic descriptions of the members and actions of that obscure but influential body.

On his return to Massachusetts he was elected by the citizens of Braintree to the Provincial Congress then in session. That Congress took all executive power out of the hands of Governor Gage, and paid no heed to his denunciatory proclamations. It also assumed legislative powers. The commonwealth enthusiastically sustained the Congress, while Gage had the support of the military and of a few timid officials. When the Provincial Congress adjourned, Adams applied himself to answering an able advocate of the mother-country's claim who had published his articles in a Boston journal, over the signature of "Massachuttensis." The *nom de plume* of Adams was "Novanglus." His style is bold, pointed, and independent. His writings, flung off in the heat of controversy, were as effective as they were lacking in system, symmetry, and precision. The battle

of Lexington, in April, 1775, announced that the sword had taken the place of the pen, and that the decision would rest with the logic of events. The blood of the patriots rose to the boiling-point. Hesitation ceased, vigorous measures were adopted, Ticonderoga and Crown Point were seized, other fortresses were also occupied, and Adams — one of the boldest and ablest spirits — set out to attend the second Continental Congress at Philadelphia.

The Congress of 1775 was more than a consultative assembly. It was obliged to assume the functions of general government. In it Adams found scope for his capacity, his fondness for affairs, his untiring activity, his deliberate resolve to achieve practical independence. Reconciliation with Great Britain he held to be hopeless. But Congress was not of that opinion, and voted a final petition to the King. Adams, however, succeeded in obtaining a vote to put the Colonies into a state of defence. It was determined to organize an army, and Washington was appointed Commander-in-Chief of the American forces. New England, with an army of fifteen thousand men, had closely cooped Gage and his troops in Boston, after the affair at Lexington. Congress agreed to undertake the sustenance and command of this army. Adams, with a view to secure the good-will and co-operation of Virginia and the Southern Colonies, proposed and urged the appointment of Washington, but claimed the second place in command for Artemas Ward, who was then in charge of the forces investing Boston. He also supported General Lee for the third place. Three millions of dollars of paper money, in bills of credit, were authorized to be issued, and a general post-office was established. Congress then took a recess, and Adams returned home, where he sat as a member of the Massachusetts Council.

On his return to Philadelphia in September, he found himself in difficulty arising from the outspoken expression of opinions concerning some of his contemporaries; which opinions had been written in a couple of confidential letters that were intercepted by the British, and published in the Boston papers. Nevertheless, he devoted himself with great zeal to the public business, and especially to naval affairs; drawing up a code of rules and regulations, which now constitute the basis of our naval law. He also advised the people of all the provinces to institute governments of their own.

Toward the end of the year he returned to Massachusetts, where the dignity of Chief Justice had been proffered to him, accepted the office, consulted with Washington about the military expedition to Canada and other measures, and returned to Philadelphia early in 1776. There he was much consulted by Southern delegates as to the form of government they should adopt in their several provinces, he being regarded as an authority on republicanism. To meet their wishes and needs he published his *Thoughts on Government applicable to the Present State of the American Colonies.* This pamphlet was, in part, a rejoinder to Thomas Paine's advocacy of government by a single assembly. Adams's system of policy was one of self-government by each of the Colonies, confederation of the

whole, and treaties with foreign powers. The first part of this scheme he induced the Congress to accept. A resolution, introduced by R. H. Lee, of Virginia, that the United States "are and ought to be free and independent" was warmly supported by him, and adopted by a vote of seven States to six. This was but the prelude to the formal Declaration of Independence, which was drafted by Jefferson, advocated by Adams, and adopted, but in curtailed condition, Adams himself being one of the signers.

Adams was opposed to all political or military alliance with France or any foreign power. On the 12th of June the War Department was constituted, and he was made its president. This office he held for eighteen months, during which he was at once its brain and its right hand. He was opposed to conference with Lord Howe, but afterward served on the committee appointed for that purpose. He was also chairman of the Committee on Admiralty Appeals. His excellent services gained him the reputation of having "the clearest head and firmest heart of any man in Congress."

In 1777 he received the appointment of Commissioner to France; sailed from Boston, February 12, 1778; reached Paris on the 8th of April; advised that the embassy be intrusted to one person instead of three, which was done; left Benjamin Franklin in charge of the mission, and returned to Boston. In 1779 he was appointed Minister by Congress to treat with Great Britain for peace and commerce; returned to France; was mistrusted and balked by Vergennes, the French Minister for Foreign Affairs, whom he equally distrusted and disliked; and retired to Holland in July, 1780. There he was appointed by Congress to negotiate a Dutch loan; published in the Leyden *Gazette Twenty-six Letters upon Interesting Subjects respecting the Revolution in America;* was appointed Minister to Holland; and was recalled in July, 1781, to Paris, in consequence of an offer of mediation on the part of Russia and the German Empire. This was haughtily refused by Great Britain. He then returned to Holland, where he was received as ambassador by the States General, April 19, 1782; negotiated a Dutch loan of two million dollars, and also a treaty of amity and commerce. These feats, in view of the obstacles he had to surmount, he considered the greatest triumph of his life. On the 26th of October he arrived in Paris to assist Messrs. Jay and Franklin in negotiating a treaty of peace with Great Britain. This he did; and by his persistence he secured the right of the United States to participate in the fisheries. After the signature of the preliminary articles of peace, he asked leave to resign all his commissions and return home. Congress replied by uniting him with Jay and Franklin to negotiate a treaty of commerce with Great Britain. He next obtained a new loan from Holland; was joined by Mrs. Adams and the remainder of his family, and fixed his residence at Auteuil, near Paris; and assisted Franklin and Jefferson in the negotiation of a treaty with Russia. Appointed Minister to Great Britain by Congress, he arrived at London in May, 1785; was received with coldness, and complained — as did the British with equal reason — of the

non-fulfilment of treaty obligations; visited Holland to obtain a fresh loan, wherewith to pay interest on former ones; corresponded with Jefferson about a treaty with the Barbary powers, and the return of Americans held captive by them; prepared his *Defence of the American Constitutions*, which was influential in inducing the adoption of the Federal Constitution; and, seeing no prospect of accomplishing the ends of his mission, solicited his recall. This was sent to him in February, 1788, together with the thanks of Congress for "the patriotism, perseverance, integrity, and diligence" he had manifested in his ten years' service abroad.

After his return to America John Adams received thirty-four out of sixty-nine electoral votes for the Presidency, and, as the Constitution then provided, thus became Vice-President of the United States. In the First Congress, as President of the Senate, he gave no less than twenty casting votes, always in favor of Washington's policy. The French Revolution now broke out, and ran into terrible excesses. Adams gave his opinions of it in his *Discourses on Davila*, which were afterward published in the form of a volume. He favored aristocratic and monarchical admixtures as necessary to the maintenance of free governments. Jefferson was the advocate of pure democracy. In the second presidential election of 1792 the Democrats nominated George Clinton, of New York, as his competitor; but Adams was re-elected. Washington held himself neutral, and was heartily commended by Adams for his wise policy. Adams continued to give him the support of his casting vote, and thus carried the Neutrality Act through the Senate.

In the presidential election of 1796 Adams was elected to the national Chief Magistracy by the Federalists by a vote of seventy-one to sixty-nine for Thomas Jefferson, who became Vice-President. In the course of the canvass Adams suspected Hamilton of intriguing against him, which he certainly did. The result was dissension and the disruption of the Federal party. President Adams found his new duties to be of very critical and dangerous character. Jefferson's supporters maintained that the United States were bound by treaty to aid France against Great Britain. This the political friends of Washington and Adams denied. Jay's treaty with England was ratified by the Senate in spite of French remonstrances. France then issued orders and decrees highly injurious to American commerce. President Adams convened a special session of Congress to decide what should be done under the circumstances. War with France was dreaded because of her colossal power, and because of her ultra-Republican friends in the United States. C. C. Pinckney, of South Carolina, John Marshall, of Virginia, and Elbridge Gerry, of Massachusetts, were sent as Commissioners to treat with the French Republic. Talleyrand avoided consultation on treaty subjects, and indirectly proposed that America should pay France a large sum to purchase forbearance. But to all such proposals the Commissioners were inaccessible. The embassy failed. France

pushed violation of American commercial and maritime rights to extremes; and the Federal supporters of Adams were thereby strengthened. All honest patriots applauded the manly stand of the President for the rights and dignity of the nation. The press came out strongly in his behalf, and the country blazed with patriotic indignation. A navy was established, an army levied, and Washington put in command. Merchant ships were authorized to protect themselves, and something like a warlike attitude was assumed.

Adams had declared in his message to Congress that he would never send another minister to France without assurances that he would be received. Whether Talleyrand, who was very anxious not to drive America into the arms of Great Britain, had given such assurances or not, Adams, on the 18th of February, 1799, nominated Vans Murray as minister to France. This was a total surprise to everybody, and was as destructive to the Federals as it was impolitic in the President. The breach between himself and Hamilton widened. Notwithstanding popular reluctance, three Commissioners were sent to France, who arranged disputed matters with the First Consul, Napoleon Bonaparte. The results of the mission were beneficent, but did not placate the adversaries of Adams. He dismissed his Cabinet, and formed a new one; pardoned Fries, who had been convicted of treason in resisting the levy of certain direct taxes in Pennsylvania; and was plotted against by leading men of his own party. The Alien and Sedition laws, to which he had given his sanction, were unpopular; his administrative actions were misrepresented; his private confidential correspondence with Tench Coxe was published; Hamilton in a powerful pamphlet tried to show that the President, whose integrity, talents, and patriotism were undoubted, had serious defects of character which disqualified him for the office of Chief Magistrate; and the result was the election of Thomas Jefferson and Aaron Burr, two of the ablest party tacticians in the country.

Adams left Washington at the close of his official term, without stopping to witness the inauguration of Jefferson, by whom he felt that he had been personally wronged. Thirteen years of non-intercourse between the two old friends followed. Adams retired to private life, and the enjoyment of a modest competency. In agriculture, study, and domestic endearments he found consolation for his grievances and compensation for the loss of high official station. His wife was one of the most brilliant and cultured women of her day. Aware of his foibles, she fully appreciated all his excellences, and lived to promote his happiness and honor. In the disappointments and distresses following his retirement from public life, she was always and indeed a helpmeet for him. Charles, his second son, died, leaving a wife and two children dependent upon him. Colonel Smith, who had married his only daughter, did not fulfil legitimate expectation. Thomas Boylston, his third son, did not fully realize his hopes, although a man of talents and accom-

plishments. His oldest son, John Quincy Adams, however, was all that the honored old patriot could well desire, and was chosen United States Senator from Massachusetts.

In some respects John Adams seemed to be particularly unfortunate. He was not infallible, but he was successful. He was not the ideal of a partisan leader, but he was a genuine patriot, who followed the clearest light he had. His political sun set while it was yet day, but the unusual decline was by no means altogether his own fault. Relegated from leadership to almost absolute political insignificance, he had just cause of complaint against his contemporaries. The defeated Federalists perversely blamed him for the rout their own scheming had mainly wrought. The Democrats identified him with aristocracy, and all that is objectionable in it; whereas he had conscientiously sought the highest welfare of his fellow-citizens.

Adams was not the man to submit tamely to this torrent of obloquy and reproach, and defended himself to the best of his ability. Time brought some respite from these malignant attacks; but they broke out again, with renewed virulence, eight years later, when John Quincy Adams abandoned the Federalists, and Mr. Adams himself sided with the administration in the controversies that issued in war with Great Britain. In 1807 the Boston *Patriot* was established in support of Jefferson, and to it John Adams and John Quincy Adams were contributors. In it he published *The Inadmissible Principles of the King of England's Proclamation of October 16th*, 1807, *Considered*, and refuted the British doctrine of impressment. But he also used its columns, with conclusive effect, in defence of his past procedures, and made it apparent to all unprejudiced thinkers that he had always sought the good of the whole country in preference to the triumph of a mere political party. Many of these letters were afterward published in book form. They failed to produce all the effect that he desired, for the reason that newspapers were absorbed in the present, while he was mainly concerned about the past. His writings, however, have permanent historical value, and cannot fail to secure him complete justice from posterity.

As time passed and passion cooled, he began to be regarded as one of the heroes of the nation's past. His friendly correspondence with Jefferson was renewed, after the retirement of the latter to private life, and was kept up to the end of their days. Dr. Rush, the personal friend of both, effected their reconciliation. Mr. Adams is the real father of American history, rescued it from the realm of rhetoric and romance, and brought it within the domain of sober, authenticated truth. An Arminian originally, he gradually contracted his theological beliefs to the Decalogue and the Sermon on the Mount. A member of the Convention of 1820 for the Revision of the Constitution of Massachusetts, he, in his eighty-sixth year, wished to modify the Bill of Rights so as to give equal political and religious rights to all. He failed, but did his duty. Others took up the work where he laid it down, and victoriously completed it. He was as valiant an

advocate of the rights of free inquiry and of private judgment as John Milton. A versatile, gifted, and interesting writer, a first-class speculative philosopher, and a keen critic, he was altogether too impulsive and confiding. His real views of his presidential administration, and of the character and motives of the people about him, had been freely expressed in confidential correspondence with his maternal relative, Mr. Cunningham. The latter died, and his heir — by a gross breach of confidence — sold the letters to the opponents of John Quincy Adams, in his candidacy for the President's chair in 1824. Another tornado of abuse followed. Nevertheless, Mr. Adams had the gratification of seeing his son elected President, and of receiving Jefferson's congratulations upon that event. By a singular coincidence, the two ex-Presidents expired on the same day — July 4, 1826, — the fiftieth anniversary of the Declaration of Independence, with which their names are imperishably connected.

Charles Francis Adams, his celebrated grandson, gives the following description of his venerated grandsire: —

"In figure John Adams was not tall, scarcely exceeding middle height, but of a stout, well-knit frame, denoting vigor and long life; yet, as he grew old, inclining more and more to corpulence. His head was large and round, with a wide forehead and expanded brows. His eye was mild and benignant, perhaps even humorous, when he was free from emotion; but when excited, it fully expressed the vehemence of the spirit that stirred within. His presence was grave and imposing on serious occasions, but not unbending. He delighted in social conversation, in which he was sometimes tempted to what he called rhodomontade. But he seldom fatigued those who heard him, for he mixed so much of natural vigor, of fancy, and of illustration with the stores of his acquired knowledge, as to keep alive their interest for a long time. His affections were warm, though not habitually demonstrated, toward his relatives. His anger, when thoroughly roused, was for a time extremely violent; but when it subsided, it left no trace of malevolence behind. Nobody could know him intimately without admiring the simplicity and truth which shone in his action, and standing in some awe at the power and energy of his will. It was in these moments that he impressed those around him with a sense of his greatness."

tient of cant, and of opposition to his deeply established convictions, he was also inclined to trust more than was prudent in the professions of some who proved to be unworthy of his confidence.

Mr. Adams left behind him a valuable landed estate, now in possession of his descendants. Mrs. Adams died in 1818. The *Life and Works of John Adams*, by C. F. Adams, was published in ten octavo volumes, 1850–56; and the *Life of John Adams*, by J. Q. and C. F. Adams, 2 vols. 8vo, in 1871.

THE END.

This book is a preservation photocopy.
It is made in compliance with copyright law
and produced on acid-free archival
60# book weight paper
which meets the requirements of
ANSI/NISO Z39.48-1992 (permanence of paper)

Preservation photocopying and binding
by
Acme Bookbinding
Charlestown, Massachusetts

2003

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 04988 822 3